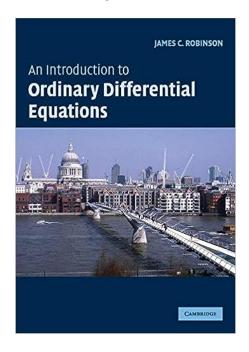
# A Solution Manual For

# AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004



Nasser M. Abbasi

May 15, 2024

# Contents

1	Chapter 5, Trivial differential equations. Exercises page 33	2
2	Chapter 7, Scalar autonomous ODEs. Exercises page 56	47
3	Chapter 8, Separable equations. Exercises page 72	64
4	Chapter 9, First order linear equations and the integrating factor. Exercises page 86	162
5	Chapter 10, Two tricks for nonlinear equations. Exercises page 97	278
6	Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page $118$	356
7	Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page $140$	<b>52</b> 5
8	Chapter 15, Resonance. Exercises page 148	685
9	Chapter 16, Higher order linear equations with constant coefficients. Exercises page $153$	715
10	Chapter 17, Reduction of order. Exercises page 162	745
11	Chapter 18, The variation of constants formula. Exercises page 168	772
<b>12</b>	Chapter 19, CauchyEuler equations. Exercises page 174	857
13	Chapter 20, Series solutions of second order linear equations. Exercises page $195$	1115
14	Chapter 26, Explicit solutions of coupled linear systems. Exercises page $257$	1232
<b>15</b>	Chapter 27, Eigenvalues and eigenvectors. Exercises page 267	<b>129</b> 9
<b>16</b>	Chapter 28, Distinct real eigenvalues. Exercises page 282	<b>134</b> 0
<b>17</b>	Chapter 29, Complex eigenvalues. Exercises page 292	1386
18	Chapter 30, A repeated real eigenvalue. Exercises page 299	1423

# 1 Chapter 5, Trivial differential equations. Exercises page 33

1.1	problem	5.1	(i)										•			•			•	•	3
1.2	$\operatorname{problem}$	5.1	(ii)																		6
1.3	$\operatorname{problem}$	5.1	(iii)																		9
1.4	$\operatorname{problem}$	5.1	(iv)																		12
1.5	$\operatorname{problem}$	5.1	(v)																		15
1.6	$\operatorname{problem}$	5.4	(i)																		18
1.7	${\bf problem}$	5.4	(ii)																		22
1.8	$\operatorname{problem}$	5.4	(iii)																		26
1.9	$\operatorname{problem}$	5.4	(iv)																		30
1.10	problem	5.4	(v)																		34

# 1.1 problem 5.1 (i)

Internal problem ID [11968]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10620\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_34\_PM\_75656588/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 5, Trivial differential equations. Exercises page 33

Problem number: 5.1 (i).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$x' = \cos(t) + \sin(t)$$

#### 1.1.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$x = \int \cos(t) + \sin(t) dt$$
$$= \sin(t) - \cos(t) + c_1$$

#### Summary

$$x = \sin(t) - \cos(t) + c_1 \tag{1}$$

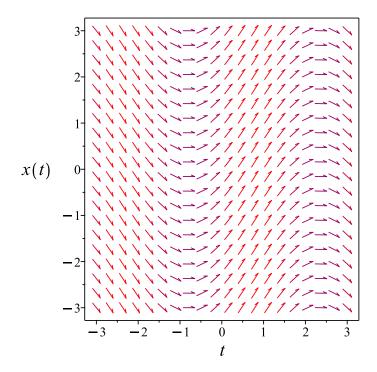


Figure 1: Slope field plot

$$x = \sin(t) - \cos(t) + c_1$$

Verified OK.

#### 1.1.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x' = \cos(t) + \sin(t)$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Integrate both sides with respect to t  $\int x'dt = \int (\cos(t) + \sin(t)) dt + c_1$
- Evaluate integral

$$x = \sin(t) - \cos(t) + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$x = \sin(t) - \cos(t) + c_1$$

# Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
<- quadrature successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 12

dsolve(diff(x(t),t)=sin(t)+cos(t),x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = -\cos(t) + \sin(t) + c_1$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.011 (sec). Leaf size: 14

DSolve[x'[t]==Sin[t]+Cos[t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \sin(t) - \cos(t) + c_1$$

# 1.2 problem 5.1 (ii)

1.2.1	Solving as quadrature ode	6
1.2.2	Maple step by step solution	7

Internal problem ID [11969]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10621\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_35\_PM\_99659885/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 5, Trivial differential equations. Exercises page 33

Problem number: 5.1 (ii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$y' = \frac{1}{x^2 - 1}$$

#### 1.2.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$y = \int \frac{1}{x^2 - 1} dx$$
$$= -\operatorname{arctanh}(x) + c_1$$

#### Summary

$$y = -\operatorname{arctanh}(x) + c_1 \tag{1}$$

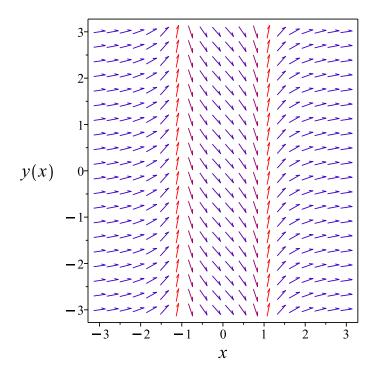


Figure 2: Slope field plot

$$y = -\operatorname{arctanh}(x) + c_1$$

Verified OK.

#### 1.2.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$y' = \frac{1}{x^2 - 1}$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 y'
- Integrate both sides with respect to x  $\int y' dx = \int \frac{1}{x^2 1} dx + c_1$
- Evaluate integral  $y = -\operatorname{arctanh}(x) + c_1$
- Solve for y

$$y = -\operatorname{arctanh}(x) + c_1$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature

<- quadrature successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 10

 $dsolve(diff(y(x),x)=1/(x^2-1),y(x), singsol=all)$ 

$$y(x) = -\operatorname{arctanh}(x) + c_1$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.006 (sec). Leaf size: 26

 $DSolve[y'[x]==1/(x^2-1),y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions \rightarrow True]$ 

$$y(x) \to \frac{1}{2}(\log(1-x) - \log(x+1) + 2c_1)$$

# 1.3 problem 5.1 (iii)

1.3.1	Solving as quadrature ode	. 9
1.3.2	Maple step by step solution	. 10

Internal problem ID [11970]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10622\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_35\_PM\_21740883/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 5, Trivial differential equations. Exercises page 33

Problem number: 5.1 (iii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$u' = 4t \ln{(t)}$$

#### 1.3.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$u = \int 4t \ln(t) dt$$
$$= 2t^2 \ln(t) - t^2 + c_1$$

#### Summary

$$u = 2t^2 \ln(t) - t^2 + c_1 \tag{1}$$

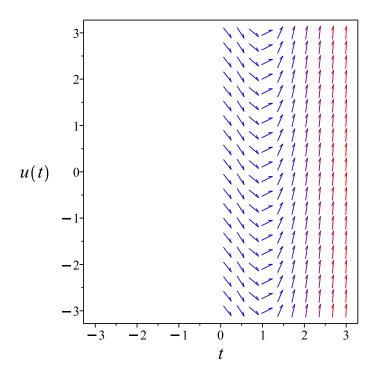


Figure 3: Slope field plot

$$u = 2t^2 \ln(t) - t^2 + c_1$$

Verified OK.

# 1.3.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$u' = 4t \ln (t)$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 u'
- Integrate both sides with respect to t  $\int u'dt = \int 4t \ln(t) dt + c_1$
- Evaluate integral  $u = 2t^2 \ln(t) t^2 + c_1$
- Solve for u  $u = 2t^2 \ln(t) t^2 + c_1$

# Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

<- quadrature successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 18

dsolve(diff(u(t),t)=4\*t\*ln(t),u(t), singsol=all)

$$u(t) = 2\ln(t) t^2 - t^2 + c_1$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.006 (sec). Leaf size: 20

DSolve[u'[t]==4\*t\*Log[t],u[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$u(t) \to -t^2 + 2t^2 \log(t) + c_1$$

# 1.4 problem 5.1 (iv)

1.4.1	Solving as quadrature ode	12
1.4.2	Maple step by step solution	13

Internal problem ID [11971]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10623\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_36\_PM\_76338301/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 5, Trivial differential equations. Exercises page 33

Problem number: 5.1 (iv).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$z' = x e^{-2x}$$

#### 1.4.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$z = \int x e^{-2x} dx$$
$$= -\frac{(2x+1)e^{-2x}}{4} + c_1$$

#### Summary

$$z = -\frac{(2x+1)e^{-2x}}{4} + c_1 \tag{1}$$

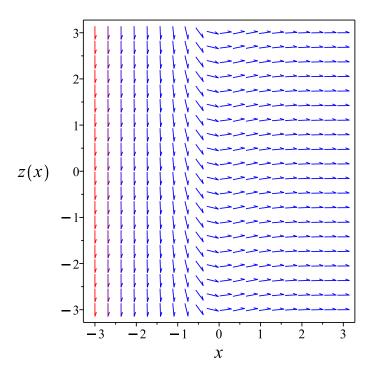


Figure 4: Slope field plot

$$z = -\frac{(2x+1)e^{-2x}}{4} + c_1$$

Verified OK.

# 1.4.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$z' = x e^{-2x}$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 z'
- Integrate both sides with respect to x  $\int z' dx = \int x \, \mathrm{e}^{-2x} dx + c_1$ 
  - Evaluate integral

$$z = -\frac{(2x+1)e^{-2x}}{4} + c_1$$

• Solve for z

$$z = -\frac{x e^{-2x}}{2} - \frac{e^{-2x}}{4} + c_1$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

<- quadrature successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 17

dsolve(diff(z(x),x)=x\*exp(-2\*x),z(x), singsol=all)

$$z(x) = \frac{(-2x-1)e^{-2x}}{4} + c_1$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.009 (sec). Leaf size: 22

DSolve[z'[x]==x\*Exp[-2\*x],z[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$z(x) \to -\frac{1}{4}e^{-2x}(2x+1) + c_1$$

# 1.5 problem 5.1 (v)

Internal problem ID [11972]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10624\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_36\_PM\_68303959/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 5, Trivial differential equations. Exercises page 33

Problem number: 5.1 (v).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$T' = e^{-t} \sin{(2t)}$$

#### 1.5.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$T = \int e^{-t} \sin(2t) dt$$
$$= -\frac{2e^{-t} \cos(2t)}{5} - \frac{e^{-t} \sin(2t)}{5} + c_1$$

#### Summary

$$T = -\frac{2e^{-t}\cos(2t)}{5} - \frac{e^{-t}\sin(2t)}{5} + c_1$$
 (1)

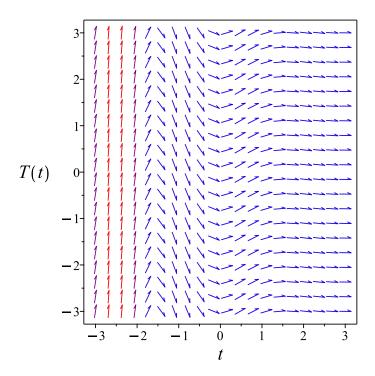


Figure 5: Slope field plot

$$T = -\frac{2e^{-t}\cos(2t)}{5} - \frac{e^{-t}\sin(2t)}{5} + c_1$$

Verified OK.

#### 1.5.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$T' = e^{-t} \sin(2t)$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 T'
- Integrate both sides with respect to t  $\int T'dt = \int e^{-t} \sin(2t) dt + c_1$
- Evaluate integral

$$T = -\frac{2e^{-t}\cos(2t)}{5} - \frac{e^{-t}\sin(2t)}{5} + c_1$$

• Solve for T

$$T = -\frac{2e^{-t}\cos(2t)}{5} - \frac{e^{-t}\sin(2t)}{5} + c_1$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

<- quadrature successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 25

dsolve(diff(T(t),t)=exp(-t)\*sin(2\*t),T(t), singsol=all)

$$T(t) = \frac{e^{-t}(-2\cos(2t) - \sin(2t))}{5} + c_1$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.055 (sec). Leaf size: 28

DSolve[T'[t] == Exp[-t] \*Sin[2\*t],T[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$T(t) \rightarrow -\frac{1}{5}e^{-t}(\sin(2t) + 2\cos(2t)) + c_1$$

# 1.6 problem 5.4 (i)

1.6.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	18
1.6.2	Solving as quadrature ode	19
1.6.3	Maple step by step solution	20

Internal problem ID [11973]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10625\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_37\_PM\_85505114/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 5, Trivial differential equations. Exercises page 33

Problem number: 5.4 (i).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$x' = \sec(t)^2$$

With initial conditions

$$\left[x\left(\frac{\pi}{4}\right) = 0\right]$$

#### 1.6.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 0$$
$$q(t) = \sec(t)^{2}$$

Hence the ode is

$$x' = \sec(t)^2$$

The domain of p(t) = 0 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = \frac{\pi}{4}$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(t) = \sec(t)^2$  is

$$\left\{ t < \frac{1}{2}\pi + \pi \_Z116 \lor \frac{1}{2}\pi + \pi \_Z116 < t \right\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = \frac{\pi}{4}$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 1.6.2 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$x = \int \sec(t)^2 dt$$
$$= \tan(t) + c_1$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting  $t = \frac{\pi}{4}$  and x = 0 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$0 = 1 + c_1$$

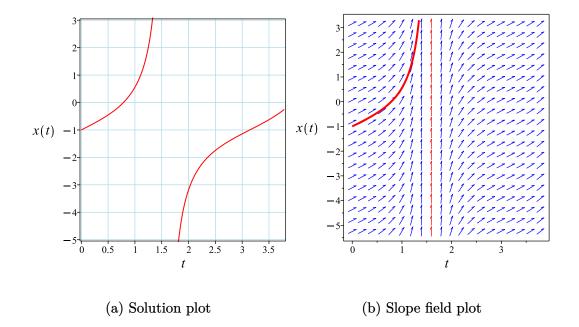
$$c_1 = -1$$

Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = \tan(t) - 1$$

#### Summary

$$x = \tan(t) - 1 \tag{1}$$



$$x = \tan(t) - 1$$

Verified OK.

# 1.6.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[x' = \sec\left(t\right)^2, x\left(\frac{\pi}{4}\right) = 0\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Integrate both sides with respect to t  $\int x'dt = \int \sec(t)^2 dt + c_1$
- Evaluate integral

$$x = \tan(t) + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$x = \tan(t) + c_1$$

• Use initial condition  $x(\frac{\pi}{4}) = 0$ 

$$0 = 1 + c_1$$

• Solve for  $c_1$ 

$$c_1 = -1$$

• Substitute  $c_1 = -1$  into general solution and simplify

$$x = \tan(t) - 1$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = \tan(t) - 1$$

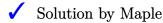
#### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

<- quadrature successful`</pre>



Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 8

 $dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=sec(t)^2,x(1/4*Pi) = 0],x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = \tan(t) - 1$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 9

DSolve[{x'[t]==Sec[t]^2,{x[Pi/4]==0}},x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \tan(t) - 1$$

# 1.7 problem 5.4 (ii)

1.7.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	22
1.7.2	Solving as quadrature ode	23
1.7.3	Maple step by step solution	24

Internal problem ID [11974]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10626\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_37\_PM\_20629689/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 5, Trivial differential equations. Exercises page 33

Problem number: 5.4 (ii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$y' = x - \frac{1}{3}x^3$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(-1) = 1]$$

#### 1.7.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y' + p(x)y = q(x)$$

Where here

$$p(x) = 0$$

$$q(x) = x - \frac{1}{3}x^3$$

Hence the ode is

$$y' = x - \frac{1}{3}x^3$$

The domain of p(x) = 0 is

$$\{-\infty < x < \infty\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = -1$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(x) = x - \frac{1}{3}x^3$  is

$$\{-\infty < x < \infty\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = -1$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 1.7.2 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$y = \int x - \frac{1}{3}x^3 dx$$
$$= -\frac{(x^2 - 3)^2}{12} + c_1$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting x = -1 and y = 1 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$1 = -\frac{1}{3} + c_1$$

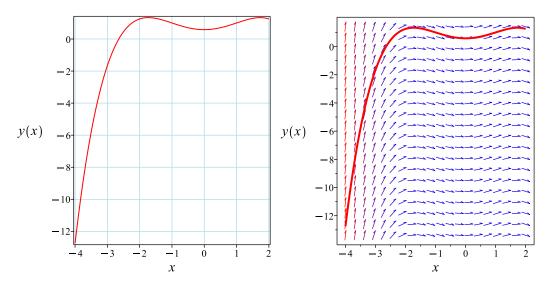
$$c_1 = \frac{4}{3}$$

Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$y = -\frac{1}{12}x^4 + \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{7}{12}$$

#### Summary

$$y = -\frac{1}{12}x^4 + \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{7}{12} \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

<u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$y = -\frac{1}{12}x^4 + \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{7}{12}$$

Verified OK.

# 1.7.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[y' = x - \frac{1}{3}x^3, y(-1) = 1]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 y'
- Integrate both sides with respect to x  $\int y' dx = \int \left(x \frac{1}{3}x^3\right) dx + c_1$
- Evaluate integral

$$y = -\frac{(x^2 - 3)^2}{12} + c_1$$

• Solve for y

$$y = -\frac{1}{12}x^4 + \frac{1}{2}x^2 - \frac{3}{4} + c_1$$

• Use initial condition y(-1) = 1

$$1 = -\frac{1}{3} + c_1$$

• Solve for  $c_1$ 

$$c_1 = \frac{4}{3}$$

• Substitute  $c_1 = \frac{4}{3}$  into general solution and simplify

$$y = -\frac{1}{12}x^4 + \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{7}{12}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = -\frac{1}{12}x^4 + \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{7}{12}$$

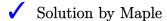
#### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

<- quadrature successful`</pre>



Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 15

 $dsolve([diff(y(x),x)=x-1/3*x^3,y(-1) = 1],y(x), singsol=all)$ 

$$y(x) = -\frac{(x^2 - 3)^2}{12} + \frac{4}{3}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

 $\overline{\text{Time used: 0.006 (sec). Leaf size: 21}}$ 

 $DSolve[\{y'[x]==x-1/3*x^3,\{y[-1]==1\}\},y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions \rightarrow True]$ 

$$y(x) \to \frac{1}{12} (-x^4 + 6x^2 + 7)$$

# 1.8 problem 5.4 (iii)

1.8.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	26
1.8.2	Solving as quadrature ode	27
1.8.3	Maple step by step solution	28

Internal problem ID [11975]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10627\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_38\_PM\_97933282/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 5, Trivial differential equations. Exercises page 33

Problem number: 5.4 (iii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$x' = 2\sin\left(t\right)^2$$

With initial conditions

$$\left[x\left(\frac{\pi}{4}\right) = \frac{\pi}{4}\right]$$

#### 1.8.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 0$$
$$q(t) = 2\sin(t)^{2}$$

Hence the ode is

$$x' = 2\sin(t)^2$$

The domain of p(t) = 0 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = \frac{\pi}{4}$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(t) = 2\sin(t)^2$  is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = \frac{\pi}{4}$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 1.8.2 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$x = \int 2\sin(t)^2 dt$$
$$= -\cos(t)\sin(t) + t + c_1$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting  $t = \frac{\pi}{4}$  and  $x = \frac{\pi}{4}$  in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$\frac{\pi}{4} = -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{\pi}{4} + c_1$$

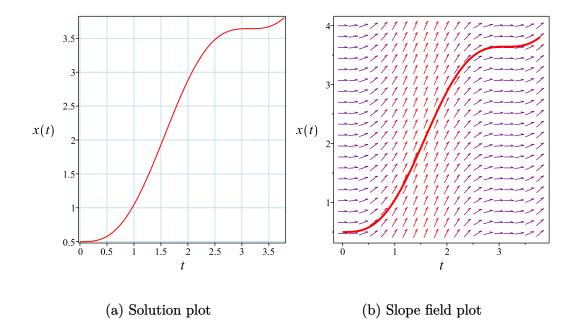
$$c_1 = \frac{1}{2}$$

Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = -\cos(t)\sin(t) + t + \frac{1}{2}$$

#### Summary

$$x = -\cos(t)\sin(t) + t + \frac{1}{2} \tag{1}$$



$$x = -\cos(t)\sin(t) + t + \frac{1}{2}$$

Verified OK.

# 1.8.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[x'=2\sin\left(t\right)^2,x\!\left(\tfrac{\pi}{4}\right)=\tfrac{\pi}{4}\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Integrate both sides with respect to t  $\int x'dt = \int 2\sin(t)^2 dt + c_1$
- Evaluate integral

$$x = -\cos(t)\sin(t) + t + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$x = -\cos(t)\sin(t) + t + c_1$$

• Use initial condition  $x(\frac{\pi}{4}) = \frac{\pi}{4}$ 

$$\frac{\pi}{4} = -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{\pi}{4} + c_1$$

• Solve for  $c_1$ 

$$c_1 = \frac{1}{2}$$

• Substitute  $c_1 = \frac{1}{2}$  into general solution and simplify

$$x = -\frac{\sin(2t)}{2} + t + \frac{1}{2}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = -\frac{\sin(2t)}{2} + t + \frac{1}{2}$$

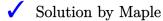
### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

<- quadrature successful`</pre>



Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 13

 $dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=2*sin(t)^2,x(1/4*Pi) = 1/4*Pi],x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = t + \frac{1}{2} - \frac{\sin\left(2t\right)}{2}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.01 (sec). Leaf size: 16

DSolve[{x'[t]==2\*Sin[t]^2,{x[Pi/4]==Pi/4}},x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to t - \sin(t)\cos(t) + \frac{1}{2}$$

# 1.9 problem 5.4 (iv)

1.9.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	30
1.9.2	Solving as quadrature ode	31
1.9.3	Maple step by step solution	32

Internal problem ID [11976]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10628\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_39\_PM\_65042289/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 5, Trivial differential equations. Exercises page 33

Problem number: 5.4 (iv).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$xV' = x^2 + 1$$

With initial conditions

$$[V(1) = 1]$$

#### 1.9.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$V' + p(x)V = q(x)$$

Where here

$$p(x) = 0$$
$$q(x) = \frac{x^2 + 1}{x}$$

Hence the ode is

$$V' = \frac{x^2 + 1}{x}$$

The domain of p(x) = 0 is

$$\{-\infty < x < \infty\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 1$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(x) = \frac{x^2+1}{x}$  is

$${x < 0 \lor 0 < x}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 1$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 1.9.2 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$V = \int \frac{x^2 + 1}{x} dx$$
$$= \frac{x^2}{2} + \ln(x) + c_1$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting x = 1 and V = 1 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$1 = \frac{1}{2} + c_1$$

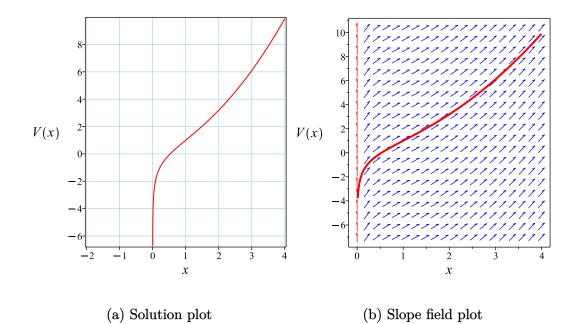
$$c_1=rac{1}{2}$$

Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$V = \frac{x^2}{2} + \ln(x) + \frac{1}{2}$$

#### Summary

$$V = \frac{x^2}{2} + \ln(x) + \frac{1}{2} \tag{1}$$



$$V = \frac{x^2}{2} + \ln(x) + \frac{1}{2}$$

Verified OK.

#### 1.9.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[xV' = x^2 + 1, V(1) = 1]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 V'
- Separate variables

$$V' = \frac{x^2 + 1}{x}$$

• Integrate both sides with respect to x

$$\int V'dx = \int \frac{x^2+1}{x} dx + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$V = \frac{x^2}{2} + \ln\left(x\right) + c_1$$

• Solve for V

$$V = \frac{x^2}{2} + \ln\left(x\right) + c_1$$

• Use initial condition V(1) = 1

$$1 = \frac{1}{2} + c_1$$

• Solve for  $c_1$ 

$$c_1 = \frac{1}{2}$$

• Substitute  $c_1 = \frac{1}{2}$  into general solution and simplify

$$V = \frac{x^2}{2} + \ln\left(x\right) + \frac{1}{2}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$V = \frac{x^2}{2} + \ln(x) + \frac{1}{2}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

<- quadrature successful`</pre>



Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 13

 $dsolve([x*diff(V(x),x)=1+x^2,V(1) = 1],V(x), singsol=all)$ 

$$V(x) = \frac{x^2}{2} + \ln(x) + \frac{1}{2}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.006 (sec). Leaf size: 18

DSolve[ $\{x*V'[x]==1+x^2,\{V[1]==1\}\},V[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True$ ]

$$V(x) \to \frac{1}{2} (x^2 + 2\log(x) + 1)$$

# 1.10 problem 5.4 (v)

1.10.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	34
1.10.2	Solving as linear ode	35
1.10.3	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	37
1.10.4	Solving as exact ode	41
1.10.5	Maple step by step solution	44

Internal problem ID [11977]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10629\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_40\_PM\_85883612/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 5, Trivial differential equations. Exercises page 33

Problem number: 5.4 (v).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "exact", "linear", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_linear, `class A`]]

$$x'e^{3t} + 3xe^{3t} = e^{-t}$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = 3]$$

#### 1.10.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 3$$
$$q(t) = e^{-4t}$$

Hence the ode is

$$x' + 3x = e^{-4t}$$

The domain of p(t) = 3 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0=0$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(t)=\mathrm{e}^{-4t}$  is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 1.10.2 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int 3dt}$$
$$= e^{3t}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) \left( \mathrm{e}^{-4t} \right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \left( \mathrm{e}^{3t} x \right) = \left( \mathrm{e}^{3t} \right) \left( \mathrm{e}^{-4t} \right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}(\mathrm{e}^{3t} x) = \mathrm{e}^{-t} \, \mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{3t}x = \int e^{-t} dt$$
$$e^{3t}x = -e^{-t} + c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = e^{3t}$  results in

$$x = -e^{-3t}e^{-t} + e^{-3t}c_1$$

which simplifies to

$$x = -e^{-4t} + e^{-3t}c_1$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting t = 0 and x = 3 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$3 = -1 + c_1$$

$$c_1 = 4$$

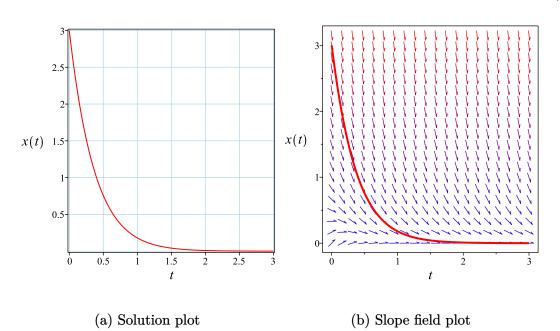
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = -e^{-4t} + 4e^{-3t}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = -e^{-4t} + 4e^{-3t} \tag{1}$$



### Verification of solutions

$$x = -e^{-4t} + 4e^{-3t}$$

Verified OK.

### 1.10.3 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$x' = -(3 e^{3t}x - e^{-t}) e^{-3t}$$
$$x' = \omega(t, x)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_t + \omega(\eta_x - \xi_t) - \omega^2 \xi_x - \omega_t \xi - \omega_x \eta = 0 \tag{A}$$

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi, \eta$ 

Table 10: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = \frac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(t,x) = 0$$
  

$$\eta(t,x) = e^{-3t}$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(t, x) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dt}{\xi} = \frac{dx}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\right) S(t, x) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = t$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{e^{-3t}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = e^{3t}x$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_t + \omega(t, x)S_x}{R_t + \omega(t, x)R_x} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_t$ ,  $R_x$ ,  $S_t$ ,  $S_x$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(t, x)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(t, x) = -(3 e^{3t} x - e^{-t}) e^{-3t}$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_t = 1$$

$$R_x = 0$$

$$S_t = 3 e^{3t} x$$

$$S_x = e^{3t}$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = e^{-t} \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for t, x in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = e^{-R}$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = -e^{-R} + c_1 (4)$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to t, x coordinates. This results in

$$x e^{3t} = -e^{-t} + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$x e^{3t} = -e^{-t} + c_1$$

Which gives

$$x = -(e^{-t} - c_1) e^{-3t}$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $t, x$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R, S)$
$\frac{dx}{dt} = -(3e^{3t}x - e^{-t})e^{-3t}$	$R = t$ $S = e^{3t}x$	$\frac{dS}{dR} = e^{-R}$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting t = 0 and x = 3 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$3 = -1 + c_1$$

$$c_1 = 4$$

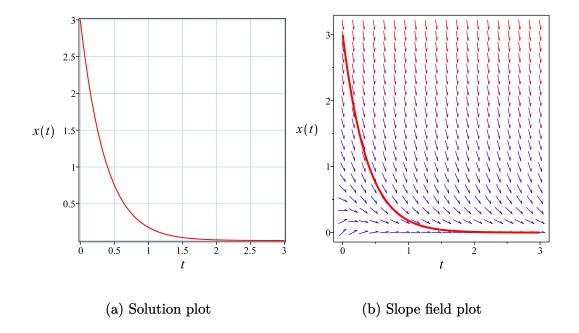
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = -e^{-4t} + 4e^{-3t}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = -e^{-4t} + 4e^{-3t} (1)$$



Verification of solutions

$$x = -e^{-4t} + 4e^{-3t}$$

Verified OK.

### 1.10.4 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(t,x) dt + N(t,x) dx = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$(e^{3t}) dx = (-3 e^{3t} x + e^{-t}) dt$$

$$(3 e^{3t} x - e^{-t}) dt + (e^{3t}) dx = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(t, x) = 3 e^{3t} x - e^{-t}$$
  
 $N(t, x) = e^{3t}$ 

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} (3 e^{3t} x - e^{-t})$$
$$= 3 e^{3t}$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} (e^{3t})$$
$$= 3 e^{3t}$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$ , then the ODE is exact The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(t,x)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. t gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int M dt$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int 3 e^{3t} x - e^{-t} dt$$

$$\phi = e^{3t} x + e^{-t} + f(x)$$
(3)

Where f(x) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both t and x. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t x gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = e^{3t} + f'(x) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = e^{3t}$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$e^{3t} = e^{3t} + f'(x) (5)$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(x) gives

$$f'(x) = 0$$

Therefore

$$f(x) = c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting this result for f(x) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = e^{3t}x + e^{-t} + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = e^{3t}x + e^{-t}$$

The solution becomes

$$x = -(e^{-t} - c_1) e^{-3t}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting t = 0 and x = 3 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$3 = -1 + c_1$$

$$c_1 = 4$$

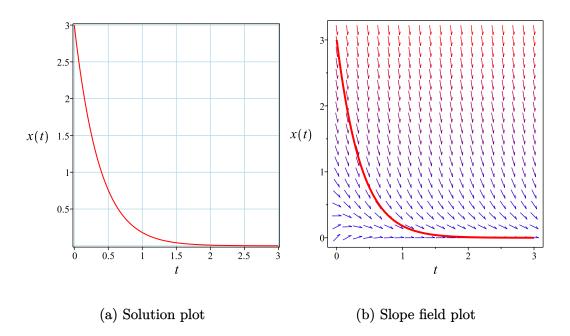
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = -e^{-4t} + 4e^{-3t}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following





### Verification of solutions

$$x = -e^{-4t} + 4e^{-3t}$$

Verified OK.

### 1.10.5 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x'e^{3t} + 3xe^{3t} = e^{-t}, x(0) = 3]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Isolate the derivative

$$x' = -3x + \frac{e^{-t}}{e^{3t}}$$

- Group terms with x on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE  $x' + 3x = \frac{e^{-t}}{e^{3t}}$
- The ODE is linear; multiply by an integrating factor  $\mu(t)$

$$\mu(t)\left(x'+3x\right) = \frac{\mu(t)e^{-t}}{e^{3t}}$$

Assume the lhs of the ODE is the total derivative  $\frac{d}{dt}(\mu(t) x)$ 

$$\mu(t) (x' + 3x) = \mu'(t) x + \mu(t) x'$$

Isolate  $\mu'(t)$ 

$$\mu'(t) = 3\mu(t)$$

Solve to find the integrating factor

$$\mu(t) = (e^{3t})^2 e^{-3t}$$

Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \left(\frac{d}{dt}(\mu(t)x)\right)dt = \int \frac{\mu(t)e^{-t}}{e^{3t}}dt + c_1$$

Evaluate the integral on the lhs

$$\mu(t) x = \int \frac{\mu(t)e^{-t}}{e^{3t}} dt + c_1$$

Solve for x

$$x = \frac{\int \frac{\mu(t)e^{-t}}{e^{3t}}dt + c_1}{\mu(t)}$$

Substitute  $\mu(t) = (e^{3t})^2 e^{-3t}$   $x = \frac{\int e^{3t}e^{-3t}e^{-t}dt + c_1}{(e^{3t})^2e^{-3t}}$ 

$$x = \frac{\int e^{3t} e^{-3t} e^{-t} dt + c_1}{(e^{3t})^2 e^{-3t}}$$

Evaluate the integrals on the rhs

$$x = \frac{-e^{-t} + c_1}{(e^{3t})^2 e^{-3t}}$$

Simplify

$$x = e^{-3t}(-e^{-t} + c_1)$$

Use initial condition x(0) = 3

$$3 = -1 + c_1$$

Solve for  $c_1$ 

$$c_1 = 4$$

Substitute  $c_1 = 4$  into general solution and simplify

$$x = -(e^{-t} - 4)e^{-3t}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = -(e^{-t} - 4)e^{-3t}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

<- 1st order linear successful`

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 16

dsolve([diff(x(t)\*exp(3\*t),t)=exp(-t),x(0) = 3],x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = -\left(e^{-t} - 4\right)e^{-3t}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.092 (sec). Leaf size: 18

DSolve[{D[x[t]\*Exp[3\*t],t]==Exp[-t],{x[0]==3}},x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to e^{-4t} \left( 4e^t - 1 \right)$$

2	Chapter 7, Scalar autonomous ODEs. Exercises
	page 56
2.1	problem 7.1 (i)
2.2	problem 7.1 (ii)
2.3	problem 7.1 (iii)
2.4	problem 7.1 (iv)
2.5	problem 7.1 (v)

# 2.1 problem 7.1 (i)

2.1.1	Solving as quadrature ode	48
2.1.2	Maple step by step solution	49

Internal problem ID [11978]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10630\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_41\_PM\_84729893/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 7, Scalar autonomous ODEs. Exercises page 56

Problem number: 7.1 (i).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$x' + x = 1$$

#### 2.1.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int \frac{1}{1-x} dx = \int dt$$
$$-\ln(1-x) = t + c_1$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$\frac{1}{1-x} = e^{t+c_1}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\frac{1}{1-x} = c_2 e^t$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = -\frac{e^{-t}}{c_2} + 1 \tag{1}$$

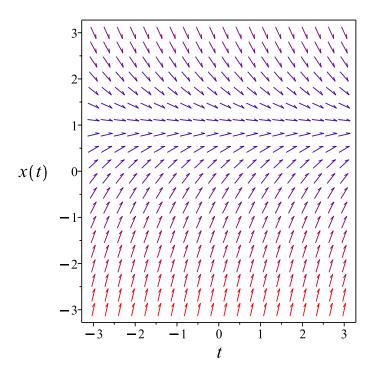


Figure 13: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$x = -\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{c_2} + 1$$

Verified OK.

### 2.1.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x' + x = 1$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{x'}{1-x} = 1$$

 $\bullet$  Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{x'}{1-x} dt = \int 1 dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$-\ln\left(1-x\right) = t + c_1$$

Solve for x

$$x = -e^{-t-c_1} + 1$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

<- 1st order linear successful`

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 12

dsolve(diff(x(t),t)=-x(t)+1,x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = 1 + e^{-t}c_1$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.036 (sec). Leaf size: 20

DSolve[x'[t]==-x[t]+1,x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to 1 + c_1 e^{-t}$$
$$x(t) \to 1$$

$$x(t) \to 1$$

### 2.2 problem 7.1 (ii)

2.2.1	Solving as quadrature ode	51
2.2.2	Maple step by step solution	53

Internal problem ID [11979]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10631\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_42\_PM\_70744530/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 7, Scalar autonomous ODEs. Exercises page 56

Problem number: 7.1 (ii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$x' - x(-x+2) = 0$$

#### 2.2.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int -\frac{1}{x(x-2)} dx = \int dt$$
$$-\frac{\ln(x-2)}{2} + \frac{\ln(x)}{2} = t + c_1$$

The above can be written as

$$\left(-\frac{1}{2}\right) (\ln(x-2) - \ln(x)) = t + c_1$$

$$\ln(x-2) - \ln(x) = (-2)(t+c_1)$$

$$= -2t - 2c_1$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$e^{\ln(x-2)-\ln(x)} = -2c_1e^{-2t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\frac{x-2}{x} = c_2 e^{-2t}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

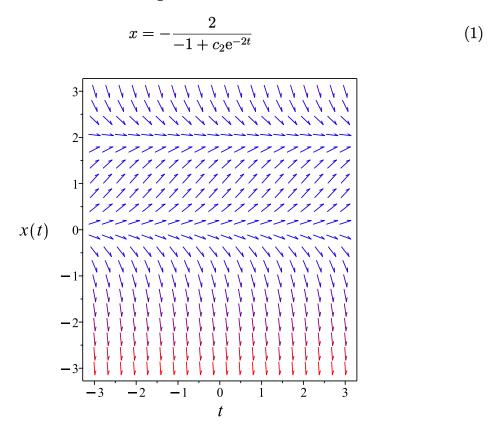


Figure 14: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = -\frac{2}{-1 + c_2 e^{-2t}}$$

Verified OK.

### 2.2.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x' - x(-x+2) = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{x'}{x(-x+2)} = 1$$

 $\bullet$  Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{x'}{x(-x+2)} dt = \int 1 dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$-\frac{\ln(x-2)}{2} + \frac{\ln(x)}{2} = t + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$x = \frac{2e^{2t + 2c_1}}{-1 + e^{2t + 2c_1}}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

trying Bernoulli

<- Bernoulli successful`

# Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 17

dsolve(diff(x(t),t)=x(t)\*(2-x(t)),x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = \frac{2}{1 + 2e^{-2t}c_1}$$

# Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.503 (sec). Leaf size: 36

DSolve[x'[t]==x[t]\*(2-x[t]),x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) o rac{2e^{2t}}{e^{2t} + e^{2c_1}}$$

$$x(t) \to 0$$

$$\begin{array}{c} x(t) \to 0 \\ x(t) \to 2 \end{array}$$

### 2.3 problem 7.1 (iii)

2.3.1	Solving as quadrature ode	55
2.3.2	Maple step by step solution	56

Internal problem ID [11980]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10632\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_42\_PM\_26439748/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 7, Scalar autonomous ODEs. Exercises page 56

Problem number: 7.1 (iii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$x' - (x+1)(-x+2)\sin(x) = 0$$

#### 2.3.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int -\frac{1}{\sin(x)(x+1)(x-2)}dx = \int dt$$

$$\int^{x} -\frac{1}{\sin(a)(a+1)(a-2)}da = t + c_{1}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$\int^{x} -\frac{1}{\sin(\underline{a})(\underline{a+1})(\underline{a-2})} d\underline{a} = t + c_{1}$$

$$\tag{1}$$

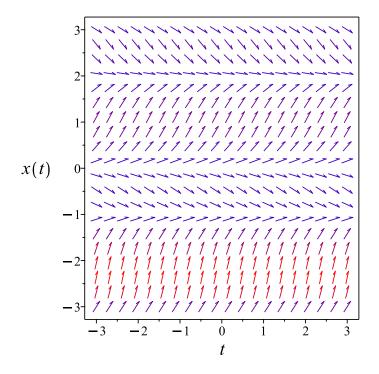


Figure 15: Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$\int_{-\infty}^{x} -\frac{1}{\sin(\underline{a})(\underline{a}+1)(\underline{a}-2)} d\underline{a} = t + c_{1}$$

Verified OK.

### 2.3.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x' - (x+1)\left(-x+2\right)\sin\left(x\right) = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{x'}{(x+1)(-x+2)\sin(x)} = 1$$

ullet Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{x'}{(x+1)(-x+2)\sin(x)} dt = \int 1 dt + c_1$$

• Cannot compute integral

$$\int \frac{x'}{(x+1)(-x+2)\sin(x)} dt = t + c_1$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
trying Bernoulli
trying separable
<- separable successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 24

dsolve(diff(x(t),t)=(1+x(t))\*(2-x(t))\*sin(x(t)),x(t), singsol=all)

$$t + \int^{x(t)} \frac{\csc(\underline{a})}{(\underline{a}+1)(\underline{a}-2)} d\underline{a} + c_1 = 0$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 15.593 (sec). Leaf size: 52

DSolve[x'[t]==(1+x[t])\*(2-x[t])\*Sin[x[t]],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \rightarrow \text{InverseFunction} \left[ \int_1^{\#1} \frac{\csc(K[1])}{(K[1]-2)(K[1]+1)} dK[1] \& \right] [-t+c_1]$$
 
$$x(t) \rightarrow -1$$
 
$$x(t) \rightarrow 0$$
 
$$x(t) \rightarrow 2$$

### 2.4 problem 7.1 (iv)

2.4.1	Solving as quadrature ode	58
2.4.2	Maple step by step solution	59

Internal problem ID [11981]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10633\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_46\_PM\_3774711/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 7, Scalar autonomous ODEs. Exercises page 56

Problem number: 7.1 (iv).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$x' + x(1-x)(-x+2) = 0$$

#### 2.4.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int -\frac{1}{x(x-1)(x-2)} dx = \int dt$$
$$-\frac{\ln(x-2)}{2} + \ln(x-1) - \frac{\ln(x)}{2} = t + c_1$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$e^{-\frac{\ln(x-2)}{2} + \ln(x-1) - \frac{\ln(x)}{2}} = e^{t+c_1}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\frac{x-1}{\sqrt{x-2}\sqrt{x}} = c_2 e^t$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{c_2^2 e^{2t} + \sqrt{e^{4t} c_2^4 - c_2^2 e^{2t}} - 1}{c_2^2 e^{2t} - 1}$$
(1)

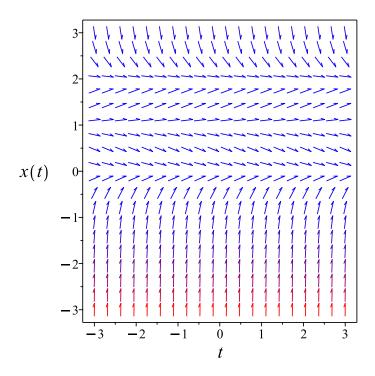


Figure 16: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{c_2^2 e^{2t} + \sqrt{e^{4t} c_2^4 - c_2^2 e^{2t}} - 1}{c_2^2 e^{2t} - 1}$$

Verified OK.

## 2.4.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x' + x(1-x)(-x+2) = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{x'}{x(1-x)(-x+2)} = -1$$

ullet Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{x'}{x(1-x)(-x+2)}dt = \int (-1) dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$\frac{\ln(x-2)}{2} - \ln(x-1) + \frac{\ln(x)}{2} = -t + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$\left\{x = \frac{\sqrt{-e^{-2t+2c_1}+1}-1}{\sqrt{-e^{-2t+2c_1}+1}}, x = \frac{\sqrt{-e^{-2t+2c_1}+1}+1}{\sqrt{-e^{-2t+2c_1}+1}}\right\}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

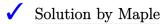
trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

trying Bernoulli

trying separable

<- separable successful`



Time used: 0.079 (sec). Leaf size: 34

dsolve(diff(x(t),t)=-x(t)\*(1-x(t))\*(2-x(t)),x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = \frac{c_1 e^t + \sqrt{-1 + e^{2t} c_1^2}}{\sqrt{-1 + e^{2t} c_1^2}}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 19.885 (sec). Leaf size: 159

DSolve[x'[t]==-x[t]\*(1-x[t])\*(2-x[t]),x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \frac{e^{2t} - \sqrt{e^{4t} + e^{2(t+c_1)}} + e^{2c_1}}{e^{2t} + e^{2c_1}}$$

$$x(t) \to \frac{e^{2t} + \sqrt{e^{4t} + e^{2(t+c_1)}} + e^{2c_1}}{e^{2t} + e^{2c_1}}$$

$$x(t) \to 0$$

$$x(t) \to 1$$

$$x(t) \to 2$$

$$x(t) \to 1 - e^{-2t}\sqrt{e^{4t}}$$

$$x(t) \to e^{-2t}\sqrt{e^{4t}} + 1$$

## 2.5 problem 7.1 (v)

2.5.1	Solving as quadrature ode	61
2.5.2	Maple step by step solution	62

Internal problem ID [11982]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10634\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_47\_PM\_21281142/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 7, Scalar autonomous ODEs. Exercises page 56

Problem number: 7.1 (v).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$x' - x^2 + x^4 = 0$$

### 2.5.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int \frac{1}{-x^4 + x^2} dx = \int dt$$

$$\int^x \frac{1}{-a^4 + a^2} da = t + c_1$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$\int^{x} \frac{1}{-a^{4} + a^{2}} da = t + c_{1} \tag{1}$$

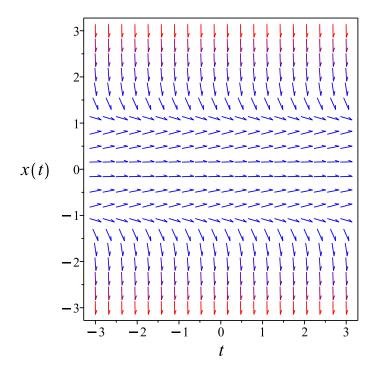


Figure 17: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$\int^{x} \frac{1}{-\_a^4 + \_a^2} d\_a = t + c_1$$

Verified OK.

### 2.5.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x' - x^2 + x^4 = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{x'}{x^2 - x^4} = 1$$

 $\bullet$  Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{x'}{x^2 - x^4} dt = \int 1 dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$-\frac{\ln(x-1)}{2} + \frac{\ln(x+1)}{2} - \frac{1}{x} = t + c_1$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
trying Bernoulli
trying separable
<- separable successful`</pre>

### ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.078 (sec). Leaf size: 47

 $dsolve(diff(x(t),t)=x(t)^2-x(t)^4,x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{RootOf}(\ln(\mathrm{e}^{-Z} - 2)\mathrm{e}^{-Z} + 2c_1\mathrm{e}^{-Z} - \_Z\mathrm{e}^{-Z} + 2t\,\mathrm{e}^{-Z} - \ln(\mathrm{e}^{-Z} - 2) - 2c_1 + \_Z - 2t + 2)} - 1$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.414 (sec). Leaf size: 53

DSolve[x'[t]==x[t]^2-x[t]^4,x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \rightarrow \text{InverseFunction} \left[ \frac{1}{\#1} + \frac{1}{2} \log(1 - \#1) - \frac{1}{2} \log(\#1 + 1) \& \right] [-t + c_1]$$

$$x(t) \rightarrow -1$$

$$x(t) \rightarrow 0$$

$$x(t) \rightarrow 1$$

#### 3 Chapter 8, Separable equations. Exercises page 72 3.1 65 3.2 79 3.3 92 3.4 107 3.5 3.6 3.7 127 3.8 138

151

154

# 3.1 problem 8.1 (i)

3.1.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	65
3.1.2	Solving as separable ode	66
3.1.3	Solving as linear ode	68
3.1.4	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	69
3.1.5	Solving as exact ode	73
3.1.6	Maple step by step solution	77

Internal problem ID [11983]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10635\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_48\_PM\_3805520/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 8, Separable equations. Exercises page 72

Problem number: 8.1 (i).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "exact", "linear", "separable", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_separable]

$$x' - t^3(1 - x) = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = 3]$$

#### 3.1.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = t^3$$

$$q(t) = t^3$$

Hence the ode is

$$x' + t^3 x = t^3$$

The domain of  $p(t) = t^3$  is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(t) = t^3$  is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 3.1.2 Solving as separable ode

In canonical form the ODE is

$$x' = F(t, x)$$

$$= f(t)g(x)$$

$$= t^{3}(1 - x)$$

Where  $f(t) = t^3$  and g(x) = 1 - x. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{1-x} dx = t^3 dt$$

$$\int \frac{1}{1-x} dx = \int t^3 dt$$

$$-\ln(x-1) = \frac{t^4}{4} + c_1$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$\frac{1}{x-1} = e^{\frac{t^4}{4} + c_1}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\frac{1}{x-1} = c_2 e^{\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting t = 0 and x = 3 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$3 = \frac{e^{c_1}e^{-c_1}c_2 + e^{-c_1}}{c_2}$$

$$c_1 = -\ln\left(2c_2\right)$$

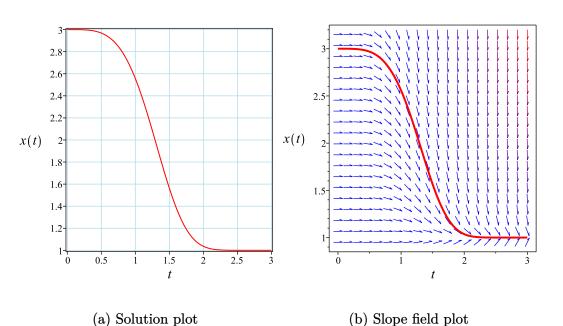
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = 1 + 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = 1 + 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}} \tag{1}$$



### Verification of solutions

$$x = 1 + 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

Verified OK.

#### 3.1.3 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int t^3 dt}$$
$$= e^{\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) (t^3)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \left( e^{\frac{t^4}{4}} x \right) = \left( e^{\frac{t^4}{4}} \right) (t^3)$$

$$\mathrm{d} \left( e^{\frac{t^4}{4}} x \right) = \left( t^3 e^{\frac{t^4}{4}} \right) \mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{\frac{t^4}{4}}x = \int t^3 e^{\frac{t^4}{4}} dt$$
$$e^{\frac{t^4}{4}}x = e^{\frac{t^4}{4}} + c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = e^{\frac{t^4}{4}}$  results in

$$x = e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}} e^{\frac{t^4}{4}} + c_1 e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

which simplifies to

$$x = 1 + c_1 e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting t = 0 and x = 3 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$3 = 1 + c_1$$

$$c_1 = 2$$

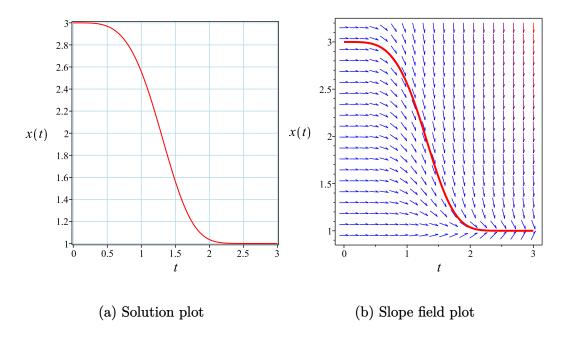
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = 1 + 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = 1 + 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}} \tag{1}$$



Verification of solutions

$$x = 1 + 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

Verified OK.

### 3.1.4 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$x' = -t^{3}(x - 1)$$
$$x' = \omega(t, x)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_t + \omega(\eta_x - \xi_t) - \omega^2 \xi_x - \omega_t \xi - \omega_x \eta = 0$$
 (A)

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi, \eta$ 

Table 18: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = \frac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(t,x) = 0$$
  

$$\eta(t,x) = e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(t, x) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dt}{\xi} = \frac{dx}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\right) S(t, x) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the

canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = t$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = e^{\frac{t^4}{4}}x$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_t + \omega(t, x)S_x}{R_t + \omega(t, x)R_x} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_t, R_x, S_t, S_x$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(t, x)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(t,x) = -t^3(x-1)$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_t = 1$$

$$R_x = 0$$

$$S_t = t^3 e^{\frac{t^4}{4}} x$$

$$S_x = e^{\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = t^3 e^{\frac{t^4}{4}} \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for t, x in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = R^3 e^{\frac{R^4}{4}}$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by

integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = e^{\frac{R^4}{4}} + c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to t,x coordinates. This results in

$$e^{\frac{t^4}{4}}x = e^{\frac{t^4}{4}} + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$(x-1)e^{\frac{t^4}{4}} - c_1 = 0$$

Which gives

$$x = \left(e^{\frac{t^4}{4}} + c_1\right)e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $t, x$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R, S)$
$\frac{dx}{dt} = -t^3(x-1)$	$R=t$ $S=\mathrm{e}^{rac{t^4}{4}}x$	$\frac{dS}{dR} = R^3 e^{\frac{R^4}{4}}$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting t = 0 and x = 3 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$3 = 1 + c_1$$

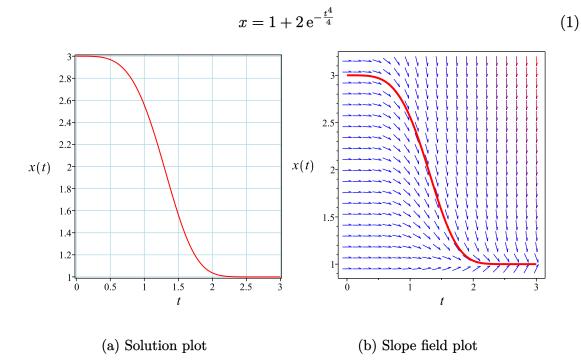
$$c_1 = 2$$

Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = 1 + 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following



<u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$x = 1 + 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

Verified OK.

#### 3.1.5 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(t,x) dt + N(t,x) dx = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$\left(\frac{1}{1-x}\right) dx = (t^3) dt$$

$$(-t^3) dt + \left(\frac{1}{1-x}\right) dx = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(t,x) = -t^3$$
$$N(t,x) = \frac{1}{1-x}$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( -t^3 \right)$$
$$= 0$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \left( \frac{1}{1-x} \right)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$ , then the ODE is exact The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(t,x)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. t gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int M dt$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int -t^3 dt$$

$$\phi = -\frac{t^4}{4} + f(x)$$
(3)

Where f(x) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both t and x. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t x gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = 0 + f'(x) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \frac{1}{1-x}$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$\frac{1}{1-x} = 0 + f'(x) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(x) gives

$$f'(x) = -\frac{1}{x-1}$$

Integrating the above w.r.t x gives

$$\int f'(x) dx = \int \left(-\frac{1}{x-1}\right) dx$$
$$f(x) = -\ln(x-1) + c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting result found above for f(x) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = -\frac{t^4}{4} - \ln(x - 1) + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = -\frac{t^4}{4} - \ln{(x-1)}$$

The solution becomes

$$x = e^{-\frac{t^4}{4} - c_1} + 1$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting t = 0 and x = 3 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$3 = e^{-c_1} + 1$$

$$c_1 = -\ln\left(2\right)$$

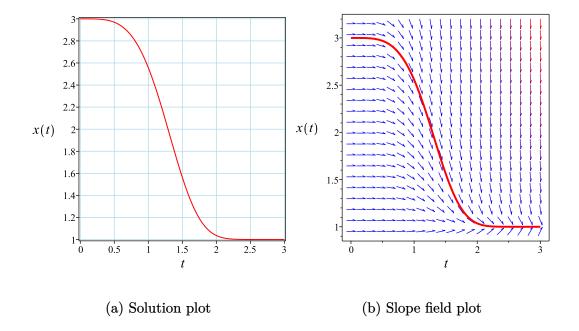
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = 1 + 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = 1 + 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}} \tag{1}$$



Verification of solutions

$$x = 1 + 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

Verified OK.

# 3.1.6 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x' - t^3(1 - x) = 0, x(0) = 3]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{x'}{1-x} = t^3$$

ullet Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{x'}{1-x}dt = \int t^3 dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$-\ln(1-x) = \frac{t^4}{4} + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$x = -e^{-\frac{t^4}{4} - c_1} + 1$$

• Use initial condition x(0) = 3

$$3 = -e^{-c_1} + 1$$

• Solve for  $c_1$ 

$$c_1 = -\ln\left(2\right) - \mathrm{I}\pi$$

• Substitute  $c_1 = -\ln(2) - I\pi$  into general solution and simplify

$$x = 1 + 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = 1 + 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

# Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

<- 1st order linear successful`

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 14

 $dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=t^3*(1-x(t)),x(0) = 3],x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = 1 + 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.074 (sec). Leaf size: 18

 $DSolve[\{x'[t]==t^3*(1-x[t]),\{x[0]==3\}\},x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions \rightarrow True]$ 

$$x(t) \to 2e^{-\frac{t^4}{4}} + 1$$

# 3.2 problem 8.1 (ii)

3.2.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	79
3.2.2	Solving as separable ode	80
3.2.3	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	81
3.2.4	Solving as exact ode	85
3.2.5	Solving as riccati ode	88
3.2.6	Maple step by step solution	90

Internal problem ID [11984]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10636\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_49\_PM\_56060584/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 8, Separable equations. Exercises page 72

Problem number: 8.1 (ii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "exact", "riccati", "separable", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_separable]

$$y' - \left(1 + y^2\right)\tan\left(x\right) = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(0) = 1]$$

#### 3.2.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is non linear first order ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y' = f(x, y)$$
$$= (y^2 + 1) \tan(x)$$

The x domain of f(x, y) when y = 1 is

$$\left\{ x < \frac{1}{2}\pi + \pi Z117 \lor \frac{1}{2}\pi + \pi Z117 < x \right\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The y domain of f(x, y) when x = 0 is

$$\{-\infty < y < \infty\}$$

And the point  $y_0 = 1$  is inside this domain. Now we will look at the continuity of

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} ((y^2 + 1) \tan(x))$$
$$= 2y \tan(x)$$

The x domain of  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}$  when y = 1 is

$$\left\{ x < \frac{1}{2}\pi + \pi Z117 \lor \frac{1}{2}\pi + \pi Z117 < x \right\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The y domain of  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}$  when x = 0 is

$$\{-\infty < y < \infty\}$$

And the point  $y_0 = 1$  is inside this domain. Therefore solution exists and is unique.

#### 3.2.2 Solving as separable ode

In canonical form the ODE is

$$y' = F(x, y)$$

$$= f(x)g(y)$$

$$= (y^{2} + 1) \tan(x)$$

Where  $f(x) = \tan(x)$  and  $g(y) = y^2 + 1$ . Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{y^2 + 1} dy = \tan(x) dx$$

$$\int \frac{1}{y^2 + 1} dy = \int \tan(x) dx$$

$$\arctan(y) = -\ln(\cos(x)) + c_1$$

Which results in

$$y = \tan\left(-\ln\left(\cos\left(x\right)\right) + c_1\right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting x = 0 and y = 1 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$1 = \tan\left(c_1\right)$$

$$c_1 = \frac{\pi}{4}$$

Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$y = \frac{i\cos(x)^{2i} - 1 + i + \cos(x)^{2i}}{i\cos(x)^{2i} + 1 + i - \cos(x)^{2i}}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{i\cos(x)^{2i} - 1 + i + \cos(x)^{2i}}{i\cos(x)^{2i} + 1 + i - \cos(x)^{2i}}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{i\cos(x)^{2i} - 1 + i + \cos(x)^{2i}}{i\cos(x)^{2i} + 1 + i - \cos(x)^{2i}}$$

Verified OK.

# 3.2.3 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$y' = (y^2 + 1)\tan(x)$$
$$y' = \omega(x, y)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_x + \omega(\eta_y - \xi_x) - \omega^2 \xi_y - \omega_x \xi - \omega_y \eta = 0 \tag{A}$$

The type of this ode is known. It is of type **separable**. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi, \eta$ 

Table 21: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = \frac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(x,y) = \frac{1}{\tan(x)}$$

$$\eta(x,y) = 0 \tag{A1}$$

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(x, y) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dx}{\xi} = \frac{dy}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) S(x,y) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the

canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\eta = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = y$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\xi} dx$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\tan(x)}} dx$$

Which results in

$$S = -\ln\left(\cos\left(x\right)\right)$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_x + \omega(x, y)S_y}{R_x + \omega(x, y)R_y} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_x, R_y, S_x, S_y$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(x, y)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(x,y) = (y^2 + 1)\tan(x)$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_x = 0$$

$$R_y = 1$$

$$S_x = \tan(x)$$

$$S_y = 0$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{1}{y^2 + 1} \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for x, y in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{1}{R^2 + 1}$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by

integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = \arctan(R) + c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to x, y coordinates. This results in

$$-\ln(\cos(x)) = \arctan(y) + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$-\ln(\cos(x)) = \arctan(y) + c_1$$

Which gives

$$y = -\tan\left(\ln\left(\cos\left(x\right)\right) + c_1\right)$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $x, y$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R, S)$
$\frac{dy}{dx} = (y^2 + 1)\tan(x)$	$R = y$ $S = -\ln(\cos(x))$	$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{1}{R^2 + 1}$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting x = 0 and y = 1 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$1 = -\tan\left(c_1\right)$$

$$c_1 = -\frac{\pi}{4}$$

Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$y = \frac{i\cos(x)^{2i} - 1 + i + \cos(x)^{2i}}{i\cos(x)^{2i} + 1 + i - \cos(x)^{2i}}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{i\cos(x)^{2i} - 1 + i + \cos(x)^{2i}}{i\cos(x)^{2i} + 1 + i - \cos(x)^{2i}}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{i\cos(x)^{2i} - 1 + i + \cos(x)^{2i}}{i\cos(x)^{2i} + 1 + i - \cos(x)^{2i}}$$

Verified OK.

#### 3.2.4 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(x,y) dx + N(x,y) dy = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$\left(\frac{1}{y^2+1}\right) dy = (\tan(x)) dx$$

$$(-\tan(x)) dx + \left(\frac{1}{y^2+1}\right) dy = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(x,y) = -\tan(x)$$
$$N(x,y) = \frac{1}{y^2 + 1}$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial u} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(-\tan(x))$$
$$= 0$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( \frac{1}{y^2 + 1} \right)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$ , then the ODE is exact The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(x,y)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. x gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int M dx$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int -\tan(x) dx$$

$$\phi = \ln(\cos(x)) + f(y)$$
(3)

Where f(y) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both x and y. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t y gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = 0 + f'(y) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = \frac{1}{y^2+1}$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$\frac{1}{y^2 + 1} = 0 + f'(y) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(y) gives

$$f'(y) = \frac{1}{y^2 + 1}$$

Integrating the above w.r.t y gives

$$\int f'(y) dy = \int \left(\frac{1}{y^2 + 1}\right) dy$$
$$f(y) = \arctan(y) + c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting result found above for f(y) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = \ln(\cos(x)) + \arctan(y) + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = \ln(\cos(x)) + \arctan(y)$$

The solution becomes

$$y = \tan\left(-\ln\left(\cos\left(x\right)\right) + c_1\right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting x = 0 and y = 1 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$1 = \tan\left(c_1\right)$$

$$c_1 = \frac{\pi}{4}$$

Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$y = \frac{i\cos(x)^{2i} - 1 + i + \cos(x)^{2i}}{i\cos(x)^{2i} + 1 + i - \cos(x)^{2i}}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{i\cos(x)^{2i} - 1 + i + \cos(x)^{2i}}{i\cos(x)^{2i} + 1 + i - \cos(x)^{2i}}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{i\cos(x)^{2i} - 1 + i + \cos(x)^{2i}}{i\cos(x)^{2i} + 1 + i - \cos(x)^{2i}}$$

Verified OK.

#### 3.2.5 Solving as riccati ode

In canonical form the ODE is

$$y' = F(x, y)$$
$$= (y^2 + 1) \tan(x)$$

This is a Riccati ODE. Comparing the ODE to solve

$$y' = \tan(x) y^2 + \tan(x)$$

With Riccati ODE standard form

$$y' = f_0(x) + f_1(x)y + f_2(x)y^2$$

Shows that  $f_0(x) = \tan(x)$ ,  $f_1(x) = 0$  and  $f_2(x) = \tan(x)$ . Let

$$y = \frac{-u'}{f_2 u}$$

$$= \frac{-u'}{\tan(x) u}$$
(1)

Using the above substitution in the given ODE results (after some simplification)in a second order ODE to solve for u(x) which is

$$f_2 u''(x) - (f_2' + f_1 f_2) u'(x) + f_2^2 f_0 u(x) = 0$$
(2)

But

$$f'_2 = \tan(x)^2 + 1$$
  
 $f_1 f_2 = 0$   
 $f_2^2 f_0 = \tan(x)^3$ 

Substituting the above terms back in equation (2) gives

$$\tan(x) u''(x) - (\tan(x)^{2} + 1) u'(x) + \tan(x)^{3} u(x) = 0$$

Solving the above ODE (this ode solved using Maple, not this program), gives

$$u(x) = c_1 \cos(x)^{-i} + c_2 \cos(x)^{i}$$

The above shows that

$$u'(x) = i \tan(x) \left( c_1 \cos(x)^{-i} - c_2 \cos(x)^i \right)$$

Using the above in (1) gives the solution

$$y = -\frac{i(c_1 \cos(x)^{-i} - c_2 \cos(x)^i)}{c_1 \cos(x)^{-i} + c_2 \cos(x)^i}$$

Dividing both numerator and denominator by  $c_1$  gives, after renaming the constant  $\frac{c_2}{c_1} = c_3$  the following solution

$$y = \frac{i(-c_3 + \cos(x)^{2i})}{\cos(x)^{2i} + c_3}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_3$ . Substituting x = 0 and y = 1 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$1 = \frac{-c_3 i + i}{1 + c_3}$$

$$c_3 = i$$

Substituting  $c_3$  found above in the general solution gives

$$y = \frac{i\cos(x)^{2i} + 1}{\cos(x)^{2i} + i}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{i\cos(x)^{2i} + 1}{\cos(x)^{2i} + i} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{i\cos(x)^{2i} + 1}{\cos(x)^{2i} + i}$$

Verified OK.

## 3.2.6 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[y' - (1 + y^2)\tan(x) = 0, y(0) = 1]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 y'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{y'}{1+y^2} = \tan\left(x\right)$$

• Integrate both sides with respect to x

$$\int \frac{y'}{1+y^2} dx = \int \tan(x) \, dx + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$\arctan(y) = -\ln(\cos(x)) + c_1$$

- Solve for y
  - $y = \tan\left(-\ln\left(\cos\left(x\right)\right) + c_1\right)$

Use initial condition y(0) = 1

- $1 = \tan\left(c_1\right)$
- Solve for  $c_1$

$$c_1 = \frac{\pi}{4}$$

• Substitute  $c_1 = \frac{\pi}{4}$  into general solution and simplify

$$y = \cot\left(\ln\left(\cos\left(x\right)\right) + \frac{\pi}{4}\right)$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = \cot\left(\ln\left(\cos\left(x\right)\right) + \frac{\pi}{4}\right)$$

# Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

trying Bernoulli

trying separable

<- separable successful`

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.078 (sec). Leaf size: 12

 $dsolve([diff(y(x),x)=(1+y(x)^2)*tan(x),y(0) = 1],y(x), singsol=all)$ 

$$y(x) = \cot\left(\frac{\pi}{4} + \ln\left(\cos\left(x\right)\right)\right)$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.472 (sec). Leaf size: 15

 $DSolve[\{y'[x]==(1+y[x]^2)*Tan[x],\{y[0]==1\}\},y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions \rightarrow True]$ 

$$y(x) \to \cot\left(\log(\cos(x)) + \frac{\pi}{4}\right)$$

# 3.3 problem 8.1 (iii)

3.3.1	Solving as separable ode	92
3.3.2	Solving as linear ode	94
3.3.3	Solving as homogeneousTypeD2 ode	95
3.3.4	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	97
3.3.5	Solving as exact ode	101
3.3.6	Maple step by step solution	105

Internal problem ID [11985]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10637\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_51\_PM\_89378805/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 8, Separable equations. Exercises page 72

Problem number: 8.1 (iii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "exact", "linear", "separable", "homogeneousTypeD2", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_separable]

$$x' - xt^2 = 0$$

#### 3.3.1 Solving as separable ode

In canonical form the ODE is

$$x' = F(t, x)$$

$$= f(t)g(x)$$

$$= t^2x$$

Where  $f(t) = t^2$  and g(x) = x. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{x} dx = t^2 dt$$

$$\int \frac{1}{x} dx = \int t^2 dt$$

$$\ln(x) = \frac{t^3}{3} + c_1$$

$$x = e^{\frac{t^3}{3} + c_1}$$

$$= c_1 e^{\frac{t^3}{3}}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{\frac{t^3}{3}} \tag{1}$$

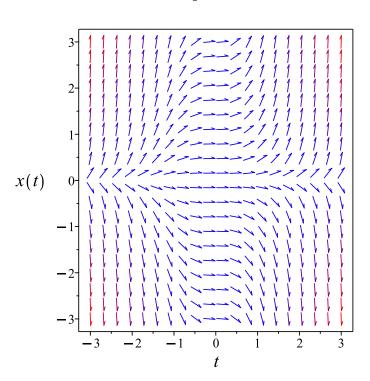


Figure 22: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{\frac{t^3}{3}}$$

Verified OK.

# 3.3.2 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -t^2$$
$$q(t) = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$x' - xt^2 = 0$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -t^2 dt}$$
$$= e^{-\frac{t^3}{3}}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}\mu x = 0$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}\left(e^{-\frac{t^3}{3}}x\right) = 0$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{-\frac{t^3}{3}}x = c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = e^{-\frac{t^3}{3}}$  results in

$$x = c_1 \mathrm{e}^{\frac{t^3}{3}}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{\frac{t^3}{3}} \tag{1}$$

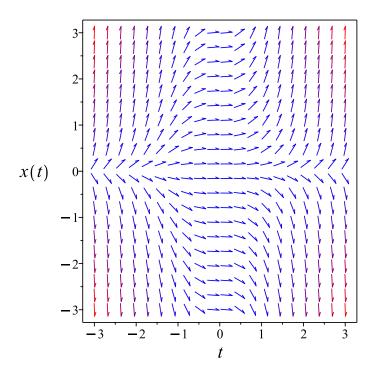


Figure 23: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{\frac{t^3}{3}}$$

Verified OK.

# 3.3.3 Solving as homogeneousTypeD2 ode

Using the change of variables x = u(t) t on the above ode results in new ode in u(t)

$$u'(t) t + u(t) - u(t) t^3 = 0$$

In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(t, u)$$

$$= f(t)g(u)$$

$$= \frac{u(t^3 - 1)}{t}$$

Where  $f(t) = \frac{t^3-1}{t}$  and g(u) = u. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u} du = \frac{t^3 - 1}{t} dt$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u} du = \int \frac{t^3 - 1}{t} dt$$

$$\ln(u) = \frac{t^3}{3} - \ln(t) + c_2$$

$$u = e^{\frac{t^3}{3} - \ln(t) + c_2}$$

$$= c_2 e^{\frac{t^3}{3} - \ln(t)}$$

Which simplifies to

$$u(t) = \frac{c_2 \mathrm{e}^{\frac{t^3}{3}}}{t}$$

Therefore the solution x is

$$x = tu$$
$$= c_2 e^{\frac{t^3}{3}}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_2 \mathrm{e}^{\frac{t^3}{3}} \tag{1}$$

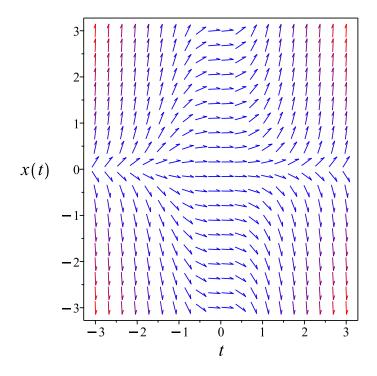


Figure 24: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = c_2 e^{\frac{t^3}{3}}$$

Verified OK.

## 3.3.4 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$x' = t^2 x$$
$$x' = \omega(t, x)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_t + \omega(\eta_x - \xi_t) - \omega^2 \xi_x - \omega_t \xi - \omega_x \eta = 0$$
 (A)

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi, \eta$ 

Table 24: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y'=rac{a_1x+b_1y+c_1}{a_2x+b_2y+c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(t,x) = 0$$
 
$$\eta(t,x) = e^{\frac{t^3}{3}}$$
 (A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(t, x) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dt}{\xi} = \frac{dx}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\right) S(t, x) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the

canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = t$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{e^{\frac{t^3}{3}}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = e^{-\frac{t^3}{3}}x$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_t + \omega(t, x)S_x}{R_t + \omega(t, x)R_x} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_t, R_x, S_t, S_x$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(t, x)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(t,x) = t^2 x$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_t = 1$$

$$R_x = 0$$

$$S_t = -t^2 e^{-\frac{t^3}{3}} x$$

$$S_x = e^{-\frac{t^3}{3}}$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = 0 \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for t, x in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = 0$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by

integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to t, x coordinates. This results in

$$e^{-\frac{t^3}{3}}x = c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$e^{-\frac{t^3}{3}}x = c_1$$

Which gives

$$x = c_1 \mathrm{e}^{\frac{t^3}{3}}$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $t, x$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R, S)$
$\frac{dx}{dt} = t^2x$	$R=t$ $S=\mathrm{e}^{-rac{t^3}{3}}x$	$\frac{dS}{dR} = 0$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{\frac{t^3}{3}} \tag{1}$$

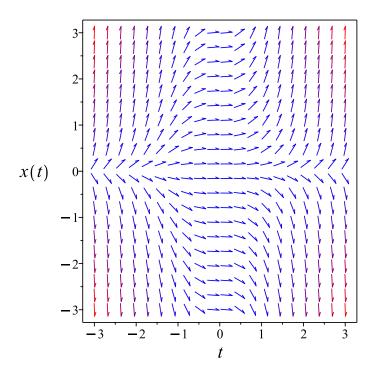


Figure 25: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 \mathrm{e}^{\frac{t^3}{3}}$$

Verified OK.

## 3.3.5 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(t,x) dt + N(t,x) dx = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$\left(\frac{1}{x}\right) dx = (t^2) dt$$

$$(-t^2) dt + \left(\frac{1}{x}\right) dx = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(t,x) = -t^2$$
$$N(t,x) = \frac{1}{x}$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( -t^2 \right)$$
$$= 0$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \left( \frac{1}{x} \right)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$ , then the ODE is exact The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(t,x)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. t gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int M dt$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int -t^2 dt$$

$$\phi = -\frac{t^3}{3} + f(x)$$
(3)

Where f(x) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both t and x. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t x gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = 0 + f'(x) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \frac{1}{x}$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$\frac{1}{x} = 0 + f'(x) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(x) gives

$$f'(x) = \frac{1}{x}$$

Integrating the above w.r.t x gives

$$\int f'(x) dx = \int \left(\frac{1}{x}\right) dx$$
$$f(x) = \ln(x) + c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting result found above for f(x) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = -\frac{t^3}{3} + \ln\left(x\right) + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

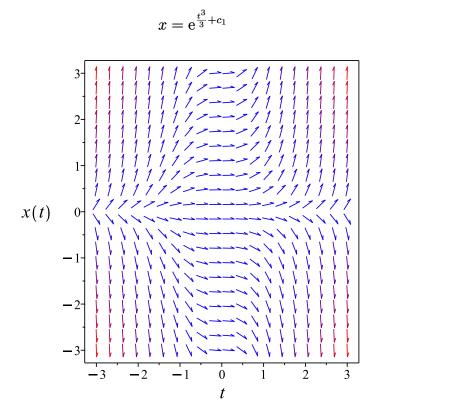
$$c_1 = -\frac{t^3}{3} + \ln\left(x\right)$$

The solution becomes

$$x = \mathrm{e}^{\frac{t^3}{3} + c_1}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following



(1)

Figure 26: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$x = e^{\frac{t^3}{3} + c_1}$$

Verified OK.

## 3.3.6 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x' - xt^2 = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{x'}{x} = t^2$$

 $\bullet$  Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{x'}{x} dt = \int t^2 dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$\ln\left(x\right) = \frac{t^3}{3} + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$x = e^{\frac{t^3}{3} + c_1}$$

# Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

<- 1st order linear successful`

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 12

 $dsolve(diff(x(t),t)=t^2*x(t),x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = c_1 \mathrm{e}^{\frac{t^3}{3}}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

 $\overline{\text{Time used: 0.041 (sec). Leaf size: 22}}$ 

DSolve[x'[t]==t^2\*x[t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to c_1 e^{\frac{t^3}{3}}$$
$$x(t) \to 0$$

# 3.4 problem 8.1 (iv)

3.4.1	Solving as quadrature ode	107
3.4.2	Maple step by step solution	108

Internal problem ID [11986]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10638\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_51\_PM\_15979896/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 8, Separable equations. Exercises page 72

Problem number: 8.1 (iv).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$x' + x^2 = 0$$

# 3.4.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int -\frac{1}{x^2} dx = t + c_1$$
$$\frac{1}{x} = t + c_1$$

Solving for x gives these solutions

$$x_1 = \frac{1}{t + c_1}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{1}{t + c_1} \tag{1}$$

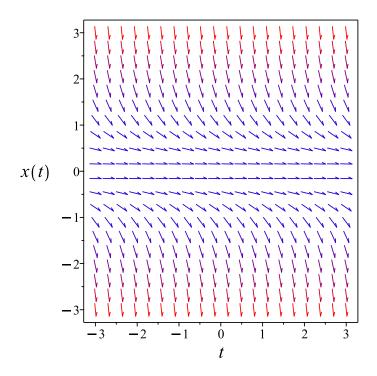


Figure 27: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{1}{t + c_1}$$

Verified OK.

# 3.4.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x' + x^2 = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{x'}{x^2} = -1$$

ullet Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{x'}{x^2} dt = \int (-1) dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$-\frac{1}{x} = -t + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$x = -\frac{1}{-t + c_1}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

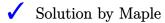
--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

trying Bernoulli

<- Bernoulli successful`



Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 9

 $dsolve(diff(x(t),t)=-x(t)^2,x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = \frac{1}{t + c_1}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.169 (sec). Leaf size: 18

DSolve[x'[t]==-x[t]^2,x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{t - c_1}$$
$$x(t) \to 0$$

## 3.5 problem 8.1 (v)

3.5.1	Solving as separable ode	110
3.5.2	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	112
3.5.3	Solving as exact ode	116
3.5.4	Solving as riccati ode	120
3.5.5	Maple step by step solution	122

Internal problem ID [11987]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10639\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_52\_PM\_81002036/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 8, Separable equations. Exercises page 72

Problem number: 8.1 (v).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "exact", "riccati", "separable", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_separable]

$$y' - y^2 e^{-t^2} = 0$$

#### 3.5.1 Solving as separable ode

In canonical form the ODE is

$$y' = F(t, y)$$
$$= f(t)g(y)$$
$$= y^{2}e^{-t^{2}}$$

Where  $f(t) = e^{-t^2}$  and  $g(y) = y^2$ . Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{y^2} dy = e^{-t^2} dt$$

$$\int \frac{1}{y^2} dy = \int e^{-t^2} dt$$

$$-\frac{1}{y} = \frac{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t)}{2} + c_1$$

Which results in

$$y = -\frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t) + 2c_1}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

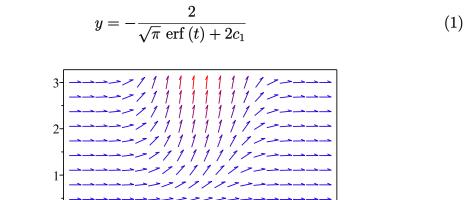


Figure 28: Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$y = -\frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t) + 2c_1}$$

Verified OK.

#### 3.5.2 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$y' = y^2 e^{-t^2}$$
$$y' = \omega(t, y)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_t + \omega(\eta_y - \xi_t) - \omega^2 \xi_y - \omega_t \xi - \omega_y \eta = 0$$
 (A)

The type of this ode is known. It is of type **separable**. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi$ ,  $\eta$ 

Table 28: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(rac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx-h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = \frac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(t, y) = e^{t^2}$$

$$\eta(t, y) = 0 \tag{A1}$$

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(t, y) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dt}{\xi} = \frac{dy}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) S(t, y) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\eta = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = y$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\xi} dt$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{e^{t^2}} dt$$

Which results in

$$S = \frac{\sqrt{\pi} \, \operatorname{erf} \, (t)}{2}$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_t + \omega(t, y)S_y}{R_t + \omega(t, y)R_y} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_t, R_y, S_t, S_y$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(t, y)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(t,y) = y^2 e^{-t^2}$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_t = 0$$

$$R_y = 1$$

$$S_t = e^{-t^2}$$

$$S_y = 0$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{1}{y^2} \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for t, y in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{1}{R^2}$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = -\frac{1}{R} + c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to t, y coordinates. This results in

$$\frac{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t)}{2} = -\frac{1}{y} + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$\frac{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t)}{2} = -\frac{1}{y} + c_1$$

Which gives

$$y = -\frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t) - 2c_1}$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $t, y$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R, S)$
$\frac{dy}{dt} = y^2 e^{-t^2}$	$R = y$ $S = \frac{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t)}{2}$	$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{1}{R^2}$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -\frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t) - 2c_1} \tag{1}$$

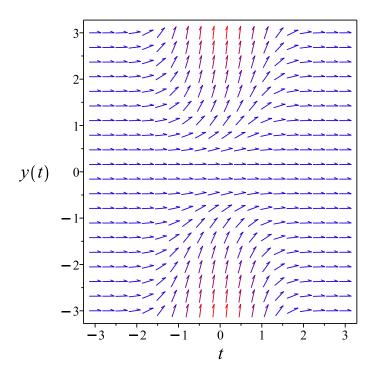


Figure 29: Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = -\frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t) - 2c_1}$$

Verified OK.

#### 3.5.3 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(t,y) dt + N(t,y) dy = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$\left(\frac{1}{y^2}\right) dy = \left(e^{-t^2}\right) dt$$

$$\left(-e^{-t^2}\right) dt + \left(\frac{1}{y^2}\right) dy = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(t,y) = -e^{-t^2}$$
$$N(t,y) = \frac{1}{u^2}$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial u} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left( -e^{-t^2} \right)$$
$$= 0$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \left( \frac{1}{y^2} \right)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$ , then the ODE is exact The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(t,y)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. t gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int M dt$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int -e^{-t^2} dt$$

$$\phi = -\frac{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t)}{2} + f(y)$$
(3)

Where f(y) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both t and y. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t y gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = 0 + f'(y) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = \frac{1}{y^2}$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$\frac{1}{y^2} = 0 + f'(y) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(y) gives

$$f'(y) = \frac{1}{y^2}$$

Integrating the above w.r.t y gives

$$\int f'(y) dy = \int \left(\frac{1}{y^2}\right) dy$$
$$f(y) = -\frac{1}{y} + c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting result found above for f(y) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = -\frac{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t)}{2} - \frac{1}{y} + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = -\frac{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t)}{2} - \frac{1}{y}$$

The solution becomes

$$y = -\frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t) + 2c_1}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -\frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t) + 2c_1} \tag{1}$$

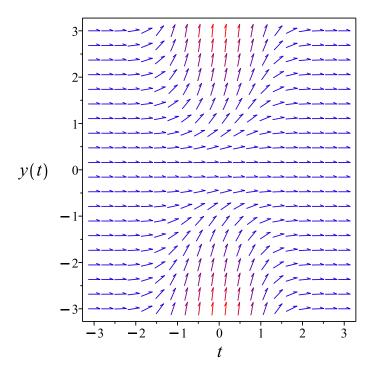


Figure 30: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$y = -\frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t) + 2c_1}$$

Verified OK.

### 3.5.4 Solving as riccati ode

In canonical form the ODE is

$$y' = F(t, y)$$
$$= y^2 e^{-t^2}$$

This is a Riccati ODE. Comparing the ODE to solve

$$y' = y^2 e^{-t^2}$$

With Riccati ODE standard form

$$y' = f_0(t) + f_1(t)y + f_2(t)y^2$$

Shows that  $f_0(t) = 0$ ,  $f_1(t) = 0$  and  $f_2(t) = e^{-t^2}$ . Let

$$y = \frac{-u'}{f_2 u}$$

$$= \frac{-u'}{e^{-t^2} u}$$
(1)

Using the above substitution in the given ODE results (after some simplification)in a second order ODE to solve for u(x) which is

$$f_2 u''(t) - (f_2' + f_1 f_2) u'(t) + f_2^2 f_0 u(t) = 0$$
(2)

But

$$f_2' = -2 e^{-t^2} t$$

$$f_1 f_2 = 0$$

$$f_2^2 f_0 = 0$$

Substituting the above terms back in equation (2) gives

$$e^{-t^2}u''(t) + 2e^{-t^2}tu'(t) = 0$$

Solving the above ODE (this ode solved using Maple, not this program), gives

$$u(t) = c_1 + \operatorname{erf}(t) c_2$$

The above shows that

$$u'(t) = \frac{2\operatorname{e}^{-t^2}c_2}{\sqrt{\pi}}$$

Using the above in (1) gives the solution

$$y = -\frac{2c_2}{\sqrt{\pi} (c_1 + \operatorname{erf}(t) c_2)}$$

Dividing both numerator and denominator by  $c_1$  gives, after renaming the constant  $\frac{c_2}{c_1} = c_3$  the following solution

$$y = -\frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi} (c_3 + \operatorname{erf}(t))}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

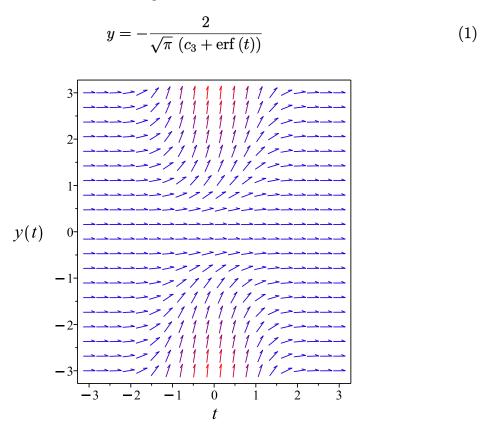


Figure 31: Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$y = -\frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi} (c_3 + \operatorname{erf}(t))}$$

Verified OK.

### 3.5.5 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$y' - y^2 e^{-t^2} = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 y'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{y'}{y^2} = e^{-t^2}$$

ullet Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{y'}{y^2} dt = \int e^{-t^2} dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$-\frac{1}{y} = \frac{\sqrt{\pi}\operatorname{erf}(t)}{2} + c_1$$

• Solve for y

$$y = -rac{2}{\sqrt{\pi}\operatorname{erf}(t) + 2c_1}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

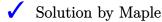
--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

trying Bernoulli

<- Bernoulli successful`



Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 18

 $dsolve(diff(y(t),t)=exp(-t^2)*y(t)^2,y(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$y(t) = -\frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t) - 2c_1}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.347 (sec). Leaf size: 27

DSolve[y'[t]==Exp[-t^2]\*y[t]^2,y[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(t) \rightarrow -\frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}(t) + 2c_1}$$
  
 $y(t) \rightarrow 0$ 

### 3.6 problem 8.2

3.6.1	Solving as quadrature ode	124
362	Manle step by step solution	125

Internal problem ID [11988]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10640\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_52\_PM\_58373890/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 8, Separable equations. Exercises page 72

Problem number: 8.2.

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$x' + px = q$$

#### 3.6.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int \frac{1}{-px+q} dx = \int dt$$
$$-\frac{\ln(-px+q)}{p} = t + c_1$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$e^{-\frac{\ln(-px+q)}{p}} = e^{t+c_1}$$

Which simplifies to

$$(-px+q)^{-\frac{1}{p}} = c_2 e^t$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = -\frac{(c_2 e^t)^{-p} - q}{p} \tag{1}$$

### Verification of solutions

$$x = -\frac{\left(c_2 e^t\right)^{-p} - q}{p}$$

Verified OK.

### 3.6.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x' + px = q$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{x'}{-px+q} = 1$$

ullet Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{x'}{-px+q}dt = \int 1dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$-\frac{\ln(-px+q)}{p} = t + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$x = -\frac{e^{-c_1 p - tp} - q}{p}$$

# Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

<- 1st order linear successful`

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 18

dsolve(diff(x(t),t)+p\*x(t)=q,x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = \frac{e^{-pt}c_1p + q}{p}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.063 (sec). Leaf size: 29

DSolve[x'[t]+p\*x[t]==q,x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) o rac{q}{p} + c_1 e^{-pt}$$
 $x(t) o rac{q}{p}$ 

### 3.7 problem 8.3

3.7.1	Solving as separable ode	127
3.7.2	Solving as linear ode	128
3.7.3	Solving as homogeneousTypeD2 ode	129
3.7.4	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	130
3.7.5	Solving as exact ode	133
3.7.6	Maple step by step solution	136

Internal problem ID [11989]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10641\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_53\_PM\_12102685/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 8, Separable equations. Exercises page 72

Problem number: 8.3.

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "exact", "linear", "separable", "homogeneousTypeD2", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_separable]

$$y'x - yk = 0$$

### 3.7.1 Solving as separable ode

In canonical form the ODE is

$$y' = F(x, y)$$

$$= f(x)g(y)$$

$$= \frac{yk}{x}$$

Where  $f(x) = \frac{k}{x}$  and g(y) = y. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{y} dy = \frac{k}{x} dx$$

$$\int \frac{1}{y} dy = \int \frac{k}{x} dx$$

$$\ln(y) = k \ln(x) + c_1$$

$$y = e^{k \ln(x) + c_1}$$

$$= c_1 e^{k \ln(x)}$$

Which simplifies to

$$y = c_1 x^k$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 x^k \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 x^k$$

Verified OK.

#### 3.7.2 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$y' + p(x)y = q(x)$$

Where here

$$p(x) = -\frac{k}{x}$$
$$q(x) = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$y' - \frac{yk}{x} = 0$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\frac{k}{x} dx}$$
$$= e^{-k \ln(x)}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\mu = x^{-k}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x}\mu y = 0$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x}(x^{-k}y) = 0$$

Integrating gives

$$x^{-k}y = c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = x^{-k}$  results in

$$y = c_1 x^k$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 x^k \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 x^k$$

Verified OK.

### 3.7.3 Solving as homogeneousTypeD2 ode

Using the change of variables y = u(x)x on the above ode results in new ode in u(x)

$$(u'(x) x + u(x)) x - u(x) xk = 0$$

In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(x, u)$$

$$= f(x)g(u)$$

$$= \frac{u(k-1)}{x}$$

Where  $f(x) = \frac{k-1}{x}$  and g(u) = u. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u} du = \frac{k-1}{x} dx$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u} du = \int \frac{k-1}{x} dx$$

$$\ln(u) = (k-1) \ln(x) + c_2$$

$$u = e^{(k-1)\ln(x) + c_2}$$

$$= c_2 e^{(k-1)\ln(x)}$$

Which simplifies to

$$u(x) = \frac{c_2 x^k}{x}$$

Therefore the solution y is

$$y = xu$$
$$= c_2 x^k$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_2 x^k \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$y = c_2 x^k$$

Verified OK.

#### 3.7.4 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$y' = \frac{yk}{x}$$
$$y' = \omega(x, y)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_x + \omega(\eta_y - \xi_x) - \omega^2 \xi_y - \omega_x \xi - \omega_y \eta = 0 \tag{A}$$

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi, \eta$ 

Table 32: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = \frac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(x,y) = 0$$
  

$$\eta(x,y) = e^{k \ln(x)}$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(x, y) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dx}{\xi} = \frac{dy}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) S(x,y) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = x$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{e^{k \ln(x)}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = e^{-k \ln(x)} y$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_x + \omega(x, y)S_y}{R_x + \omega(x, y)R_y} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_x, R_y, S_x, S_y$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(x, y)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(x,y) = \frac{yk}{x}$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_x = 1$$

$$R_y = 0$$

$$S_x = -ky x^{-1-k}$$

$$S_y = x^{-k}$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = 0 \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for x, y in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = 0$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to x, y coordinates. This results in

$$x^{-k}y = c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$x^{-k}y = c_1$$

Which gives

$$y = c_1 x^k$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 x^k \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 x^k$$

Verified OK.

#### 3.7.5 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(x,y) dx + N(x,y) dy = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$\left(\frac{1}{yk}\right) dy = \left(\frac{1}{x}\right) dx$$

$$\left(-\frac{1}{x}\right) dx + \left(\frac{1}{yk}\right) dy = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(x,y) = -\frac{1}{x}$$
$$N(x,y) = \frac{1}{yk}$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left( -\frac{1}{x} \right)$$
$$= 0$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( \frac{1}{yk} \right)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$ , then the ODE is exact The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(x,y)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. x gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int M dx$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int -\frac{1}{x} dx$$

$$\phi = -\ln(x) + f(y)$$
(3)

Where f(y) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both x and y. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t y gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = 0 + f'(y) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = \frac{1}{yk}$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$\frac{1}{yk} = 0 + f'(y) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(y) gives

$$f'(y) = \frac{1}{yk}$$

Integrating the above w.r.t y gives

$$\int f'(y) dy = \int \left(\frac{1}{yk}\right) dy$$
$$f(y) = \frac{\ln(y)}{k} + c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting result found above for f(y) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = -\ln(x) + \frac{\ln(y)}{k} + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = -\ln(x) + \frac{\ln(y)}{k}$$

The solution becomes

$$y = e^{k \ln(x) + c_1 k}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = e^{k \ln(x) + c_1 k} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$y = e^{k \ln(x) + c_1 k}$$

Verified OK.

### 3.7.6 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$y'x - yk = 0$$

• Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1

y'

• Separate variables

$$\frac{y'}{y} = \frac{k}{x}$$

 $\bullet$  Integrate both sides with respect to x

$$\int \frac{y'}{y} dx = \int \frac{k}{x} dx + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$\ln\left(y\right) = k\ln\left(x\right) + c_1$$

• Solve for y

$$y = e^{k \ln(x) + c_1}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
<- 1st order linear successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 9

dsolve(x\*diff(y(x),x)=k\*y(x),y(x), singsol=all)

$$y(x) = c_1 x^k$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.042 (sec). Leaf size: 16

DSolve[x\*y'[x]==k\*y[x],y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(x) \to c_1 x^k$$
$$y(x) \to 0$$

### 3.8 problem 8.4

3.8.1	Solving as separable ode	138
3.8.2	Solving as linear ode	139
3.8.3	Solving as homogeneousTypeD2 ode	140
3.8.4	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	141
3.8.5	Solving as exact ode	143
3.8.6	Maple step by step solution	146

Internal problem ID [11990]

 $Internal\ file\ name\ [\texttt{OUTPUT/10642\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_54\_PM\_51006278/index.tex}]$ 

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 8, Separable equations. Exercises page 72

Problem number: 8.4.

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "exact", "linear", "separable", "homogeneousTypeD2", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_separable]

$$i' - p(t) i = 0$$

#### 3.8.1 Solving as separable ode

In canonical form the ODE is

$$i' = F(t, i)$$

$$= f(t)g(i)$$

$$= p(t) i$$

Where f(t) = p(t) and g(i) = i. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{i} di = p(t) dt$$

$$\int \frac{1}{i} di = \int p(t) dt$$

$$\ln(i) = \int p(t) dt + c_1$$

$$i = e^{\int p(t)dt + c_1}$$

$$= c_1 e^{\int p(t)dt}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$i = c_1 e^{\int p(t)dt} \tag{1}$$

<u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$i = c_1 e^{\int p(t)dt}$$

Verified OK.

### 3.8.2 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$i' + p(t)i = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -p(t)$$
$$q(t) = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$i' - p(t) i = 0$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = \mathrm{e}^{\int -p(t)dt}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}\mu i = 0$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}\left(\mathrm{e}^{\int -p(t)dt}i\right) = 0$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{\int -p(t)dt}i=c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \mathrm{e}^{\int -p(t)dt}$  results in

$$i = c_1 e^{\int p(t)dt}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$i = c_1 e^{\int p(t)dt} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$i = c_1 e^{\int p(t)dt}$$

Verified OK.

#### 3.8.3 Solving as homogeneousTypeD2 ode

Using the change of variables i = u(t) t on the above ode results in new ode in u(t)

$$u'(t) t + u(t) - p(t) u(t) t = 0$$

In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(t, u)$$

$$= f(t)g(u)$$

$$= \frac{u(p(t) t - 1)}{t}$$

Where  $f(t) = \frac{p(t)t-1}{t}$  and g(u) = u. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u} du = \frac{p(t) t - 1}{t} dt$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u} du = \int \frac{p(t) t - 1}{t} dt$$

$$\ln(u) = \int \frac{p(t) t - 1}{t} dt + c_2$$

$$u = e^{\int \frac{p(t) t - 1}{t} dt + c_2}$$

$$= c_2 e^{\int \frac{p(t) t - 1}{t} dt}$$

Therefore the solution i is

$$i = tu$$
$$= tc_2 e^{\int \frac{p(t)t-1}{t} dt}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$i = tc_2 e^{\int \frac{p(t)t-1}{t} dt} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$i=tc_2\mathrm{e}^{\intrac{p(t)t-1}{t}dt}$$

Verified OK.

#### 3.8.4 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$i' = p(t) i$$
  
 $i' = \omega(t, i)$ 

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_t + \omega(\eta_i - \xi_t) - \omega^2 \xi_i - \omega_t \xi - \omega_i \eta = 0 \tag{A}$$

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi$ ,  $\eta$ 

Table 35: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y'=rac{a_1x+b_1y+c_1}{a_2x+b_2y+c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(t,i) = 0$$
  

$$\eta(t,i) = e^{\int p(t)dt}$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(t, i) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dt}{\xi} = \frac{di}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial i}\right) S(t,i) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the

canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = t$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{e^{\int p(t)dt}} dy$$

#### 3.8.5 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y) = c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might

or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(t,i) dt + N(t,i) di = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$\left(\frac{1}{i}\right) di = (p(t)) dt$$

$$(-p(t)) dt + \left(\frac{1}{i}\right) di = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(t,i) = -p(t)$$
$$N(t,i) = \frac{1}{i}$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial i} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial i} = \frac{\partial}{\partial i}(-p(t))$$
$$= 0$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \left( \frac{1}{i} \right)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial i} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$ , then the ODE is exact The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(t,i)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial i} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. t gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int M dt$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int -p(t) dt$$

$$\phi = \int^{t} -p(\underline{a}) d\underline{a} + f(i)$$
(3)

Where f(i) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both t and i. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t i gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial i} = 0 + f'(i) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial i} = \frac{1}{i}$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$\frac{1}{i} = 0 + f'(i) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(i) gives

$$f'(i) = \frac{1}{i}$$

Integrating the above w.r.t i gives

$$\int f'(i) di = \int \left(\frac{1}{i}\right) di$$
$$f(i) = \ln(i) + c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting result found above for f(i) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = \int_{-\infty}^{t} -p(\underline{a}) d\underline{a} + \ln(i) + c_{1}$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = \int^t -p(\underline{\hspace{0.1cm}}a) \, d\underline{\hspace{0.1cm}}a + \ln{(i)}$$

The solution becomes

$$i = e^{-\left(\int^t - p(\underline{a})d\underline{a}\right) + c_1}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$i = e^{-\left(\int^t - p(\underline{a})d\underline{a}\right) + c_1} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$i = e^{-\left(\int^t - p(\underline{a})d\underline{a}\right) + c_1}$$

Verified OK.

# 3.8.6 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$i' - p(t) i = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 i'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{i'}{i} = p(t)$$

ullet Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{i'}{i} dt = \int p(t) \, dt + c_1$$

ullet Evaluate integral

$$\ln\left(i\right) = \int p(t) \, dt + c_1$$

• Solve for i

$$i = e^{\int p(t)dt + c_1}$$

# Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

<- 1st order linear successful`

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 11

dsolve(diff(i(t),t)=p(t)\*i(t),i(t), singsol=all)

$$i(t) = c_1 \mathrm{e}^{\int p(t)dt}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.041 (sec). Leaf size: 25

DSolve[i'[t]==p[t]\*i[t],i[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$i(t) \to c_1 \exp\left(\int_1^t p(K[1])dK[1]\right)$$
  
 $i(t) \to 0$ 

# 3.9 problem 8.5

3.9.1	Solving as quadrature ode	148
3.9.2	Maple step by step solution	149

Internal problem ID [11991]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10643\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_54\_PM\_64009715/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 8, Separable equations. Exercises page 72

Problem number: 8.5.

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$x' - \lambda x = 0$$

# 3.9.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int \frac{1}{\lambda x} dx = \int dt$$
$$\frac{\ln(x)}{\lambda} = t + c_1$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$\mathrm{e}^{\frac{\ln(x)}{\lambda}} = \mathrm{e}^{t+c_1}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x^{\frac{1}{\lambda}} = c_2 \mathrm{e}^t$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \left(c_2 e^t\right)^{\lambda} \tag{1}$$

# Verification of solutions

$$x = \left(c_2 \mathrm{e}^t\right)^{\lambda}$$

Verified OK.

# 3.9.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x' - \lambda x = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{x'}{x} = \lambda$$

ullet Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{x'}{x} dt = \int \lambda dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$\ln\left(x\right) = \lambda t + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$x = e^{\lambda t + c_1}$$

# Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
<- 1st order linear successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 10

dsolve(diff(x(t),t)=lambda\*x(t),x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = c_1 e^{\lambda t}$$

# Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.042 (sec). Leaf size: 18

DSolve[x'[t]==\[Lambda]\*x[t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to c_1 e^{\lambda t}$$
$$x(t) \to 0$$

$$x(t) \to 0$$

# 3.10 problem 8.6

3.10.1	Solving as quadrature ode.	•	•	•		•	•	•	•				•	•	151
3.10.2	Maple step by step solution														152

Internal problem ID [11992]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10644\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_55\_PM\_1776475/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 8, Separable equations. Exercises page 72

Problem number: 8.6.

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$mv' - kv^2 = -mg$$

# 3.10.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int rac{m}{k \, v^2 - mg} dv = t + c_1 \ -rac{m \, \arctan \left(rac{k v}{\sqrt{mgk}}
ight)}{\sqrt{mgk}} = t + c_1$$

Solving for v gives these solutions

$$v_1 = -\frac{ anh\left(\frac{\sqrt{mgk}(t+c_1)}{m}\right)\sqrt{mgk}}{k}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$v = -\frac{\tanh\left(\frac{\sqrt{mgk}(t+c_1)}{m}\right)\sqrt{mgk}}{k} \tag{1}$$

# Verification of solutions

$$v = -\frac{\tanh\left(\frac{\sqrt{mgk}(t+c_1)}{m}\right)\sqrt{mgk}}{k}$$

Verified OK.

# 3.10.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$mv' - kv^2 = -mq$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 v'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{v'}{-mg+kv^2} = \frac{1}{m}$$

 $\bullet$  Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{v'}{-mg+kv^2} dt = \int \frac{1}{m} dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$-\frac{\operatorname{arctanh}\left(\frac{vk}{\sqrt{mgk}}\right)}{\sqrt{mgk}} = \frac{t}{m} + c_1$$

• Solve for v

$$v = - \frac{\tanh\left(\frac{\sqrt{mgk}\;(c_1m + t)}{m}\right)\sqrt{mgk}}{k}$$

# Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

trying Bernoulli

trying separable

<- separable successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 29

 $dsolve(m*diff(v(t),t)=-m*g+k*v(t)^2,v(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$v(t) = -rac{ anh\left(rac{\sqrt{mgk}\,(t+c_1)}{m}
ight)\sqrt{mgk}}{k}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 14.167 (sec). Leaf size: 87

DSolve[m\*v'[t]==-m\*g+k\*v[t]^2,v[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$v(t) \to \frac{\sqrt{g}\sqrt{m} \tanh\left(\frac{\sqrt{g}\sqrt{k}(-t+c_1m)}{\sqrt{m}}\right)}{\sqrt{k}}$$
$$v(t) \to -\frac{\sqrt{g}\sqrt{m}}{\sqrt{k}}$$
$$v(t) \to \frac{\sqrt{g}\sqrt{m}}{\sqrt{k}}$$

# 3.11 problem 8.7

3.11.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	154
3.11.2	Solving as quadrature ode	155
3.11.3	Maple step by step solution	156

Internal problem ID [11993]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10645\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_56\_PM\_36373413/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 8, Separable equations. Exercises page 72

Problem number: 8.7.

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$x' - kx + x^2 = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = x_0]$$

# 3.11.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is non linear first order ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x' = f(t, x)$$
$$= kx - x^2$$

The x domain of f(t,x) when t=0 is

$$\{-\infty < x < \infty\}$$

But the point  $x_0 = x_0$  is not inside this domain. Hence existence and uniqueness theorem does not apply. There could be infinite number of solutions, or one solution or no solution at all.

#### 3.11.2 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int \frac{1}{kx - x^2} dx = \int dt$$
$$-\frac{\ln(-k+x)}{k} + \frac{\ln(x)}{k} = t + c_1$$

The above can be written as

$$\left(-\frac{1}{k}\right)(\ln(-k+x) - \ln(x)) = t + c_1$$

$$\ln(-k+x) - \ln(x) = (-k)(t+c_1)$$

$$= -k(t+c_1)$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$e^{\ln(-k+x)-\ln(x)} = -kc_1e^{-kt}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\frac{-k+x}{r} = c_2 e^{-kt}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_2$ . Substituting t = 0 and  $x = x_0$  in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$x_0 = -\frac{k}{-1 + c_2}$$

$$c_2 = -\frac{k - x_0}{x_0}$$

Substituting  $c_2$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = \frac{x_0 k}{e^{-kt} k - e^{-kt} x_0 + x_0}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{x_0 k}{e^{-kt} k - e^{-kt} x_0 + x_0} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{x_0 k}{e^{-kt} k - e^{-kt} x_0 + x_0}$$

Verified OK.

# 3.11.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x' - kx + x^2 = 0, x(0) = x_0]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{x'}{kx - x^2} = 1$$

ullet Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{x'}{kx - x^2} dt = \int 1 dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$-\frac{\ln(x-k)}{k} + \frac{\ln(x)}{k} = t + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$x = \frac{k e^{c_1 k + kt}}{-1 + e^{c_1 k + kt}}$$

• Use initial condition  $x(0) = x_0$ 

$$x_0 = \frac{k e^{c_1 k}}{-1 + e^{c_1 k}}$$

• Solve for  $c_1$ 

$$c_1 = rac{\ln\left(-rac{x_0}{k-x_0}
ight)}{k}$$

• Substitute  $c_1 = \frac{\ln\left(-\frac{x_0}{k-x_0}\right)}{k}$  into general solution and simplify

$$x = \frac{\mathrm{e}^{kt} x_0 k}{x_0 \mathrm{e}^{kt} + k - x_0}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = \frac{\mathrm{e}^{kt} x_0 k}{x_0 \mathrm{e}^{kt} + k - x_0}$$

# Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

trying Bernoulli

<- Bernoulli successful`

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.046 (sec). Leaf size: 22

 $dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=k*x(t)-x(t)^2,x(0) = x_0],x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = \frac{kx_0}{(-x_0 + k) e^{-kt} + x_0}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 1.052 (sec). Leaf size: 26

 $DSolve[\{x'[t]==k*x[t]-x[t]^2,\{x[0]==x0\}\},x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions \rightarrow True]$ 

$$x(t) \to \frac{k \times 0e^{kt}}{\times 0(e^{kt} - 1) + k}$$

# 3.12 problem 8.8

3.12.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	158
3.12.2	Solving as quadrature ode	159
3.12.3	Maple step by step solution	159

Internal problem ID [11994]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10646\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_57\_PM\_58898071/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 8, Separable equations. Exercises page 72

Problem number: 8.8.

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

Unable to solve or complete the solution.

$$x' + x(k^2 + x^2) = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = x_0]$$

# 3.12.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is non linear first order ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x' = f(t, x)$$
$$= -x(k^2 + x^2)$$

The x domain of f(t,x) when t=0 is

$$\{-\infty < x < \infty\}$$

But the point  $x_0 = x_0$  is not inside this domain. Hence existence and uniqueness theorem does not apply. There could be infinite number of solutions, or one solution or no solution at all.

#### 3.12.2 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int -\frac{1}{x(k^2 + x^2)} dx = \int dt$$
$$-\frac{\ln(x)}{k^2} + \frac{\ln(k^2 + x^2)}{2k^2} = t + c_1$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$e^{-\frac{\ln(x)}{k^2} + \frac{\ln(k^2 + x^2)}{2k^2}} = e^{t + c_1}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x^{-\frac{1}{k^2}} (k^2 + x^2)^{\frac{1}{2k^2}} = c_2 e^t$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_2$ . Substituting t = 0 and  $x = x_0$  in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$x_0 = \frac{k}{\sqrt{\left(\frac{1}{c_2}\right)^{-2k^2} - 1}}$$

$$c_2 = \mathrm{e}^{\frac{\ln\left(\sqrt{\frac{k^2 + x_0^2}{x_0^2}}\right)}{k^2}}$$

Substituting  $c_2$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = \frac{k}{\sqrt{\left(\left(\frac{k^2 + x_0^2}{x_0^2}\right)^{-\frac{1}{2k^2}}\right)^{-2k^2}}} e^{2t k^2} - 1$$

But this does not satisfy the initial conditions. Hence no solution can be found.

<u>Verification of solutions</u> N/A

#### 3.12.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x' + x(k^2 + x^2) = 0, x(0) = x_0]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Separate variables

$$\frac{x'}{x(k^2+x^2)} = -1$$

• Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{x'}{x(k^2+x^2)} dt = \int (-1) dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$\frac{\ln(x)}{k^2} - \frac{\ln(k^2 + x^2)}{2k^2} = -t + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$\left\{x = \frac{\sqrt{-\left(e^{2c_1k^2 - 2t\,k^2} - 1\right)e^{2c_1k^2 - 2t\,k^2}}k}{e^{2c_1k^2 - 2t\,k^2} - 1}, x = -\frac{\sqrt{-\left(e^{2c_1k^2 - 2t\,k^2} - 1\right)e^{2c_1k^2 - 2t\,k^2}}k}{e^{2c_1k^2 - 2t\,k^2} - 1}\right\}$$

• Use initial condition  $x(0) = x_0$ 

$$x_0 = rac{\sqrt{-\left(e^{2c_1k^2} - 1\right)e^{2c_1k^2}} \, k}{e^{2c_1k^2} - 1}$$

• Solve for  $c_1$ 

$$c_1 = rac{\ln\left(rac{x_0^2}{k^2 + x_0^2}
ight)}{2k^2}$$

• Substitute  $c_1 = \frac{\ln\left(\frac{x_0^2}{k^2 + x_0^2}\right)}{2k^2}$  into general solution and simplify

$$x = - \frac{\sqrt{\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-2t\,k^2}x_0^2\left(-x_0^2\mathrm{e}^{-2t\,k^2} + k^2 + x_0^2\right)}{\left(k^2 + x_0^2\right)^2}}\,k(k^2 + x_0^2)}{\frac{\left(k^2 + x_0^2\right)^2}{-x_0^2\mathrm{e}^{-2t\,k^2} + k^2 + x_0^2}}$$

• Use initial condition  $x(0) = x_0$ 

$$x_0 = -\frac{\sqrt{-\left(\mathrm{e}^{2c_1k^2} - 1\right)\mathrm{e}^{2c_1k^2}}\,k}{\mathrm{e}^{2c_1k^2} - 1}$$

• Solve for  $c_1$ 

$$c_1 = \frac{\ln\left(\frac{x_0^2}{k^2 + x_0^2}\right)}{2k^2}$$

• Substitute  $c_1 = \frac{\ln\left(\frac{x_0^2}{k^2 + x_0^2}\right)}{2k^2}$  into general solution and simplify

$$x = \frac{\sqrt{\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-2t\,k^2}x_0^2\left(-x_0^2\mathrm{e}^{-2t\,k^2}+k^2+x_0^2\right)}{\left(k^2+x_0^2\right)^2}}\,k(k^2+x_0^2)}}{-x_0^2\mathrm{e}^{-2t\,k^2}+k^2+x_0^2}$$

• Solutions to the IVP

$$\left\{x = \frac{\sqrt{\frac{e^{-2t\,k^2}x_0^2\left(-x_0^2e^{-2t\,k^2}+k^2+x_0^2\right)}{\left(k^2+x_0^2\right)^2}\,k(k^2+x_0^2)}}{\frac{\left(k^2+x_0^2\right)^2}{-x_0^2e^{-2t\,k^2}+k^2+x_0^2}}, x = -\frac{\sqrt{\frac{e^{-2t\,k^2}x_0^2\left(-x_0^2e^{-2t\,k^2}+k^2+x_0^2\right)}{\left(k^2+x_0^2\right)^2}\,k(k^2+x_0^2)}}{\frac{\left(k^2+x_0^2\right)^2}{-x_0^2e^{-2t\,k^2}+k^2+x_0^2}}\right\}}$$

# Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
trying Bernoulli
<- Bernoulli successful`</pre>

X Solution by Maple

$$dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=-x(t)*(k^2+x(t)^2),x(0) = x_0],x(t), singsol=all)$$

No solution found

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 1.848 (sec). Leaf size: 62

$$DSolve[\{x'[t]=-x[t]*(k^2+x[t]^2),\{x[0]=-x0\}\},x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions] \rightarrow True]$$

$$x(t) \to -\frac{k}{\sqrt{e^{2k^2t} \left(\frac{k^2}{\mathbf{x}0^2} + 1\right) - 1}}$$
$$x(t) \to \frac{k}{\sqrt{e^{2k^2t} \left(\frac{k^2}{\mathbf{x}0^2} + 1\right) - 1}}$$

# 4 Chapter 9, First order linear equations and the integrating factor. Exercises page 86

4.1	problem 9.1	l (i) .		•			•						•	•	•				•	163
4.2	problem 9.1	l (ii) .																		173
4.3	problem 9.1	l (iii) .															•			187
4.4	problem 9.1	1 (iv).															•			200
4.5	problem 9.1	1 (v) .															•			214
4.6	problem 9.1	l (vi) .																		227
4.7	problem 9.1	l (vii)																		241
4.8	problem 9.1	l (viii)																		254
4.9	problem 9.4	1																		267

# 4.1 problem 9.1 (i)

4.1.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	164
4.1.2	Solving as linear ode	164
4.1.3	Solving as differential Type ode	165
4.1.4	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	166
4.1.5	Solving as exact ode	169

Internal problem ID [11995]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10647\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_48\_59\_PM\_41369347/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 9, First order linear equations and the integrating factor. Exercises page 86

Problem number: 9.1 (i).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "exact", "linear", "differentialType", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_linear]

Unable to solve or complete the solution.

$$y' + \frac{y}{x} = x^2$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(0) = y_0]$$

# 4.1.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y' + p(x)y = q(x)$$

Where here

$$p(x) = \frac{1}{x}$$
$$q(x) = x^2$$

Hence the ode is

$$y' + \frac{y}{x} = x^2$$

The domain of  $p(x) = \frac{1}{x}$  is

$${x < 0 \lor 0 < x}$$

But the point  $x_0 = 0$  is not inside this domain. Hence existence and uniqueness theorem does not apply. There could be infinite number of solutions, or one solution or no solution at all.

### 4.1.2 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int \frac{1}{x} dx}$$
$$= x$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x}(\mu y) = (\mu) (x^2)$$
$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x}(xy) = (x) (x^2)$$
$$\mathrm{d}(xy) = x^3 \,\mathrm{d}x$$

Integrating gives

$$xy = \int x^3 \, \mathrm{d}x$$
$$xy = \frac{x^4}{4} + c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = x$  results in

$$y = \frac{x^3}{4} + \frac{c_1}{x}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting x = 0 and  $y = y_0$  in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration. Warning: Unable to solve for constant of integration.

Verification of solutions N/A

# 4.1.3 Solving as differential Type ode

Writing the ode as

$$y' = -\frac{y}{x} + x^2 \tag{1}$$

Which becomes

$$0 = (-x) dy + (x^3 - y) dx (2)$$

But the RHS is complete differential because

$$(-x) dy + (x^3 - y) dx = d(\frac{1}{4}x^4 - xy)$$

Hence (2) becomes

$$0 = d\left(\frac{1}{4}x^4 - xy\right)$$

Integrating both sides gives gives these solutions

$$y = \frac{x^4 + 4c_1}{4x} + c_1$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting x = 0 and  $y = y_0$  in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration. Warning: Unable to solve for constant of integration.

Verification of solutions N/A

# 4.1.4 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$y' = -\frac{-x^3 + y}{x}$$
$$y' = \omega(x, y)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_x + \omega(\eta_y - \xi_x) - \omega^2 \xi_y - \omega_x \xi - \omega_y \eta = 0 \tag{A}$$

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi, \eta$ 

Table 42: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = \frac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(x,y) = 0$$

$$\eta(x,y) = \frac{1}{x}$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(x, y) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dx}{\xi} = \frac{dy}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) S(x,y) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = x$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{\frac{1}{2}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = xy$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_x + \omega(x, y)S_y}{R_x + \omega(x, y)R_y} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_x, R_y, S_x, S_y$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(x, y)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(x,y) = -\frac{-x^3 + y}{x}$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_x = 1$$

$$R_y = 0$$

$$S_x = y$$

$$S_y = x$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = x^3 \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for x, y in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = R^3$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = \frac{R^4}{4} + c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to x, y coordinates. This results in

$$yx = \frac{x^4}{4} + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$yx = \frac{x^4}{4} + c_1$$

Which gives

$$y = \frac{x^4 + 4c_1}{4x}$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $x, y$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R, S)$
$\frac{dy}{dx} = -\frac{x^3 + y}{x}$	R = x $S = xy$	$\frac{dS}{dR} = R^3$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting x = 0 and  $y = y_0$  in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration. Warning: Unable to solve for constant of integration.

Verification of solutions N/A

# 4.1.5 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(x,y) dx + N(x,y) dy = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$(x) dy = (x^3 - y) dx$$
$$(-x^3 + y) dx + (x) dy = 0$$
 (2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(x,y) = -x^3 + y$$
$$N(x,y) = x$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial u} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left( -x^3 + y \right)$$
$$= 1$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(x)$$

$$= 1$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$ , then the ODE is exact The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(x,y)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial x}{\partial \phi} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. x gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int M dx$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int -x^3 + y dx$$

$$\phi = -\frac{1}{4}x^4 + xy + f(y)$$
(3)

Where f(y) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both x and y. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t y gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = x + f'(y) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = x$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$x = x + f'(y) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(y) gives

$$f'(y) = 0$$

Therefore

$$f(y) = c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting this result for f(y) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = -\frac{1}{4}x^4 + xy + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = -\frac{1}{4}x^4 + xy$$

The solution becomes

$$y = \frac{x^4 + 4c_1}{4x}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting x = 0 and  $y = y_0$  in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration. Warning: Unable to solve for constant of integration.

Verification of solutions N/A

Maple trace

```
`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
<- 1st order linear successful`</pre>
```

X Solution by Maple

 $dsolve([diff(y(x),x)+y(x)/x=x^2,y(0) = y_0],y(x), singsol=all)$ 

No solution found

X Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 0

 $DSolve[\{y'[x]+y[x]/x==x^2,\{y[0]==y0\}\},y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions \rightarrow True]$ 

Not solved

# 4.2 problem 9.1 (ii)

4.2.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	173
4.2.2	Solving as separable ode	174
4.2.3	Solving as linear ode	176
4.2.4	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	177
4.2.5	Solving as exact ode	181
4.2.6	Maple step by step solution	185

Internal problem ID [11996]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10648\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_49\_01\_PM\_55576453/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 9, First order linear equations and the integrating factor. Exercises page 86

Problem number: 9.1 (ii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "exact", "linear", "separable", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_separable]

$$x' + xt = 4t$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = 2]$$

### 4.2.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = t$$

$$q(t) = 4t$$

Hence the ode is

$$x' + xt = 4t$$

The domain of p(t) = t is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(t) = 4t is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

### 4.2.2 Solving as separable ode

In canonical form the ODE is

$$x' = F(t, x)$$
$$= f(t)g(x)$$
$$= t(4 - x)$$

Where f(t) = t and g(x) = 4 - x. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{4-x} dx = t dt$$

$$\int \frac{1}{4-x} dx = \int t dt$$

$$-\ln(-4+x) = \frac{t^2}{2} + c_1$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$\frac{1}{-4+x} = e^{\frac{t^2}{2} + c_1}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\frac{1}{-4+x} = e^{\frac{t^2}{2}} c_2$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting t = 0 and x = 2 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$2 = \frac{4 e^{c_1} e^{-c_1} c_2 + e^{-c_1}}{c_2}$$

$$c_1 = -\ln\left(-2c_2\right)$$

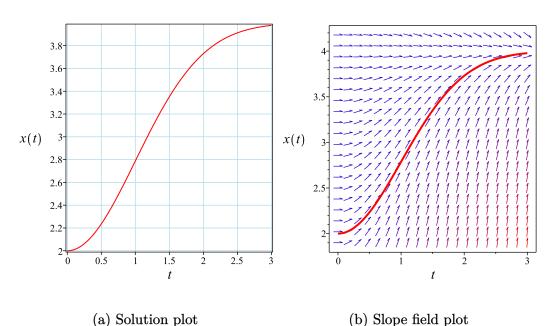
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}} \tag{1}$$



# Verification of solutions

$$x = 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

Verified OK.

# 4.2.3 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int t dt}$$
$$= e^{\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) (4t)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \left( e^{\frac{t^2}{2}} x \right) = \left( e^{\frac{t^2}{2}} \right) (4t)$$

$$\mathrm{d} \left( e^{\frac{t^2}{2}} x \right) = \left( 4t e^{\frac{t^2}{2}} \right) \mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{\frac{t^2}{2}}x = \int 4t e^{\frac{t^2}{2}} dt$$
$$e^{\frac{t^2}{2}}x = 4 e^{\frac{t^2}{2}} + c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu=\mathrm{e}^{\frac{t^2}{2}}$  results in

$$x = 4e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}e^{\frac{t^2}{2}} + e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}c_1$$

which simplifies to

$$x = 4 + e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}c_1$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting t = 0 and x = 2 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$2 = 4 + c_1$$

$$c_1 = -2$$

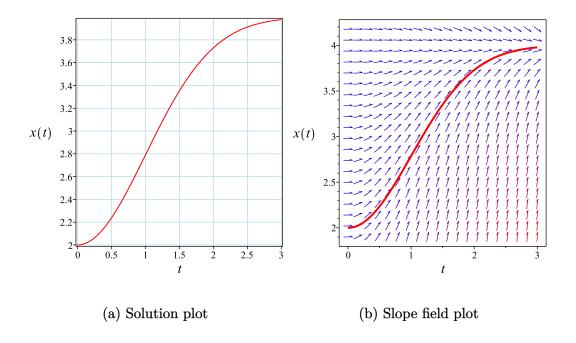
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}} \tag{1}$$



Verification of solutions

$$x = 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

Verified OK.

# 4.2.4 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$x' = -tx + 4t$$
$$x' = \omega(t, x)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_t + \omega(\eta_x - \xi_t) - \omega^2 \xi_x - \omega_t \xi - \omega_x \eta = 0$$
 (A)

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi, \eta$ 

Table 44: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = \frac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(t,x) = 0$$
  

$$\eta(t,x) = e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(t, x) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dt}{\xi} = \frac{dx}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\right) S(t, x) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the

canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = t$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = e^{\frac{t^2}{2}}x$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_t + \omega(t, x)S_x}{R_t + \omega(t, x)R_x} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_t, R_x, S_t, S_x$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(t, x)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(t, x) = -tx + 4t$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_t = 1$$

$$R_x = 0$$

$$S_t = t e^{\frac{t^2}{2}} x$$

$$S_x = e^{\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = 4t e^{\frac{t^2}{2}} \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for t, x in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = 4R e^{\frac{R^2}{2}}$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by

integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = 4e^{\frac{R^2}{2}} + c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to t, x coordinates. This results in

$$e^{\frac{t^2}{2}}x = 4e^{\frac{t^2}{2}} + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$(-4+x)e^{\frac{t^2}{2}}-c_1=0$$

Which gives

$$x = \left(4e^{\frac{t^2}{2}} + c_1\right)e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $t, x$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R, S)$
$\frac{dx}{dt} = -tx + 4t$	$R=t$ $S=\mathrm{e}^{rac{t^2}{2}}x$	$\frac{dS}{dR} = 4R e^{\frac{R^2}{2}}$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting t = 0 and x = 2 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$2 = 4 + c_1$$

$$c_1 = -2$$

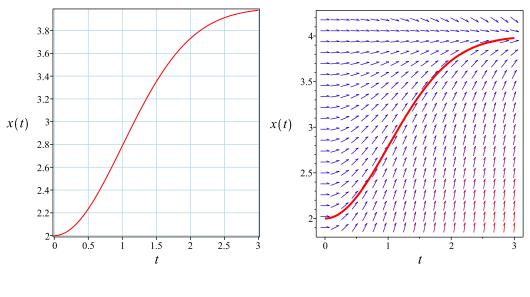
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following





(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$x = 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

Verified OK.

#### 4.2.5 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial u} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(t,x) dt + N(t,x) dx = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$\left(\frac{1}{4-x}\right) dx = (t) dt$$

$$(-t) dt + \left(\frac{1}{4-x}\right) dx = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(t,x) = -t$$
$$N(t,x) = \frac{1}{4-x}$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(-t)$$
$$= 0$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \left( \frac{1}{4 - x} \right)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$ , then the ODE is exact The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(t,x)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. t gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int M dt$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int -t dt$$

$$\phi = -\frac{t^2}{2} + f(x)$$
(3)

Where f(x) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both t and x. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t x gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = 0 + f'(x) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \frac{1}{4-x}$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$\frac{1}{4-x} = 0 + f'(x) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(x) gives

$$f'(x) = -\frac{1}{-4+x}$$

Integrating the above w.r.t x gives

$$\int f'(x) dx = \int \left(-\frac{1}{-4+x}\right) dx$$
$$f(x) = -\ln(-4+x) + c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting result found above for f(x) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = -\frac{t^2}{2} - \ln\left(-4 + x\right) + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = -\frac{t^2}{2} - \ln\left(-4 + x\right)$$

The solution becomes

$$x = e^{-\frac{t^2}{2} - c_1} + 4$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting t = 0 and x = 2 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$2 = e^{-c_1} + 4$$

$$c_1 = -\ln(2) - i\pi$$

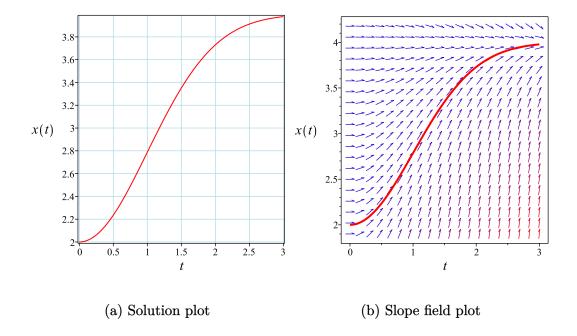
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}} \tag{1}$$



### Verification of solutions

$$x = 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

Verified OK.

## 4.2.6 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x' + xt = 4t, x(0) = 2]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Separate variables

$$\tfrac{x'}{-4+x} = -t$$

ullet Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{x'}{-4+x} dt = \int -t dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$\ln{(-4+x)} = -\frac{t^2}{2} + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$x = e^{-\frac{t^2}{2} + c_1} + 4$$

• Use initial condition x(0) = 2

$$2 = e^{c_1} + 4$$

• Solve for  $c_1$ 

$$c_1 = \ln\left(2\right) + \mathrm{I}\pi$$

• Substitute  $c_1 = \ln(2) + I\pi$  into general solution and simplify

$$x = 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

<- 1st order linear successful`

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 14

dsolve([diff(x(t),t)+t\*x(t)=4\*t,x(0) = 2],x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.066 (sec). Leaf size: 18

 $DSolve[\{x'[t]+t*x[t]==4*t,\{x[0]==2\}\},x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions \rightarrow True]$ 

$$x(t) \to 4 - 2e^{-\frac{t^2}{2}}$$

## 4.3 problem 9.1 (iii)

4.3.1	Solving as linear ode	187
4.3.2	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	189
4.3.3	Solving as exact ode	193
4.3.4	Maple step by step solution	197

Internal problem ID [11997]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10649\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_49\_01\_PM\_25113563/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 9, First order linear equations and the integrating factor. Exercises page 86

Problem number: 9.1 (iii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "linear", "exactWithIntegrationFactor", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_linear]

$$z' - z \tan(y) = \sin(y)$$

### 4.3.1 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$z' + p(y)z = q(y)$$

Where here

$$p(y) = -\tan(y)$$
$$q(y) = \sin(y)$$

Hence the ode is

$$z' - z \tan(y) = \sin(y)$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\tan(y)dy}$$
$$= \cos(y)$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}y}(\mu z) = (\mu) (\sin(y))$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}y}(\cos(y) z) = (\cos(y)) (\sin(y))$$

$$\mathrm{d}(\cos(y) z) = \left(\frac{\sin(2y)}{2}\right) \mathrm{d}y$$

Integrating gives

$$\cos(y) z = \int \frac{\sin(2y)}{2} dy$$
$$\cos(y) z = -\frac{\cos(2y)}{4} + c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \cos(y)$  results in

$$z = -\frac{\sec(y)\cos(2y)}{4} + c_1 \sec(y)$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$z = -\frac{\sec(y)\cos(2y)}{4} + c_1\sec(y) \tag{1}$$

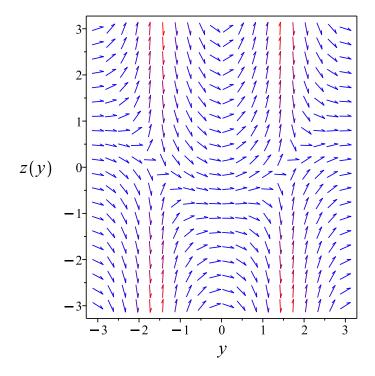


Figure 36: Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$z = -\frac{\sec(y)\cos(2y)}{4} + c_1\sec(y)$$

Verified OK.

### 4.3.2 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$z' = z \tan(y) + \sin(y)$$
$$z' = \omega(y, z)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_y + \omega(\eta_z - \xi_y) - \omega^2 \xi_z - \omega_y \xi - \omega_z \eta = 0$$
 (A)

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi, \eta$ 

Table 47: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = \frac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(y,z) = 0$$

$$\eta(y,z) = \frac{1}{\cos(y)}$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(y, z) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dy}{\xi} = \frac{dz}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right) S(y,z) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the

canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = y$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\cos(y)}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = \cos(y) z$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_y + \omega(y, z)S_z}{R_y + \omega(y, z)R_z} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_y, R_z, S_y, S_z$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(y, z)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(y, z) = z \tan(y) + \sin(y)$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_y = 1$$

$$R_z = 0$$

$$S_y = -\sin(y) z$$

$$S_z = \cos(y)$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{\sin(2y)}{2} \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for y, z in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{\sin\left(2R\right)}{2}$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by

integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = -\frac{\cos(2R)}{4} + c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to y, z coordinates. This results in

$$z\cos(y) = -\frac{\cos(2y)}{4} + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$z\cos(y) = -\frac{\cos(2y)}{4} + c_1$$

Which gives

$$z = -\frac{\cos(2y) - 4c_1}{4\cos(y)}$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $y, z$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R, S)$	
$\frac{dz}{dy} = z \tan(y) + \sin(y)$	$R = y$ $S = \cos(y) z$	$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{\sin(2R)}{2}$	

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$z = -\frac{\cos(2y) - 4c_1}{4\cos(y)} \tag{1}$$

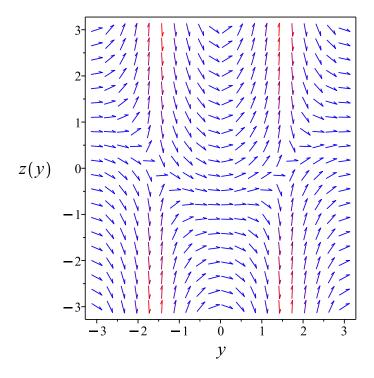


Figure 37: Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$z = -\frac{\cos(2y) - 4c_1}{4\cos(y)}$$

Verified OK.

### 4.3.3 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(y,z) dy + N(y,z) dz = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$dz = (z \tan(y) + \sin(y)) dy$$
$$(-z \tan(y) - \sin(y)) dy + dz = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(y, z) = -z \tan(y) - \sin(y)$$
  
$$N(y, z) = 1$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial z} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial u}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial z} = \frac{\partial}{\partial z} (-z \tan(y) - \sin(y))$$
$$= -\tan(y)$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(1)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial z} \neq \frac{\partial N}{\partial y}$ , then the ODE is <u>not exact</u>. Since the ODE is not exact, we will try to find an integrating factor to make it exact. Let

$$A = \frac{1}{N} \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial N}{\partial y} \right)$$
$$= 1((-\tan(y)) - (0))$$
$$= -\tan(y)$$

Since A does not depend on z, then it can be used to find an integrating factor. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int A \, \mathrm{d}y}$$
$$= e^{\int -\tan(y) \, \mathrm{d}y}$$

The result of integrating gives

$$\mu = e^{\ln(\cos(y))}$$
$$= \cos(y)$$

M and N are multiplied by this integrating factor, giving new M and new N which are called  $\overline{M}$  and  $\overline{N}$  for now so not to confuse them with the original M and N.

$$\overline{M} = \mu M$$

$$= \cos(y) (-z \tan(y) - \sin(y))$$

$$= \sin(y) (-\cos(y) - z)$$

And

$$\overline{N} = \mu N$$

$$= \cos(y) (1)$$

$$= \cos(y)$$

Now a modified ODE is ontained from the original ODE, which is exact and can be solved. The modified ODE is

$$\overline{M} + \overline{N} \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{\mathrm{d}y} = 0$$

$$(\sin(y)(-\cos(y) - z)) + (\cos(y)) \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{\mathrm{d}y} = 0$$

The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(y,z)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = \overline{M} \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z} = \overline{N} \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. y gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \, dy = \int \overline{M} \, dy$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \, dy = \int \sin(y) \left( -\cos(y) - z \right) \, dy$$

$$\phi = \frac{\cos(y) \left( \cos(y) + 2z \right)}{2} + f(z)$$
(3)

Where f(z) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both y and z. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t z gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z} = \cos(y) + f'(z) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z} = \cos(y)$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$\cos(y) = \cos(y) + f'(z) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(z) gives

$$f'(z) = 0$$

Therefore

$$f(z) = c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting this result for f(z) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = \frac{\cos(y)(\cos(y) + 2z)}{2} + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = \frac{\cos(y)(\cos(y) + 2z)}{2}$$

The solution becomes

$$z = -\frac{\cos(y)^2 - 2c_1}{2\cos(y)}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$z = -\frac{\cos(y)^2 - 2c_1}{2\cos(y)} \tag{1}$$

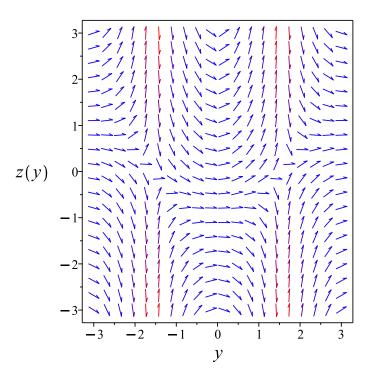


Figure 38: Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$z = -\frac{\cos(y)^2 - 2c_1}{2\cos(y)}$$

Verified OK.

### 4.3.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$z' - z \tan(y) = \sin(y)$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 z'
- Isolate the derivative

$$z' = z \tan(y) + \sin(y)$$

- Group terms with z on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE  $z'-z\tan{(y)}=\sin{(y)}$
- The ODE is linear; multiply by an integrating factor  $\mu(y)$

$$\mu(y) (z' - z \tan(y)) = \mu(y) \sin(y)$$

• Assume the lhs of the ODE is the total derivative  $\frac{d}{dy}(\mu(y) z)$ 

$$\mu(y)\left(z'-z\tan\left(y\right)\right)=\mu'(y)\,z+\mu(y)\,z'$$

• Isolate  $\mu'(y)$ 

$$\mu'(y) = -\mu(y)\tan(y)$$

• Solve to find the integrating factor

$$\mu(y) = \cos(y)$$

 $\bullet$  Integrate both sides with respect to y

$$\int \left(\frac{d}{dy}(\mu(y)z)\right) dy = \int \mu(y)\sin(y) dy + c_1$$

• Evaluate the integral on the lhs

$$\mu(y) z = \int \mu(y) \sin(y) dy + c_1$$

• Solve for z

$$z = \frac{\int \mu(y)\sin(y)dy + c_1}{\mu(y)}$$

• Substitute  $\mu(y) = \cos(y)$ 

$$z = \frac{\int \cos(y)\sin(y)dy + c_1}{\cos(y)}$$

• Evaluate the integrals on the rhs

$$z = \frac{\frac{\sin(y)^2}{2} + c_1}{\cos(y)}$$

• Simplify

$$z = \sec(y) \left( \frac{\sin(y)^2}{2} + c_1 \right)$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
<- 1st order linear successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 17

dsolve(diff(z(y),y)=z(y)\*tan(y)+sin(y),z(y), singsol=all)

$$z(y) = -\frac{\cos(y)}{2} + \sec(y) c_1 + \frac{\sec(y)}{4}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.075 (sec). Leaf size: 17

DSolve[z'[y]==z[y]\*Tan[y]+Sin[y],z[y],y,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$z(y) \to -\frac{\cos(y)}{2} + c_1 \sec(y)$$

## 4.4 problem 9.1 (iv)

4.4.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	200
4.4.2	Solving as linear ode	201
4.4.3	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	203
4.4.4	Solving as exact ode	207
4.4.5	Maple step by step solution	211

Internal problem ID [11998]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10650\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_49\_02\_PM\_68971325/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

 ${\bf Section} :$  Chapter 9, First order linear equations and the integrating factor. Exercises page 86

Problem number: 9.1 (iv).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "linear", "exactWithIntegrationFactor", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_linear]

$$y' + e^{-x}y = 1$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(0) = e]$$

#### 4.4.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y' + p(x)y = q(x)$$

Where here

$$p(x) = e^{-x}$$

$$q(x) = 1$$

Hence the ode is

$$y' + e^{-x}y = 1$$

The domain of  $p(x) = e^{-x}$  is

$$\{-\infty < x < \infty\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(x) = 1 is

$$\{-\infty < x < \infty\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 4.4.2 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int e^{-x} dx}$$
$$= e^{-e^{-x}}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x}(\mu y) = \mu$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x} \left( e^{-e^{-x}} y \right) = e^{-e^{-x}}$$

$$\mathrm{d} \left( e^{-e^{-x}} y \right) = e^{-e^{-x}} \mathrm{d}x$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{-e^{-x}}y = \int e^{-e^{-x}} dx$$
$$e^{-e^{-x}}y = \text{expIntegral}_1(e^{-x}) + c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = e^{-e^{-x}}$  results in

$$y = e^{e^{-x}}$$
expIntegral<sub>1</sub>  $(e^{-x}) + c_1 e^{e^{-x}}$ 

which simplifies to

$$y = e^{e^{-x}} (\text{expIntegral}_1 (e^{-x}) + c_1)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting x = 0 and y = e in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$e = e \text{ expIntegral}_1(1) + ec_1$$

$$c_1 = 1 - \operatorname{expIntegral}_1(1)$$

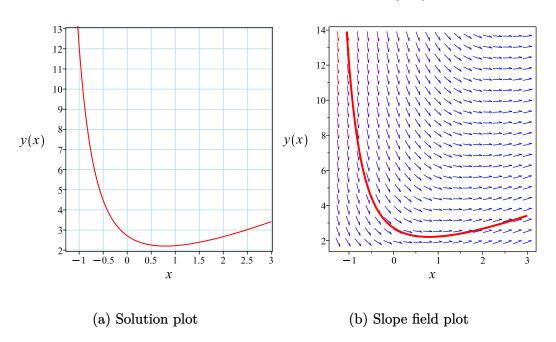
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$y = -e^{e^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}(1) + e^{e^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}(e^{-x}) + e^{e^{-x}}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -e^{e^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}(1) + e^{e^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}(e^{-x}) + e^{e^{-x}}$$
(1)



### <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$y = -\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{e}^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}\left(1\right) + \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{e}^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-x}\right) + \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{e}^{-x}}$$

Verified OK.

### 4.4.3 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$y' = -e^{-x}y + 1$$
$$y' = \omega(x, y)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_x + \omega(\eta_y - \xi_x) - \omega^2 \xi_y - \omega_x \xi - \omega_y \eta = 0$$
 (A)

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi$ ,  $\eta$ 

Table 50: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(rac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx-h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = \frac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(x,y) = 0$$
  

$$\eta(x,y) = e^{e^{-x}}$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(x, y) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dx}{\xi} = \frac{dy}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) S(x,y) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = x$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{e^{e^{-x}}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = e^{-e^{-x}} y$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_x + \omega(x, y)S_y}{R_x + \omega(x, y)R_y} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_x, R_y, S_x, S_y$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(x, y)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(x,y) = -\mathrm{e}^{-x}y + 1$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_x = 1$$

$$R_y = 0$$

$$S_x = y e^{-x-e^{-x}}$$

$$S_y = e^{-e^{-x}}$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = e^{-e^{-x}} \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for x, y in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = e^{-e^{-R}}$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1} \left( e^{-R} \right) + c_{1} \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to x, y coordinates. This results in

$$e^{-e^{-x}}y = \text{expIntegral}_1(e^{-x}) + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$e^{-e^{-x}}y = \text{expIntegral}_1(e^{-x}) + c_1$$

Which gives

$$y = e^{e^{-x}} (expIntegral_1 (e^{-x}) + c_1)$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $x, y$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R, S)$
$\frac{dy}{dx} = -e^{-x}y + 1$	$R = x$ $S = e^{-e^{-x}}y$	$\frac{dS}{dR} = e^{-e^{-R}}$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting x = 0 and y = e in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$e = e \text{ expIntegral}_1(1) + ec_1$$

$$c_1 = 1 - \operatorname{expIntegral}_1(1)$$

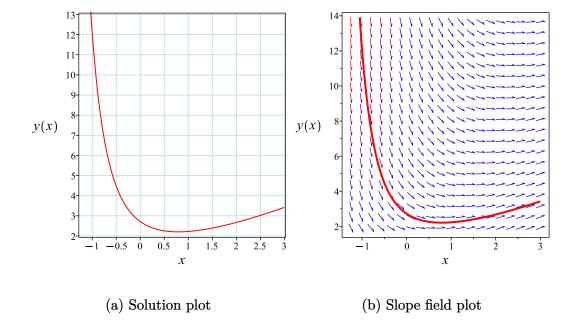
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$y = -\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{e}^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1} \left( 1 \right) + \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{e}^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1} \left( \mathrm{e}^{-x} \right) + \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{e}^{-x}}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -e^{e^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}(1) + e^{e^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}(e^{-x}) + e^{e^{-x}}$$
(1)



Verification of solutions

$$y = -\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{e}^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}\left(1\right) + \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{e}^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-x}\right) + \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{e}^{-x}}$$

Verified OK.

### 4.4.4 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(x,y) dx + N(x,y) dy = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$dy = (-e^{-x}y + 1) dx$$

$$(e^{-x}y - 1) dx + dy = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(x,y) = e^{-x}y - 1$$
$$N(x,y) = 1$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} (e^{-x}y - 1)$$
$$= e^{-x}$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(1)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \neq \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$ , then the ODE is not exact. Since the ODE is not exact, we will try to find an integrating factor to make it exact. Let

$$A = \frac{1}{N} \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} \right)$$
$$= 1((e^{-x}) - (0))$$
$$= e^{-x}$$

Since A does not depend on y, then it can be used to find an integrating factor. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int A \, \mathrm{d}x}$$
$$= e^{\int \mathrm{e}^{-x} \, \mathrm{d}x}$$

The result of integrating gives

$$\mu = e^{-e^{-x}}$$
$$= e^{-e^{-x}}$$

M and N are multiplied by this integrating factor, giving new M and new N which are called  $\overline{M}$  and  $\overline{N}$  for now so not to confuse them with the original M and N.

$$\overline{M} = \mu M$$
  
=  $e^{-e^{-x}} (e^{-x}y - 1)$   
=  $(e^{-x}y - 1) e^{-e^{-x}}$ 

And

$$\overline{N} = \mu N$$

$$= e^{-e^{-x}} (1)$$

$$= e^{-e^{-x}}$$

Now a modified ODE is ontained from the original ODE, which is exact and can be solved. The modified ODE is

$$\overline{M} + \overline{N} \frac{\mathrm{d}y}{\mathrm{d}x} = 0$$
$$\left( \left( e^{-x}y - 1 \right) e^{-e^{-x}} \right) + \left( e^{-e^{-x}} \right) \frac{\mathrm{d}y}{\mathrm{d}x} = 0$$

The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(x,y)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \overline{M} \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = \overline{N} \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. x gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int \overline{M} dx$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int (e^{-x}y - 1) e^{-e^{-x}} dx$$

$$\phi = -\exp\operatorname{Integral}_{1}(e^{-x}) + e^{-e^{-x}}y + f(y)$$
(3)

Where f(y) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both x and y. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t y gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = e^{-e^{-x}} + f'(y) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = e^{-e^{-x}}$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$e^{-e^{-x}} = e^{-e^{-x}} + f'(y)$$
 (5)

Solving equation (5) for f'(y) gives

$$f'(y) = 0$$

Therefore

$$f(y) = c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting this result for f(y) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = -\operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}\left(e^{-x}\right) + e^{-e^{-x}}y + c_{1}$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = -\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(e^{-x}) + e^{-e^{-x}}y$$

The solution becomes

$$y = e^{e^{-x}} \left( \text{expIntegral}_1 \left( e^{-x} \right) + c_1 \right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting x = 0 and y = e in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$e = e \text{ expIntegral}_1(1) + ec_1$$

$$c_1 = 1 - \exp \operatorname{Integral}_1(1)$$

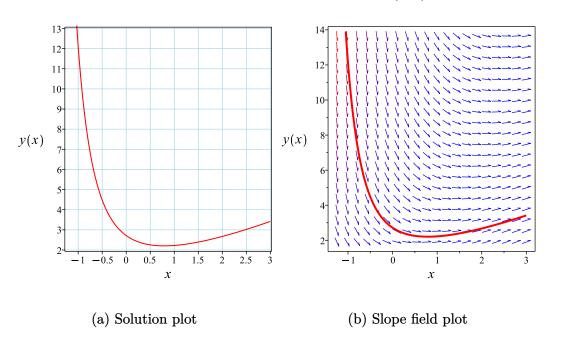
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$y = -\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{e}^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}\left(1\right) + \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{e}^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-x}\right) + \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{e}^{-x}}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -e^{e^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}(1) + e^{e^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}(e^{-x}) + e^{e^{-x}}$$
(1)



Verification of solutions

$$y = -\mathbf{e}^{\mathbf{e}^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}(1) + \mathbf{e}^{\mathbf{e}^{-x}} \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}\left(\mathbf{e}^{-x}\right) + \mathbf{e}^{\mathbf{e}^{-x}}$$

Verified OK.

### 4.4.5 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[y' + e^{-x}y = 1, y(0) = e]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 y'
- Isolate the derivative

$$y' = -\mathrm{e}^{-x}y + 1$$

- Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE  $y' + e^{-x}y = 1$
- The ODE is linear; multiply by an integrating factor  $\mu(x)$

$$\mu(x) (y' + e^{-x}y) = \mu(x)$$

• Assume the lhs of the ODE is the total derivative  $\frac{d}{dx}(\mu(x)y)$ 

$$\mu(x) (y' + e^{-x}y) = \mu'(x) y + \mu(x) y'$$

• Isolate  $\mu'(x)$ 

$$\mu'(x) = \mu(x) e^{-x}$$

• Solve to find the integrating factor

$$\mu(x) = e^{-\frac{1}{e^x}}$$

 $\bullet$  Integrate both sides with respect to x

$$\int \left(\frac{d}{dx}(\mu(x)y)\right) dx = \int \mu(x) dx + c_1$$

• Evaluate the integral on the lhs

$$\mu(x) y = \int \mu(x) dx + c_1$$

• Solve for y

$$y = \frac{\int \mu(x)dx + c_1}{\mu(x)}$$

• Substitute  $\mu(x) = e^{-\frac{1}{e^x}}$ 

$$y=rac{\int \mathrm{e}^{-rac{1}{\mathrm{e}^x}}dx+c_1}{\mathrm{e}^{-rac{1}{\mathrm{e}^x}}}$$

• Evaluate the integrals on the rhs

$$y = rac{\mathrm{Ei}_1(rac{1}{\mathrm{e}^x}) + c_1}{\mathrm{e}^{-rac{1}{\mathrm{e}^x}}}$$

• Simplify

$$y = e^{e^{-x}} (Ei_1(e^{-x}) + c_1)$$

• Use initial condition y(0) = e

$$e = e(Ei_1(1) + c_1)$$

• Solve for  $c_1$ 

$$c_1 = 1 - \operatorname{Ei}_1(1)$$

• Substitute  $c_1 = 1 - \text{Ei}_1(1)$  into general solution and simplify

$$y = -(-\text{Ei}_1(e^{-x}) - 1 + \text{Ei}_1(1)) e^{e^{-x}}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = -(-\text{Ei}_1(e^{-x}) - 1 + \text{Ei}_1(1))e^{e^{-x}}$$

### Maple trace

```
`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
<- 1st order linear successful`</pre>
```

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.047 (sec). Leaf size: 23

$$dsolve([diff(y(x),x)+exp(-x)*y(x)=1,y(0) = exp(1)],y(x), singsol=all)$$

$$y(x) = \left(\operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}\left(\operatorname{e}^{-x}\right) + 1 - \operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}\left(1\right)\right) \operatorname{e}^{-x}$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.104 (sec). Leaf size: 27

$$y(x) \to e^{e^{-x}} \left( -\text{ExpIntegralEi} \left( -e^{-x} \right) + \text{ExpIntegralEi}(-1) + 1 \right)$$

## 4.5 problem 9.1 (v)

4.5.1	Solving as linear ode	214
4.5.2	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	216
4.5.3	Solving as exact ode	220
4.5.4	Maple step by step solution	224

Internal problem ID [11999]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10651\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_49\_03\_PM\_78039918/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 9, First order linear equations and the integrating factor. Exercises page 86

Problem number: 9.1 (v).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "linear", "exactWithIntegrationFactor", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_linear]

$$x' + x \tanh(t) = 3$$

#### 4.5.1 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = \tanh(t)$$

$$q(t) = 3$$

Hence the ode is

$$x' + x \tanh(t) = 3$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int \tanh(t)dt}$$
$$= \cosh(t)$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) (3)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\cosh(t) x) = (\cosh(t)) (3)$$

$$\mathrm{d}(\cosh(t) x) = (3\cosh(t)) dt$$

Integrating gives

$$\cosh(t) x = \int 3 \cosh(t) dt$$
$$\cosh(t) x = 3 \sinh(t) + c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \cosh{(t)}$  results in

$$x = 3 \operatorname{sech}(t) \sinh(t) + c_1 \operatorname{sech}(t)$$

which simplifies to

$$x = 3 \tanh(t) + c_1 \operatorname{sech}(t)$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = 3\tanh(t) + c_1 \operatorname{sech}(t) \tag{1}$$

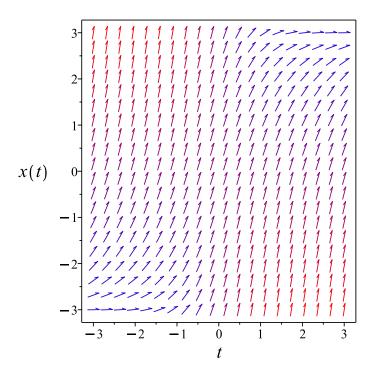


Figure 42: Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$x = 3 \tanh(t) + c_1 \operatorname{sech}(t)$$

Verified OK.

#### 4.5.2 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$x' = -x \tanh(t) + 3$$
$$x' = \omega(t, x)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_t + \omega(\eta_x - \xi_t) - \omega^2 \xi_x - \omega_t \xi - \omega_x \eta = 0$$
 (A)

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi, \eta$ 

Table 53: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y'=rac{a_1x+b_1y+c_1}{a_2x+b_2y+c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(t,x) = 0$$

$$\eta(t,x) = \frac{1}{\cosh(t)}$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(t, x) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dt}{\xi} = \frac{dx}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\right) S(t,x) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the

canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = t$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\cosh(t)}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = \cosh(t) x$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_t + \omega(t, x)S_x}{R_t + \omega(t, x)R_x} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_t$ ,  $R_x$ ,  $S_t$ ,  $S_x$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(t, x)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(t,x) = -x \tanh(t) + 3$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_t = 1$$

$$R_x = 0$$

$$S_t = x \sinh(t)$$

$$S_x = \cosh(t)$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = 3\cosh(t) \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for t, x in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = 3\cosh\left(R\right)$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by

integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = 3\sinh(R) + c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to t, x coordinates. This results in

$$x\cosh(t) = 3\sinh(t) + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$x\cosh(t) = 3\sinh(t) + c_1$$

Which gives

$$x = \frac{3\sinh(t) + c_1}{\cosh(t)}$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $t, x$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R, S)$
$\frac{dx}{dt} = -x \tanh(t) + 3$	$R = t$ $S = \cosh(t) x$	$\frac{dS}{dR} = 3\cosh\left(R\right)$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{3\sinh(t) + c_1}{\cosh(t)} \tag{1}$$

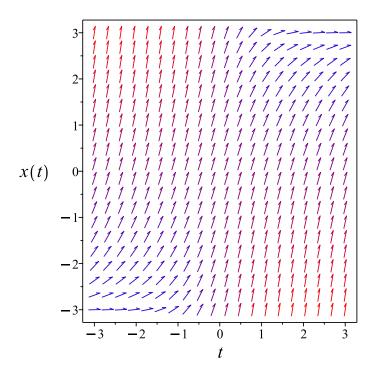


Figure 43: Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{3\sinh(t) + c_1}{\cosh(t)}$$

Verified OK.

#### 4.5.3 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y) = c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(t,x) dt + N(t,x) dx = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$dx = (-x \tanh(t) + 3) dt$$

$$(x \tanh(t) - 3) dt + dx = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(t, x) = x \tanh(t) - 3$$
$$N(t, x) = 1$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} (x \tanh(t) - 3)$$
$$= \tanh(t)$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t}(1)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} \neq \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$ , then the ODE is <u>not exact</u>. Since the ODE is not exact, we will try to find an integrating factor to make it exact. Let

$$A = \frac{1}{N} \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial N}{\partial t} \right)$$
$$= 1((\tanh(t)) - (0))$$
$$= \tanh(t)$$

Since A does not depend on x, then it can be used to find an integrating factor. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int A \, dt}$$
$$= e^{\int \tanh(t) \, dt}$$

The result of integrating gives

$$\mu = e^{\ln(\cosh(t))}$$
$$= \cosh(t)$$

M and N are multiplied by this integrating factor, giving new M and new N which are called  $\overline{M}$  and  $\overline{N}$  for now so not to confuse them with the original M and N.

$$\overline{M} = \mu M$$

$$= \cosh(t) (x \tanh(t) - 3)$$

$$= x \sinh(t) - 3 \cosh(t)$$

And

$$\overline{N} = \mu N$$

$$= \cosh(t)(1)$$

$$= \cosh(t)$$

Now a modified ODE is ontained from the original ODE, which is exact and can be solved. The modified ODE is

$$\overline{M} + \overline{N} \frac{\mathrm{d}x}{\mathrm{d}t} = 0$$
$$(x \sinh(t) - 3\cosh(t)) + (\cosh(t)) \frac{\mathrm{d}x}{\mathrm{d}t} = 0$$

The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(t,x)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = \overline{M} \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \overline{N} \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. t gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int \overline{M} dt$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int x \sinh(t) - 3 \cosh(t) dt$$

$$\phi = \cosh(t) x - 3 \sinh(t) + f(x)$$
(3)

Where f(x) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both t and x. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t x gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \cosh(t) + f'(x) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \cosh(t)$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$\cosh(t) = \cosh(t) + f'(x) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(x) gives

$$f'(x) = 0$$

Therefore

$$f(x) = c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting this result for f(x) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = \cosh(t) x - 3\sinh(t) + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = \cosh(t) x - 3\sinh(t)$$

The solution becomes

$$x = \frac{3\sinh(t) + c_1}{\cosh(t)}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{3\sinh(t) + c_1}{\cosh(t)} \tag{1}$$

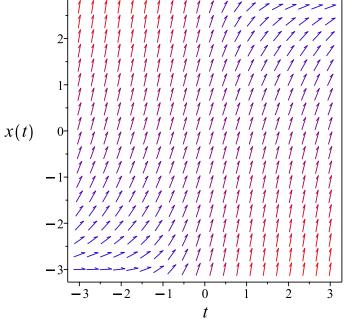


Figure 44: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{3\sinh(t) + c_1}{\cosh(t)}$$

Verified OK.

## 4.5.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x' + x \tanh(t) = 3$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Isolate the derivative

$$x' = -x \tanh(t) + 3$$

- Group terms with x on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE  $x' + x \tanh(t) = 3$
- The ODE is linear; multiply by an integrating factor  $\mu(t)$   $\mu(t) \left(x' + x \tanh(t)\right) = 3\mu(t)$
- Assume the lhs of the ODE is the total derivative  $\frac{d}{dt}(\mu(t) x)$  $\mu(t) (x' + x \tanh(t)) = \mu'(t) x + \mu(t) x'$
- Isolate  $\mu'(t)$  $\mu'(t) = \mu(t) \tanh(t)$
- Solve to find the integrating factor  $\mu(t) = \cosh(t)$
- Integrate both sides with respect to t  $\int \left(\frac{d}{dt}(\mu(t) x)\right) dt = \int 3\mu(t) dt + c_1$
- Evaluate the integral on the lhs  $\mu(t) \, x = \int 3\mu(t) \, dt + c_1$
- Solve for x  $x = \frac{\int 3\mu(t)dt + c_1}{\mu(t)}$
- Substitute  $\mu(t) = \cosh(t)$  $x = \frac{\int 3\cosh(t)dt + c_1}{\cosh(t)}$
- Evaluate the integrals on the rhs  $x = \frac{3 \sinh(t) + c_1}{\cosh(t)}$
- Simplify  $x = 3 \tanh(t) + c_1 \operatorname{sech}(t)$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
<- 1st order linear successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 13

dsolve(diff(x(t),t)+x(t)\*tanh(t)=3,x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = 3\tanh(t) + \operatorname{sech}(t) c_1$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.094 (sec). Leaf size: 15

DSolve[x'[t]+x[t]\*Tanh[t]==3,x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \operatorname{sech}(t)(3\sinh(t) + c_1)$$

# 4.6 problem 9.1 (vi)

4.6.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	227
4.6.2	Solving as linear ode	228
4.6.3	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	230
4.6.4	Solving as exact ode	234
4.6.5	Maple step by step solution	239

Internal problem ID [12000]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10652\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_49\_04\_PM\_11439773/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

 ${\bf Section} :$  Chapter 9, First order linear equations and the integrating factor. Exercises page 86

Problem number: 9.1 (vi).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "linear", "exactWithIntegrationFactor", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_linear]

$$y' + 2y \cot(x) = 5$$

With initial conditions

$$\left[y\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\right) = 1\right]$$

#### 4.6.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y' + p(x)y = q(x)$$

Where here

$$p(x) = 2\cot(x)$$

$$q(x) = 5$$

Hence the ode is

$$y' + 2y \cot(x) = 5$$

The domain of  $p(x) = 2 \cot(x)$  is

$$\{x < \pi Z118 \lor \pi Z118 < x\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = \frac{\pi}{2}$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(x) = 5 is

$$\{-\infty < x < \infty\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = \frac{\pi}{2}$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 4.6.2 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int 2\cot(x)dx}$$
$$= \sin(x)^2$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x}(\mu y) = (\mu) (5)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x} (\sin(x)^2 y) = (\sin(x)^2) (5)$$

$$\mathrm{d}(\sin(x)^2 y) = (5\sin(x)^2) \mathrm{d}x$$

Integrating gives

$$\sin(x)^{2} y = \int 5 \sin(x)^{2} dx$$
$$\sin(x)^{2} y = -\frac{5 \cos(x) \sin(x)}{2} + \frac{5x}{2} + c_{1}$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \sin(x)^2$  results in

$$y = \csc(x)^{2} \left( -\frac{5\cos(x)\sin(x)}{2} + \frac{5x}{2} \right) + c_{1}\csc(x)^{2}$$

which simplifies to

$$y = \frac{(2c_1 + 5x)\csc(x)^2}{2} - \frac{5\cot(x)}{2}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting  $x = \frac{\pi}{2}$  and y = 1 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$1 = c_1 + \frac{5\pi}{4}$$

$$c_1 = -\frac{5\pi}{4} + 1$$

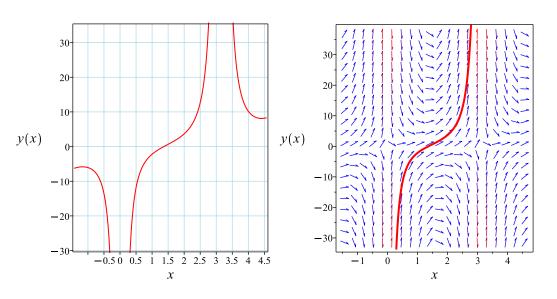
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$y = -\frac{5\csc(x)^2 \pi}{4} + \csc(x)^2 + \frac{5\csc(x)^2 x}{2} - \frac{5\cot(x)}{2}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -\frac{5\csc(x)^2 \pi}{4} + \csc(x)^2 + \frac{5\csc(x)^2 x}{2} - \frac{5\cot(x)}{2}$$
 (1)



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = -\frac{5\csc(x)^{2}\pi}{4} + \csc(x)^{2} + \frac{5\csc(x)^{2}x}{2} - \frac{5\cot(x)}{2}$$

Verified OK.

#### 4.6.3 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$y' = -2y \cot(x) + 5$$
$$y' = \omega(x, y)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_x + \omega(\eta_y - \xi_x) - \omega^2 \xi_y - \omega_x \xi - \omega_y \eta = 0$$
 (A)

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi, \eta$ 

Table 56: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = \frac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(x,y) = 0$$

$$\eta(x,y) = \frac{1}{\sin(x)^2}$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(x, y) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dx}{\xi} = \frac{dy}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) S(x,y) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = x$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\sin(x)^2}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = \sin\left(x\right)^2 y$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_x + \omega(x, y)S_y}{R_x + \omega(x, y)R_y} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_x, R_y, S_x, S_y$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(x, y)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(x,y) = -2y\cot(x) + 5$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_x = 1$$

$$R_y = 0$$

$$S_x = \sin(2x) y$$

$$S_y = \sin(x)^2$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = 5\sin(x)^2\tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for x, y in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = 5\sin\left(R\right)^2$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = \frac{5R}{2} + c_1 - \frac{5\sin(2R)}{4} \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to x, y coordinates. This results in

$$\sin(x)^2 y = \frac{5x}{2} + c_1 - \frac{5\sin(2x)}{4}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\sin(x)^2 y = \frac{5x}{2} + c_1 - \frac{5\sin(2x)}{4}$$

Which gives

$$y = -\frac{-4c_1 - 10x + 5\sin(2x)}{4\sin(x)^2}$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $x, y$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R, S)$
$\frac{dy}{dx} = -2y\cot(x) + 5$	$R = x$ $S = \sin(x)^2 y$	$\frac{dS}{dR} = 5\sin(R)^2$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting  $x = \frac{\pi}{2}$  and y = 1 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$1 = c_1 + \frac{5\pi}{4}$$

$$c_1 = -\frac{5\pi}{4} + 1$$

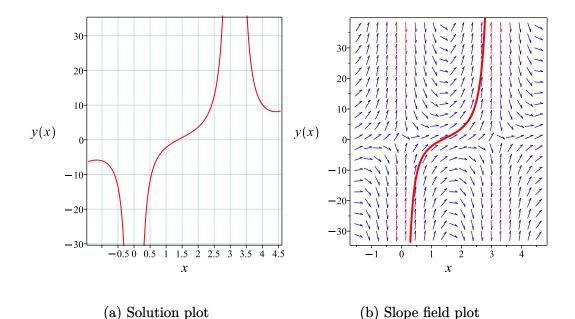
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$y = -\frac{5\csc(x)^2\sin(x)\cos(x)}{2} - \frac{5\csc(x)^2\pi}{4} + \frac{5\csc(x)^2x}{2} + \csc(x)^2$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -\frac{5\csc(x)^2\sin(x)\cos(x)}{2} - \frac{5\csc(x)^2\pi}{4} + \frac{5\csc(x)^2x}{2} + \csc(x)^2$$
 (1)



Verification of solutions

$$y = -\frac{5\csc(x)^{2}\sin(x)\cos(x)}{2} - \frac{5\csc(x)^{2}\pi}{4} + \frac{5\csc(x)^{2}x}{2} + \csc(x)^{2}$$

Verified OK.

#### 4.6.4 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(x,y) dx + N(x,y) dy = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$dy = (-2y \cot(x) + 5) dx$$

$$(2y \cot(x) - 5) dx + dy = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(x,y) = 2y \cot(x) - 5$$
$$N(x,y) = 1$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} (2y \cot(x) - 5)$$
$$= 2 \cot(x)$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(1)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \neq \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$ , then the ODE is not exact. Since the ODE is not exact, we will try to find an integrating factor to make it exact. Let

$$A = \frac{1}{N} \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} \right)$$
$$= 1((2 \cot(x)) - (0))$$
$$= 2 \cot(x)$$

Since A does not depend on y, then it can be used to find an integrating factor. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int A \, \mathrm{d}x}$$
$$= e^{\int 2 \cot(x) \, \mathrm{d}x}$$

The result of integrating gives

$$\mu = e^{2\ln(\sin(x))}$$
$$= \sin(x)^2$$

M and N are multiplied by this integrating factor, giving new M and new N which are called  $\overline{M}$  and  $\overline{N}$  for now so not to confuse them with the original M and N.

$$\overline{M} = \mu M$$

$$= \sin(x)^2 (2y \cot(x) - 5)$$

$$= (2y \cot(x) - 5) \sin(x)^2$$

And

$$\overline{N} = \mu N$$

$$= \sin(x)^{2} (1)$$

$$= \sin(x)^{2}$$

Now a modified ODE is ontained from the original ODE, which is exact and can be solved. The modified ODE is

$$\overline{M} + \overline{N} \frac{\mathrm{d}y}{\mathrm{d}x} = 0$$
$$((2y \cot(x) - 5) \sin(x)^{2}) + (\sin(x)^{2}) \frac{\mathrm{d}y}{\mathrm{d}x} = 0$$

The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(x,y)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \overline{M} \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial u} = \overline{N} \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. x gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int \overline{M} dx$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int (2y \cot(x) - 5) \sin(x)^2 dx$$

$$\phi = -y \cos(x)^2 + \frac{5 \cos(x) \sin(x)}{2} - \frac{5x}{2} + f(y)$$
(3)

Where f(y) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both x and y. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t y gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = -\cos(x)^2 + f'(y) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = \sin(x)^2$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$\sin(x)^{2} = -\cos(x)^{2} + f'(y) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(y) gives

$$f'(y) = \cos(x)^2 + \sin(x)^2$$
$$= 1$$

Integrating the above w.r.t y results in

$$\int f'(y) \, dy = \int (1) \, dy$$
$$f(y) = y + c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting result found above for f(y) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = -y\cos(x)^{2} + \frac{5\cos(x)\sin(x)}{2} - \frac{5x}{2} + y + c_{1}$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = -y\cos(x)^2 + \frac{5\cos(x)\sin(x)}{2} - \frac{5x}{2} + y$$

The solution becomes

$$y = \frac{5\cos(x)\sin(x) - 2c_1 - 5x}{-2 + 2\cos(x)^2}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting  $x = \frac{\pi}{2}$  and y = 1 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$1 = c_1 + \frac{5\pi}{4}$$

$$c_1 = -\frac{5\pi}{4} + 1$$

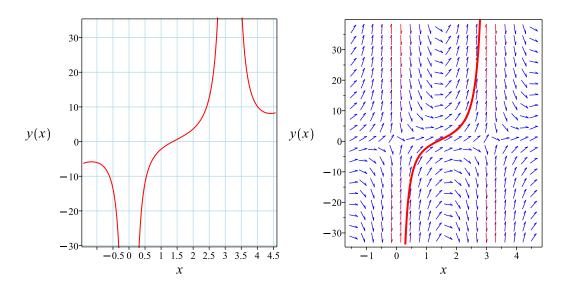
Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$y = -\frac{5\csc(x)^{2}\sin(x)\cos(x)}{2} - \frac{5\csc(x)^{2}\pi}{4} + \frac{5\csc(x)^{2}x}{2} + \csc(x)^{2}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -\frac{5\csc(x)^2\sin(x)\cos(x)}{2} - \frac{5\csc(x)^2\pi}{4} + \frac{5\csc(x)^2x}{2} + \csc(x)^2$$
 (1)



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = -\frac{5\csc(x)^{2}\sin(x)\cos(x)}{2} - \frac{5\csc(x)^{2}\pi}{4} + \frac{5\csc(x)^{2}x}{2} + \csc(x)^{2}$$

Verified OK.

### 4.6.5 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[y' + 2y \cot(x) = 5, y(\frac{\pi}{2}) = 1]$$

• Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1

y'

• Isolate the derivative

$$y' = -2y\cot(x) + 5$$

• Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE

$$y' + 2y \cot(x) = 5$$

• The ODE is linear; multiply by an integrating factor  $\mu(x)$ 

$$\mu(x)\left(y'+2y\cot\left(x\right)\right)=5\mu(x)$$

• Assume the lhs of the ODE is the total derivative  $\frac{d}{dx}(\mu(x)y)$ 

$$\mu(x) (y' + 2y \cot(x)) = \mu'(x) y + \mu(x) y'$$

• Isolate  $\mu'(x)$ 

$$\mu'(x) = 2\mu(x)\cot(x)$$

• Solve to find the integrating factor

$$\mu(x) = \sin\left(x\right)^2$$

ullet Integrate both sides with respect to x

$$\int \left(\frac{d}{dx}(\mu(x)y)\right) dx = \int 5\mu(x) dx + c_1$$

• Evaluate the integral on the lhs

$$\mu(x) y = \int 5\mu(x) dx + c_1$$

• Solve for y

$$y = \frac{\int 5\mu(x)dx + c_1}{\mu(x)}$$

• Substitute  $\mu(x) = \sin(x)^2$ 

$$y = \frac{\int 5\sin(x)^2 dx + c_1}{\sin(x)^2}$$

• Evaluate the integrals on the rhs

$$y = \frac{-\frac{5\cos(x)\sin(x)}{2} + \frac{5x}{2} + c_1}{\sin(x)^2}$$

• Simplify

$$y = \frac{(2c_1 + 5x)\csc(x)^2}{2} - \frac{5\cot(x)}{2}$$

• Use initial condition  $y(\frac{\pi}{2}) = 1$ 

$$1 = c_1 + \frac{5\pi}{4}$$

• Solve for  $c_1$ 

$$c_1 = -\frac{5\pi}{4} + 1$$

• Substitute  $c_1 = -\frac{5\pi}{4} + 1$  into general solution and simplify

$$y = \frac{(-5\pi + 10x + 4)\csc(x)^2}{4} - \frac{5\cot(x)}{2}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = \frac{(-5\pi + 10x + 4)\csc(x)^2}{4} - \frac{5\cot(x)}{2}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

<- 1st order linear successful

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.047 (sec). Leaf size: 29

dsolve([diff(y(x),x)+2\*y(x)\*cot(x)=5,y(1/2\*Pi) = 1],y(x), singsol=all)

$$y(x) = \frac{-10x + 5\sin(2x) - 4 + 5\pi}{-2 + 2\cos(2x)}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.082 (sec). Leaf size: 27

DSolve[{y'[x]+2\*y[x]\*Cot[x]==5,{y[Pi/2]==1}},y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(x) \to \frac{1}{4}(10x - 5\sin(2x) - 5\pi + 4)\csc^2(x)$$

# 4.7 problem 9.1 (vii)

4.7.1	Solving as linear ode	241
4.7.2	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	243
4.7.3	Solving as exact ode	247
4.7.4	Maple step by step solution	251

Internal problem ID [12001]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10653\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_49\_05\_PM\_57665091/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 9, First order linear equations and the integrating factor. Exercises page 86

Problem number: 9.1 (vii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "linear", "exactWithIntegrationFactor", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_linear, `class A`]]

$$x' + 5x = t$$

#### 4.7.1 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 5$$

$$q(t) = t$$

Hence the ode is

$$x' + 5x = t$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int 5dt}$$
$$= e^{5t}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu)(t)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mathrm{e}^{5t}x) = (\mathrm{e}^{5t})(t)$$

$$\mathrm{d}(\mathrm{e}^{5t}x) = (t\,\mathrm{e}^{5t})\,\mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{5t}x = \int t e^{5t} dt$$

$$e^{5t}x = \frac{(5t-1) e^{5t}}{25} + c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu=\mathrm{e}^{5t}$  results in

$$x = \frac{e^{-5t}(5t - 1)e^{5t}}{25} + c_1e^{-5t}$$

which simplifies to

$$x = \frac{t}{5} - \frac{1}{25} + c_1 e^{-5t}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{t}{5} - \frac{1}{25} + c_1 e^{-5t} \tag{1}$$

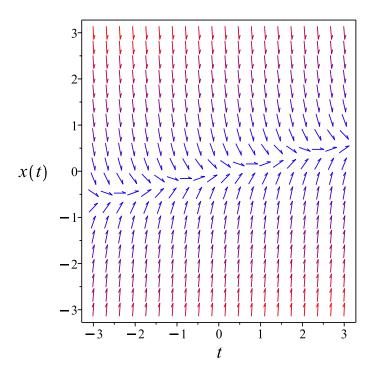


Figure 48: Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{t}{5} - \frac{1}{25} + c_1 e^{-5t}$$

Verified OK.

#### 4.7.2 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$x' = -5x + t$$
$$x' = \omega(t, x)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_t + \omega(\eta_x - \xi_t) - \omega^2 \xi_x - \omega_t \xi - \omega_x \eta = 0$$
 (A)

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi, \eta$ 

Table 59: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y'=rac{a_1x+b_1y+c_1}{a_2x+b_2y+c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(t,x) = 0$$
  

$$\eta(t,x) = e^{-5t}$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(t, x) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dt}{\xi} = \frac{dx}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\right) S(t, x) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the

canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = t$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{e^{-5t}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = e^{5t}x$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_t + \omega(t, x)S_x}{R_t + \omega(t, x)R_x} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_t$ ,  $R_x$ ,  $S_t$ ,  $S_x$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(t, x)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(t, x) = -5x + t$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_t = 1$$

$$R_x = 0$$

$$S_t = 5 e^{5t} x$$

$$S_x = e^{5t}$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = t e^{5t} \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for t, x in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = R e^{5R}$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by

integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = \frac{(5R - 1)e^{5R}}{25} + c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to t, x coordinates. This results in

$$e^{5t}x = \frac{(5t-1)e^{5t}}{25} + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$e^{5t}x = \frac{(5t-1)e^{5t}}{25} + c_1$$

Which gives

$$x = \frac{(5t e^{5t} - e^{5t} + 25c_1) e^{-5t}}{25}$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $t, x$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R, S)$
$\frac{dx}{dt} = -5x + t$	$R=t$ $S=\mathrm{e}^{5t}x$	$\frac{dS}{dR} = R e^{5R}$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{(5t e^{5t} - e^{5t} + 25c_1) e^{-5t}}{25}$$
 (1)

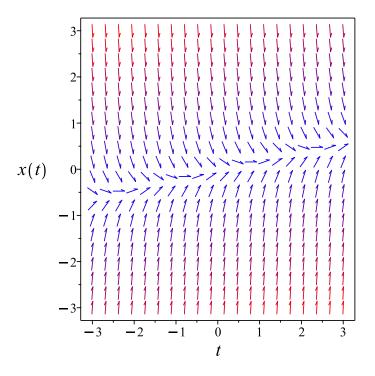


Figure 49: Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{(5t e^{5t} - e^{5t} + 25c_1) e^{-5t}}{25}$$

Verified OK.

#### 4.7.3 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(t,x) dt + N(t,x) dx = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$dx = (-5x + t) dt$$

$$(5x - t) dt + dx = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(t, x) = 5x - t$$
$$N(t, x) = 1$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} (5x - t)$$
$$= 5$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t}(1)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} \neq \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$ , then the ODE is <u>not exact</u>. Since the ODE is not exact, we will try to find an integrating factor to make it exact. Let

$$A = \frac{1}{N} \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial N}{\partial t} \right)$$
$$= 1((5) - (0))$$
$$= 5$$

Since A does not depend on x, then it can be used to find an integrating factor. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int A \, \mathrm{d}t}$$
$$= e^{\int 5 \, \mathrm{d}t}$$

The result of integrating gives

$$\mu = e^{5t}$$
$$= e^{5t}$$

M and N are multiplied by this integrating factor, giving new M and new N which are called  $\overline{M}$  and  $\overline{N}$  for now so not to confuse them with the original M and N.

$$\overline{M} = \mu M$$

$$= e^{5t}(5x - t)$$

$$= -e^{5t}(-5x + t)$$

And

$$\overline{N} = \mu N$$
$$= e^{5t}(1)$$
$$= e^{5t}$$

Now a modified ODE is ontained from the original ODE, which is exact and can be solved. The modified ODE is

$$\overline{M} + \overline{N} \frac{\mathrm{d}x}{\mathrm{d}t} = 0$$
$$\left( -e^{5t} (-5x + t) \right) + \left( e^{5t} \right) \frac{\mathrm{d}x}{\mathrm{d}t} = 0$$

The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(t,x)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = \overline{M} \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \overline{N} \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. t gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int \overline{M} dt$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int -e^{5t} (-5x + t) dt$$

$$\phi = -\frac{e^{5t} \left(t - 5x - \frac{1}{5}\right)}{5} + f(x)$$
(3)

Where f(x) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both t and x. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t x gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = e^{5t} + f'(x) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = e^{5t}$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$e^{5t} = e^{5t} + f'(x) (5)$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(x) gives

$$f'(x) = 0$$

Therefore

$$f(x) = c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting this result for f(x) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = -\frac{e^{5t} \left(t - 5x - \frac{1}{5}\right)}{5} + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = -\frac{e^{5t} \left(t - 5x - \frac{1}{5}\right)}{5}$$

The solution becomes

$$x = \frac{(5t e^{5t} - e^{5t} + 25c_1) e^{-5t}}{25}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

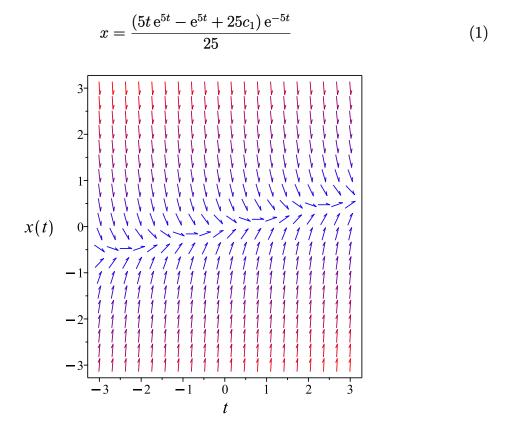


Figure 50: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{(5t e^{5t} - e^{5t} + 25c_1) e^{-5t}}{25}$$

Verified OK.

#### 4.7.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x' + 5x = t$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Isolate the derivative

$$x' = -5x + t$$

- Group terms with x on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE x' + 5x = t
- The ODE is linear; multiply by an integrating factor  $\mu(t)$   $\mu(t) \left( x' + 5x \right) = \mu(t) \, t$
- Assume the lhs of the ODE is the total derivative  $\frac{d}{dt}(\mu(t) x)$ 
  - $\mu(t) (x' + 5x) = \mu'(t) x + \mu(t) x'$
- Isolate  $\mu'(t)$

$$\mu'(t) = 5\mu(t)$$

• Solve to find the integrating factor

$$\mu(t) = \mathrm{e}^{5t}$$

 $\bullet$  Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \left(\frac{d}{dt}(\mu(t)x)\right)dt = \int \mu(t) t dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate the integral on the lhs

$$\mu(t) x = \int \mu(t) t dt + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$x = \frac{\int \mu(t)tdt + c_1}{\mu(t)}$$

• Substitute  $\mu(t) = e^{5t}$ 

$$x = \frac{\int t e^{5t} dt + c_1}{e^{5t}}$$

• Evaluate the integrals on the rhs

$$x = rac{{(5t - 1){
m e}^{5t}}}{{{
m e}^{5t}}} + c_1}$$

• Simplify

$$x = \frac{t}{5} - \frac{1}{25} + c_1 e^{-5t}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
<- 1st order linear successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 15

dsolve(diff(x(t),t)+5\*x(t)=t,x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = \frac{t}{5} - \frac{1}{25} + e^{-5t}c_1$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.071 (sec). Leaf size: 22

DSolve[x'[t]+5\*x[t]==t,x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \frac{t}{5} + c_1 e^{-5t} - \frac{1}{25}$$

## 4.8 problem 9.1 (viii)

4.8.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	255
4.8.2	Solving as linear ode	255
4.8.3	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	257
4.8.4	Solving as exact ode	260
4.8.5	Maple step by step solution	264

Internal problem ID [12002]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10654\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_49\_06\_PM\_74107094/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

 ${\bf Section} :$  Chapter 9, First order linear equations and the integrating factor. Exercises page 86

Problem number: 9.1 (viii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "linear", "exactWithIntegrationFactor", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_linear]

$$x' + \left(a + \frac{1}{t}\right)x = b$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(1) = x_0]$$

#### 4.8.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -\frac{-ta - 1}{t}$$
$$q(t) = b$$

Hence the ode is

$$x' - \frac{(-ta - 1)x}{t} = b$$

The domain of  $p(t) = -\frac{-ta-1}{t}$  is

$${t < 0 \lor 0 < t}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 1$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(t) = b is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 1$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 4.8.2 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\frac{-ta-1}{t}dt}$$
$$= e^{ta+\ln(t)}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\mu = t e^{ta}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) (b)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(t e^{ta}x) = (t e^{ta}) (b)$$

$$\mathrm{d}(t e^{ta}x) = (bt e^{ta}) dt$$

Integrating gives

$$t e^{ta}x = \int bt e^{ta} dt$$

$$t e^{ta}x = \frac{(ta-1)be^{ta}}{a^2} + c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = t e^{ta}$  results in

$$x = \frac{e^{-ta}(ta-1)be^{ta}}{ta^2} + \frac{c_1e^{-ta}}{t}$$

which simplifies to

$$x = \frac{c_1 e^{-ta} a^2 + abt - b}{t a^2}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting t = 1 and  $x = x_0$  in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$x_0 = \frac{c_1 e^{-a} a^2 + ab - b}{a^2}$$

$$c_1 = \frac{(x_0 a^2 - ab + b) e^a}{a^2}$$

Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = \frac{x_0 a^2 e^{-a(t-1)} - ab e^{-a(t-1)} + b e^{-a(t-1)} + abt - b}{t a^2}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{x_0 a^2 e^{-a(t-1)} - ab e^{-a(t-1)} + b e^{-a(t-1)} + abt - b}{t a^2}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{x_0 a^2 \mathrm{e}^{-a(t-1)} - ab \, \mathrm{e}^{-a(t-1)} + b \, \mathrm{e}^{-a(t-1)} + abt - b}{t \, a^2}$$

Verified OK.

#### 4.8.3 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$x' = -\frac{axt - bt + x}{t}$$
$$x' = \omega(t, x)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_t + \omega(\eta_x - \xi_t) - \omega^2 \xi_x - \omega_t \xi - \omega_x \eta = 0 \tag{A}$$

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi, \eta$ 

Table 62: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = rac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(t,x) = 0$$
  

$$\eta(t,x) = e^{-ta - \ln(t)}$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(t, x) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dt}{\xi} = \frac{dx}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\right) S(t, x) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = t$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{e^{-ta - \ln(t)}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = t e^{ta} x$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_t + \omega(t, x)S_x}{R_t + \omega(t, x)R_x} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_t$ ,  $R_x$ ,  $S_t$ ,  $S_x$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(t, x)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(t,x) = -\frac{axt - bt + x}{t}$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_t = 1$$

$$R_x = 0$$

$$S_t = e^{ta}x(ta + 1)$$

$$S_x = t e^{ta}$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = bt e^{ta} \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for t, x in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = bR e^{Ra}$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = \frac{(Ra - 1) b e^{Ra}}{a^2} + c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to t, x coordinates. This results in

$$t e^{ta} x = \frac{(ta-1) b e^{ta}}{a^2} + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$t e^{ta} x = \frac{(ta-1) b e^{ta}}{a^2} + c_1$$

Which gives

$$x = \frac{(bta e^{ta} + c_1 a^2 - b e^{ta}) e^{-ta}}{t a^2}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting t = 1 and  $x = x_0$  in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$x_0 = \frac{e^{-a}e^aba + c_1e^{-a}a^2 - e^{-a}e^ab}{a^2}$$

$$c_1 = \frac{(x_0 a^2 - ab + b) e^a}{a^2}$$

Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = \frac{e^{-ta}e^{a}a^{2}x_{0} + e^{-ta}be^{ta}ta - e^{-ta}e^{a}ab + e^{-ta}e^{a}b - e^{-ta}be^{ta}}{ta^{2}}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{e^{-ta}e^{a}a^{2}x_{0} + e^{-ta}be^{ta}ta - e^{-ta}e^{a}ab + e^{-ta}e^{a}b - e^{-ta}be^{ta}}{ta^{2}}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{e^{-ta}e^{a}a^{2}x_{0} + e^{-ta}be^{ta}ta - e^{-ta}e^{a}ab + e^{-ta}e^{a}b - e^{-ta}be^{ta}}{ta^{2}}$$

Verified OK.

#### 4.8.4 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y) = c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might

or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(t,x) dt + N(t,x) dx = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$dx = \left(-\left(a + \frac{1}{t}\right)x + b\right)dt$$

$$\left(\left(a + \frac{1}{t}\right)x - b\right)dt + dx = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(t,x) = \left(a + \frac{1}{t}\right)x - b$$
$$N(t,x) = 1$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( \left( a + \frac{1}{t} \right) x - b \right)$$
$$= a + \frac{1}{t}$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t}(1)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} \neq \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$ , then the ODE is <u>not exact</u>. Since the ODE is not exact, we will try to find an integrating factor to make it exact. Let

$$A = \frac{1}{N} \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial N}{\partial t} \right)$$
$$= 1 \left( \left( a + \frac{1}{t} \right) - (0) \right)$$
$$= a + \frac{1}{t}$$

Since A does not depend on x, then it can be used to find an integrating factor. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int A \, \mathrm{d}t}$$
$$= e^{\int a + \frac{1}{t} \, \mathrm{d}t}$$

The result of integrating gives

$$\mu = e^{ta + \ln(t)}$$
$$= t e^{ta}$$

M and N are multiplied by this integrating factor, giving new M and new N which are called  $\overline{M}$  and  $\overline{N}$  for now so not to confuse them with the original M and N.

$$\overline{M} = \mu M$$

$$= t e^{ta} \left( \left( a + \frac{1}{t} \right) x - b \right)$$

$$= e^{ta} ((ax - b) t + x)$$

And

$$\overline{N} = \mu N$$
$$= t e^{ta}(1)$$
$$= t e^{ta}$$

Now a modified ODE is ontained from the original ODE, which is exact and can be solved. The modified ODE is

$$\overline{M} + \overline{N} \frac{\mathrm{d}x}{\mathrm{d}t} = 0$$
$$\left( e^{ta} ((ax - b)t + x) \right) + \left( t e^{ta} \right) \frac{\mathrm{d}x}{\mathrm{d}t} = 0$$

The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(t,x)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = \overline{M} \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \overline{N} \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. t gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int \overline{M} dt$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int e^{ta} ((ax - b)t + x) dt$$

$$\phi = \frac{(a^2 tx - abt + b) e^{ta}}{a^2} + f(x)$$
(3)

Where f(x) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both t and x. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t x gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = t e^{ta} + f'(x) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = t e^{ta}$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$t e^{ta} = t e^{ta} + f'(x) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(x) gives

$$f'(x) = 0$$

Therefore

$$f(x) = c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting this result for f(x) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = \frac{(a^2tx - abt + b)e^{ta}}{a^2} + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = \frac{\left(a^2tx - abt + b\right)e^{ta}}{a^2}$$

The solution becomes

$$x = \frac{(bta e^{ta} + c_1 a^2 - b e^{ta}) e^{-ta}}{t a^2}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_1$ . Substituting t = 1 and  $x = x_0$  in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$x_0 = \frac{e^{-a}e^aba + c_1e^{-a}a^2 - e^{-a}e^ab}{a^2}$$

$$c_1 = \frac{(x_0 a^2 - ab + b) e^a}{a^2}$$

Substituting  $c_1$  found above in the general solution gives

$$x = \frac{e^{-ta}e^{a}a^{2}x_{0} + e^{-ta}b\,e^{ta}ta - e^{-ta}e^{a}ab + e^{-ta}e^{a}b - e^{-ta}b\,e^{ta}}{t\,a^{2}}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{e^{-ta}e^{a}a^{2}x_{0} + e^{-ta}be^{ta}ta - e^{-ta}e^{a}ab + e^{-ta}e^{a}b - e^{-ta}be^{ta}}{ta^{2}}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{e^{-ta}e^{a}a^{2}x_{0} + e^{-ta}be^{ta}ta - e^{-ta}e^{a}ab + e^{-ta}e^{a}b - e^{-ta}be^{ta}}{ta^{2}}$$

Verified OK.

#### 4.8.5 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[ x' + \left( a + \frac{1}{t} \right) x = b, x(1) = x_0 \right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 x'
- Isolate the derivative

$$x' = -\frac{(ta+1)x}{t} + b$$

- Group terms with x on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE  $x' + \frac{(ta+1)x}{t} = b$
- The ODE is linear; multiply by an integrating factor  $\mu(t)$

$$\mu(t)\left(x' + \frac{(ta+1)x}{t}\right) = \mu(t) b$$

• Assume the lhs of the ODE is the total derivative  $\frac{d}{dt}(\mu(t) x)$ 

$$\mu(t)\left(x' + \frac{(ta+1)x}{t}\right) = \mu'(t)x + \mu(t)x'$$

• Isolate  $\mu'(t)$ 

$$\mu'(t) = \frac{\mu(t)(ta+1)}{t}$$

• Solve to find the integrating factor

$$\mu(t) = t e^{ta}$$

• Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \left(\frac{d}{dt}(\mu(t)x)\right)dt = \int \mu(t)\,bdt + c_1$$

• Evaluate the integral on the lhs

$$\mu(t) x = \int \mu(t) b dt + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$x = \frac{\int \mu(t)bdt + c_1}{\mu(t)}$$

• Substitute  $\mu(t) = te^{ta}$ 

$$x=rac{\int bt\,\mathrm{e}^{ta}dt+c_1}{t\,\mathrm{e}^{ta}}$$

• Evaluate the integrals on the rhs

$$x=rac{rac{(ta-1)b\,\mathrm{e}^{ta}}{a^2}+c_1}{t\,\mathrm{e}^{ta}}$$

• Simplify

$$x = \frac{c_1 \mathrm{e}^{-ta} a^2 + abt - b}{t \, a^2}$$

• Use initial condition  $x(1) = x_0$ 

$$x_0 = rac{c_1 \mathrm{e}^{-a} a^2 + ab - b}{a^2}$$

• Solve for  $c_1$ 

$$c_1 = \frac{x_0 a^2 - ab + b}{e^{-a} a^2}$$

• Substitute  $c_1 = \frac{x_0 a^2 - ab + b}{e^{-a}a^2}$  into general solution and simplify

$$x = \frac{e^{-a(t-1)}(x_0a^2 - ab + b) + b(ta - 1)}{ta^2}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = \frac{e^{-a(t-1)}(x_0a^2 - ab + b) + b(ta - 1)}{t a^2}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
<- 1st order linear successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.031 (sec). Leaf size: 38

 $dsolve([diff(x(t),t)+(a+1/t)*x(t)=b,x(1) = x_0],x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = \frac{(x_0 a^2 - ab + b) e^{-a(t-1)} + b(at - 1)}{t a^2}$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.101 (sec). Leaf size: 48

 $DSolve[\{x'[t]+(a+1/t)*x[t]==b,\{x[1]==x0\}\},x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions \rightarrow True]$ 

$$x(t) o rac{e^{-at}(e^a a^2 \mathbf{x} 0 + b e^{at}(at - 1) - (a - 1)e^a b)}{a^2 t}$$

## 4.9 problem 9.4

4.9.1	Solving as linear ode	267
4.9.2	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	269
4.9.3	Solving as exact ode	272
4.9.4	Maple step by step solution	275

Internal problem ID [12003]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10655\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_56\_32\_PM\_75656588/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 9, First order linear equations and the integrating factor. Exercises page 86

Problem number: 9.4.

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "linear", "exactWithIntegrationFactor", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_linear, `class A`]]

$$T' + k(T - \mu - a\cos{(\omega(t - \phi))}) = 0$$

#### 4.9.1 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$T' + p(t)T = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = k$$
  

$$q(t) = (a\cos(\omega(-t + \phi)) + \mu) k$$

Hence the ode is

$$T' + Tk = (a\cos(\omega(-t + \phi)) + \mu) k$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int kdt}$$
$$= e^{kt}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu T) = (\mu) \left( \left( a \cos \left( \omega(-t + \phi) \right) + \mu \right) k \right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \left( e^{kt} T \right) = \left( e^{kt} \right) \left( \left( a \cos \left( \omega(-t + \phi) \right) + \mu \right) k \right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}\left( e^{kt} T \right) = \left( \left( a \cos \left( \omega(-t + \phi) \right) + \mu \right) k e^{kt} \right) \mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{kt}T = \int (a\cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) + \mu) k e^{kt} dt$$

$$e^{kt}T = k\left(\frac{\mu e^{kt}}{k} + a\left(\frac{k e^{kt}\cos(\omega\phi - \omega t)}{k^2 + \omega^2} - \frac{\omega e^{kt}\sin(\omega\phi - \omega t)}{k^2 + \omega^2}\right)\right) + c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = e^{kt}$  results in

$$T = e^{-kt}k\left(\frac{\mu e^{kt}}{k} + a\left(\frac{k e^{kt}\cos(\omega\phi - \omega t)}{k^2 + \omega^2} - \frac{\omega e^{kt}\sin(\omega\phi - \omega t)}{k^2 + \omega^2}\right)\right) + c_1e^{-kt}$$

which simplifies to

$$T = \frac{a k^2 \cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) - ka\omega \sin(\omega(-t+\phi)) + (k^2 + \omega^2) (c_1 e^{-kt} + \mu)}{k^2 + \omega^2}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$T = \frac{a k^2 \cos\left(\omega(-t+\phi)\right) - ka\omega \sin\left(\omega(-t+\phi)\right) + (k^2 + \omega^2)\left(c_1 e^{-kt} + \mu\right)}{k^2 + \omega^2} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$T = \frac{a k^2 \cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) - ka\omega \sin(\omega(-t+\phi)) + (k^2 + \omega^2) (c_1 e^{-kt} + \mu)}{k^2 + \omega^2}$$

Verified OK.

#### 4.9.2 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$T' = k(a\cos(\omega(t - \phi)) - T + \mu)$$
  
$$T' = \omega(t, T)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_t + \omega(\eta_T - \xi_t) - \omega^2 \xi_T - \omega_t \xi - \omega_T \eta = 0 \tag{A}$$

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi$ ,  $\eta$ 

Table 65: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = \frac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(t,T) = 0$$
  

$$\eta(t,T) = e^{-kt}$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(t,T) \to (R,S)$  where (R,S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dt}{\xi} = \frac{dT}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial T}\right) S(t,T) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = t$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{e^{-kt}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = e^{kt}T$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_t + \omega(t, T)S_T}{R_t + \omega(t, T)R_T} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_t, R_T, S_t, S_T$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(t, T)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(t,T) = k(a\cos(\omega(t-\phi)) - T + \mu)$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_t = 1$$

$$R_T = 0$$

$$S_t = k e^{kt} T$$

$$S_T = e^{kt}$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = (a\cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) + \mu) k e^{kt}$$
(2A)

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for t, T in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = (a\cos(\omega(-R+\phi)) + \mu) k e^{kR}$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = \frac{e^{kR}\mu(k^2 + \omega^2) + c_1(k^2 + \omega^2) + e^{kR}ak(\omega\sin(\omega(R - \phi)) + \cos(\omega(R - \phi))k)}{k^2 + \omega^2}$$

$$(4)$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to t, T coordinates. This results in

$$e^{kt}T = \frac{e^{kt}\mu(k^2 + \omega^2) + c_1(k^2 + \omega^2) + e^{kt}ak(\omega\sin(\omega(t - \phi)) + k\cos(\omega(t - \phi)))}{k^2 + \omega^2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$e^{kt}T = \frac{e^{kt}\mu(k^2 + \omega^2) + c_1(k^2 + \omega^2) + e^{kt}ak(\omega\sin(\omega(t - \phi)) + k\cos(\omega(t - \phi)))}{k^2 + \omega^2}$$

Which gives

$$T = -\frac{e^{-kt} (a\omega \sin(\omega(-t+\phi)) k e^{kt} - \cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) e^{kt} a k^2 - e^{kt} k^2 \mu - e^{kt} \mu \omega^2 - c_1 k^2 - c_1 \omega^2)}{k^2 + \omega^2}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$T = \frac{e^{-kt} (a\omega \sin(\omega(-t+\phi)) k e^{kt} - \cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) e^{kt} a k^2 - e^{kt} k^2 \mu - e^{kt} \mu \omega^2 - c_1 k^2 - c_1 \omega^2)}{k^2 + \omega^2}$$

Verification of solutions

$$T = \underbrace{-\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-kt} \left(a\omega\sin\left(\omega(-t+\phi)\right)k\,\mathrm{e}^{kt} - \cos\left(\omega(-t+\phi)\right)\mathrm{e}^{kt}a\,k^2 - \mathrm{e}^{kt}k^2\mu - \mathrm{e}^{kt}\mu\,\omega^2 - c_1k^2 - c_1\omega^2\right)}_{k^2 + \omega^2}}$$

Verified OK.

#### 4.9.3 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y) = c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(t,T) dt + N(t,T) dT = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$dT = (-k(T - \mu - a\cos(\omega(t - \phi)))) dt$$
$$(k(T - \mu - a\cos(\omega(t - \phi)))) dt + dT = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(t,T) = k(T - \mu - a\cos(\omega(t - \phi)))$$
  
$$N(t,T) = 1$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial T} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial T} = \frac{\partial}{\partial T} (k(T - \mu - a\cos(\omega(t - \phi))))$$
$$= k$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t}(1)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial T} \neq \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$ , then the ODE is <u>not exact</u>. Since the ODE is not exact, we will try to find an integrating factor to make it exact. Let

$$A = \frac{1}{N} \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial T} - \frac{\partial N}{\partial t} \right)$$
$$= 1((k) - (0))$$
$$= k$$

Since A does not depend on T, then it can be used to find an integrating factor. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int A \, \mathrm{d}t}$$
$$= e^{\int k \, \mathrm{d}t}$$

The result of integrating gives

$$\mu = e^{kt}$$
$$= e^{kt}$$

M and N are multiplied by this integrating factor, giving new M and new N which are called  $\overline{M}$  and  $\overline{N}$  for now so not to confuse them with the original M and N.

$$\overline{M} = \mu M$$

$$= e^{kt} (k(T - \mu - a\cos(\omega(t - \phi))))$$

$$= (T - \mu - a\cos(\omega(-t + \phi))) k e^{kt}$$

And

$$\overline{N} = \mu N$$
$$= e^{kt}(1)$$
$$= e^{kt}$$

Now a modified ODE is ontained from the original ODE, which is exact and can be solved. The modified ODE is

$$\overline{M} + \overline{N} \frac{dT}{dt} = 0$$

$$((T - \mu - a\cos(\omega(-t + \phi))) k e^{kt}) + (e^{kt}) \frac{dT}{dt} = 0$$

The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(t,T)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = \overline{M} \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial T} = \overline{N} \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. t gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int \overline{M} dt$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} dt = \int (T - \mu - a \cos(\omega(-t + \phi))) k e^{kt} dt$$

$$\phi = \frac{e^{kt}(-a k^2 \cos(\omega(-t + \phi)) + ka\omega \sin(\omega(-t + \phi)) + (k^2 + \omega^2) (T - \mu))}{k^2 + \omega^2} + f(3)$$

Where f(T) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both t and T. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t T gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial T} = e^{kt} + f'(T) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial T} = e^{kt}$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$e^{kt} = e^{kt} + f'(T) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(T) gives

$$f'(T) = 0$$

Therefore

$$f(T) = c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting this result for f(T) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = \frac{e^{kt}(-a k^2 \cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) + ka\omega \sin(\omega(-t+\phi)) + (k^2 + \omega^2)(T-\mu))}{k^2 + \omega^2} + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = \frac{e^{kt}(-a k^2 \cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) + ka\omega \sin(\omega(-t+\phi)) + (k^2 + \omega^2)(T-\mu))}{k^2 + \omega^2}$$

The solution becomes

$$T = \frac{e^{-kt} (a\omega \sin(\omega(-t+\phi)) k e^{kt} - \cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) e^{kt} a k^2 - e^{kt} k^2 \mu - e^{kt} \mu \omega^2 - c_1 k^2 - c_1 \omega^2)}{k^2 + \omega^2}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$T = \frac{e^{-kt} (a\omega \sin(\omega(-t+\phi)) k e^{kt} - \cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) e^{kt} a k^2 - e^{kt} k^2 \mu - e^{kt} \mu \omega^2 - c_1 k^2 - c_1 \omega^2)}{k^2 + \omega^2}$$

Verification of solutions

$$T = \frac{e^{-kt} (a\omega \sin(\omega(-t+\phi)) k e^{kt} - \cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) e^{kt} a k^2 - e^{kt} k^2 \mu - e^{kt} \mu \omega^2 - c_1 k^2 - c_1 \omega^2)}{k^2 + \omega^2}$$

Verified OK.

#### 4.9.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$T' + k(T - \mu - a\cos(\omega(t - \phi))) = 0$$

Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1
 T'

• Isolate the derivative

$$T' = -Tk + (a\cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) + \mu) k$$

• Group terms with T on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE

$$T' + Tk = (a\cos(\omega(-t + \phi)) + \mu) k$$

• The ODE is linear; multiply by an integrating factor  $\mu(t)$ 

$$\mu(t) (T' + Tk) = \mu(t) (a \cos(\omega(-t + \phi)) + \mu) k$$

• Assume the lhs of the ODE is the total derivative  $\frac{d}{dt}(\mu(t)T)$ 

$$\mu(t)\left(T'+Tk\right)=\mu'(t)\,T+\mu(t)\,T'$$

• Isolate  $\mu'(t)$ 

$$\mu'(t) = \mu(t) k$$

• Solve to find the integrating factor

$$\mu(t) = e^{kt}$$

 $\bullet$  Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \left(\frac{d}{dt}(\mu(t)T)\right)dt = \int \mu(t) \left(a\cos\left(\omega(-t+\phi)\right) + \mu\right)kdt + c_1$$

• Evaluate the integral on the lhs

$$\mu(t) T = \int \mu(t) \left(a \cos \left(\omega(-t+\phi)\right) + \mu\right) k dt + c_1$$

 $\bullet$  Solve for T

$$T = \frac{\int \mu(t)(a\cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) + \mu)kdt + c_1}{\mu(t)}$$

• Substitute  $\mu(t) = e^{kt}$ 

$$T = \frac{\int (a\cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) + \mu)k \, e^{kt} dt + c_1}{e^{kt}}$$

• Evaluate the integrals on the rhs

$$T = \frac{k \left(\frac{\mu e^{kt}}{k} + a \left(\frac{k e^{kt} \cos(\omega\phi - \omega t)}{k^2 + \omega^2} - \frac{\omega e^{kt} \sin(\omega\phi - \omega t)}{k^2 + \omega^2}\right)\right) + c_1}{e^{kt}}$$

Simplify

$$T = \frac{a k^2 \cos(\omega(-t+\phi)) - ka\omega \sin(\omega(-t+\phi)) + (k^2 + \omega^2) \left(c_1 e^{-kt} + \mu\right)}{k^2 + \omega^2}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
<- 1st order linear successful`</pre>

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 58

dsolve(diff(T(t),t)=-k\*(T(t)-(mu+a\*cos(omega\*(t-phi)))),T(t), singsol=all)

$$T(t) = \frac{\cos\left(\omega(-t+\phi)\right)ak^2 - \sin\left(\omega(-t+\phi)\right)ak\omega + (k^2 + \omega^2)\left(e^{-kt}c_1 + \mu\right)}{k^2 + \omega^2}$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.511 (sec). Leaf size: 60

DSolve[T'[t]==-k\*(T[t]- (mu+a\*Cos[ omega\*(t-phi)])),T[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$T(t) \rightarrow -\frac{ak\omega\sin(\omega(\phi-t))}{k^2 + \omega^2} + \frac{ak^2\cos(\omega(\phi-t))}{k^2 + \omega^2} + c_1e^{-kt} + \mu$$

# 5 Chapter 10, Two tricks for nonlinear equations. Exercises page 97

5.1	problem	10.1	(1).	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	279
5.2	problem	10.1	(ii)																																	286
5.3	$\operatorname{problem}$	10.1	(iii)																																	298
5.4	${\rm problem}$	10.1	(iv)																		•													•		304
5.5	$\operatorname{problem}$	10.2																																		310
5.6	${\rm problem}$	10.3	(i) .																		•													•		316
5.7	$\operatorname{problem}$	10.3	(ii)																																	325
5.8	${\rm problem}$	10.4	(i) .																		•													•		334
5.9	$\operatorname{problem}$	10.4	(ii)																																	345
5.10	problem	10.5																																		353

## 5.1 problem 10.1 (i)

5.1.1	Solving as exact ode	279
5.1.2	Maple step by step solution	283

Internal problem ID [12004]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10656\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_56\_34\_PM\_18887529/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 10, Two tricks for nonlinear equations. Exercises page 97

Problem number: 10.1 (i).

ODE order: 1.
ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "exact"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

$$2yx + (x^2 + 2y)y' = \sec(x)^2$$

#### 5.1.1 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(x,y) dx + N(x,y) dy = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$(x^{2} + 2y) dy = (-2xy + \sec(x)^{2}) dx$$
$$(2xy - \sec(x)^{2}) dx + (x^{2} + 2y) dy = 0$$
 (2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(x,y) = 2xy - \sec(x)^{2}$$
$$N(x,y) = x^{2} + 2y$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial u} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} (2xy - \sec(x)^2)$$
$$= 2x$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} (x^2 + 2y)$$
$$= 2x$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$ , then the ODE is exact The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(x,y)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. x gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int M dx$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int 2xy - \sec(x)^2 dx$$

$$\phi = -\tan(x) + x^2y + f(y)$$
(3)

Where f(y) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both x and y. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t y gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = x^2 + f'(y) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = x^2 + 2y$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$x^2 + 2y = x^2 + f'(y) (5)$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(y) gives

$$f'(y) = 2y$$

Integrating the above w.r.t y gives

$$\int f'(y) dy = \int (2y) dy$$
$$f(y) = y^2 + c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting result found above for f(y) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = -\tan(x) + x^2y + y^2 + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = -\tan(x) + x^2y + y^2$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following



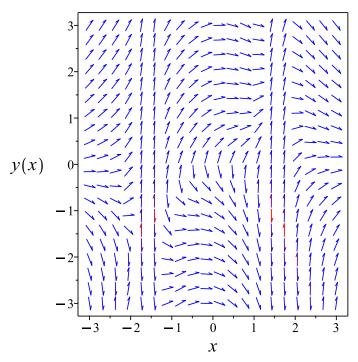


Figure 51: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$-\tan(x) + x^2y + y^2 = c_1$$

Verified OK.

#### 5.1.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$2yx + (x^2 + 2y)y' = \sec(x)^2$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 y'
- $\Box$  Check if ODE is exact
  - ODE is exact if the lhs is the total derivative of a  $C^2$  function F'(x,y) = 0
  - Compute derivative of lhs

$$F'(x,y) + \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial y}F(x,y)\right)y' = 0$$

• Evaluate derivatives

$$2x = 2x$$

- Condition met, ODE is exact
- Exact ODE implies solution will be of this form

$$\left[F(x,y)=c_1,M(x,y)=F'(x,y)\,,N(x,y)=rac{\partial}{\partial y}F(x,y)
ight]$$

• Solve for F(x,y) by integrating M(x,y) with respect to x

$$F(x,y) = \int (2xy - \sec(x)^2) dx + f_1(y)$$

• Evaluate integral

$$F(x,y) = -\tan(x) + x^{2}y + f_{1}(y)$$

• Take derivative of F(x, y) with respect to y

$$N(x,y) = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} F(x,y)$$

• Compute derivative

$$x^2 + 2y = x^2 + \frac{d}{dy}f_1(y)$$

• Isolate for  $\frac{d}{dy}f_1(y)$ 

$$\frac{d}{dy}f_1(y) = 2y$$

• Solve for  $f_1(y)$ 

$$f_1(y) = y^2$$

• Substitute  $f_1(y)$  into equation for F(x, y)

$$F(x,y) = -\tan(x) + x^2y + y^2$$

- Substitute F(x, y) into the solution of the ODE  $-\tan(x) + x^2y + y^2 = c_1$
- $\bullet$  Solve for y

$$\left\{y = -\frac{x^2}{2} - \frac{\sqrt{x^4 + 4\tan(x) + 4c_1}}{2}, y = -\frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{\sqrt{x^4 + 4\tan(x) + 4c_1}}{2}\right\}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
trying Bernoulli
trying separable
trying inverse linear
trying homogeneous types:
trying Chini
differential order: 1; looking for linear symmetries
trying exact
<- exact successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 49

 $dsolve((2*x*y(x)-sec(x)^2)+(x^2+2*y(x))*diff(y(x),x)=0,y(x), singsol=all)$ 

$$y(x) = -\frac{x^2}{2} - \frac{\sqrt{x^4 + 4\tan(x) - 4c_1}}{2}$$
$$y(x) = -\frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{\sqrt{x^4 + 4\tan(x) - 4c_1}}{2}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 26.886 (sec). Leaf size: 90

$$y(x) \to \frac{1}{2} \left( -x^2 - \sqrt{\sec^2(x)} \sqrt{\cos^2(x) (x^4 + 4\tan(x) + 4c_1)} \right)$$
$$y(x) \to \frac{1}{2} \left( -x^2 + \sqrt{\sec^2(x)} \sqrt{\cos^2(x) (x^4 + 4\tan(x) + 4c_1)} \right)$$

## 5.2 problem 10.1 (ii)

5.2.1	Solving as linear ode	286
5.2.2	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	288
5.2.3	Solving as exact ode	292
5.2.4	Maple step by step solution	296

Internal problem ID [12005]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10657\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_56\_51\_PM\_2375291/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 10, Two tricks for nonlinear equations. Exercises page 97

Problem number: 10.1 (ii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "exact", "linear", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_linear]

$$y e^x + yx e^x + (x e^x + 2) y' = -1$$

#### 5.2.1 Solving as linear ode

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$y' + p(x)y = q(x)$$

Where here

$$p(x) = \frac{e^{x}(x+1)}{x e^{x} + 2}$$
$$q(x) = -\frac{1}{x e^{x} + 2}$$

Hence the ode is

$$y' + \frac{e^x(x+1)y}{xe^x + 2} = -\frac{1}{xe^x + 2}$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int \frac{e^x(x+1)}{x e^x + 2} dx}$$
$$= x e^x + 2$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x}(\mu y) = (\mu) \left( -\frac{1}{x e^x + 2} \right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x}((x e^x + 2) y) = (x e^x + 2) \left( -\frac{1}{x e^x + 2} \right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}((x e^x + 2) y) = -1 \,\mathrm{d}x$$

Integrating gives

$$(x e^{x} + 2) y = \int -1 dx$$
  
 $(x e^{x} + 2) y = -x + c_{1}$ 

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = x e^x + 2$  results in

$$y = -\frac{x}{x e^x + 2} + \frac{c_1}{x e^x + 2}$$

which simplifies to

$$y = \frac{-x + c_1}{x e^x + 2}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{-x + c_1}{x e^x + 2} \tag{1}$$

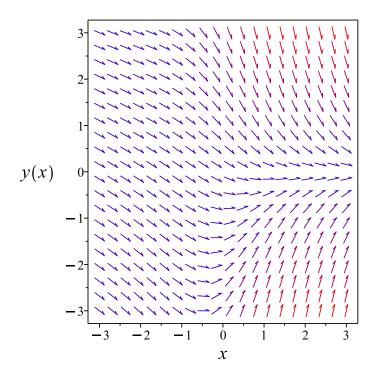


Figure 52: Slope field plot

# <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$y = \frac{-x + c_1}{x e^x + 2}$$

Verified OK.

### 5.2.2 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$y' = -\frac{x e^x y + e^x y + 1}{x e^x + 2}$$
$$y' = \omega(x, y)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_x + \omega(\eta_y - \xi_x) - \omega^2 \xi_y - \omega_x \xi - \omega_y \eta = 0$$
 (A)

The type of this ode is known. It is of type linear. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi, \eta$ 

Table 69: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(\frac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = \frac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(x,y) = 0$$

$$\eta(x,y) = \frac{1}{x e^x + 2}$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(x, y) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dx}{\xi} = \frac{dy}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) S(x, y) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the

canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = x$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{\frac{1}{x e^x + 2}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = (x e^x + 2) y$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_x + \omega(x, y)S_y}{R_x + \omega(x, y)R_y} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_x, R_y, S_x, S_y$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(x, y)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(x,y) = -\frac{x e^x y + e^x y + 1}{x e^x + 2}$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_x = 1$$

$$R_y = 0$$

$$S_x = e^x y(x+1)$$

$$S_y = x e^x + 2$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = -1\tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for x, y in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = -1$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by

integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = -R + c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to x, y coordinates. This results in

$$(x e^x + 2) y = -x + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$(x e^x + 2) y = -x + c_1$$

Which gives

$$y = \frac{-x + c_1}{x e^x + 2}$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $x, y$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R,S)$
$\frac{dy}{dx} = -\frac{x e^x y + e^x y + 1}{x e^x + 2}$	$R = x$ $S = (x e^x + 2) y$	$rac{dS}{dR}=-1$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{-x + c_1}{x e^x + 2} \tag{1}$$

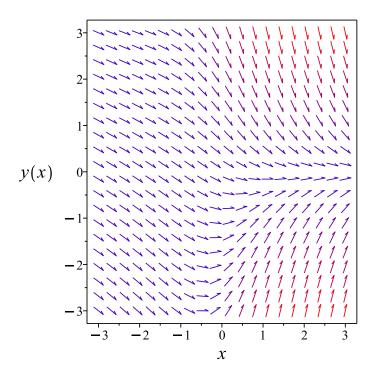


Figure 53: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{-x + c_1}{x e^x + 2}$$

Verified OK.

## 5.2.3 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(x,y) dx + N(x,y) dy = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$(x e^{x} + 2) dy = (-1 - e^{x}y - x e^{x}y) dx$$
$$(x e^{x}y + e^{x}y + 1) dx + (x e^{x} + 2) dy = 0$$
 (2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(x,y) = x e^{x}y + e^{x}y + 1$$
$$N(x,y) = x e^{x} + 2$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial u} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} (x e^x y + e^x y + 1)$$
$$= e^x (x+1)$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} (x e^x + 2)$$
$$= e^x (x+1)$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$ , then the ODE is exact The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(x,y)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. x gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int M dx$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int x e^{x} y + e^{x} y + 1 dx$$

$$\phi = x(e^{x} y + 1) + f(y)$$
(3)

Where f(y) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both x and y. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t y gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = x e^x + f'(y) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = x e^x + 2$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$x e^x + 2 = x e^x + f'(y)$$
 (5)

Solving equation (5) for f'(y) gives

$$f'(y) = 2$$

Integrating the above w.r.t y gives

$$\int f'(y) dy = \int (2) dy$$
$$f(y) = 2y + c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting result found above for f(y) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = x(e^x y + 1) + 2y + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = x(e^x y + 1) + 2y$$

The solution becomes

$$y = \frac{-x + c_1}{x e^x + 2}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{-x + c_1}{x e^x + 2} \tag{1}$$

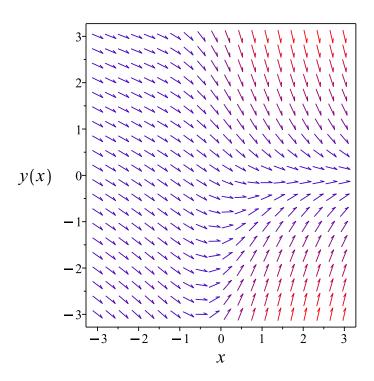


Figure 54: Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{-x + c_1}{x e^x + 2}$$

Verified OK.

### 5.2.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$y e^x + yx e^x + (x e^x + 2) y' = -1$$

• Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1

y'

• Isolate the derivative

$$y' = -\frac{e^x(x+1)y}{xe^x+2} - \frac{1}{xe^x+2}$$

• Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE

$$y' + \frac{e^x(x+1)y}{xe^x+2} = -\frac{1}{xe^x+2}$$

• The ODE is linear; multiply by an integrating factor  $\mu(x)$ 

$$\mu(x)\left(y'+\tfrac{\mathrm{e}^x(x+1)y}{x\,\mathrm{e}^x+2}\right)=-\tfrac{\mu(x)}{x\,\mathrm{e}^x+2}$$

• Assume the lhs of the ODE is the total derivative  $\frac{d}{dx}(\mu(x)y)$ 

$$\mu(x)\left(y' + \frac{e^x(x+1)y}{x e^x + 2}\right) = \mu'(x) y + \mu(x) y'$$

• Isolate  $\mu'(x)$ 

$$\mu'(x) = \frac{\mu(x)\mathrm{e}^x(x+1)}{x\,\mathrm{e}^x+2}$$

• Solve to find the integrating factor

$$\mu(x) = x e^x + 2$$

• Integrate both sides with respect to x

$$\int \left(\frac{d}{dx}(\mu(x)y)\right)dx = \int -\frac{\mu(x)}{x e^x + 2}dx + c_1$$

• Evaluate the integral on the lhs

$$\mu(x) y = \int -\frac{\mu(x)}{x e^x + 2} dx + c_1$$

• Solve for y

$$y = \frac{\int -\frac{\mu(x)}{x e^x + 2} dx + c_1}{\mu(x)}$$

• Substitute  $\mu(x) = xe^x + 2$ 

$$y = \frac{\int (-1)dx + c_1}{x e^x + 2}$$

• Evaluate the integrals on the rhs

$$y = \frac{-x+c_1}{x e^x+2}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
<- 1st order linear successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 18

dsolve((1+exp(x)\*y(x)+x\*exp(x)\*y(x))+(x\*exp(x)+2)\*diff(y(x),x)=0,y(x), singsol=all)

$$y(x) = \frac{c_1 - x}{e^x x + 2}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.142 (sec). Leaf size: 21

$$y(x) o \frac{-x + c_1}{e^x x + 2}$$

## 5.3 problem 10.1 (iii)

5.3.1	Solving as exact ode	298
5.3.2	Maple step by step solution	301

Internal problem ID [12006]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10658\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_56\_52\_PM\_22600988/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 10, Two tricks for nonlinear equations. Exercises page 97

Problem number: 10.1 (iii).

ODE order: 1.
ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "exact"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_exact]

$$\left(\cos\left(y\right)x + \cos\left(x\right)\right)y' + \sin\left(y\right) - \sin\left(x\right)y = 0$$

#### 5.3.1 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y) = c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(x,y) dx + N(x,y) dy = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$(\cos(y) x + \cos(x)) dy = (-\sin(y) + \sin(x) y) dx$$

$$(\sin(y) - \sin(x) y) dx + (\cos(y) x + \cos(x)) dy = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(x,y) = \sin(y) - \sin(x) y$$
$$N(x,y) = \cos(y) x + \cos(x)$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} (\sin(y) - \sin(x) y)$$
$$= \cos(y) - \sin(x)$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} (\cos(y) x + \cos(x))$$
$$= \cos(y) - \sin(x)$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$ , then the ODE is <u>exact</u> The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(x,y)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. x gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int M dx$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int \sin(y) - \sin(x) y dx$$

$$\phi = \cos(x) y + \sin(y) x + f(y)$$
(3)

Where f(y) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both x and y. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t y gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = \cos(y) x + \cos(x) + f'(y) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = \cos(y) x + \cos(x)$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$\cos(y) x + \cos(x) = \cos(y) x + \cos(x) + f'(y)$$

$$\tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(y) gives

$$f'(y) = 0$$

Therefore

$$f(y) = c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting this result for f(y) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = \cos(x) y + \sin(y) x + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = \cos(x) y + \sin(y) x$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y\cos(x) + \sin(y)x = c_1 \tag{1}$$

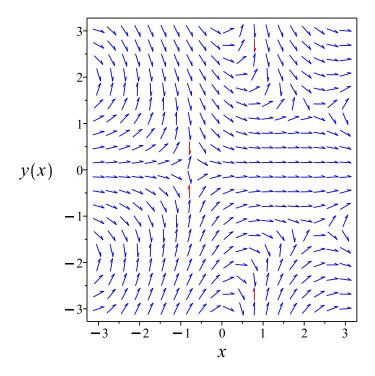


Figure 55: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$y\cos(x) + \sin(y) x = c_1$$

Verified OK.

## 5.3.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$(\cos(y) x + \cos(x)) y' + \sin(y) - \sin(x) y = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 y'
- $\Box$  Check if ODE is exact
  - $\circ$   $\,$  ODE is exact if the lhs is the total derivative of a  $C^2$  function F'(x,y)=0
  - Compute derivative of lhs

$$F'(x,y) + \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial y}F(x,y)\right)y' = 0$$

o Evaluate derivatives

$$\cos(y) - \sin(x) = \cos(y) - \sin(x)$$

- o Condition met, ODE is exact
- Exact ODE implies solution will be of this form

$$\left[F(x,y)=c_1, M(x,y)=F'(x,y)\,, N(x,y)=rac{\partial}{\partial y}F(x,y)
ight]$$

• Solve for F(x,y) by integrating M(x,y) with respect to x

$$F(x,y) = \int (\sin(y) - \sin(x) y) dx + f_1(y)$$

• Evaluate integral

$$F(x,y) = \cos(x) y + \sin(y) x + f_1(y)$$

• Take derivative of F(x, y) with respect to y

$$N(x,y) = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} F(x,y)$$

• Compute derivative

$$\cos(y) x + \cos(x) = \cos(x) + \cos(y) x + \frac{d}{dy} f_1(y)$$

• Isolate for  $\frac{d}{dy}f_1(y)$ 

$$\frac{d}{dy}f_1(y) = 0$$

• Solve for  $f_1(y)$ 

$$f_1(y)=0$$

• Substitute  $f_1(y)$  into equation for F(x,y)

$$F(x,y) = \cos(x) y + \sin(y) x$$

• Substitute F(x,y) into the solution of the ODE

$$\cos(x) y + \sin(y) x = c_1$$

• Solve for y

$$y = RootOf(-\cos(x) Z - \sin(Z) x + c_1)$$

### Maple trace

```
`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
trying Bernoulli
trying separable
trying inverse linear
trying homogeneous types:
trying Chini
differential order: 1; looking for linear symmetries
trying exact
<- exact successful`</pre>
```

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.032 (sec). Leaf size: 15

$$dsolve((x*cos(y(x))+cos(x))*diff(y(x),x)+sin(y(x))-y(x)*sin(x)=0,y(x), singsol=all)$$

$$\cos(x) y(x) + x \sin(y(x)) + c_1 = 0$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.254 (sec). Leaf size: 17

$$Solve[x \sin(y(x)) + y(x) \cos(x) = c_1, y(x)]$$

# 5.4 problem 10.1 (iv)

5.4.1	Solving as exact ode	304
5.4.2	Maple step by step solution	307

Internal problem ID [12007]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10659\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_57\_12\_PM\_55385050/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 10, Two tricks for nonlinear equations. Exercises page 97

Problem number: 10.1 (iv).

ODE order: 1.
ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "exact"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_exact]

$$e^{x} \sin(y) + y + (e^{x} \cos(y) + x + e^{y}) y' = 0$$

#### 5.4.1 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y) = c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(x,y) dx + N(x,y) dy = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$(e^{x}\cos(y) + x + e^{y}) dy = (-e^{x}\sin(y) - y) dx$$

$$(e^{x}\sin(y) + y) dx + (e^{x}\cos(y) + x + e^{y}) dy = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(x,y) = e^x \sin(y) + y$$
$$N(x,y) = e^x \cos(y) + x + e^y$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} (e^x \sin(y) + y)$$
$$= e^x \cos(y) + 1$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} (e^x \cos(y) + x + e^y)$$
$$= e^x \cos(y) + 1$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$ , then the ODE is <u>exact</u> The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(x,y)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. x gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int M dx$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int e^x \sin(y) + y dx$$

$$\phi = xy + e^x \sin(y) + f(y)$$
(3)

Where f(y) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both x and y. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t y gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = e^x \cos(y) + x + f'(y) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = e^x \cos(y) + x + e^y$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$e^{x} \cos(y) + x + e^{y} = e^{x} \cos(y) + x + f'(y)$$
 (5)

Solving equation (5) for f'(y) gives

$$f'(y) = e^y$$

Integrating the above w.r.t y gives

$$\int f'(y) dy = \int (e^y) dy$$
$$f(y) = e^y + c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting result found above for f(y) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = xy + e^x \sin(y) + e^y + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = xy + e^x \sin(y) + e^y$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

 $yx + e^x \sin(y) + e^y = c_1$ 

(1)

Figure 56: Slope field plot

 $\boldsymbol{x}$ 

## Verification of solutions

$$yx + e^x \sin(y) + e^y = c_1$$

Verified OK.

### 5.4.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$e^{x} \sin(y) + y + (e^{x} \cos(y) + x + e^{y}) y' = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 y'
- $\Box$  Check if ODE is exact
  - ODE is exact if the lhs is the total derivative of a  $C^2$  function

$$F'(x,y) = 0$$

• Compute derivative of lhs

$$F'(x,y) + \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial y}F(x,y)\right)y' = 0$$

• Evaluate derivatives

$$e^x \cos(y) + 1 = e^x \cos(y) + 1$$

- o Condition met, ODE is exact
- Exact ODE implies solution will be of this form

$$\left[F(x,y)=c_1, M(x,y)=F'(x,y)\,, N(x,y)=rac{\partial}{\partial y}F(x,y)
ight]$$

• Solve for F(x,y) by integrating M(x,y) with respect to x

$$F(x,y) = \int (e^x \sin(y) + y) dx + f_1(y)$$

• Evaluate integral

$$F(x,y) = xy + e^x \sin(y) + f_1(y)$$

• Take derivative of F(x, y) with respect to y

$$N(x,y) = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} F(x,y)$$

• Compute derivative

$$e^{x} \cos(y) + x + e^{y} = x + e^{x} \cos(y) + \frac{d}{dy} f_{1}(y)$$

• Isolate for  $\frac{d}{dy}f_1(y)$ 

$$\frac{d}{dy}f_1(y) = e^y$$

• Solve for  $f_1(y)$ 

$$f_1(y) = e^y$$

• Substitute  $f_1(y)$  into equation for F(x,y)

$$F(x,y) = xy + e^x \sin(y) + e^y$$

• Substitute F(x,y) into the solution of the ODE

$$xy + e^x \sin(y) + e^y = c_1$$

• Solve for y

$$y = RootOf(-\sin(Z))e^{x} - Zx - e^{Z} + c_{1}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
trying Bernoulli
trying separable
trying inverse linear
trying homogeneous types:
trying Chini
differential order: 1; looking for linear symmetries
trying exact
<- exact successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 18

dsolve(exp(x)\*sin(y(x))+y(x)+(exp(x)\*cos(y(x))+x+exp(y(x)))\*diff(y(x),x)=0,y(x), singsol=al(x)+al(x)

$$y(x) x + e^x \sin(y(x)) + e^{y(x)} + c_1 = 0$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.637 (sec). Leaf size: 22

 $DSolve[Exp[x]*Sin[y[x]]+y[x]+(Exp[x]*Cos[y[x]]+x+Exp[y[x]])*y'[x]==0,y[x],x,\\IncludeSingular$ 

Solve 
$$\left[e^{y(x)} + xy(x) + e^x \sin(y(x)) = c_1, y(x)\right]$$

## 5.5 problem 10.2

Internal problem ID [12008]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10660\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_57\_34\_PM\_89564866/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 10, Two tricks for nonlinear equations. Exercises page 97

Problem number: 10.2.

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "exactWithIntegrationFactor"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

$$e^{-y} \sec(x) - e^{-y} y' = -2 \cos(x)$$

#### 5.5.1 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y)=c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(x,y) dx + N(x,y) dy = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$(-e^{-y}) dy = (-e^{-y} \sec(x) - 2\cos(x)) dx$$

$$(e^{-y} \sec(x) + 2\cos(x)) dx + (-e^{-y}) dy = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(x,y) = e^{-y} \sec(x) + 2\cos(x)$$
  
 $N(x,y) = -e^{-y}$ 

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} (e^{-y} \sec(x) + 2\cos(x))$$
$$= -e^{-y} \sec(x)$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( -e^{-y} \right)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \neq \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$ , then the ODE is not exact. Since the ODE is not exact, we will try to find an integrating factor to make it exact. Let

$$A = \frac{1}{N} \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} \right)$$
$$= -e^{y} \left( \left( -e^{-y} \sec(x) \right) - (0) \right)$$
$$= \sec(x)$$

Since A does not depend on y, then it can be used to find an integrating factor. The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int A \, \mathrm{d}x}$$
$$= e^{\int \sec(x) \, \mathrm{d}x}$$

The result of integrating gives

$$\mu = e^{\ln(\sec(x) + \tan(x))}$$
$$= \sec(x) + \tan(x)$$

M and N are multiplied by this integrating factor, giving new M and new N which are called  $\overline{M}$  and  $\overline{N}$  for now so not to confuse them with the original M and N.

$$\overline{M} = \mu M$$

$$= \sec(x) + \tan(x) \left( e^{-y} \sec(x) + 2\cos(x) \right)$$

$$= \frac{-2\cos(x)^2 - e^{-y}}{-1 + \sin(x)}$$

And

$$\overline{N} = \mu N$$

$$= \sec(x) + \tan(x) (-e^{-y})$$

$$= -e^{-y} (\sec(x) + \tan(x))$$

Now a modified ODE is ontained from the original ODE, which is exact and can be solved. The modified ODE is

$$\overline{M} + \overline{N} \frac{\mathrm{d}y}{\mathrm{d}x} = 0$$

$$\left(\frac{-2\cos(x)^2 - \mathrm{e}^{-y}}{-1 + \sin(x)}\right) + \left(-\mathrm{e}^{-y}(\sec(x) + \tan(x))\right) \frac{\mathrm{d}y}{\mathrm{d}x} = 0$$

The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(x,y)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \overline{M} \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = \overline{N} \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. x gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} \, \mathrm{d}x = \int \overline{M} \, \mathrm{d}x$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} \, \mathrm{d}x = \int \frac{-2\cos(x)^2 - \mathrm{e}^{-y}}{-1 + \sin(x)} \, \mathrm{d}x$$

$$\phi = \frac{-4\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^3 + 4\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^2 + (2x + 2\,\mathrm{e}^{-y})\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - 2\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)x}{-\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) + \cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)} + f(\mathfrak{F})$$

Where f(y) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both x and y. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t y gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = -\frac{2 e^{-y} \cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)}{-\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) + \cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)} + f'(y) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = -e^{-y}(\sec(x) + \tan(x))$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$-e^{-y}(\sec(x) + \tan(x)) = \frac{2\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)e^{-y}}{\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - \cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)} + f'(y)$$
 (5)

Solving equation (5) for f'(y) gives

$$f'(y) = -\frac{e^{-y}\left(\sec\left(x\right)\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - \sec\left(x\right)\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) + \tan\left(x\right)\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - \tan\left(x\right)\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) + 2\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)\right)}{\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - \cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)}$$

$$= e^{-y}$$

Integrating the above w.r.t y results in

$$\int f'(y) dy = \int (e^{-y}) dy$$
$$f(y) = -e^{-y} + c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting result found above for f(y) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = \frac{-4\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^3 + 4\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^2 + (2x + 2e^{-y})\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - 2\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)x}{-\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) + \cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)} - e^{-y} + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = \frac{-4\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^3 + 4\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^2 + (2x + 2e^{-y})\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - 2\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)x}{-\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) + \cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)} - e^{-y}$$

The solution becomes

$$y = -\ln\left(-\frac{4\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^2 - 4\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^3 + c_1\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - 2\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)x - c_1\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) + 2x\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)}{\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) + \cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)}\right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -\ln\left(-\frac{4\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^{2} - 4\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^{3} + c_{1}\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - 2\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)x - c_{1}\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) + 2x\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)}{\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) + \cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)}\right)$$

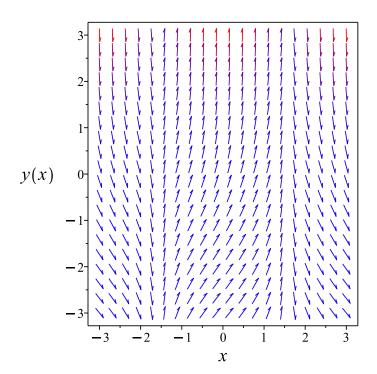


Figure 57: Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$y = -\ln\left(-\frac{4\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^2 - 4\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^3 + c_1\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) - 2\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)x - c_1\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) + 2x\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)}{\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) + \cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)}\right)$$

Verified OK.

Maple trace

```
`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
trying Bernoulli
trying separable
trying inverse linear
trying homogeneous types:
trying Chini
differential order: 1; looking for linear symmetries
trying exact
<- exact successful`</pre>
```

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.062 (sec). Leaf size: 45

dsolve(exp(-y(x))\*sec(x)+2\*cos(x)-exp(-y(x))\*diff(y(x),x)=0,y(x), singsol=all)

$$y(x) = \ln \left( -\frac{\left(\sin\left(\frac{x}{2}\right) + \cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)\right)^2}{\left(-4\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^2 + c_1 + 2x\right)\left(2\cos\left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^2 - 1\right)} \right)$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 2.559 (sec). Leaf size: 33

$$y(x) o \log \left( rac{e^{2 \operatorname{arctanh}( an(rac{x}{2}))}}{2(-x + \cos(x) - 2c_1)} 
ight)$$

## 5.6 problem 10.3 (i)

5.6.1	Solving as separable ode	316
5.6.2	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	317
5.6.3	Solving as exact ode	320
5.6.4	Maple step by step solution	323

Internal problem ID [12009]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10661\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_57\_49\_PM\_60897075/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 10, Two tricks for nonlinear equations. Exercises page 97

Problem number: 10.3 (i).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "exact", "separable", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_separable]

$$2yy' = -V'(x)$$

#### 5.6.1 Solving as separable ode

In canonical form the ODE is

$$y' = F(x, y)$$

$$= f(x)g(y)$$

$$= -\frac{D(V)(x)}{2y}$$

Where  $f(x) = -\frac{D(V)(x)}{2}$  and  $g(y) = \frac{1}{y}$ . Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{\frac{1}{y}} dy = -\frac{D(V)(x)}{2} dx$$

$$\int \frac{1}{\frac{1}{y}} dy = \int -\frac{D(V)(x)}{2} dx$$

$$\frac{y^2}{2} = -\frac{V(x)}{2} + c_1$$

Which results in

$$y = \sqrt{-V(x) + 2c_1}$$
$$y = -\sqrt{-V(x) + 2c_1}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \sqrt{-V(x) + 2c_1}$$
 (1)  
 $y = -\sqrt{-V(x) + 2c_1}$  (2)

Verification of solutions

$$y = \sqrt{-V\left(x\right) + 2c_1}$$

Verified OK.

$$y = -\sqrt{-V\left(x\right) + 2c_1}$$

Verified OK.

### 5.6.2 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$y' = -\frac{V'(x)}{2y}$$
$$y' = \omega(x, y)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_x + \omega(\eta_y - \xi_x) - \omega^2 \xi_y - \omega_x \xi - \omega_y \eta = 0$$
 (A)

The type of this ode is known. It is of type **separable**. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi$ ,  $\eta$ 

Table 74: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(rac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = \frac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(x,y) = -\frac{2}{V'(x)}$$

$$\eta(x,y) = 0 \tag{A1}$$

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(x, y) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dx}{\xi} = \frac{dy}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) S(x,y) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the

canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\eta = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = y$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\xi} dx$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{-\frac{2}{V'(x)}} dx$$

Which results in

$$S = -\frac{V(x)}{2}$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_x + \omega(x, y)S_y}{R_x + \omega(x, y)R_y} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_x, R_y, S_x, S_y$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(x, y)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(x,y) = -\frac{V'(x)}{2y}$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_x = 0$$

$$R_y = 1$$

$$S_x = -\frac{V'(x)}{2}$$

$$S_y = 0$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = y \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for x, y in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = R$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = \frac{R^2}{2} + c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to x, y coordinates. This results in

$$-\frac{V(x)}{2} = \frac{y^2}{2} + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$-\frac{V(x)}{2} = \frac{y^2}{2} + c_1$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$-\frac{V(x)}{2} = \frac{y^2}{2} + c_1 \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$-\frac{V(x)}{2} = \frac{y^2}{2} + c_1$$

Verified OK.

#### 5.6.3 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y) = c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(x,y) dx + N(x,y) dy = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$(-2y) dy = (V'(x)) dx$$
$$(-V'(x)) dx + (-2y) dy = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(x,y) = -V'(x)$$
$$N(x,y) = -2y$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial u} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(-V'(x))$$
$$= 0$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}(-2y)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$ , then the ODE is exact The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(x,y)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. x gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int M dx$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int -V'(x) dx$$

$$\phi = -V(x) + f(y)$$
(3)

Where f(y) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both x and y. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t y gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = 0 + f'(y) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = -2y$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$-2y = 0 + f'(y) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(y) gives

$$f'(y) = -2y$$

Integrating the above w.r.t y gives

$$\int f'(y) dy = \int (-2y) dy$$
$$f(y) = -y^2 + c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting result found above for f(y) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = -V(x) - y^2 + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = -V(x) - y^2$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$-V(x) - y^2 = c_1 \tag{1}$$

<u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$-V(x) - y^2 = c_1$$

Verified OK.

#### 5.6.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$2yy' = -V'(x)$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 y'
- Integrate both sides with respect to x  $\int 2yy'dx = \int -V'(x) dx + c_1$
- Evaluate integral

$$y^2 = -V(x) + c_1$$

• Solve for y

$$\left\{ y = \sqrt{-V(x) + c_1}, y = -\sqrt{-V(x) + c_1} \right\}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
trying Bernoulli
<- Bernoulli successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 25

 $\label{eq:diff} $$ $dsolve(diff(V(x),x)+2*y(x)*diff(y(x),x)=0,y(x), singsol=all)$ $$$ 

$$y(x) = \sqrt{-V(x) + c_1}$$
$$y(x) = -\sqrt{-V(x) + c_1}$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.126 (sec). Leaf size: 37

DSolve[V'[x]+2\*y[x]\*y'[x]==0,y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(x) \to -\sqrt{-V(x) + 2c_1}$$
$$y(x) \to \sqrt{-V(x) + 2c_1}$$

## 5.7 problem 10.3 (ii)

5.7.1	Solving as separable ode	325
5.7.2	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode	326
5.7.3	Solving as exact ode	329
5.7.4	Maple step by step solution	332

Internal problem ID [12010]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10662\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_57\_49\_PM\_66304589/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 10, Two tricks for nonlinear equations. Exercises page 97

Problem number: 10.3 (ii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "exact", "separable", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_lookup"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_separable]

$$\left| \left( \frac{1}{y} - a \right) y' = -\frac{2}{x} + b \right|$$

### 5.7.1 Solving as separable ode

In canonical form the ODE is

$$y' = F(x,y)$$

$$= f(x)g(y)$$

$$= -\frac{y(bx-2)}{(ay-1)x}$$

Where  $f(x) = -\frac{bx-2}{x}$  and  $g(y) = \frac{y}{ay-1}$ . Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{\frac{y}{ay-1}} \, dy = -\frac{bx-2}{x} \, dx$$

$$\int \frac{1}{\frac{y}{ay-1}} dy = \int -\frac{bx-2}{x} dx$$
$$ay - \ln(y) = -bx + 2\ln(x) + c_1$$

Which results in

$$y = -\frac{\text{LambertW}\left(-\frac{a e^{bx - c_1}}{x^2}\right)}{a}$$

Since  $c_1$  is constant, then exponential powers of this constant are constants also, and these can be simplified to just  $c_1$  in the above solution. Which simplifies to

$$y = -\frac{\text{LambertW}\left(-\frac{a e^{bx-c_1}}{x^2}\right)}{a}$$

gives

$$y = -rac{ ext{LambertW}\left(-rac{a\,\mathrm{e}^{bx}}{c_1x^2}
ight)}{a}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -\frac{\text{LambertW}\left(-\frac{a e^{bx}}{c_1 x^2}\right)}{a} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$y = -\frac{\text{LambertW}\left(-\frac{a e^{bx}}{c_1 x^2}\right)}{a}$$

Verified OK.

#### 5.7.2 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry lookup ode

Writing the ode as

$$y' = -\frac{y(bx - 2)}{(ay - 1)x}$$
$$y' = \omega(x, y)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_x + \omega(\eta_y - \xi_x) - \omega^2 \xi_y - \omega_x \xi - \omega_y \eta = 0 \tag{A}$$

The type of this ode is known. It is of type **separable**. Therefore we do not need to solve the PDE (A), and can just use the lookup table shown below to find  $\xi$ ,  $\eta$ 

Table 77: Lie symmetry infinitesimal lookup table for known first order ODE's

ODE class	Form	ξ	η
linear ode	y' = f(x)y(x) + g(x)	0	$e^{\int f dx}$
separable ode	y' = f(x) g(y)	$\frac{1}{f}$	0
quadrature ode	y' = f(x)	0	1
quadrature ode	y'=g(y)	1	0
homogeneous ODEs of Class A	$y' = f(rac{y}{x})$	x	y
homogeneous ODEs of Class C	$y' = (a + bx + cy)^{\frac{n}{m}}$	1	$-\frac{b}{c}$
homogeneous class D	$y' = \frac{y}{x} + g(x) F(\frac{y}{x})$	$x^2$	xy
First order special form ID 1	$y' = g(x) e^{h(x)+by} + f(x)$	$\frac{e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$	$\frac{f(x)e^{-\int bf(x)dx - h(x)}}{g(x)}$
polynomial type ode	$y' = \frac{a_1 x + b_1 y + c_1}{a_2 x + b_2 y + c_2}$	$\frac{a_1b_2x - a_2b_1x - b_1c_2 + b_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$	$\frac{a_1b_2y - a_2b_1y - a_1c_2 - a_2c_1}{a_1b_2 - a_2b_1}$
Bernoulli ode	$y' = f(x) y + g(x) y^n$	0	$e^{-\int (n-1)f(x)dx}y^n$
Reduced Riccati	$y' = f_1(x) y + f_2(x) y^2$	0	$e^{-\int f_1 dx}$

The above table shows that

$$\xi(x,y) = -\frac{x}{bx - 2}$$
  

$$\eta(x,y) = 0$$
(A1)

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(x, y) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dx}{\xi} = \frac{dy}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) S(x,y) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\eta = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = y$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\xi} dx$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{-\frac{x}{hx-2}} dx$$

Which results in

$$S = -bx + 2\ln(x)$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_x + \omega(x, y)S_y}{R_x + \omega(x, y)R_y} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_x, R_y, S_x, S_y$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(x, y)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(x,y) = -\frac{y(bx-2)}{(ay-1)x}$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_x = 0$$

$$R_y = 1$$

$$S_x = \frac{-bx + 2}{x}$$

$$S_y = 0$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{ay - 1}{y} \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for x, y in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{Ra - 1}{R}$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = Ra - \ln(R) + c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to x, y coordinates. This results in

$$-bx + 2\ln(x) = ay - \ln(y) + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$-bx + 2\ln(x) = ay - \ln(y) + c_1$$

Which gives

$$y = -\frac{\text{LambertW}\left(-\frac{a e^{bx+c_1}}{x^2}\right)}{a}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -\frac{\text{LambertW}\left(-\frac{a e^{bx+c_1}}{x^2}\right)}{a} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$y = -\frac{\text{LambertW}\left(-\frac{a e^{bx+c_1}}{x^2}\right)}{a}$$

Verified OK.

#### 5.7.3 Solving as exact ode

Entering Exact first order ODE solver. (Form one type)

To solve an ode of the form

$$M(x,y) + N(x,y)\frac{dy}{dx} = 0$$
 (A)

We assume there exists a function  $\phi(x,y) = c$  where c is constant, that satisfies the ode. Taking derivative of  $\phi$  w.r.t. x gives

$$\frac{d}{dx}\phi(x,y) = 0$$

Hence

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} = 0 \tag{B}$$

Comparing (A,B) shows that

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M$$
$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N$$

But since  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  then for the above to be valid, we require that

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial u} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

If the above condition is satisfied, then the original ode is called exact. We still need to determine  $\phi(x,y)$  but at least we know now that we can do that since the condition  $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial x}$  is satisfied. If this condition is not satisfied then this method will not work and we have to now look for an integrating factor to force this condition, which might or might not exist. The first step is to write the ODE in standard form to check for exactness, which is

$$M(x,y) dx + N(x,y) dy = 0$$
(1A)

Therefore

$$\left(-\frac{ay-1}{y}\right)dy = \left(\frac{bx-2}{x}\right)dx$$

$$\left(-\frac{bx-2}{x}\right)dx + \left(-\frac{ay-1}{y}\right)dy = 0$$
(2A)

Comparing (1A) and (2A) shows that

$$M(x,y) = -\frac{bx - 2}{x}$$
$$N(x,y) = -\frac{ay - 1}{y}$$

The next step is to determine if the ODE is exact or not. The ODE is exact when the following condition is satisfied

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

Using result found above gives

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left( -\frac{bx - 2}{x} \right)$$
$$= 0$$

And

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( -\frac{ay - 1}{y} \right)$$
$$= 0$$

Since  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$ , then the ODE is exact The following equations are now set up to solve for the function  $\phi(x,y)$ 

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = M \tag{1}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = N \tag{2}$$

Integrating (1) w.r.t. x gives

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int M dx$$

$$\int \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx = \int -\frac{bx - 2}{x} dx$$

$$\phi = -bx + 2\ln(x) + f(y)$$
(3)

Where f(y) is used for the constant of integration since  $\phi$  is a function of both x and y. Taking derivative of equation (3) w.r.t y gives

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = 0 + f'(y) \tag{4}$$

But equation (2) says that  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = -\frac{ay-1}{y}$ . Therefore equation (4) becomes

$$-\frac{ay-1}{y} = 0 + f'(y) \tag{5}$$

Solving equation (5) for f'(y) gives

$$f'(y) = -\frac{ay - 1}{y}$$

Integrating the above w.r.t y gives

$$\int f'(y) dy = \int \left(\frac{-ay+1}{y}\right) dy$$
$$f(y) = -ay + \ln(y) + c_1$$

Where  $c_1$  is constant of integration. Substituting result found above for f(y) into equation (3) gives  $\phi$ 

$$\phi = -bx + 2\ln(x) - ay + \ln(y) + c_1$$

But since  $\phi$  itself is a constant function, then let  $\phi = c_2$  where  $c_2$  is new constant and combining  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  constants into new constant  $c_1$  gives the solution as

$$c_1 = -bx + 2\ln(x) - ay + \ln(y)$$

The solution becomes

$$y = -\frac{\text{LambertW}\left(-\frac{a e^{bx+c_1}}{x^2}\right)}{a}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -\frac{\text{LambertW}\left(-\frac{a e^{bx+c_1}}{x^2}\right)}{a} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$y = -\frac{\text{LambertW}\left(-\frac{a e^{bx+c_1}}{x^2}\right)}{a}$$

Verified OK.

#### 5.7.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left(\frac{1}{y} - a\right)y' = -\frac{2}{x} + b$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1 y'
- Integrate both sides with respect to x

$$\int \left(\frac{1}{y} - a\right) y' dx = \int \left(-\frac{2}{x} + b\right) dx + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$-ay + \ln(y) = bx - 2\ln(x) + c_1$$

• Solve for y

$$y=rac{\mathrm{e}^{-LambertW\left(-rac{a\,\mathrm{e}^{bx+c_1}}{x^2}
ight)+bx+c_1}}{x^2}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

trying Bernoulli

trying separable

<- separable successful`</pre>

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 21

dsolve((1/y(x)-a)\*diff(y(x),x)+2/x-b=0,y(x), singsol=all)

$$y(x) = -\frac{\text{LambertW}\left(-\frac{a e^{bx}c_1}{x^2}\right)}{a}$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 6.296 (sec). Leaf size: 32

DSolve [(1/y[x]-a)\*y'[x]+2/x-b==0,y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(x) 
ightarrow -rac{W\left(-rac{ae^{bx-c_1}}{x^2}
ight)}{a} \ y(x) 
ightarrow 0$$

## 5.8 problem 10.4 (i)

5.8.1	Solving as homogeneousTypeD2 ode	334
5.8.2	Solving as first order ode lie symmetry calculated ode	336
5.8.3	Solving as riccati ode	341

Internal problem ID [12011]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10663\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_57\_50\_PM\_54190541/index.tex]

 $\mathbf{Book} :$  AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 10, Two tricks for nonlinear equations. Exercises page 97

Problem number: 10.4 (i).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "riccati", "homogeneousTypeD2", "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_calculated"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_homogeneous, `class A`], \_rational, \_Riccati]

$$yx + y^2 - x^2y' = -x^2$$

#### 5.8.1 Solving as homogeneousTypeD2 ode

Using the change of variables y = u(x)x on the above ode results in new ode in u(x)

$$u(x) x^{2} + u(x)^{2} x^{2} - x^{2} (u'(x) x + u(x)) = -x^{2}$$

In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(x, u)$$

$$= f(x)g(u)$$

$$= \frac{u^2 + 1}{x}$$

Where  $f(x) = \frac{1}{x}$  and  $g(u) = u^2 + 1$ . Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u^2 + 1} du = \frac{1}{x} dx$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u^2 + 1} du = \int \frac{1}{x} dx$$

$$\arctan(u) = \ln(x) + c_2$$

The solution is

$$\arctan\left(u(x)\right) - \ln\left(x\right) - c_2 = 0$$

Replacing u(x) in the above solution by  $\frac{y}{x}$  results in the solution for y in implicit form

$$\arctan\left(\frac{y}{x}\right) - \ln(x) - c_2 = 0$$
$$\arctan\left(\frac{y}{x}\right) - \ln(x) - c_2 = 0$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$\arctan\left(\frac{y}{x}\right) - \ln\left(x\right) - c_2 = 0\tag{1}$$

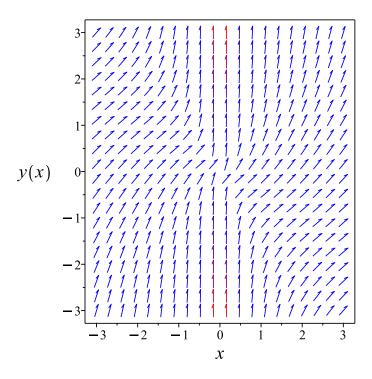


Figure 58: Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$\arctan\left(\frac{y}{x}\right) - \ln\left(x\right) - c_2 = 0$$

Verified OK.

#### 5.8.2 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry calculated ode

Writing the ode as

$$y' = \frac{x^2 + xy + y^2}{x^2}$$
$$y' = \omega(x, y)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_x + \omega(\eta_y - \xi_x) - \omega^2 \xi_y - \omega_x \xi - \omega_y \eta = 0 \tag{A}$$

The type of this ode is not in the lookup table. To determine  $\xi, \eta$  then (A) is solved using ansatz. Making bivariate polynomials of degree 1 to use as anstaz gives

$$\xi = xa_2 + ya_3 + a_1 \tag{1E}$$

$$\eta = xb_2 + yb_3 + b_1 \tag{2E}$$

Where the unknown coefficients are

$${a_1, a_2, a_3, b_1, b_2, b_3}$$

Substituting equations (1E,2E) and  $\omega$  into (A) gives

$$b_{2} + \frac{(x^{2} + xy + y^{2})(b_{3} - a_{2})}{x^{2}} - \frac{(x^{2} + xy + y^{2})^{2} a_{3}}{x^{4}}$$

$$- \left(\frac{2x + y}{x^{2}} - \frac{2(x^{2} + xy + y^{2})}{x^{3}}\right)(xa_{2} + ya_{3} + a_{1})$$

$$- \frac{(x + 2y)(xb_{2} + yb_{3} + b_{1})}{x^{2}} = 0$$
(5E)

Putting the above in normal form gives

$$-\frac{x^4a_2+x^4a_3-x^4b_3+2x^3ya_3+2x^3yb_2-x^2y^2a_2+2x^2y^2a_3+x^2y^2b_3+y^4a_3+x^3b_1-x^2ya_1+2x^2yb_1-x^2ya_2+2x^2y^2a_3+x^2y^2b_3+x^2y^2b_3+x^2y^2a_3+x^2y^2b_3+x^2y^2a_3+x$$

Setting the numerator to zero gives

$$-x^{4}a_{2} - x^{4}a_{3} + x^{4}b_{3} - 2x^{3}ya_{3} - 2x^{3}yb_{2} + x^{2}y^{2}a_{2} - 2x^{2}y^{2}a_{3} - x^{2}y^{2}b_{3} - y^{4}a_{3} - x^{3}b_{1} + x^{2}ya_{1} - 2x^{2}yb_{1} + 2xy^{2}a_{1} = 0$$
(6E)

Looking at the above PDE shows the following are all the terms with  $\{x,y\}$  in them.

$$\{x,y\}$$

The following substitution is now made to be able to collect on all terms with  $\{x,y\}$  in them

$$\{x=v_1,y=v_2\}$$

The above PDE (6E) now becomes

$$-a_2v_1^4 + a_2v_1^2v_2^2 - a_3v_1^4 - 2a_3v_1^3v_2 - 2a_3v_1^2v_2^2 - a_3v_2^4 - 2b_2v_1^3v_2$$

$$+ b_3v_1^4 - b_3v_1^2v_2^2 + a_1v_1^2v_2 + 2a_1v_1v_2^2 - b_1v_1^3 - 2b_1v_1^2v_2 = 0$$
(7E)

Collecting the above on the terms  $v_i$  introduced, and these are

$$\{v_1,v_2\}$$

Equation (7E) now becomes

$$(-a_2 - a_3 + b_3) v_1^4 + (-2a_3 - 2b_2) v_1^3 v_2 - b_1 v_1^3 + (a_2 - 2a_3 - b_3) v_1^2 v_2^2 + (a_1 - 2b_1) v_1^2 v_2 + 2a_1 v_1 v_2^2 - a_3 v_2^4 = 0$$
(8E)

Setting each coefficients in (8E) to zero gives the following equations to solve

$$2a_{1} = 0$$

$$-a_{3} = 0$$

$$-b_{1} = 0$$

$$a_{1} - 2b_{1} = 0$$

$$-2a_{3} - 2b_{2} = 0$$

$$-a_{2} - a_{3} + b_{3} = 0$$

$$a_{2} - 2a_{3} - b_{3} = 0$$

Solving the above equations for the unknowns gives

$$a_1 = 0$$
 $a_2 = b_3$ 
 $a_3 = 0$ 
 $b_1 = 0$ 
 $b_2 = 0$ 
 $b_3 = b_3$ 

Substituting the above solution in the anstaz (1E,2E) (using 1 as arbitrary value for any unknown in the RHS) gives

$$\xi = x$$
$$\eta = y$$

Shifting is now applied to make  $\xi = 0$  in order to simplify the rest of the computation

$$\begin{split} \eta &= \eta - \omega(x, y) \, \xi \\ &= y - \left( \frac{x^2 + xy + y^2}{x^2} \right) (x) \\ &= \frac{-x^2 - y^2}{x} \\ \xi &= 0 \end{split}$$

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(x, y) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dx}{\xi} = \frac{dy}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) S(x,y) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = x$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{\frac{-x^2 - y^2}{x}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = -\arctan\left(\frac{y}{x}\right)$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_x + \omega(x, y)S_y}{R_x + \omega(x, y)R_y} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_x, R_y, S_x, S_y$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(x, y)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(x,y) = \frac{x^2 + xy + y^2}{x^2}$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_x = 1$$

$$R_y = 0$$

$$S_x = \frac{y}{x^2 + y^2}$$

$$S_y = -\frac{x}{x^2 + y^2}$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = -\frac{1}{x} \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for x, y in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = -\frac{1}{R}$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = -\ln(R) + c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to x, y coordinates. This results in

$$-\arctan\left(\frac{y}{x}\right) = -\ln\left(x\right) + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$-\arctan\left(\frac{y}{x}\right) = -\ln\left(x\right) + c_1$$

Which gives

$$y = -\tan\left(-\ln\left(x\right) + c_1\right)x$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $x, y$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R, S)$
$\frac{dy}{dx} = \frac{x^2 + xy + y^2}{x^2}$	$R = x$ $S = -\arctan\left(\frac{y}{x}\right)$	$\frac{dS}{dR} = -\frac{1}{R}$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -\tan\left(-\ln\left(x\right) + c_1\right)x\tag{1}$$

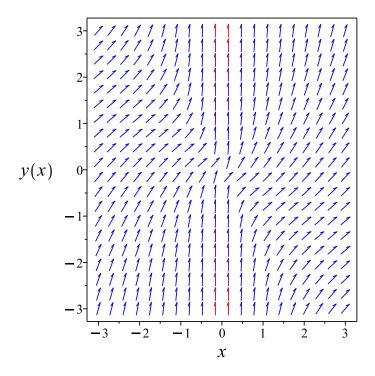


Figure 59: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$y = -\tan\left(-\ln\left(x\right) + c_1\right)x$$

Verified OK.

## 5.8.3 Solving as riccati ode

In canonical form the ODE is

$$y' = F(x, y)$$
$$= \frac{x^2 + xy + y^2}{x^2}$$

This is a Riccati ODE. Comparing the ODE to solve

$$y' = 1 + \frac{y}{x} + \frac{y^2}{x^2}$$

With Riccati ODE standard form

$$y' = f_0(x) + f_1(x)y + f_2(x)y^2$$

Shows that  $f_0(x) = 1$ ,  $f_1(x) = \frac{1}{x}$  and  $f_2(x) = \frac{1}{x^2}$ . Let

$$y = \frac{-u'}{f_2 u}$$

$$= \frac{-u'}{\frac{u}{x^2}}$$
(1)

Using the above substitution in the given ODE results (after some simplification) in a second order ODE to solve for u(x) which is

$$f_2 u''(x) - (f_2' + f_1 f_2) u'(x) + f_2^2 f_0 u(x) = 0$$
(2)

But

$$f_2' = -\frac{2}{x^3}$$

$$f_1 f_2 = \frac{1}{x^3}$$

$$f_2^2 f_0 = \frac{1}{x^4}$$

Substituting the above terms back in equation (2) gives

$$\frac{u''(x)}{x^2} + \frac{u'(x)}{x^3} + \frac{u(x)}{x^4} = 0$$

Solving the above ODE (this ode solved using Maple, not this program), gives

$$u(x) = \sin(\ln(x)) c_1 + c_2 \cos(\ln(x))$$

The above shows that

$$u'(x) = \frac{\cos(\ln(x))c_1 - c_2\sin(\ln(x))}{x}$$

Using the above in (1) gives the solution

$$y = -\frac{x(\cos(\ln(x)) c_1 - c_2 \sin(\ln(x)))}{\sin(\ln(x)) c_1 + c_2 \cos(\ln(x))}$$

Dividing both numerator and denominator by  $c_1$  gives, after renaming the constant  $\frac{c_2}{c_1} = c_3$  the following solution

$$y = \frac{\left(-\cos\left(\ln\left(x\right)\right)c_3 + \sin\left(\ln\left(x\right)\right)\right)x}{\sin\left(\ln\left(x\right)\right)c_3 + \cos\left(\ln\left(x\right)\right)}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{(-\cos(\ln(x))c_3 + \sin(\ln(x)))x}{\sin(\ln(x))c_3 + \cos(\ln(x))}$$

$$3 = \frac{(-\cos(\ln(x))c_3 + \cos(\ln(x)))}{(-\cos(\ln(x)))}$$

$$2 = \frac{(-\cos(\ln(x))c_3 + \sin(\ln(x)))x}{(-\cos(\ln(x)))}$$

$$2 = \frac{(-\cos(\ln(x))c_3 + \sin(\ln(x)))x}{(-\cos(\ln(x)))}$$

$$3 = \frac{(-\cos(\ln(x))c_3 + \sin(\ln(x)))x}{(-\cos(\ln(x)))}$$

$$2 = \frac{(-\cos(\ln(x))c_3 + \sin(\ln(x)))x}{(-\cos(\ln(x)))}$$

$$3 = \frac{(-\cos(\ln(x))c_3 + \sin(\ln(x)))x}{(-\cos(\ln(x)))}$$

$$2 = \frac{(-\cos(\ln(x))c_3 + \sin(\ln(x)))x}{(-\cos(\ln(x)))}$$

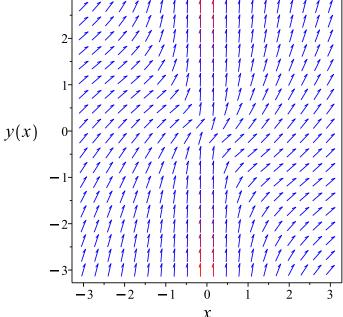


Figure 60: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{\left(-\cos\left(\ln\left(x\right)\right)c_3 + \sin\left(\ln\left(x\right)\right)\right)x}{\sin\left(\ln\left(x\right)\right)c_3 + \cos\left(\ln\left(x\right)\right)}$$

Verified OK.

## Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
trying Bernoulli
trying separable
trying inverse linear
trying homogeneous types:
trying homogeneous D
<- homogeneous successful`</pre>

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 11

 $dsolve(x*y(x)+y(x)^2+x^2-x^2*diff(y(x),x)=0,y(x), singsol=all)$ 

$$y(x) = \tan\left(\ln\left(x\right) + c_1\right)x$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.314 (sec). Leaf size: 13

DSolve[x\*y[x]+y[x]^2+x^2-x^2\*y'[x]==0,y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(x) \to x \tan(\log(x) + c_1)$$

## 5.9 problem 10.4 (ii)

5.9.1 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry calculated ode . . . . . . 345

Internal problem ID [12012]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10664\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_57\_51\_PM\_92539192/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 10, Two tricks for nonlinear equations. Exercises page 97

Problem number: 10.4 (ii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "first\_order\_ode\_lie\_symmetry\_calculated"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_homogeneous, `class A`], \_dAlembert]

$$x' - \frac{x^2 + t\sqrt{x^2 + t^2}}{xt} = 0$$

#### 5.9.1 Solving as first order ode lie symmetry calculated ode

Writing the ode as

$$x' = \frac{x^2 + t\sqrt{t^2 + x^2}}{xt}$$
$$x' = \omega(t, x)$$

The condition of Lie symmetry is the linearized PDE given by

$$\eta_t + \omega(\eta_x - \xi_t) - \omega^2 \xi_x - \omega_t \xi - \omega_x \eta = 0$$
 (A)

The type of this ode is not in the lookup table. To determine  $\xi, \eta$  then (A) is solved using ansatz. Making bivariate polynomials of degree 1 to use as anstaz gives

$$\xi = ta_2 + xa_3 + a_1 \tag{1E}$$

$$\eta = tb_2 + xb_3 + b_1 \tag{2E}$$

Where the unknown coefficients are

$${a_1, a_2, a_3, b_1, b_2, b_3}$$

Substituting equations (1E,2E) and  $\omega$  into (A) gives

$$b_{2} + \frac{\left(x^{2} + t\sqrt{t^{2} + x^{2}}\right)\left(b_{3} - a_{2}\right)}{xt} - \frac{\left(x^{2} + t\sqrt{t^{2} + x^{2}}\right)^{2} a_{3}}{x^{2}t^{2}}$$

$$- \left(\frac{\sqrt{t^{2} + x^{2}} + \frac{t^{2}}{\sqrt{t^{2} + x^{2}}}}{xt} - \frac{x^{2} + t\sqrt{t^{2} + x^{2}}}{xt^{2}}\right)\left(ta_{2} + xa_{3} + a_{1}\right)$$

$$- \left(\frac{2x + \frac{tx}{\sqrt{t^{2} + x^{2}}}}{xt} - \frac{x^{2} + t\sqrt{t^{2} + x^{2}}}{x^{2}t}\right)\left(tb_{2} + xb_{3} + b_{1}\right) = 0$$
(5E)

Putting the above in normal form gives

$$-\frac{(t^2+x^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}t^2a_3-t^5b_2+2t^4xa_2-2t^4xb_3+3t^3x^2a_3+t^2x^3a_2-t^2x^3b_3+2t^2x^4a_3+\sqrt{t^2+x^2}t^2x^2b_1-\sqrt{t^2+x^2}t^2x^2t^2}{\sqrt{t^2+x^2}x^2t^2}$$

Setting the numerator to zero gives

$$-(t^{2}+x^{2})^{\frac{3}{2}}t^{2}a_{3}+t^{5}b_{2}-2t^{4}xa_{2}+2t^{4}xb_{3}-3t^{3}x^{2}a_{3}-t^{2}x^{3}a_{2}+t^{2}x^{3}b_{3}$$

$$-2tx^{4}a_{3}-\sqrt{t^{2}+x^{2}}tx^{2}b_{1}+\sqrt{t^{2}+x^{2}}x^{3}a_{1}+t^{4}b_{1}-t^{3}xa_{1}=0$$
(6E)

Simplifying the above gives

$$-(t^{2}+x^{2})^{\frac{3}{2}}t^{2}a_{3} + (t^{2}+x^{2})t^{3}b_{2} - (t^{2}+x^{2})t^{2}xa_{2} + 2(t^{2}+x^{2})t^{2}xb_{3}$$

$$-2(t^{2}+x^{2})tx^{2}a_{3} - t^{4}xa_{2} - t^{3}x^{2}a_{3} - t^{3}x^{2}b_{2} - t^{2}x^{3}b_{3} + (t^{2}+x^{2})t^{2}b_{1}$$

$$-\sqrt{t^{2}+x^{2}}tx^{2}b_{1} + \sqrt{t^{2}+x^{2}}x^{3}a_{1} - t^{3}xa_{1} - t^{2}x^{2}b_{1} = 0$$

$$(6E)$$

Since the PDE has radicals, simplifying gives

$$t^5b_2 - 2t^4xa_2 + 2t^4xb_3 - t^4\sqrt{t^2 + x^2}\,a_3 - 3t^3x^2a_3 - t^2x^3a_2 + t^2x^3b_3 \\ - t^2x^2\sqrt{t^2 + x^2}\,a_3 - 2t\,x^4a_3 + t^4b_1 - t^3xa_1 - \sqrt{t^2 + x^2}\,t\,x^2b_1 + \sqrt{t^2 + x^2}\,x^3a_1 = 0$$

Looking at the above PDE shows the following are all the terms with  $\{t, x\}$  in them.

$$\left\{t, x, \sqrt{t^2 + x^2}\right\}$$

The following substitution is now made to be able to collect on all terms with  $\{t, x\}$  in them

$$\left\{ t = v_1, x = v_2, \sqrt{t^2 + x^2} = v_3 \right\}$$

The above PDE (6E) now becomes

$$-2v_1^4v_2a_2 - v_1^2v_2^3a_2 - v_1^4v_3a_3 - 3v_1^3v_2^2a_3 - v_1^2v_2^2v_3a_3 - 2v_1v_2^4a_3 + v_1^5b_2$$

$$+2v_1^4v_2b_3 + v_1^2v_2^3b_3 - v_1^3v_2a_1 + v_3v_2^3a_1 + v_1^4b_1 - v_3v_1v_2^2b_1 = 0$$
(7E)

Collecting the above on the terms  $v_i$  introduced, and these are

$$\{v_1, v_2, v_3\}$$

Equation (7E) now becomes

$$v_1^5 b_2 + (-2a_2 + 2b_3) v_1^4 v_2 - v_1^4 v_3 a_3 + v_1^4 b_1 - 3v_1^3 v_2^2 a_3 - v_1^3 v_2 a_1$$

$$+ (b_3 - a_2) v_1^2 v_2^3 - v_1^2 v_2^2 v_3 a_3 - 2v_1 v_2^4 a_3 - v_3 v_1 v_2^2 b_1 + v_3 v_2^3 a_1 = 0$$
(8E)

Setting each coefficients in (8E) to zero gives the following equations to solve

$$a_{1} = 0$$

$$b_{1} = 0$$

$$b_{2} = 0$$

$$-a_{1} = 0$$

$$-3a_{3} = 0$$

$$-2a_{3} = 0$$

$$-a_{3} = 0$$

$$-b_{1} = 0$$

$$-2a_{2} + 2b_{3} = 0$$

$$b_{3} - a_{2} = 0$$

Solving the above equations for the unknowns gives

$$a_1 = 0$$
 $a_2 = b_3$ 
 $a_3 = 0$ 
 $b_1 = 0$ 
 $b_2 = 0$ 
 $b_3 = b_3$ 

Substituting the above solution in the anstaz (1E,2E) (using 1 as arbitrary value for any unknown in the RHS) gives

$$\xi = t$$
$$\eta = x$$

Shifting is now applied to make  $\xi = 0$  in order to simplify the rest of the computation

$$\eta = \eta - \omega(t, x) \xi$$

$$= x - \left(\frac{x^2 + t\sqrt{t^2 + x^2}}{xt}\right) (t)$$

$$= -\frac{t\sqrt{t^2 + x^2}}{x}$$

$$\xi = 0$$

The next step is to determine the canonical coordinates R, S. The canonical coordinates map  $(t, x) \to (R, S)$  where (R, S) are the canonical coordinates which make the original ode become a quadrature and hence solved by integration.

The characteristic pde which is used to find the canonical coordinates is

$$\frac{dt}{\xi} = \frac{dx}{\eta} = dS \tag{1}$$

The above comes from the requirements that  $\left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\right) S(t, x) = 1$ . Starting with the first pair of ode's in (1) gives an ode to solve for the independent variable R in the canonical coordinates, where S(R). Since  $\xi = 0$  then in this special case

$$R = t$$

S is found from

$$S = \int \frac{1}{\eta} dy$$
$$= \int \frac{1}{-\frac{t\sqrt{t^2 + x^2}}{x}} dy$$

Which results in

$$S = -\frac{\sqrt{t^2 + x^2}}{t}$$

Now that R, S are found, we need to setup the ode in these coordinates. This is done by evaluating

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = \frac{S_t + \omega(t, x)S_x}{R_t + \omega(t, x)R_x} \tag{2}$$

Where in the above  $R_t$ ,  $R_x$ ,  $S_t$ ,  $S_x$  are all partial derivatives and  $\omega(t, x)$  is the right hand side of the original ode given by

$$\omega(t,x) = \frac{x^2 + t\sqrt{t^2 + x^2}}{xt}$$

Evaluating all the partial derivatives gives

$$R_t = 1$$

$$R_x = 0$$

$$S_t = \frac{x^2}{t^2 \sqrt{t^2 + x^2}}$$

$$S_x = -\frac{x}{t \sqrt{t^2 + x^2}}$$

Substituting all the above in (2) and simplifying gives the ode in canonical coordinates.

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = -\frac{1}{t} \tag{2A}$$

We now need to express the RHS as function of R only. This is done by solving for t, x in terms of R, S from the result obtained earlier and simplifying. This gives

$$\frac{dS}{dR} = -\frac{1}{R}$$

The above is a quadrature ode. This is the whole point of Lie symmetry method. It converts an ode, no matter how complicated it is, to one that can be solved by integration when the ode is in the canonical coordiates R, S. Integrating the above gives

$$S(R) = -\ln(R) + c_1 \tag{4}$$

To complete the solution, we just need to transform (4) back to t,x coordinates. This results in

$$-\frac{\sqrt{x^2 + t^2}}{t} = -\ln(t) + c_1$$

Which simplifies to

$$-\frac{\sqrt{x^2+t^2}}{t} = -\ln(t) + c_1$$

The following diagram shows solution curves of the original ode and how they transform in the canonical coordinates space using the mapping shown.

Original ode in $t, x$ coordinates	Canonical coordinates transformation	ODE in canonical coordinates $(R, S)$
$\frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{x^2 + t\sqrt{t^2 + x^2}}{xt}$	$R = t$ $S = -\frac{\sqrt{t^2 + x^2}}{t}$	$\frac{dS}{dR} = -\frac{1}{R}$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$-\frac{\sqrt{x^2+t^2}}{t} = -\ln(t) + c_1 \tag{1}$$

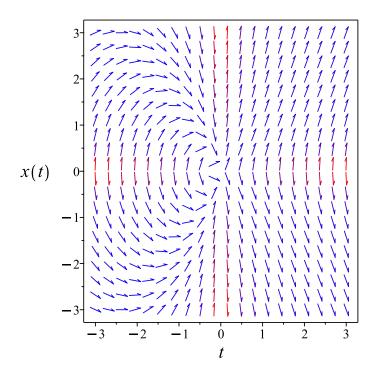


Figure 61: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$-\frac{\sqrt{x^2+t^2}}{t} = -\ln\left(t\right) + c_1$$

Verified OK.

#### Maple trace

```
`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying homogeneous types:
trying homogeneous G
1st order, trying the canonical coordinates of the invariance group
<- 1st order, canonical coordinates successful
<- homogeneous successful`</pre>
```

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 28

 $dsolve(diff(x(t),t)=(x(t)^2+t*sqrt(t^2+x(t)^2))/(t*x(t)),x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$\frac{t\ln\left(t\right)-c_{1}t-\sqrt{t^{2}+x\left(t\right)^{2}}}{t}=0$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.512 (sec). Leaf size: 54

DSolve[x'[t]==(x[t]^2+t\*Sqrt[t^2+x[t]^2])/(t\*x[t]),x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to -t\sqrt{\log^2(t) + 2c_1\log(t) - 1 + c_1^2}$$
  
 $x(t) \to t\sqrt{\log^2(t) + 2c_1\log(t) - 1 + c_1^2}$ 

## 5.10 problem 10.5

5.10.1	Solving as quadrature ode .											353
5.10.2	Maple step by step solution											354

Internal problem ID [12013]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10665\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_57\_53\_PM\_72234192/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 10, Two tricks for nonlinear equations. Exercises page 97

Problem number: 10.5.

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "quadrature"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_quadrature]

$$x' - kx + x^2 = 0$$

#### 5.10.1 Solving as quadrature ode

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int \frac{1}{kx - x^2} dx = \int dt$$
$$-\frac{\ln(-k+x)}{k} + \frac{\ln(x)}{k} = t + c_1$$

The above can be written as

$$\left(-\frac{1}{k}\right)(\ln(-k+x) - \ln(x)) = t + c_1$$

$$\ln(-k+x) - \ln(x) = (-k)(t+c_1)$$

$$= -k(t+c_1)$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$e^{\ln(-k+x)-\ln(x)} = -kc_1e^{-kt}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\frac{-k+x}{x} = c_2 e^{-kt}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = -\frac{k}{-1 + c_2 e^{-kt}} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$x = -\frac{k}{-1 + c_2 e^{-kt}}$$

Verified OK.

### 5.10.2 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x' - kx + x^2 = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 1  $_{r'}$
- Separate variables

$$\frac{x'}{kx - x^2} = 1$$

ullet Integrate both sides with respect to t

$$\int \frac{x'}{kx - x^2} dt = \int 1 dt + c_1$$

• Evaluate integral

$$-\frac{\ln(x-k)}{k} + \frac{\ln(x)}{k} = t + c_1$$

• Solve for x

$$x = \frac{k e^{c_1 k + kt}}{-1 + e^{c_1 k + kt}}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for first order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying 1st order linear
trying Bernoulli
<- Bernoulli successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 18

 $dsolve(diff(x(t),t)=k*x(t)-x(t)^2,x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = \frac{k}{1 + e^{-kt}c_1k}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.963 (sec). Leaf size: 37

DSolve[x'[t]==k\*x[t]-x[t]^2,x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \frac{ke^{k(t+c_1)}}{-1 + e^{k(t+c_1)}}$$
$$x(t) \to 0$$
$$x(t) \to k$$

# 6 Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

6.1	problem	12.1	(i) .	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		•	•	•	•		•	•	•		•		•	•	•	•	•	357
6.2	problem	12.1	(ii)																												367
6.3	$\operatorname{problem}$	12.1	(iii)																												378
6.4	$\operatorname{problem}$	12.1	(iv)																												388
6.5	problem	12.1	(v)																												398
6.6	problem	12.1	(vi)																												416
6.7	problem	12.1	(vii)																												428
6.8	problem	12.1	(viii)	)																											438
6.9	problem	12.1	(ix)																												448
6.10	problem	12.1	(x)																												459
6.11	problem	12.1	(xi)																												469
6.12	problem	12.1	(xii)																												479
6.13	problem	12.1	(xiii)	)																											489
6.14	problem	12.1	(xiv)	)																											501
6.15	problem	12.1	(xv)							_		_											_		_						512

## 6.1 problem 12.1 (i)

6.1.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	357
6.1.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	358
6.1.3	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	360
6.1.4	Maple step by step solution	364

Internal problem ID [12014]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10666\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_57\_54\_PM\_18688578/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (i).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$x'' - 3x' + 2x = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = 2, x'(0) = 6]$$

#### 6.1.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x'' + p(t)x' + q(t)x = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -3$$

$$q(t) = 2$$

$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$x'' - 3x' + 2x = 0$$

The domain of p(t) = -3 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(t) = 2 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 6.1.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A = 1, B = -3, C = 2. Let the solution be  $x = e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} - 3\lambda e^{\lambda t} + 2 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 - 3\lambda + 2 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = -3, C = 2 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{3}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{-3^2 - (4)(1)(2)}$$
$$= \frac{3}{2} \pm \frac{1}{2}$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = \frac{3}{2} + \frac{1}{2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = \frac{3}{2} - \frac{1}{2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 2$$

$$\lambda_2 = 1$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$

$$x = c_1 e^{(2)t} + c_2 e^{(1)t}$$

Or

$$x = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^t$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^t \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 2 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$2 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = 2c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^t$$

substituting x' = 6 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$6 = 2c_1 + c_2 (2A)$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 4$$

$$c_2 = -2$$

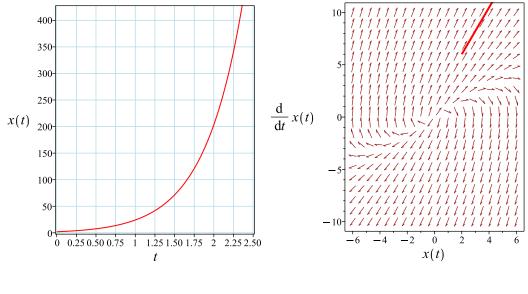
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = 4e^{2t} - 2e^t$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = 4e^{2t} - 2e^t (1)$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$x = 4e^{2t} - 2e^t$$

Verified OK.

#### 6.1.3 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' - 3x' + 2x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = -3$$

$$C = 2$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int rac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{1}{4} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 1$$
$$t = 4$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \frac{z(t)}{4} \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 81: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since  $r = \frac{1}{4}$  is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{-3}{1} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{\frac{3t}{2}}$$

$$= z_1 \left( e^{\frac{3t}{2}} \right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^t$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{-3}{1} dt}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \int \frac{e^{3t}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1(e^t)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
  
=  $c_1(e^t) + c_2(e^t(e^t))$ 

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{2t} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 2 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$2 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = c_1 e^t + 2c_2 e^{2t}$$

substituting x' = 6 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$6 = 2c_2 + c_1 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -2$$
$$c_2 = 4$$

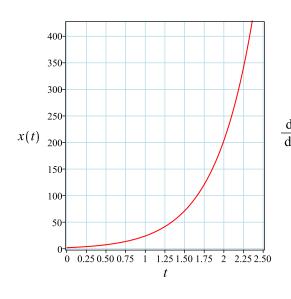
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

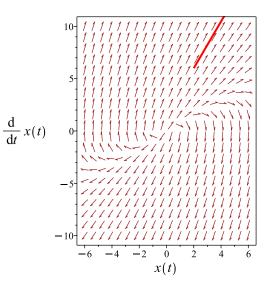
$$x = 4e^{2t} - 2e^t$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = 4e^{2t} - 2e^t (1)$$





(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$x = 4e^{2t} - 2e^t$$

Verified OK.

# 6.1.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[x'' - 3x' + 2x = 0, x(0) = 2, x'\Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 6\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE  $r^2 3r + 2 = 0$
- Factor the characteristic polynomial (r-1) (r-2) = 0
- Roots of the characteristic polynomial r = (1, 2)
- 1st solution of the ODE

$$x_1(t) = e^t$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^{2t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{2t}$$

 $\Box \qquad \text{Check validity of solution } x = c_1 \mathrm{e}^t + c_2 \mathrm{e}^{2t}$ 

• Use initial condition x(0) = 2

$$2 = c_1 + c_2$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$x' = c_1 e^t + 2c_2 e^{2t}$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } x' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 6$ 

$$6 = 2c_2 + c_1$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\{c_1 = -2, c_2 = 4\}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$x = 4e^{2t} - 2e^t$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = 4e^{2t} - 2e^{t}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 15

dsolve([diff(x(t),t\$2)-3\*diff(x(t),t)+2\*x(t)=0,x(0) = 2, D(x)(0) = 6],x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = -2e^t + 4e^{2t}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.02 (sec). Leaf size: 17

DSolve[{x''[t]-3\*x'[t]+2\*x[t]==0,{x[0]==2,x'[0]==6}},x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True

$$x(t) \to 2e^t (2e^t - 1)$$

# 6.2 problem 12.1 (ii)

6.2.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	367
6.2.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	368
6.2.3	Solving as linear second order ode solved by an integrating factor	
	ode	370
6.2.4	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	372
6.2.5	Maple step by step solution	376

Internal problem ID [12015]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10667\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_57\_56\_PM\_3874535/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (ii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff", "linear\_second\_order\_ode\_solved\_by\_an\_integrating\_factor"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$y'' - 4y' + 4y = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(0) = 0, y'(0) = 3]$$

#### 6.2.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = F$$

Where here

$$p(x) = -4$$

$$q(x) = 4$$

$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$y'' - 4y' + 4y = 0$$

The domain of p(x) = -4 is

$$\{-\infty < x < \infty\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(x) = 4 is

$$\{-\infty < x < \infty\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 6.2.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=-4, C=4. Let the solution be  $y=e^{\lambda x}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda x} - 4\lambda e^{\lambda x} + 4 e^{\lambda x} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda x}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 - 4\lambda + 4 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = -4, C = 4 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{4}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{(-4)^2 - (4)(1)(4)}$$
  
= 2

Hence this is the case of a double root  $\lambda_{1,2} = -2$ . Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 e^{2x} + c_2 e^{2x} x (1)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^{2x} + c_2 e^{2x} x (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and x = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = 2c_1e^{2x} + 2c_2e^{2x}x + c_2e^{2x}$$

substituting y' = 3 and x = 0 in the above gives

$$3 = 2c_1 + c_2 (2A)$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$

$$c_2 = 3$$

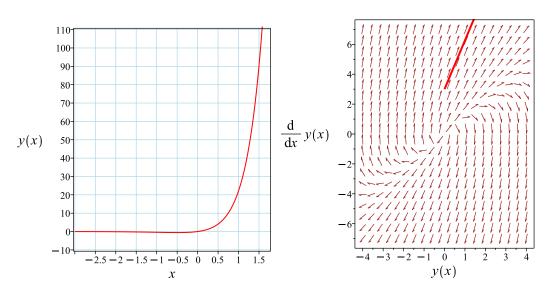
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = 3e^{2x}x$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = 3e^{2x}x\tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$y = 3e^{2x}x$$

Verified OK.

# 6.2.3 Solving as linear second order ode solved by an integrating factor ode

The ode satisfies this form

$$y'' + p(x)y' + \frac{(p(x)^2 + p'(x))y}{2} = f(x)$$

Where p(x) = -4. Therefore, there is an integrating factor given by

$$M(x) = e^{\frac{1}{2} \int p \, dx}$$
$$= e^{\int -4 \, dx}$$
$$= e^{-2x}$$

Multiplying both sides of the ODE by the integrating factor M(x) makes the left side of the ODE a complete differential

$$(M(x)y)'' = 0$$

$$\left(\mathrm{e}^{-2x}y\right)''=0$$

Integrating once gives

$$\left(\mathrm{e}^{-2x}y\right)' = c_1$$

Integrating again gives

$$\left(e^{-2x}y\right) = c_1x + c_2$$

Hence the solution is

$$y = \frac{c_1 x + c_2}{\mathrm{e}^{-2x}}$$

Or

$$y = e^{2x}c_1x + c_2e^{2x}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = e^{2x}c_1x + c_2e^{2x} (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and x = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = c_1 e^{2x} + 2 e^{2x} c_1 x + 2c_2 e^{2x}$$

substituting y' = 3 and x = 0 in the above gives

$$3 = 2c_2 + c_1 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 3$$

$$c_2 = 0$$

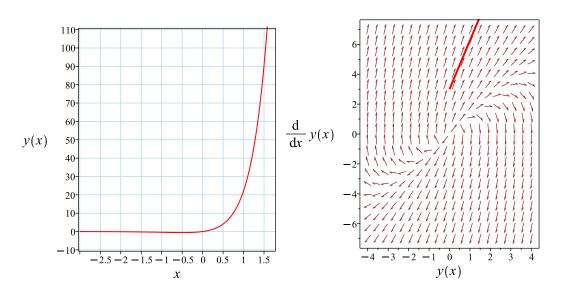
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = 3e^{2x}x$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = 3 e^{2x} x \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$y = 3e^{2x}x$$

Verified OK.

## 6.2.4 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$y'' - 4y' + 4y = 0 (1)$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = -4$$

$$C = 4$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(x) = ye^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dx}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(x) = rz(x) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{0}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 0$$
  
 $t = 1$ 

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(x) = 0 (7)$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(x) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(x) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dx}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 83: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - -\infty$$
$$= \infty$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is *infinity* then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = 0 is not a function of x, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(x) = 1$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dx}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{-4}{1} dx}$$

$$= z_1 e^{2x}$$

$$= z_1 (e^{2x})$$

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = e^{2x}$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dx}}{y_1^2} dx$$

Substituting gives

$$y_{2} = y_{1} \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{-4}{1} dx}}{(y_{1})^{2}} dx$$
$$= y_{1} \int \frac{e^{4x}}{(y_{1})^{2}} dx$$
$$= y_{1}(x)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$
  
=  $c_1(e^{2x}) + c_2(e^{2x}(x))$ 

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^{2x} + c_2 e^{2x} x (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and x = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = 2c_1e^{2x} + 2c_2e^{2x}x + c_2e^{2x}$$

substituting y'=3 and x=0 in the above gives

$$3 = 2c_1 + c_2 (2A)$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$

$$c_2 = 3$$

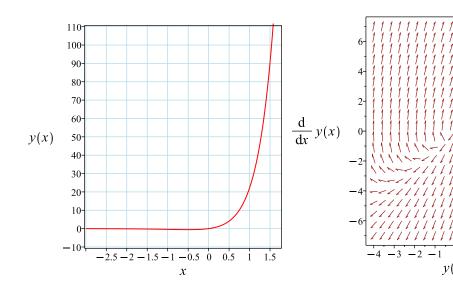
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = 3 e^{2x} x$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = 3 e^{2x} x \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = 3e^{2x}x$$

Verified OK.

#### 6.2.5 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[y'' - 4y' + 4y = 0, y(0) = 0, y' \Big|_{\{x=0\}} = 3\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 - 4r + 4 = 0$$

- Factor the characteristic polynomial  $(r-2)^2 = 0$
- Root of the characteristic polynomial r=2
- 1st solution of the ODE  $y_1(x) = e^{2x}$
- Repeated root, multiply  $y_1(x)$  by x to ensure linear independence  $y_2(x) = e^{2x}x$
- General solution of the ODE  $y = c_1 y_1(x) + c_2 y_2(x)$
- Substitute in solutions  $y = c_1 e^{2x} + c_2 e^{2x} x$
- $\Box \qquad \text{Check validity of solution } y = c_1 e^{2x} + c_2 e^{2x} x$ 
  - Use initial condition y(0) = 0 $0 = c_1$
  - Compute derivative of the solution  $y' = 2c_1e^{2x} + 2c_2e^{2x}x + c_2e^{2x}$
  - Use the initial condition  $y'\Big|_{\{x=0\}} = 3$

$$3 = 2c_1 + c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$${c_1 = 0, c_2 = 3}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$y = 3e^{2x}x$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = 3e^{2x}x$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 11

dsolve([diff(y(x),x\$2)-4\*diff(y(x),x)+4\*y(x)=0,y(0) = 0, D(y)(0) = 3],y(x), singsol=all)

$$y(x) = 3x e^{2x}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.023 (sec). Leaf size: 13

DSolve[{y''[x]-4\*y'[x]+4\*y[x]==0,{y[0]==0,y'[0]==3}},y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True

$$y(x) \to 3e^{2x}x$$

## 6.3 problem 12.1 (iii)

6.3.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	378
6.3.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	379
6.3.3	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	381
6.3.4	Maple step by step solution	386

Internal problem ID [12016]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10668\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_57\_58\_PM\_17663998/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (iii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$z'' - 4z' + 13z = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[z(0) = 7, z'(0) = 42]$$

#### 6.3.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$z'' + p(t)z' + q(t)z = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -4$$

$$q(t) = 13$$

$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$z'' - 4z' + 13z = 0$$

The domain of p(t) = -4 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(t) = 13 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 6.3.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Az''(t) + Bz'(t) + Cz(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=-4, C=13. Let the solution be  $z=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} - 4\lambda e^{\lambda t} + 13 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 - 4\lambda + 13 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A=1, B=-4, C=13 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{4}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{-4^2 - (4)(1)(13)}$$
$$= 2 \pm 3i$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = 2 + 3i$$

$$\lambda_2 = 2 - 3i$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 2 + 3i$$

$$\lambda_2 = 2 - 3i$$

Since roots are complex conjugate of each others, then let the roots be

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm i\beta$$

Where  $\alpha = 2$  and  $\beta = 3$ . Therefore the final solution, when using Euler relation, can be written as

$$z = e^{\alpha t} (c_1 \cos(\beta t) + c_2 \sin(\beta t))$$

Which becomes

$$z = e^{2t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t))$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = e^{2t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t)) \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 7 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$7 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = 2e^{2t}(c_1\cos(3t) + c_2\sin(3t)) + e^{2t}(-3c_1\sin(3t) + 3c_2\cos(3t))$$

substituting z' = 42 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$42 = 2c_1 + 3c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 7$$

$$c_2 = \frac{28}{3}$$

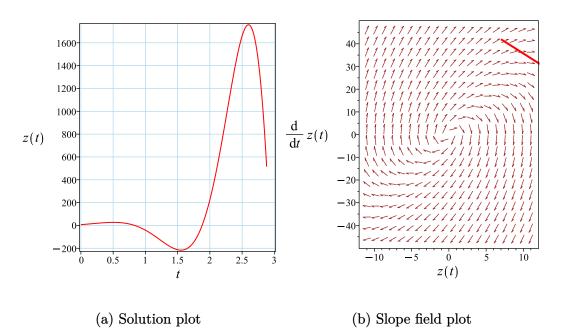
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = \frac{7e^{2t}(3\cos(3t) + 4\sin(3t))}{3}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$z = \frac{7e^{2t}(3\cos(3t) + 4\sin(3t))}{3} \tag{1}$$



#### Verification of solutions

$$z = \frac{7e^{2t}(3\cos(3t) + 4\sin(3t))}{3}$$

Verified OK.

#### 6.3.3 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$z'' - 4z' + 13z = 0 (1)$$

$$Az'' + Bz' + Cz = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = -4$$

$$C = 13$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = ze^{\int rac{B}{2A} \, dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-9}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -9$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = -9z \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then z is found using the inverse transformation

$$z = ze^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	$\{1,2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 85: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = -9 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = \cos\left(3t\right)$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in z is found from

$$z_{1} = z_{1}e^{\int -\frac{1}{2}\frac{B}{A}dt}$$

$$= z_{1}e^{-\int \frac{1}{2}\frac{-4}{1}dt}$$

$$= z_{1}e^{2t}$$

$$= z_{1}(e^{2t})$$

Which simplifies to

$$z_1 = e^{2t} \cos(3t)$$

The second solution  $z_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$z_2 = z_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{z_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$z_2 = z_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{-4}{1} dt}}{(z_1)^2} dt$$
$$= z_1 \int \frac{e^{4t}}{(z_1)^2} dt$$
$$= z_1 \left(\frac{\tan(3t)}{3}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$z = c_1 z_1 + c_2 z_2$$
$$= c_1 \left( e^{2t} \cos(3t) \right) + c_2 \left( e^{2t} \cos(3t) \left( \frac{\tan(3t)}{3} \right) \right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = c_1 e^{2t} \cos(3t) + \frac{c_2 e^{2t} \sin(3t)}{3}$$
 (1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 7 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$7 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = 2c_1 e^{2t} \cos(3t) - 3c_1 e^{2t} \sin(3t) + \frac{2c_2 e^{2t} \sin(3t)}{3} + c_2 e^{2t} \cos(3t)$$

substituting z' = 42 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$42 = 2c_1 + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 7$$

$$c_2 = 28$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = 7 e^{2t} \cos(3t) + \frac{28 e^{2t} \sin(3t)}{3}$$

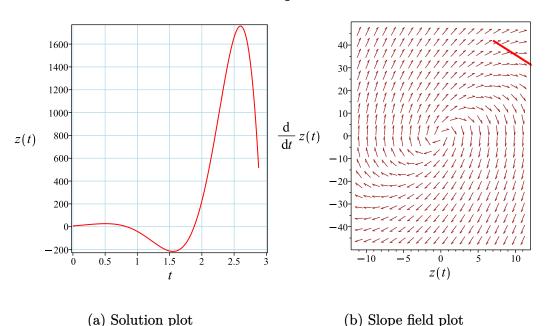
Which simplifies to

$$z = \frac{7e^{2t}(3\cos(3t) + 4\sin(3t))}{3}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$z = \frac{7e^{2t}(3\cos(3t) + 4\sin(3t))}{3} \tag{1}$$



Verification of solutions

$$z = \frac{7e^{2t}(3\cos(3t) + 4\sin(3t))}{3}$$

Verified OK.

#### 6.3.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[z'' - 4z' + 13z = 0, z(0) = 7, z' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 42\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 z''
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 - 4r + 13 = 0$$

• Use quadratic formula to solve for r

$$r=\tfrac{4\pm(\sqrt{-36})}{2}$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (2 - 3I, 2 + 3I)$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$z_1(t) = e^{2t} \cos(3t)$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$z_2(t) = e^{2t} \sin(3t)$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$z = c_1 z_1(t) + c_2 z_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$z = c_1 e^{2t} \cos(3t) + c_2 e^{2t} \sin(3t)$$

- $\Box$  Check validity of solution  $z = c_1 e^{2t} \cos(3t) + c_2 e^{2t} \sin(3t)$ 
  - Use initial condition z(0) = 7

$$7 = c_1$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$z' = 2c_1e^{2t}\cos(3t) - 3c_1e^{2t}\sin(3t) + 2c_2e^{2t}\sin(3t) + 3c_2e^{2t}\cos(3t)$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } z' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 42$ 

$$42 = 2c_1 + 3c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\left\{c_1 = 7, c_2 = \frac{28}{3}\right\}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$z = \frac{7e^{2t}(3\cos(3t) + 4\sin(3t))}{3}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$z = \frac{7e^{2t}(3\cos(3t) + 4\sin(3t))}{3}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 23

dsolve([diff(z(t),t\$2)-4\*diff(z(t),t)+13\*z(t)=0,z(0) = 7, D(z)(0) = 42],z(t), singsol=all)

$$z(t) = \frac{7e^{2t}(4\sin(3t) + 3\cos(3t))}{3}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.031 (sec). Leaf size: 27

DSolve[{z''[t]-4\*z'[t]+13\*z[t]==0,{z[0]==7,z'[0]==42}},z[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> Tr

$$z(t) \to \frac{7}{3}e^{2t}(4\sin(3t) + 3\cos(3t))$$

# 6.4 problem 12.1 (iv)

6.4.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	388
6.4.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	389
6.4.3	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	391
6.4.4	Maple step by step solution	395

Internal problem ID [12017]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10669\_Saturday\_September\_02\_2023\_02\_58\_00\_PM\_41522569/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (iv).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$y'' + y' - 6y = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(0) = -1, y'(0) = 8]$$

#### 6.4.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y'' + p(t)y' + q(t)y = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 1$$
$$q(t) = -6$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$y'' + y' - 6y = 0$$

The domain of p(t) = 1 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(t) = -6 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 6.4.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(t) + By'(t) + Cy(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A = 1, B = 1, C = -6. Let the solution be  $y = e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + \lambda e^{\lambda t} - 6 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + \lambda - 6 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = 1, C = -6 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-1}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{1^2 - (4)(1)(-6)}$$
$$= -\frac{1}{2} \pm \frac{5}{2}$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{5}{2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{5}{2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 2$$

$$\lambda_2 = -3$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$y = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$

$$y = c_1 e^{(2)t} + c_2 e^{(-3)t}$$

Or

$$y = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{-3t}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{-3t} (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = -1 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$-1 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = 2c_1 e^{2t} - 3c_2 e^{-3t}$$

substituting y' = 8 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$8 = 2c_1 - 3c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 1$$

$$c_2 = -2$$

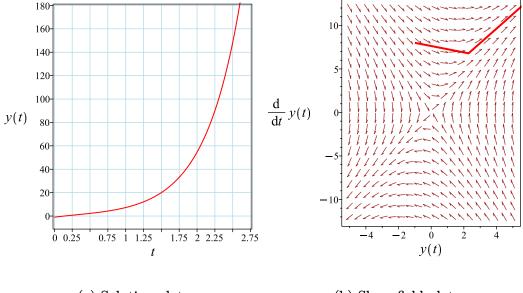
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = e^{2t} - 2e^{-3t}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = e^{2t} - 2e^{-3t} \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = e^{2t} - 2e^{-3t}$$

Verified OK.

## 6.4.3 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$y'' + y' - 6y = 0 (1)$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 1$$

$$C = -6$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = ye^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{25}{4} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 25$$
$$t = 4$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \frac{25z(t)}{4} \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 87: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since  $r = \frac{25}{4}$  is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{-\frac{5t}{2}}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$egin{aligned} y_1 &= z_1 e^{\int -rac{1}{2}rac{B}{A}\,dt} \ &= z_1 e^{-\int rac{1}{2}rac{1}{1}\,dt} \ &= z_1 e^{-rac{t}{2}} \ &= z_1 \left(\mathrm{e}^{-rac{t}{2}}
ight) \end{aligned}$$

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = e^{-3t}$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2=y_1\intrac{e^{\int-rac{B}{A}\,dt}}{y_1^2}\,dt$$

Substituting gives

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{1}{1} dt}}{(y_1)^2} dt$$
$$= y_1 \int \frac{e^{-t}}{(y_1)^2} dt$$
$$= y_1 \left(\frac{e^{5t}}{5}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$
  
=  $c_1 (e^{-3t}) + c_2 \left( e^{-3t} \left( \frac{e^{5t}}{5} \right) \right)$ 

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = e^{-3t}c_1 + \frac{c_2 e^{2t}}{5} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = -1 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$-1 = c_1 + \frac{c_2}{5} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -3e^{-3t}c_1 + \frac{2c_2e^{2t}}{5}$$

substituting y' = 8 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$8 = -3c_1 + \frac{2c_2}{5} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -2$$
$$c_2 = 5$$

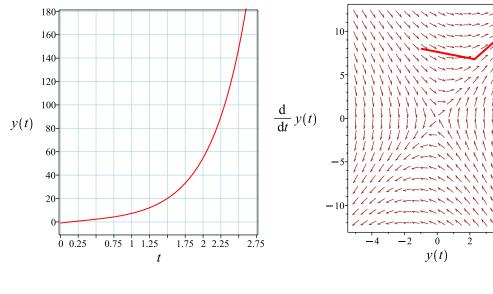
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$u = e^{2t} - 2e^{-3t}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = e^{2t} - 2e^{-3t} (1)$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$y = e^{2t} - 2e^{-3t}$$

Verified OK.

## 6.4.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[y'' + y' - 6y = 0, y(0) = -1, y'\Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 8\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE  $r^2 + r 6 = 0$
- Factor the characteristic polynomial  $(r+3) \, (r-2) = 0$
- Roots of the characteristic polynomial r = (-3, 2)
- 1st solution of the ODE

$$y_1(t) = e^{-3t}$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$y_2(t) = e^{2t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$y = c_1 y_1(t) + c_2 y_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$y = e^{-3t}c_1 + c_2e^{2t}$$

 $\Box$  Check validity of solution  $y = e^{-3t}c_1 + c_2e^{2t}$ 

• Use initial condition y(0) = -1

$$-1 = c_1 + c_2$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$y' = -3e^{-3t}c_1 + 2c_2e^{2t}$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } y' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 8$ 

$$8 = -3c_1 + 2c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\{c_1 = -2, c_2 = 1\}$$

 $\circ\quad$  Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$y = (e^{5t} - 2) e^{-3t}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = (e^{5t} - 2) e^{-3t}$$

# Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 15

dsolve([diff(y(t),t\$2)+diff(y(t),t)-6\*y(t)=0,y(0) = -1, D(y)(0) = 8],y(t), singsol=all)

$$y(t) = \left(e^{5t} - 2\right)e^{-3t}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.023 (sec). Leaf size: 18

DSolve[{y''[t]+y'[t]-6\*y[t]==0,{y[0]==-1,y'[0]==8}},y[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(t) \to e^{-3t} (e^{5t} - 2)$$

# 6.5 problem 12.1 (v)

6.5.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	399
6.5.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	399
6.5.3	Solving as second order integrable as is ode	401
6.5.4	Solving as second order ode missing y ode	403
6.5.5	Solving as type second_order_integrable_as_is (not using ABC	
	version)	405
6.5.6	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	407
6.5.7	Solving as exact linear second order ode ode	411
6.5.8	Maple step by step solution	414

Internal problem ID [12018]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10670\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_08\_PM\_75656588/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (v).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "kovacic", "exact linear second order ode", "second\_order\_integrable\_as\_is", "second\_order\_ode\_missing\_y", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$y'' - 4y' = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(0) = 13, y'(0) = 0]$$

#### 6.5.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y'' + p(t)y' + q(t)y = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -4$$
$$q(t) = 0$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$y'' - 4y' = 0$$

The domain of p(t) = -4 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 6.5.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(t) + By'(t) + Cy(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=-4, C=0. Let the solution be  $y=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} - 4\lambda e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 - 4\lambda = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = -4, C = 0 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{4}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{-4^2 - (4)(1)(0)}$$

$$= 2 \pm 2$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = 2 + 2$$

$$\lambda_2 = 2 - 2$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 4$$

$$\lambda_2 = 0$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$y = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$

$$y = c_1 e^{(4)t} + c_2 e^{(0)t}$$

Or

$$y = c_1 e^{4t} + c_2$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^{4t} + c_2 (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 13 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$13 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = 4c_1 e^{4t}$$

substituting y' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = 4c_1 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$

$$c_2 = 13$$

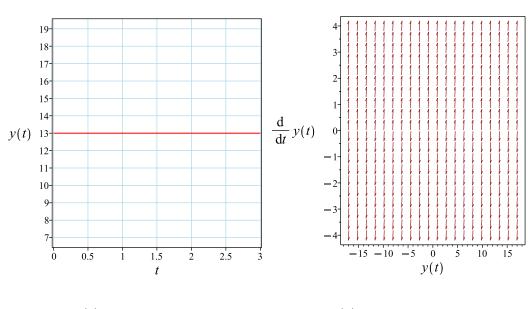
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = 13$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

 $y = 13 \tag{1}$ 



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$y = 13$$

Verified OK.

#### 6.5.3 Solving as second order integrable as is ode

Integrating both sides of the ODE w.r.t t gives

$$\int (y'' - 4y') dt = 0$$
$$-4y + y' = c_1$$

Which is now solved for y. Integrating both sides gives

$$\int \frac{1}{4y + c_1} dy = \int dt$$
$$\frac{\ln(4y + c_1)}{4} = t + c_2$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$(4y + c_1)^{\frac{1}{4}} = e^{t + c_2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$(4y + c_1)^{\frac{1}{4}} = c_3 e^t$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = \frac{c_3^4 e^{4t}}{4} - \frac{c_1}{4} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 13 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$13 = \frac{c_3^4}{4} - \frac{c_1}{4} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = c_3^4 e^{4t}$$

substituting y' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_3^4 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_3\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -52$$

$$c_3 = 0$$

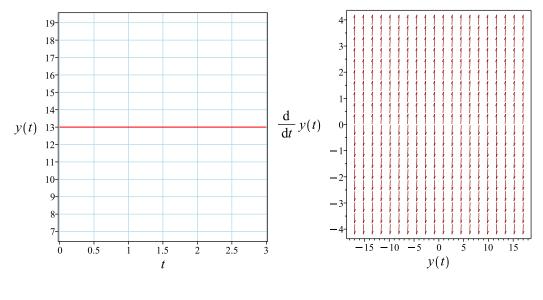
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = 13$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = 13 \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

<u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$y = 13$$

Verified OK.

# 6.5.4 Solving as second order ode missing y ode

This is second order ode with missing dependent variable y. Let

$$p(t) = y'$$

Then

$$p'(t) = y''$$

Hence the ode becomes

$$p'(t) - 4p(t) = 0$$

Which is now solve for p(t) as first order ode. Integrating both sides gives

$$\int \frac{1}{4p} dp = \int dt$$
$$\frac{\ln(p)}{4} = t + c_1$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$p^{\frac{1}{4}} = \mathrm{e}^{t+c_1}$$

Which simplifies to

$$p^{\frac{1}{4}} = c_2 \mathrm{e}^t$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_2$ . Substituting t = 0 and p = 0 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$0 = c_2^4$$

$$c_2 = 0$$

Substituting  $c_2$  found above in the general solution gives

$$p(t) = 0$$

Since p = y' then the new first order ode to solve is

$$y' = 0$$

Integrating both sides gives

$$y = \int 0 \, \mathrm{d}t$$
$$= c_3$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for  $c_3$ . Substituting t = 0 and y = 13 in the above solution gives an equation to solve for the constant of integration.

$$13 = c_3$$

$$c_3 = 13$$

Substituting  $c_3$  found above in the general solution gives

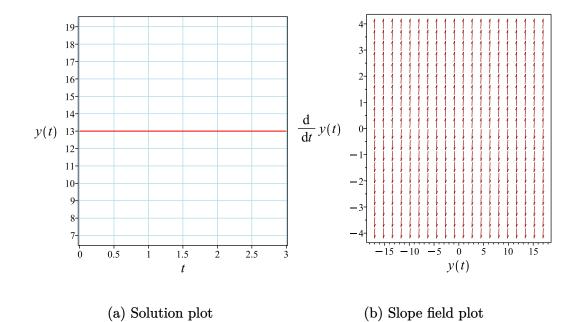
$$y = 13$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = 13 \tag{1}$$



Verification of solutions

$$y = 13$$

Verified OK.

# 6.5.5 Solving as type second\_order\_integrable\_as\_is (not using ABC version)

Writing the ode as

$$y'' - 4y' = 0$$

Integrating both sides of the ODE w.r.t t gives

$$\int (y'' - 4y') dt = 0$$
$$-4y + y' = c_1$$

Which is now solved for y. Integrating both sides gives

$$\int \frac{1}{4y + c_1} dy = \int dt$$
$$\frac{\ln(4y + c_1)}{4} = t + c_2$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$(4y+c_1)^{\frac{1}{4}}=e^{t+c_2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$(4y + c_1)^{\frac{1}{4}} = c_3 e^t$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = \frac{c_3^4 e^{4t}}{4} - \frac{c_1}{4} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 13 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$13 = \frac{c_3^4}{4} - \frac{c_1}{4} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = c_3^4 e^{4t}$$

substituting y' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_3^4 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_3\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -52$$

$$c_3 = 0$$

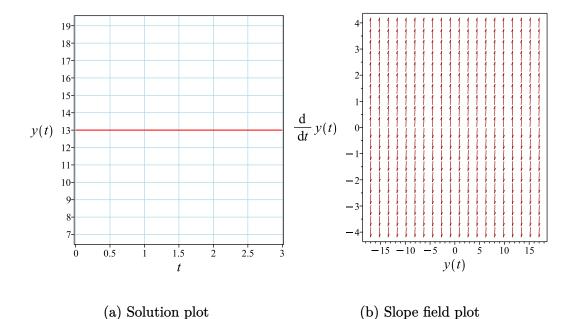
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = 13$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = 13 \tag{1}$$



Verification of solutions

$$y = 13$$

Verified OK.

# 6.5.6 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$y'' - 4y' = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = -4$$

$$C = 0$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = ye^{\int rac{B}{2A} \, dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{4}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 4$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = 4z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 89: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r=4 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z''=rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{-2t}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$
  
=  $z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{-4}{1} dt}$   
=  $z_1 e^{2t}$   
=  $z_1 (e^{2t})$ 

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = 1$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{y_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$y_{2} = y_{1} \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{-4}{1} dt}}{(y_{1})^{2}} dt$$
$$= y_{1} \int \frac{e^{4t}}{(y_{1})^{2}} dt$$
$$= y_{1} \left(\frac{e^{4t}}{4}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$
  
=  $c_1(1) + c_2 \left( 1 \left( \frac{e^{4t}}{4} \right) \right)$ 

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 + \frac{c_2 e^{4t}}{4} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 13 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$13 = c_1 + \frac{c_2}{4} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = c_2 e^{4t}$$

substituting y' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 13$$

$$c_2 = 0$$

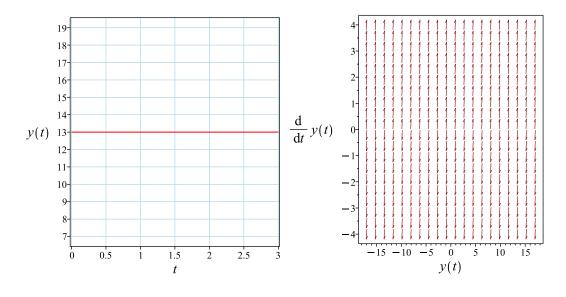
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = 13$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = 13 \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$y = 13$$

Verified OK.

# 6.5.7 Solving as exact linear second order ode ode

An ode of the form

$$p(t) y'' + q(t) y' + r(t) y = s(t)$$

is exact if

$$p''(t) - q'(t) + r(t) = 0 (1)$$

For the given ode we have

$$p(x) = 1$$

$$q(x) = -4$$

$$r(x) = 0$$

$$s(x) = 0$$

Hence

$$p''(x) = 0$$
$$q'(x) = 0$$

Therefore (1) becomes

$$0 - (0) + (0) = 0$$

Hence the ode is exact. Since we now know the ode is exact, it can be written as

$$(p(t) y' + (q(t) - p'(t)) y)' = s(x)$$

Integrating gives

$$p(t) y' + (q(t) - p'(t)) y = \int s(t) dt$$

Substituting the above values for p, q, r, s gives

$$-4y + y' = c_1$$

We now have a first order ode to solve which is

$$-4y + y' = c_1$$

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int \frac{1}{4y + c_1} dy = \int dt$$
$$\frac{\ln(4y + c_1)}{4} = t + c_2$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$(4y + c_1)^{\frac{1}{4}} = e^{t + c_2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$(4y + c_1)^{\frac{1}{4}} = c_3 e^t$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = \frac{c_3^4 e^{4t}}{4} - \frac{c_1}{4} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 13 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$13 = \frac{c_3^4}{4} - \frac{c_1}{4} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = c_3^4 e^{4t}$$

substituting y' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_3^4 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_3\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -52$$

$$c_3 = 0$$

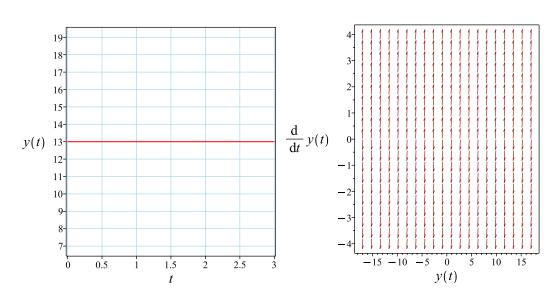
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = 13$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = 13 \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = 13$$

Verified OK.

### 6.5.8 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[y'' - 4y' = 0, y(0) = 13, y' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 0\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE  $r^2 4r = 0$
- Factor the characteristic polynomial  $r(r-4)=0 \label{eq:rr}$
- Roots of the characteristic polynomial r = (0,4)
- 1st solution of the ODE  $y_1(t) = 1$
- 2nd solution of the ODE  $y_2(t) = e^{4t}$
- General solution of the ODE  $y = c_1 y_1(t) + c_2 y_2(t)$
- Substitute in solutions  $y = c_1 + c_2 e^{4t}$
- Check validity of solution  $y = c_1 + c_2 e^{4t}$ Use initial condition y(0) = 13

$$13 = c_1 + c_2$$

- Compute derivative of the solution
    $y' = 4c_2 e^{4t}$
- $\circ$  Use the initial condition  $y'\Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 0$ 
  - $0=4c_2$
- Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  $\{c_1 = 13, c_2 = 0\}$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$y = 13$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = 13$$

# Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
<- constant coefficients successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 5

dsolve([diff(y(t),t\$2)-4\*diff(y(t),t)=0,y(0) = 13, D(y)(0) = 0],y(t), singsol=all)

$$y(t) = 13$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.017 (sec). Leaf size: 6

DSolve[{y''[t]-4\*y'[t]==0,{y[0]==13,y'[0]==0}},y[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(t) \rightarrow 13$$

# 6.6 problem 12.1 (vi)

6.6.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	416
6.6.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	417
6.6.3	Solving as second order ode can be made integrable ode	419
6.6.4	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	422
6.6.5	Maple step by step solution	426

Internal problem ID [12019]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10671\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_10\_PM\_68303959/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

 ${\bf Section} \colon$  Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (vi).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff", "second\_order\_ode\_can\_be\_made\_integrable"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$\theta'' + 4\theta = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[\theta(0) = 0, \theta'(0) = 10]$$

#### 6.6.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$\theta'' + p(t)\theta' + q(t)\theta = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 0$$

$$q(t) = 4$$

$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$\theta'' + 4\theta = 0$$

The domain of p(t) = 0 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(t) = 4 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 6.6.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$A\theta''(t) + B\theta'(t) + C\theta(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=0, C=4. Let the solution be  $\theta=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + 4 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + 4 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A=1, B=0, C=4 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{0}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{0^2 - (4)(1)(4)}$$
$$= \pm 2i$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = +2i$$

$$\lambda_2 = -2i$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 2i$$

$$\lambda_2 = -2i$$

Since roots are complex conjugate of each others, then let the roots be

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm i\beta$$

Where  $\alpha = 0$  and  $\beta = 2$ . Therefore the final solution, when using Euler relation, can be written as

$$\theta = e^{\alpha t} (c_1 \cos(\beta t) + c_2 \sin(\beta t))$$

Which becomes

$$\theta = e^{0}(c_{1}\cos(2t) + c_{2}\sin(2t))$$

Or

$$\theta = c_1 \cos(2t) + c_2 \sin(2t)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$\theta = c_1 \cos(2t) + c_2 \sin(2t) \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting  $\theta = 0$  and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$\theta' = -2c_1 \sin(2t) + 2c_2 \cos(2t)$$

substituting  $\theta' = 10$  and t = 0 in the above gives

$$10 = 2c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$

$$c_2 = 5$$

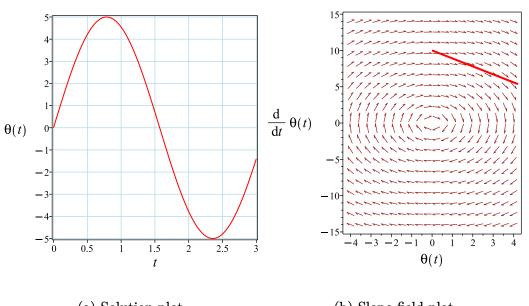
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$\theta = 5\sin(2t)$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

 $\theta = 5\sin\left(2t\right) \tag{1}$ 



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$\theta = 5\sin(2t)$$

Verified OK.

# 6.6.3 Solving as second order ode can be made integrable ode

Multiplying the ode by  $\theta'$  gives

$$\theta'\theta'' + 4\theta'\theta = 0$$

Integrating the above w.r.t t gives

$$\int (\theta'\theta'' + 4\theta'\theta) dt = 0$$
$$\frac{{\theta'}^2}{2} + 2\theta^2 = c_2$$

Which is now solved for  $\theta$ . Solving the given ode for  $\theta'$  results in 2 differential equations to solve. Each one of these will generate a solution. The equations generated are

$$\theta' = \sqrt{-4\theta^2 + 2c_1} \tag{1}$$

$$\theta' = -\sqrt{-4\theta^2 + 2c_1} \tag{2}$$

Now each one of the above ODE is solved.

### Solving equation (1)

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int \frac{1}{\sqrt{-4\theta^2 + 2c_1}} d\theta = \int dt$$

$$\frac{\arctan\left(\frac{2\theta}{\sqrt{-4\theta^2 + 2c_1}}\right)}{2} = t + c_2$$

### Solving equation (2)

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int -\frac{1}{\sqrt{-4\theta^2 + 2c_1}} d\theta = \int dt$$
$$-\frac{\arctan\left(\frac{2\theta}{\sqrt{-4\theta^2 + 2c_1}}\right)}{2} = t + c_3$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the First solution

$$\frac{\arctan\left(\frac{2\theta}{\sqrt{-4\theta^2 + 2c_1}}\right)}{2} = t + c_2 \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting  $\theta=0$  and t=0in the above gives

$$0 = c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$\theta' = \frac{\left(2\tan\left(2t + 2c_2\right)^2 + 2\right)\sqrt{2}\sqrt{\frac{c_1}{\tan(2t + 2c_2)^2 + 1}}}{2} - \frac{\tan\left(2t + 2c_2\right)^2\sqrt{2}c_1\left(2\tan\left(2t + 2c_2\right)^2 + 2\right)}{2\sqrt{\frac{c_1}{\tan(2t + 2c_2)^2 + 1}}}\left(\tan\left(2t + 2c_2\right)^2 + 1\right)^2}$$

substituting  $\theta' = 10$  and t = 0 in the above gives

$$10 = \frac{\cos(2c_2)^2 \sqrt{2} c_1}{\sqrt{\cos(2c_2)^2 c_1}}$$
 (2A)

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 50$$
$$c_2 = 0$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$\frac{\arctan\left(\frac{\theta}{\sqrt{25-\theta^2}}\right)}{2} = t$$

Looking at the Second solution

$$-\frac{\arctan\left(\frac{2\theta}{\sqrt{-4\theta^2 + 2c_1}}\right)}{2} = t + c_3 \tag{2}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting  $\theta = 0$  and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_3 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$\theta' = -\frac{\left(2\tan{(2t+2c_3)^2+2}\right)\sqrt{2}\sqrt{\frac{c_1}{\tan{(2t+2c_3)^2+1}}}}{2} + \frac{\tan{(2t+2c_3)^2}\sqrt{2}\,c_1\big(2\tan{(2t+2c_3)^2+2}\big)}{2\sqrt{\frac{c_1}{\tan{(2t+2c_3)^2+1}}}}\left(\tan{(2t+2c_3)^2+1}\right)^2$$

substituting  $\theta' = 10$  and t = 0 in the above gives

$$10 = -\frac{\cos(2c_3)^2 \sqrt{2} c_1}{\sqrt{\cos(2c_3)^2 c_1}}$$
 (2A)

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_3\}$ . Warning, unable to solve for constants of Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

integrations.

$$\frac{\arctan\left(\frac{\theta}{\sqrt{25-\theta^2}}\right)}{2} = t \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$\frac{\arctan\left(\frac{\theta}{\sqrt{25-\theta^2}}\right)}{2} = t$$

Verified OK.

#### 6.6.4 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$\theta'' + 4\theta = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$A\theta'' + B\theta' + C\theta = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 0$$

$$C = 4$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = \theta e^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-4}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -4$$

$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = -4z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then  $\theta$  is found using the inverse transformation

$$\theta = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 91: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = -4 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = \cos\left(2t\right)$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in  $\theta$  is found from

$$\theta_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

Since B = 0 then the above reduces to

$$\theta_1 = z_1$$
$$= \cos(2t)$$

Which simplifies to

$$\theta_1 = \cos(2t)$$

The second solution  $\theta_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$\theta_2 = \theta_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{\theta_1^2} dt$$

Since B = 0 then the above becomes

$$\theta_2 = \theta_1 \int \frac{1}{\theta_1^2} dt$$

$$= \cos(2t) \int \frac{1}{\cos(2t)^2} dt$$

$$= \cos(2t) \left(\frac{\tan(2t)}{2}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$\theta = c_1 \theta_1 + c_2 \theta_2$$

$$= c_1(\cos(2t)) + c_2 \left(\cos(2t) \left(\frac{\tan(2t)}{2}\right)\right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$\theta = c_1 \cos(2t) + \frac{c_2 \sin(2t)}{2} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting  $\theta = 0$  and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$\theta' = -2c_1\sin(2t) + c_2\cos(2t)$$

substituting  $\theta' = 10$  and t = 0 in the above gives

$$10 = c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$

$$c_2 = 10$$

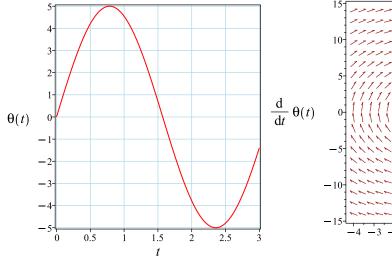
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

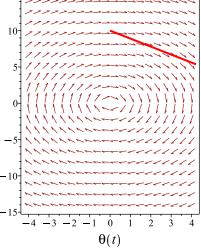
$$\theta = 5\sin\left(2t\right)$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$\theta = 5\sin\left(2t\right) \tag{1}$$





(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$\theta = 5\sin(2t)$$

Verified OK.

#### 6.6.5 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[ \theta'' + 4\theta = 0, \theta(0) = 0, \theta' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 10 \right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2  $\theta''$
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 + 4 = 0$$

ullet Use quadratic formula to solve for r

$$r=rac{0\pm(\sqrt{-16})}{2}$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-2\mathrm{I}, 2\mathrm{I})$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$\theta_1(t) = \cos\left(2t\right)$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$\theta_2(t) = \sin\left(2t\right)$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$\theta = c_1 \theta_1(t) + c_2 \theta_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$\theta = c_1 \cos(2t) + c_2 \sin(2t)$$

- $\Box$  Check validity of solution  $\theta = c_1 \cos(2t) + c_2 \sin(2t)$ 
  - Use initial condition  $\theta(0) = 0$

$$0 = c_1$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$\theta' = -2c_1 \sin(2t) + 2c_2 \cos(2t)$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } \theta' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 10$ 

$$10 = 2c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\{c_1=0, c_2=5\}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$\theta = 5\sin\left(2t\right)$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$\theta = 5\sin(2t)$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
<- constant coefficients successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 10

dsolve([diff(theta(t),t\$2)+4\*theta(t)=0,theta(0) = 0, D(theta)(0) = 10],theta(t), singsol=al

$$\theta(t) = 5\sin\left(2t\right)$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.024 (sec). Leaf size: 11

$$\theta(t) \to 5\sin(2t)$$

# 6.7 problem 12.1 (vii)

6.7.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	428
6.7.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	429
6.7.3	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	431
6.7.4	Maple step by step solution	435

Internal problem ID [12020]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10672\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_12\_PM\_47658040/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (vii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$y'' + 2y' + 10y = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(0) = 3, y'(0) = 0]$$

#### 6.7.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y'' + p(t)y' + q(t)y = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 2$$
$$q(t) = 10$$

F = 0

Hence the ode is

$$y'' + 2y' + 10y = 0$$

The domain of p(t) = 2 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(t) = 10 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 6.7.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(t) + By'(t) + Cy(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=2, C=10. Let the solution be  $y=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + 2\lambda e^{\lambda t} + 10 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + 2\lambda + 10 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A=1, B=2, C=10 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-2}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{2^2 - (4)(1)(10)}$$
$$= -1 \pm 3i$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = -1 + 3i$$

$$\lambda_2 = -1 - 3i$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = -1 + 3i$$

$$\lambda_2 = -1 - 3i$$

Since roots are complex conjugate of each others, then let the roots be

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm i\beta$$

Where  $\alpha = -1$  and  $\beta = 3$ . Therefore the final solution, when using Euler relation, can be written as

$$y = e^{\alpha t} (c_1 \cos(\beta t) + c_2 \sin(\beta t))$$

Which becomes

$$y = e^{-t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t))$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = e^{-t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t)) \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 3 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$3 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -e^{-t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t)) + e^{-t}(-3c_1 \sin(3t) + 3c_2 \cos(3t))$$

substituting y' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = -c_1 + 3c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 3$$

$$c_2 = 1$$

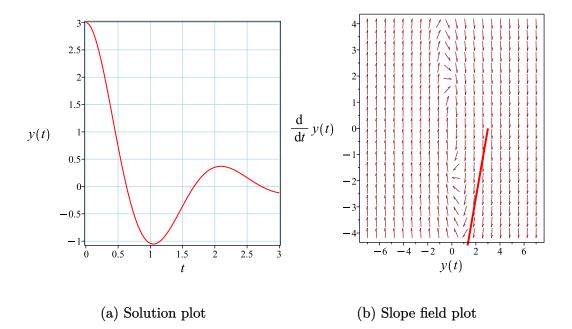
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = e^{-t}(3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t))$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = e^{-t}(3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t)) \tag{1}$$



Verification of solutions

$$y = e^{-t} (3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t))$$

Verified OK.

# 6.7.3 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$y'' + 2y' + 10y = 0 (1)$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 2$$

$$C = 10$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = ye^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-9}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -9$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = -9z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 93: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = -9 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = \cos(3t)$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$
 $= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{2}{1} dt}$ 
 $= z_1 e^{-t}$ 
 $= z_1 (e^{-t})$ 

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = e^{-t}\cos(3t)$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2=y_1\intrac{e^{\int-rac{B}{A}\,dt}}{y_1^2}\,dt$$

Substituting gives

$$y_{2} = y_{1} \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{2}{1} dt}}{(y_{1})^{2}} dt$$

$$= y_{1} \int \frac{e^{-2t}}{(y_{1})^{2}} dt$$

$$= y_{1} \left(\frac{\tan(3t)}{3}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$
$$= c_1 \left( e^{-t} \cos(3t) \right) + c_2 \left( e^{-t} \cos(3t) \left( \frac{\tan(3t)}{3} \right) \right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + \frac{c_2 e^{-t} \sin(3t)}{3}$$
 (1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 3 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$3 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) - 3c_1 e^{-t} \sin(3t) - \frac{c_2 e^{-t} \sin(3t)}{3} + c_2 e^{-t} \cos(3t)$$

substituting y' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = -c_1 + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 3$$

$$c_2 = 3$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = 3e^{-t}\cos(3t) + e^{-t}\sin(3t)$$

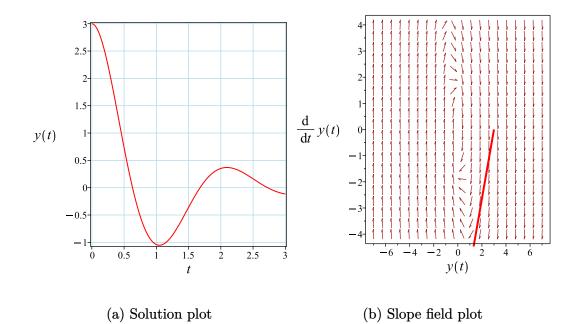
Which simplifies to

$$y = e^{-t}(3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t))$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = e^{-t}(3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t)) \tag{1}$$



Verification of solutions

$$y = e^{-t}(3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t))$$

Verified OK.

# 6.7.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[y'' + 2y' + 10y = 0, y(0) = 3, y' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 0\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 + 2r + 10 = 0$$

ullet Use quadratic formula to solve for r

$$r=\frac{(-2)\pm(\sqrt{-36})}{2}$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-1 - 3I, -1 + 3I)$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$y_1(t) = e^{-t}\cos(3t)$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$y_2(t) = e^{-t} \sin(3t)$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$y = c_1 y_1(t) + c_2 y_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$y = c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + c_2 e^{-t} \sin(3t)$$

 $\Box$  Check validity of solution  $y = c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + c_2 e^{-t} \sin(3t)$ 

• Use initial condition y(0) = 3

$$3 = c_1$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$y' = -c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) - 3c_1 e^{-t} \sin(3t) - c_2 e^{-t} \sin(3t) + 3c_2 e^{-t} \cos(3t)$$

• Use the initial condition  $y'\Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 0$ 

$$0 = -c_1 + 3c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\{c_1 = 3, c_2 = 1\}$$

o Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$y = e^{-t}(3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t))$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = e^{-t}(3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t))$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
<- constant coefficients successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 20

$$dsolve([diff(y(t),t$2)+2*diff(y(t),t)+10*y(t)=0,y(0) = 3, D(y)(0) = 0],y(t), singsol=all)$$

$$y(t) = e^{-t}(\sin(3t) + 3\cos(3t))$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.028 (sec). Leaf size: 22

$$y(t) \to e^{-t}(\sin(3t) + 3\cos(3t))$$

## 6.8 problem 12.1 (viii)

6.8.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	438
6.8.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	439
6.8.3	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	441
6.8.4	Maple step by step solution	446

Internal problem ID [12021]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10673\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_15\_PM\_81411984/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

 ${\bf Section} \colon$  Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (viii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$2z'' + 7z' - 4z = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[z(0) = 0, z'(0) = 9]$$

### 6.8.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$z'' + p(t)z' + q(t)z = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = \frac{7}{2}$$
$$q(t) = -2$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$z'' + \frac{7z'}{2} - 2z = 0$$

The domain of  $p(t) = \frac{7}{2}$  is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0=0$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(t)=-2 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

### 6.8.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Az''(t) + Bz'(t) + Cz(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=2, B=7, C=-4. Let the solution be  $z=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$2\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + 7\lambda e^{\lambda t} - 4 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$2\lambda^2 + 7\lambda - 4 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A=2, B=7, C=-4 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-7}{(2)(2)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(2)} \sqrt{7^2 - (4)(2)(-4)}$$
$$= -\frac{7}{4} \pm \frac{9}{4}$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = -\frac{7}{4} + \frac{9}{4}$$

$$\lambda_2 = -\frac{7}{4} - \frac{9}{4}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = \frac{1}{2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = -4$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$z = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$
$$z = c_1 e^{(\frac{1}{2})t} + c_2 e^{(-4)t}$$

Or

$$z = c_1 e^{\frac{t}{2}} + c_2 e^{-4t}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = c_1 e^{\frac{t}{2}} + c_2 e^{-4t} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = \frac{c_1 e^{\frac{t}{2}}}{2} - 4c_2 e^{-4t}$$

substituting z' = 9 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$9 = \frac{c_1}{2} - 4c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations {1A,2A} are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1=2$$

$$c_2 = -2$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = 2e^{\frac{t}{2}} - 2e^{-4t}$$

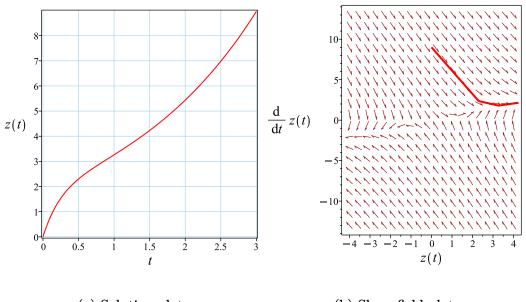
Which simplifies to

$$z = 2\left(e^{\frac{9t}{2}} - 1\right)e^{-4t}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following





(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$z = 2\left(e^{\frac{9t}{2}} - 1\right)e^{-4t}$$

Verified OK.

## 6.8.3 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$2z'' + 7z' - 4z = 0 (1)$$

$$Az'' + Bz' + Cz = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 2$$

$$B = 7$$

$$C = -4$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = ze^{\int rac{B}{2A} \, dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{81}{16} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 81$$
$$t = 16$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \frac{81z}{16} \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then z is found using the inverse transformation

$$z = ze^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} \, dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	$\{1,2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 95: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since  $r = \frac{81}{16}$  is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{-\frac{9t}{4}}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in z is found from

$$z_{1} = z_{1}e^{\int -\frac{1}{2}\frac{B}{A}dt}$$

$$= z_{1}e^{-\int \frac{1}{2}\frac{7}{2}dt}$$

$$= z_{1}e^{-\frac{7t}{4}}$$

$$= z_{1}\left(e^{-\frac{7t}{4}}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$z_1 = e^{-4t}$$

The second solution  $z_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$z_2 = z_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{z_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$z_2 = z_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{7}{2} dt}}{(z_1)^2} dt$$

$$= z_1 \int \frac{e^{-\frac{7t}{2}}}{(z_1)^2} dt$$

$$= z_1 \left(\frac{2e^{\frac{9t}{2}}}{9}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$z = c_1 z_1 + c_2 z_2$$

$$= c_1 \left( e^{-4t} \right) + c_2 \left( e^{-4t} \left( \frac{2 e^{\frac{9t}{2}}}{9} \right) \right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = c_1 e^{-4t} + \frac{2c_2 e^{\frac{t}{2}}}{9} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 + \frac{2c_2}{9} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = -4c_1 e^{-4t} + \frac{c_2 e^{\frac{t}{2}}}{9}$$

substituting z' = 9 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$9 = -4c_1 + \frac{c_2}{9} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -2$$

$$c_2 = 9$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = 2e^{\frac{t}{2}} - 2e^{-4t}$$

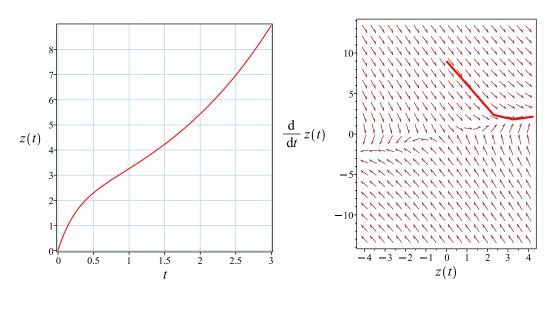
Which simplifies to

$$z = 2\left(e^{\frac{9t}{2}} - 1\right)e^{-4t}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$z = 2\left(e^{\frac{9t}{2}} - 1\right)e^{-4t} \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

### <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$z = 2\left(e^{\frac{9t}{2}} - 1\right)e^{-4t}$$

Verified OK.

### 6.8.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[2z'' + 7z' - 4z = 0, z(0) = 0, z'\Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 9\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 z''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$z'' = -\frac{7z'}{2} + 2z$$

- Group terms with z on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $z'' + \frac{7z'}{2} 2z = 0$
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 + \frac{7}{2}r - 2 = 0$$

• Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$\frac{(r+4)(2r-1)}{2} = 0$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = \left(-4, \frac{1}{2}\right)$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$z_1(t) = e^{-4t}$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$z_2(t) = \mathrm{e}^{\frac{t}{2}}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$z = c_1 z_1(t) + c_2 z_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$z = c_1 e^{-4t} + c_2 e^{\frac{t}{2}}$$

- $\Box$  Check validity of solution  $z = c_1 e^{-4t} + c_2 e^{\frac{t}{2}}$ 
  - Use initial condition z(0) = 0

$$0 = c_1 + c_2$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$z' = -4c_1 e^{-4t} + \frac{c_2 e^{\frac{t}{2}}}{2}$$

• Use the initial condition 
$$z'\Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 9$$

$$9 = -4c_1 + \frac{c_2}{2}$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$${c_1 = -2, c_2 = 2}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$z = 2\left(e^{\frac{9t}{2}} - 1\right)e^{-4t}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$z = 2\left(e^{\frac{9t}{2}} - 1\right)e^{-4t}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 16

$$dsolve([2*diff(z(t),t$2)+7*diff(z(t),t)-4*z(t)=0,z(0) = 0, D(z)(0) = 9],z(t), singsol=all)$$

$$z(t) = 2\left(e^{\frac{9t}{2}} - 1\right)e^{-4t}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.047 (sec). Leaf size: 49

$$z(t) o \frac{3}{10} e^{-\frac{1}{2} \left(7 + \sqrt{65}\right)t} \left( \left(5 + \sqrt{65}\right) e^{\sqrt{65}t} + 5 - \sqrt{65} \right)$$

# 6.9 problem 12.1 (ix)

6.9.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	448
6.9.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	449
6.9.3	Solving as linear second order ode solved by an integrating factor	
	ode	451
6.9.4	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	453
6.9.5	Maple step by step solution	457

Internal problem ID [12022]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10674\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_35\_PM\_58129296/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (ix).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff", "linear\_second\_order\_ode\_solved\_by\_an\_integrating\_factor"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$y'' + 2y' + y = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(0) = 0, y'(0) = -1]$$

### 6.9.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y'' + p(t)y' + q(t)y = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 2$$

$$q(t) = 1$$

$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$y'' + 2y' + y = 0$$

The domain of p(t) = 2 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(t) = 1 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

### 6.9.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(t) + By'(t) + Cy(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=2, C=1. Let the solution be  $y=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + 2\lambda e^{\lambda t} + e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + 2\lambda + 1 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A=1, B=2, C=1 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-2}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{(2)^2 - (4)(1)(1)}$$
$$= -1$$

Hence this is the case of a double root  $\lambda_{1,2} = 1$ . Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 t e^{-t} (1)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 t e^{-t} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{-t} - c_2 t e^{-t}$$

substituting y' = -1 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$-1 = -c_1 + c_2 (2A)$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$

$$c_2 = -1$$

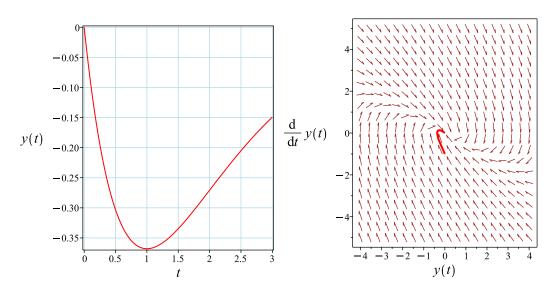
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = -t e^{-t}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -t e^{-t} \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$y = -t e^{-t}$$

Verified OK.

# 6.9.3 Solving as linear second order ode solved by an integrating factor ode

The ode satisfies this form

$$y'' + p(t)y' + \frac{(p(t)^2 + p'(t))y}{2} = f(t)$$

Where p(t) = 2. Therefore, there is an integrating factor given by

$$M(x) = e^{\frac{1}{2} \int p \, dx}$$
$$= e^{\int 2 \, dx}$$
$$= e^t$$

Multiplying both sides of the ODE by the integrating factor M(x) makes the left side of the ODE a complete differential

$$(M(x)y)'' = 0$$
$$(e^t y)'' = 0$$

Integrating once gives

$$\left(\mathrm{e}^t y\right)' = c_1$$

Integrating again gives

$$(e^t y) = c_1 t + c_2$$

Hence the solution is

$$y = \frac{c_1 t + c_2}{e^t}$$

Or

$$y = t e^{-t} c_1 + c_2 e^{-t}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = t e^{-t} c_1 + c_2 e^{-t} (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = c_1 e^{-t} - t e^{-t} c_1 - c_2 e^{-t}$$

substituting y' = -1 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$-1 = c_1 - c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -1$$

$$c_2 = 0$$

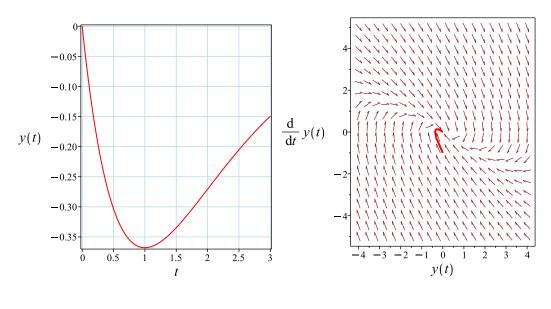
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = -t e^{-t}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -t e^{-t} \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$y = -t e^{-t}$$

Verified OK.

### 6.9.4 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$y'' + 2y' + y = 0 (1)$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 2$$

$$C = 1$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = ye^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{0}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 0$$
  
 $t = 1$ 

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = 0 (7)$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 97: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - -\infty$$
$$= \infty$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is *infinity* then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r=0 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z''=rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = 1$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$
  
=  $z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{2}{1} dt}$   
=  $z_1 e^{-t}$   
=  $z_1 (e^{-t})$ 

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = e^{-t}$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{y_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$y_{2} = y_{1} \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{2}{1} dt}}{(y_{1})^{2}} dt$$
$$= y_{1} \int \frac{e^{-2t}}{(y_{1})^{2}} dt$$
$$= y_{1}(t)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$
  
=  $c_1(e^{-t}) + c_2(e^{-t}(t))$ 

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 t e^{-t} (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{-t} - c_2 t e^{-t}$$

substituting y' = -1 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$-1 = -c_1 + c_2 (2A)$$

Equations {1A,2A} are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$

$$c_2 = -1$$

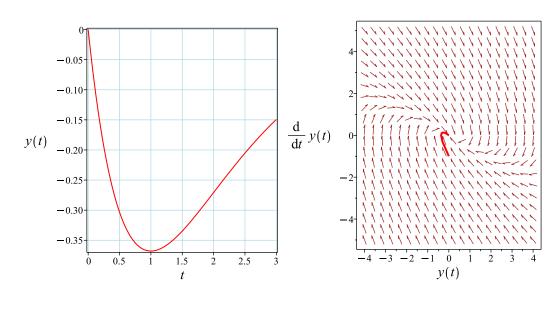
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = -t e^{-t}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -t e^{-t} \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$y = -t e^{-t}$$

Verified OK.

### 6.9.5 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[ y'' + 2y' + y = 0, y(0) = 0, y' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = -1 \right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 + 2r + 1 = 0$$

• Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$(r+1)^2 = 0$$

• Root of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = -1$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$y_1(t) = e^{-t}$$

• Repeated root, multiply  $y_1(t)$  by t to ensure linear independence

$$y_2(t) = t e^{-t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$y = c_1 y_1(t) + c_2 y_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$y = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 t e^{-t}$$

- $\Box$  Check validity of solution  $y = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 t e^{-t}$ 
  - Use initial condition y(0) = 0

$$0 = c_1$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$y' = -c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{-t} - c_2 t e^{-t}$$

 $\circ$  Use the initial condition  $y'\Big|_{\{t=0\}} = -1$ 

$$-1 = -c_1 + c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$${c_1 = 0, c_2 = -1}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$y = -t e^{-t}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = -t e^{-t}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 11

dsolve([diff(y(t),t\$2)+2\*diff(y(t),t)+y(t)=0,y(0) = 0, D(y)(0) = -1],y(t), singsol=all)

$$y(t) = -t e^{-t}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.022 (sec). Leaf size: 13

DSolve[{y''[t]+2\*y'[t]+y[t]==0,{y[0]==0,y'[0]==-1}},y[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(t) \to -e^{-t}t$$

# 6.10 problem 12.1 (x)

6.10.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	459
6.10.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	460
6.10.3	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	462
6.10.4	Maple step by step solution	466

Internal problem ID [12023]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10675\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_36\_PM\_94584042/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

 ${\bf Section} \colon$  Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (x).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$x'' + 6x' + 10x = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = 3, x'(0) = 1]$$

### 6.10.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x'' + p(t)x' + q(t)x = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 6$$

$$q(t) = 10$$

$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$x'' + 6x' + 10x = 0$$

The domain of p(t) = 6 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(t) = 10 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

### 6.10.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=6, C=10. Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + 6\lambda e^{\lambda t} + 10 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + 6\lambda + 10 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A=1, B=6, C=10 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-6}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{6^2 - (4)(1)(10)}$$
$$= -3 \pm i$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = -3 + i$$

$$\lambda_2 = -3 - i$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = -3 + i$$

$$\lambda_2 = -3 - i$$

Since roots are complex conjugate of each others, then let the roots be

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm i\beta$$

Where  $\alpha = -3$  and  $\beta = 1$ . Therefore the final solution, when using Euler relation, can be written as

$$x = e^{\alpha t} (c_1 \cos(\beta t) + c_2 \sin(\beta t))$$

Which becomes

$$x = e^{-3t}(c_1 \cos(t) + c_2 \sin(t))$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = e^{-3t}(c_1 \cos(t) + c_2 \sin(t)) \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 3 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$3 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = -3e^{-3t}(c_1\cos(t) + c_2\sin(t)) + e^{-3t}(-c_1\sin(t) + c_2\cos(t))$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$1 = -3c_1 + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations {1A,2A} are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 3$$

$$c_2 = 10$$

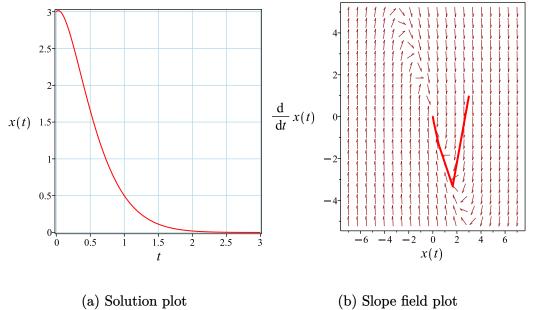
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = e^{-3t} (3\cos(t) + 10\sin(t))$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = e^{-3t} (3\cos(t) + 10\sin(t)) \tag{1}$$



Verification of solutions

 $x = e^{-3t} (3\cos(t) + 10\sin(t))$ 

Verified OK.

## 6.10.3 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' + 6x' + 10x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 6$$

$$C = 10$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-1}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -1$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = -z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, \cdots\}$

Table 99: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = -1 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = \cos\left(t\right)$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{6}{1} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-3t}$$

$$= z_1 (e^{-3t})$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{-3t} \cos(t)$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_{2} = x_{1} \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{6}{1} dt}}{(x_{1})^{2}} dt$$

$$= x_{1} \int \frac{e^{-6t}}{(x_{1})^{2}} dt$$

$$= x_{1} (\tan(t))$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
  
=  $c_1 (e^{-3t} \cos(t)) + c_2 (e^{-3t} \cos(t) (\tan(t)))$ 

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = c_1 e^{-3t} \cos(t) + c_2 e^{-3t} \sin(t)$$
 (1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 3 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$3 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = -3c_1e^{-3t}\cos(t) - c_1e^{-3t}\sin(t) - 3c_2e^{-3t}\sin(t) + c_2e^{-3t}\cos(t)$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$1 = -3c_1 + c_2 (2A)$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 3$$
$$c_2 = 10$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = 3e^{-3t}\cos(t) + 10e^{-3t}\sin(t)$$

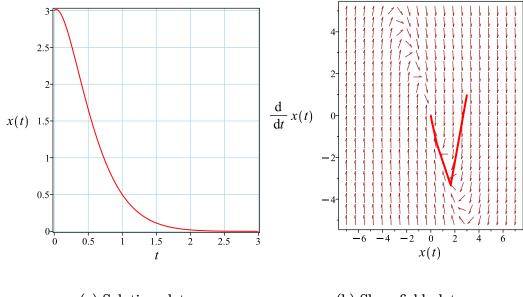
Which simplifies to

$$x = e^{-3t} (3\cos(t) + 10\sin(t))$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = e^{-3t} (3\cos(t) + 10\sin(t)) \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

### <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$x = e^{-3t} (3\cos(t) + 10\sin(t))$$

Verified OK.

# 6.10.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[x'' + 6x' + 10x = 0, x(0) = 3, x'\Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 1\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE  $r^2 + 6r + 10 = 0$

Use quadratic formula to solve for 
$$r$$

- Use quadratic formula to solve for r  $r = \frac{(-6) \pm (\sqrt{-4})}{2}$
- Roots of the characteristic polynomial r = (-3 I, -3 + I)
- 1st solution of the ODE

$$x_1(t) = e^{-3t} \cos(t)$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^{-3t} \sin(t)$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{-3t} \cos(t) + c_2 e^{-3t} \sin(t)$$

- $\Box$  Check validity of solution  $x = c_1 e^{-3t} \cos(t) + c_2 e^{-3t} \sin(t)$ 
  - Use initial condition x(0) = 3

$$3 = c_1$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$x' = -3c_1e^{-3t}\cos(t) - c_1e^{-3t}\sin(t) - 3c_2e^{-3t}\sin(t) + c_2e^{-3t}\cos(t)$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } x' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 1$ 

$$1 = -3c_1 + c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\{c_1 = 3, c_2 = 10\}$$

o Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$x=\mathrm{e}^{-3t}(3\cos\left(t\right)+10\sin\left(t\right))$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = e^{-3t} (3\cos(t) + 10\sin(t))$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 18

$$dsolve([diff(x(t),t$2)+6*diff(x(t),t)+10*x(t)=0,x(0) = 3, D(x)(0) = 1],x(t), singsol=all)$$

$$x(t) = e^{-3t} (10\sin(t) + 3\cos(t))$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.028 (sec). Leaf size: 20

$$x(t) \to e^{-3t} (10\sin(t) + 3\cos(t))$$

## 6.11 problem 12.1 (xi)

6.11.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	469
6.11.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	470
6.11.3	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	472
6.11.4	Maple step by step solution	476

Internal problem ID [12024]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10676\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_39\_PM\_28976230/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

 ${\bf Section} \colon$  Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (xi).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$4x'' - 20x' + 21x = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = -4, x'(0) = -12]$$

#### 6.11.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x'' + p(t)x' + q(t)x = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -5$$
$$q(t) = \frac{21}{4}$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$x'' - 5x' + \frac{21x}{4} = 0$$

The domain of p(t) = -5 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(t) = \frac{21}{4}$  is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

### 6.11.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=4, B=-20, C=21. Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$4\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} - 20\lambda e^{\lambda t} + 21 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$4\lambda^2 - 20\lambda + 21 = 0\tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A=4, B=-20, C=21 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{20}{(2)(4)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(4)} \sqrt{-20^2 - (4)(4)(21)}$$
$$= \frac{5}{2} \pm 1$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = \frac{5}{2} + 1$$

$$\lambda_2 = \frac{5}{2} - 1$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = \frac{7}{2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = \frac{3}{2}$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$
$$x = c_1 e^{(\frac{7}{2})t} + c_2 e^{(\frac{3}{2})t}$$

Or

$$x = c_1 e^{\frac{7t}{2}} + c_2 e^{\frac{3t}{2}}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = c_1 e^{\frac{7t}{2}} + c_2 e^{\frac{3t}{2}} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = -4 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$-4 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{7c_1e^{\frac{7t}{2}}}{2} + \frac{3c_2e^{\frac{3t}{2}}}{2}$$

substituting x' = -12 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$-12 = \frac{7c_1}{2} + \frac{3c_2}{2} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -3$$
$$c_2 = -1$$

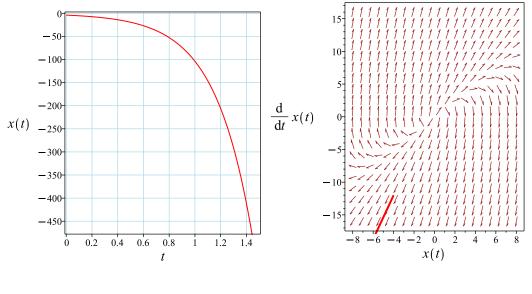
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = -3e^{\frac{7t}{2}} - e^{\frac{3t}{2}}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = -3e^{\frac{7t}{2}} - e^{\frac{3t}{2}} \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$x = -3e^{\frac{7t}{2}} - e^{\frac{3t}{2}}$$

Verified OK.

## 6.11.3 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$4x'' - 20x' + 21x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 4$$

$$B = -20$$

$$C = 21$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int rac{B}{2A} \, dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{1}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 1$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 101: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = 1 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{-t}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{-20}{4} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{\frac{5t}{2}}$$

$$= z_1 \left( e^{\frac{5t}{2}} \right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{\frac{3t}{2}}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{-20}{4} dt}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \int \frac{e^{5t}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \left(\frac{e^{2t}}{2}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$

$$= c_1 \left( e^{\frac{3t}{2}} \right) + c_2 \left( e^{\frac{3t}{2}} \left( \frac{e^{2t}}{2} \right) \right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = c_1 e^{\frac{3t}{2}} + \frac{c_2 e^{\frac{7t}{2}}}{2} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = -4 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$-4 = c_1 + \frac{c_2}{2} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{3c_1 e^{\frac{3t}{2}}}{2} + \frac{7c_2 e^{\frac{7t}{2}}}{4}$$

substituting x' = -12 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$-12 = \frac{3c_1}{2} + \frac{7c_2}{4} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -1$$
$$c_2 = -6$$

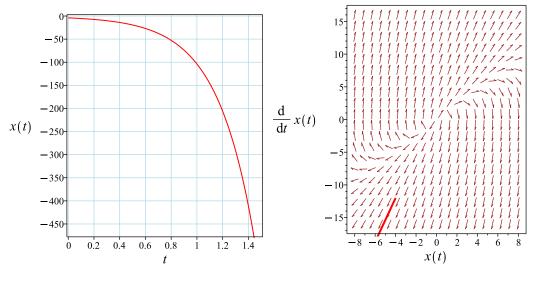
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = -3e^{\frac{7t}{2}} - e^{\frac{3t}{2}}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = -3e^{\frac{7t}{2}} - e^{\frac{3t}{2}} \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$x = -3e^{\frac{7t}{2}} - e^{\frac{3t}{2}}$$

Verified OK.

## 6.11.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[4x'' - 20x' + 21x = 0, x(0) = -4, x'\Big|_{\{t=0\}} = -12\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$x'' = 5x' - \frac{21x}{4}$$

- Group terms with x on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $x'' 5x' + \frac{21x}{4} = 0$
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 - 5r + \frac{21}{4} = 0$$

• Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$\frac{(2r-3)(2r-7)}{4} = 0$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = \left(\frac{3}{2}, \frac{7}{2}\right)$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$x_1(t) = e^{\frac{3t}{2}}$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^{\frac{7t}{2}}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{\frac{3t}{2}} + c_2 e^{\frac{7t}{2}}$$

- $\Box \qquad \text{Check validity of solution } x = c_1 \mathrm{e}^{\frac{3t}{2}} + c_2 \mathrm{e}^{\frac{7t}{2}}$ 
  - Use initial condition x(0) = -4

$$-4 = c_1 + c_2$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$x' = \frac{3c_1 e^{\frac{3t}{2}}}{2} + \frac{7c_2 e^{\frac{7t}{2}}}{2}$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } x' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = -12$ 

$$-12 = \frac{3c_1}{2} + \frac{7c_2}{2}$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\{c_1 = -1, c_2 = -3\}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$x = -3e^{\frac{7t}{2}} - e^{\frac{3t}{2}}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = -3e^{\frac{7t}{2}} - e^{\frac{3t}{2}}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
<- constant coefficients successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 17

dsolve([4\*diff(x(t),t\$2)-20\*diff(x(t),t)+21\*x(t)=0,x(0) = -4, D(x)(0) = -12],x(t), singsol=20,x(t)=0,x(t)

$$x(t) = -e^{\frac{3t}{2}} - 3e^{\frac{7t}{2}}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.023 (sec). Leaf size: 23

$$x(t) \to -e^{3t/2} (3e^{2t} + 1)$$

# 6.12 problem 12.1 (xii)

6.12.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	479
6.12.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	480
6.12.3	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	482
6.12.4	Maple step by step solution	487

Internal problem ID [12025]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10677\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_40\_PM\_28316033/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (xii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$y'' + y' - 2y = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(0) = 4, y'(0) = -4]$$

#### 6.12.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y'' + p(t)y' + q(t)y = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 1$$
$$q(t) = -2$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$y'' + y' - 2y = 0$$

The domain of p(t) = 1 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(t) = -2 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 6.12.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(t) + By'(t) + Cy(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=1, C=-2. Let the solution be  $y=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + \lambda e^{\lambda t} - 2 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + \lambda - 2 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = 1, C = -2 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-1}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{1^2 - (4)(1)(-2)}$$
$$= -\frac{1}{2} \pm \frac{3}{2}$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3}{2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3}{2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 1$$
$$\lambda_2 = -2$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$y = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$
$$y = c_1 e^{(1)t} + c_2 e^{(-2)t}$$

Or

$$y = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t} (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 4 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$4 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = c_1 e^t - 2c_2 e^{-2t}$$

substituting y' = -4 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$-4 = c_1 - 2c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = \frac{4}{3}$$
$$c_2 = \frac{8}{3}$$

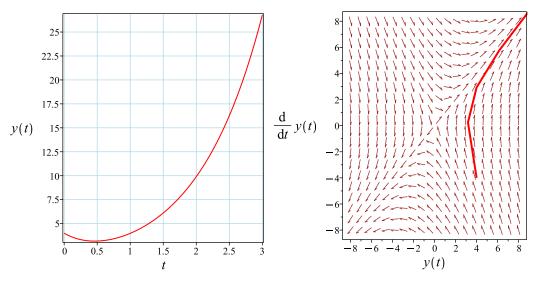
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{4e^t}{3} + \frac{8e^{-2t}}{3}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{4e^t}{3} + \frac{8e^{-2t}}{3} \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{4e^t}{3} + \frac{8e^{-2t}}{3}$$

Verified OK.

# 6.12.3 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$y'' + y' - 2y = 0 (1)$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 1$$

$$C = -2$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = ye^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{9}{4} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 9$$
$$t = 4$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \frac{9z(t)}{4} \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	$\{1,2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 103: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since  $r = \frac{9}{4}$  is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{-\frac{3t}{2}}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$
 $= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{1} dt}$ 
 $= z_1 e^{-\frac{t}{2}}$ 
 $= z_1 \left( e^{-\frac{t}{2}} \right)$ 

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = e^{-2t}$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2=y_1\intrac{e^{\int-rac{B}{A}\,dt}}{y_1^2}\,dt$$

Substituting gives

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{1}{1} dt}}{(y_1)^2} dt$$
$$= y_1 \int \frac{e^{-t}}{(y_1)^2} dt$$
$$= y_1 \left(\frac{e^{3t}}{3}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$
  
=  $c_1 (e^{-2t}) + c_2 \left( e^{-2t} \left( \frac{e^{3t}}{3} \right) \right)$ 

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{3} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 4 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$4 = c_1 + \frac{c_2}{3} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -2c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{3}$$

substituting y' = -4 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$-4 = -2c_1 + \frac{c_2}{3} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = \frac{8}{3}$$
$$c_2 = 4$$

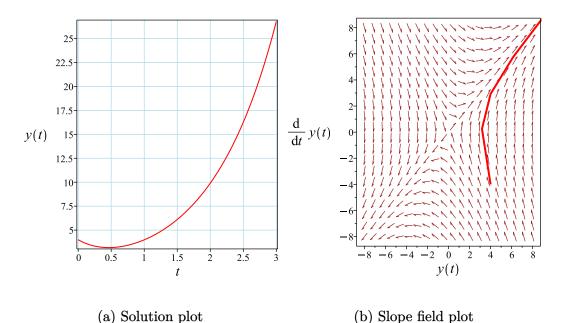
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{4e^t}{3} + \frac{8e^{-2t}}{3}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{4e^t}{3} + \frac{8e^{-2t}}{3} \tag{1}$$



<u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$y = \frac{4e^t}{3} + \frac{8e^{-2t}}{3}$$

Verified OK.

### 6.12.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[y'' + y' - 2y = 0, y(0) = 4, y' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = -4\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE  $r^2 + r 2 = 0$
- Factor the characteristic polynomial (r+2)(r-1)=0
- Roots of the characteristic polynomial r = (-2, 1)
- 1st solution of the ODE  $y_1(t) = e^{-2t}$
- 2nd solution of the ODE  $y_2(t) = e^t$
- General solution of the ODE  $y = c_1 y_1(t) + c_2 y_2(t)$
- Substitute in solutions  $y = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^t$
- $\Box \qquad \text{Check validity of solution } y = c_1 \mathrm{e}^{-2t} + c_2 \mathrm{e}^t$ 
  - Use initial condition y(0) = 4

$$4 = c_1 + c_2$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$y' = -2c_1\mathrm{e}^{-2t} + c_2\mathrm{e}^t$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition $y'$}\Big|_{\{t=0\}} = -4$ 

$$-4 = -2c_1 + c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\left\{c_1 = \frac{8}{3}, c_2 = \frac{4}{3}\right\}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$y = \frac{4(e^{3t} + 2)e^{-2t}}{3}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = \frac{4(e^{3t}+2)e^{-2t}}{3}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 16

dsolve([diff(y(t),t\$2)+diff(y(t),t)-2\*y(t)=0,y(0) = 4, D(y)(0) = -4],y(t), singsol=all)

$$y(t) = \frac{4(e^{3t} + 2)e^{-2t}}{3}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.019 (sec). Leaf size: 21

DSolve[{y''[t]+y'[t]-2\*y[t]==0,{y[0]==4,y'[0]==-4}},y[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(t) \to \frac{4}{3}e^{-2t}(e^{3t} + 2)$$

## 6.13 problem 12.1 (xiii)

6.13.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	489
6.13.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	490
6.13.3	Solving as second order ode can be made integrable ode	492
6.13.4	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	495
6.13.5	Maple step by step solution	499

Internal problem ID [12026]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10678\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_42\_PM\_80398571/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (xiii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff", "second\_order\_ode\_can\_be\_made\_integrable"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$y'' - 4y = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(0) = 10, y'(0) = 0]$$

#### 6.13.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y'' + p(t)y' + q(t)y = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 0$$
$$q(t) = -4$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$y'' - 4y = 0$$

The domain of p(t) = 0 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(t) = -4 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 6.13.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(t) + By'(t) + Cy(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=0, C=-4. Let the solution be  $y=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} - 4 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 - 4 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = 0, C = -4 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{0}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{0^2 - (4)(1)(-4)}$$
  
=  $\pm 2$ 

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = +2$$

$$\lambda_2 = -2$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 2$$

$$\lambda_2 = -2$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$y = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$

$$y = c_1 e^{(2)t} + c_2 e^{(-2)t}$$

Or

$$y = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{-2t}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{-2t} (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 10 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$10 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = 2c_1 e^{2t} - 2c_2 e^{-2t}$$

substituting y' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = 2c_1 - 2c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 5$$

$$c_2 = 5$$

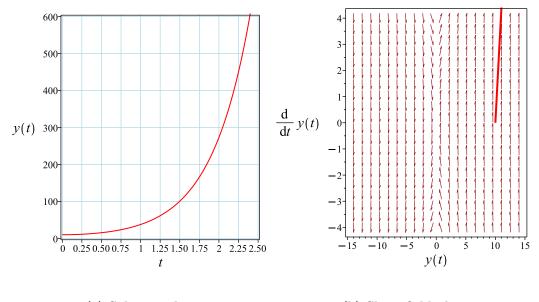
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$u = 5e^{2t} + 5e^{-2t}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = 5e^{2t} + 5e^{-2t} \tag{1}$$



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$y = 5e^{2t} + 5e^{-2t}$$

Verified OK.

### 6.13.3 Solving as second order ode can be made integrable ode

Multiplying the ode by y' gives

$$y'y'' - 4y'y = 0$$

Integrating the above w.r.t t gives

$$\int (y'y'' - 4y'y) dt = 0$$
$$\frac{y'^2}{2} - 2y^2 = c_2$$

Which is now solved for y. Solving the given ode for y' results in 2 differential equations to solve. Each one of these will generate a solution. The equations generated are

$$y' = \sqrt{4y^2 + 2c_1} \tag{1}$$

$$y' = -\sqrt{4y^2 + 2c_1} \tag{2}$$

Now each one of the above ODE is solved.

### Solving equation (1)

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int \frac{1}{\sqrt{4y^2 + 2c_1}} dy = \int dt$$

$$\frac{\ln(y\sqrt{4} + \sqrt{4y^2 + 2c_1})\sqrt{4}}{4} = t + c_2$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$\mathrm{e}^{\frac{\ln\left(y\sqrt{4}+\sqrt{4y^2+2c_1}\right)\sqrt{4}}{4}} = \mathrm{e}^{t+c_2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\sqrt{2y + \sqrt{4y^2 + 2c_1}} = c_3 e^t$$

### Solving equation (2)

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int -\frac{1}{\sqrt{4y^2 + 2c_1}} dy = \int dt$$
$$-\frac{\ln(y\sqrt{4} + \sqrt{4y^2 + 2c_1})\sqrt{4}}{4} = t + c_4$$

Raising both side to exponential gives

$$e^{-\frac{\ln\left(y\sqrt{4}+\sqrt{4y^2+2c_1}\right)\sqrt{4}}{4}} = e^{t+c_4}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{2y + \sqrt{4y^2 + 2c_1}}} = c_5 e^t$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the First solution

$$y = \frac{\left(c_3^4 e^{4t} - 2c_1\right) e^{-2t}}{4c_3^2} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 10 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$10 = \frac{c_3^4 - 2c_1}{4c_3^2} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -\frac{(c_3^4 e^{4t} - 2c_1) e^{-2t}}{2c_3^2} + c_3^2 e^{2t}$$

substituting y' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = \frac{c_3^4 + 2c_1}{2c_2^2} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_3\}$ . Warning, unable to solve for constants of integrations.

Looking at the Second solution

$$y = -\frac{(2c_1c_5^4e^{4t} - 1)e^{-2t}}{4c_5^2}$$
 (2)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 10 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$10 = \frac{-2c_1c_5^4 + 1}{4c_5^2} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -2c_5^2 e^{2t} c_1 + \frac{(2c_1 c_5^4 e^{4t} - 1) e^{-2t}}{2c_5^2}$$

substituting y' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = \frac{-2c_1c_5^4 - 1}{2c_5^2} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_5\}$ . Warning, unable to solve for constants of integrations.

Verification of solutions N/A

### 6.13.4 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$y'' - 4y = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 0$$

$$C = -4$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = ye^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{4}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 4$$

$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = 4z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 105: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = 4 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{-2t}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_1=z_1e^{\int -rac{1}{2}rac{B}{A}\,dt}$$

Since B = 0 then the above reduces to

$$y_1 = z_1$$
$$= e^{-2t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = e^{-2t}$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{y_1^2} dt$$

Since B = 0 then the above becomes

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{1}{y_1^2} dt$$
$$= e^{-2t} \int \frac{1}{e^{-4t}} dt$$
$$= e^{-2t} \left(\frac{e^{4t}}{4}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$
  
=  $c_1 (e^{-2t}) + c_2 \left( e^{-2t} \left( \frac{e^{4t}}{4} \right) \right)$ 

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^{2t}}{4} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 10 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$10 = c_1 + \frac{c_2}{4} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -2c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^{2t}}{2}$$

substituting y' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = -2c_1 + \frac{c_2}{2} \tag{2A}$$

Equations {1A,2A} are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 5$$

$$c_2 = 20$$

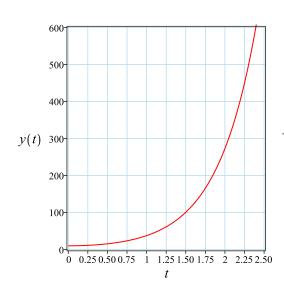
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

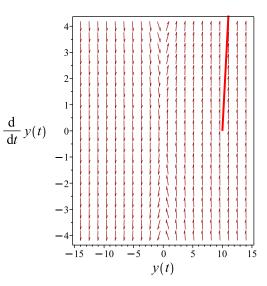
$$y = 5e^{2t} + 5e^{-2t}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = 5 e^{2t} + 5 e^{-2t} \tag{1}$$





(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$y = 5e^{2t} + 5e^{-2t}$$

Verified OK.

### 6.13.5 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[ y'' - 4y = 0, y(0) = 10, y' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 0 \right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE  $r^2 4 = 0$
- Factor the characteristic polynomial (r-2)(r+2)=0
- Roots of the characteristic polynomial r = (-2, 2)
- 1st solution of the ODE  $y_1(t) = e^{-2t}$
- 2nd solution of the ODE  $y_2(t) = e^{2t}$
- General solution of the ODE  $y = c_1 y_1(t) + c_2 y_2(t)$
- Substitute in solutions  $y = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^{2t}$
- Check validity of solution  $y = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^{2t}$ 
  - Use initial condition y(0) = 10

$$10 = c_1 + c_2$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$y' = -2c_1 e^{-2t} + 2c_2 e^{2t}$$

• Use the initial condition  $y'\Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 0$ 

$$0 = -2c_1 + 2c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$${c_1 = 5, c_2 = 5}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$y = 5e^{2t} + 5e^{-2t}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = 5e^{2t} + 5e^{-2t}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 17

dsolve([diff(y(t),t\$2)-4\*y(t)=0,y(0) = 10, D(y)(0) = 0],y(t), singsol=all)

$$y(t) = 5e^{2t} + 5e^{-2t}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.02 (sec). Leaf size: 19

 $DSolve[\{y''[t]-4*y[t]==0,\{y[0]==10,y'[0]==0\}\},y[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions] \rightarrow True]$ 

$$y(t) \to 5e^{-2t} (e^{4t} + 1)$$

# 6.14 problem 12.1 (xiv)

6.14.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	501
6.14.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	502
6.14.3	Solving as linear second order ode solved by an integrating factor	
	ode	504
6.14.4	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	506
6.14.5	Maple step by step solution	510

Internal problem ID [12027]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10679\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_43\_PM\_25114971/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (xiv).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff", "linear\_second\_order\_ode\_solved\_by\_an\_integrating\_factor"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$y'' + 4y' + 4y = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(0) = 27, y'(0) = -54]$$

#### 6.14.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y'' + p(t)y' + q(t)y = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 4$$

$$q(t) = 4$$

$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$y'' + 4y' + 4y = 0$$

The domain of p(t) = 4 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of q(t) = 4 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 6.14.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(t) + By'(t) + Cy(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=4, C=4. Let the solution be  $y=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + 4\lambda e^{\lambda t} + 4e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + 4\lambda + 4 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A=1, B=4, C=4 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-4}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{(4)^2 - (4)(1)(4)}$$
$$= -2$$

Hence this is the case of a double root  $\lambda_{1,2} = 2$ . Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 t e^{-2t}$$
 (1)

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 t e^{-2t}$$
 (1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 27 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$27 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -2c_1e^{-2t} + c_2e^{-2t} - 2c_2te^{-2t}$$

substituting y' = -54 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$-54 = -2c_1 + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 27$$

$$c_2 = 0$$

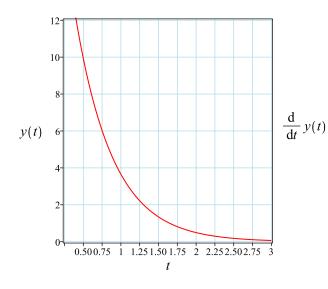
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

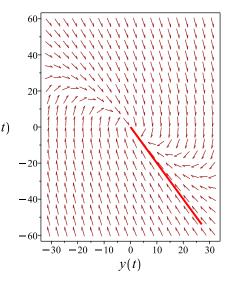
$$y = 27 e^{-2t}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = 27 e^{-2t} (1)$$





(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$y = 27 \,\mathrm{e}^{-2t}$$

Verified OK.

# 6.14.3 Solving as linear second order ode solved by an integrating factor ode

The ode satisfies this form

$$y'' + p(t)y' + \frac{(p(t)^2 + p'(t))y}{2} = f(t)$$

Where p(t) = 4. Therefore, there is an integrating factor given by

$$M(x) = e^{\frac{1}{2} \int p \, dx}$$
$$= e^{\int 4 \, dx}$$
$$= e^{2t}$$

Multiplying both sides of the ODE by the integrating factor M(x) makes the left side of the ODE a complete differential

$$(M(x)y)'' = 0$$
$$(e^{2t}y)'' = 0$$

Integrating once gives

$$\left(\mathrm{e}^{2t}y\right)' = c_1$$

Integrating again gives

$$\left(e^{2t}y\right) = c_1t + c_2$$

Hence the solution is

$$y = \frac{c_1 t + c_2}{e^{2t}}$$

Or

$$y = c_1 t e^{-2t} + c_2 e^{-2t}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 t e^{-2t} + c_2 e^{-2t} (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 27 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$27 = c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = c_1 e^{-2t} - 2c_1 t e^{-2t} - 2c_2 e^{-2t}$$

substituting y' = -54 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$-54 = c_1 - 2c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$

$$c_2 = 27$$

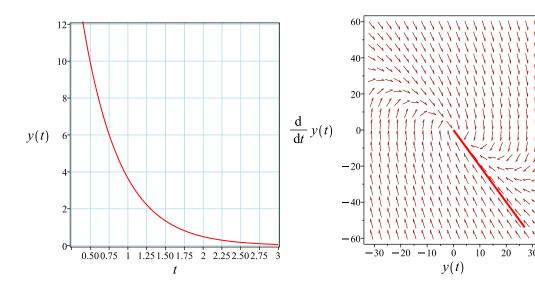
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = 27 e^{-2t}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = 27 e^{-2t}$$
 (1)



(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$y = 27 \,\mathrm{e}^{-2t}$$

Verified OK.

#### 6.14.4 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$y'' + 4y' + 4y = 0 (1)$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 4$$

$$C = 4$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = ye^{\int rac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{0}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 0$$
  
 $t = 1$ 

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = 0 (7)$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	$\{1,2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 107: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - -\infty$$
$$= \infty$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is *infinity* then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r=0 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z''=rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = 1$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$
  
=  $z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{4}{1} dt}$   
=  $z_1 e^{-2t}$   
=  $z_1 (e^{-2t})$ 

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = e^{-2t}$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{y_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{4}{1} dt}}{(y_1)^2} dt$$

$$= y_1 \int \frac{e^{-4t}}{(y_1)^2} dt$$

$$= y_1(t)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$
  
=  $c_1(e^{-2t}) + c_2(e^{-2t}(t))$ 

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 t e^{-2t}$$
 (1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 27 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$27 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -2c_1e^{-2t} + c_2e^{-2t} - 2c_2te^{-2t}$$

substituting y' = -54 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$-54 = -2c_1 + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 27$$

$$c_2 = 0$$

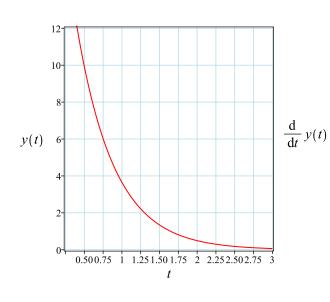
Substituting these values back in above solution results in

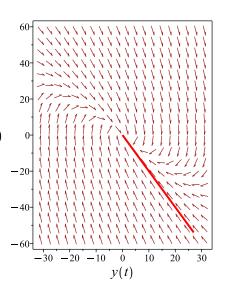
$$y = 27 e^{-2t}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = 27 e^{-2t} (1)$$





(a) Solution plot

(b) Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = 27 \,\mathrm{e}^{-2t}$$

Verified OK.

#### 6.14.5 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[y'' + 4y' + 4y = 0, y(0) = 27, y' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = -54\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 + 4r + 4 = 0$$

• Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$(r+2)^2 = 0$$

• Root of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = -2$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$y_1(t) = e^{-2t}$$

• Repeated root, multiply  $y_1(t)$  by t to ensure linear independence

$$y_2(t) = t e^{-2t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$y = c_1 y_1(t) + c_2 y_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$y = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 t e^{-2t}$$

 $\Box$  Check validity of solution  $y = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 t e^{-2t}$ 

• Use initial condition y(0) = 27

$$27 = c_1$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$y' = -2c_1e^{-2t} + c_2e^{-2t} - 2c_2te^{-2t}$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } y' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = -54$ 

$$-54 = -2c_1 + c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\{c_1=27, c_2=0\}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$y = 27 e^{-2t}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = 27 e^{-2t}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful`</pre>

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 10

dsolve([diff(y(t),t\$2)+4\*diff(y(t),t)+4\*y(t)=0,y(0) = 27, D(y)(0) = -54],y(t), singsol=all)

$$y(t) = 27 e^{-2t}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.022 (sec). Leaf size: 12

DSolve[{y''[t]+4\*y'[t]+4\*y[t]==0,{y[0]==27,y'[0]==-54}},y[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> T

$$y(t) \rightarrow 27e^{-2t}$$

# $6.15 \quad \text{problem } 12.1 \text{ (xv)}$

6.15.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	512
6.15.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	513
6.15.3	Solving as second order ode can be made integrable ode $\dots$ .	515
6.15.4	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	518
6.15.5	Maple step by step solution	522

Internal problem ID [12028]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10680\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_45\_PM\_96730303/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

 ${\bf Section} \colon$  Chapter 12, Homogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 118

Problem number: 12.1 (xv).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff", "second\_order\_ode\_can\_be\_made\_integrable"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$y'' + \omega^2 y = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(0) = 0, y'(0) = 1]$$

#### 6.15.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y'' + p(t)y' + q(t)y = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 0$$
$$q(t) = \omega^2$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$y'' + \omega^2 y = 0$$

The domain of p(t) = 0 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0=0$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(t)=\omega^2$  is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 6.15.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(t) + By'(t) + Cy(t) = 0$$

Where in the above  $A=1, B=0, C=\omega^2$ . Let the solution be  $y=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + \omega^2 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + \omega^2 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting  $A=1, B=0, C=\omega^2$  into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{0}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{0^2 - (4)(1)(\omega^2)}$$
$$= \pm \sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = +\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = -\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = \sqrt{-\omega^2}$$
$$\lambda_2 = -\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$y = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$
$$y = c_1 e^{\left(\sqrt{-\omega^2}\right)t} + c_2 e^{\left(-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\right)t}$$

Or

$$y = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}$$
 (1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = c_1 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} - c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}$$

substituting y' = 1 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$1 = (c_1 - c_2)\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$
 (2A)

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}}{2\omega^2}$$
$$c_2 = \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}}{2\omega^2}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} - \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$y = -\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} \left( -e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \right)}{2\omega^2}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} \left( -e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \right)}{2\omega^2}$$
 (1)

Verification of solutions

$$y = -\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} \left( -e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \right)}{2\omega^2}$$

Verified OK.

#### 6.15.3 Solving as second order ode can be made integrable ode

Multiplying the ode by y' gives

$$y'y'' + \omega^2 y'y = 0$$

Integrating the above w.r.t t gives

$$\int (y'y'' + \omega^2 y'y) dt = 0$$
$$\frac{{y'}^2}{2} + \frac{\omega^2 y^2}{2} = c_2$$

Which is now solved for y. Solving the given ode for y' results in 2 differential equations to solve. Each one of these will generate a solution. The equations generated are

$$y' = \sqrt{-\omega^2 y^2 + 2c_1} \tag{1}$$

$$y' = -\sqrt{-\omega^2 y^2 + 2c_1} \tag{2}$$

Now each one of the above ODE is solved.

Solving equation (1)

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int \frac{1}{\sqrt{-\omega^2 y^2 + 2c_1}} dy = \int dt$$

$$\frac{\arctan\left(\frac{\sqrt{\omega^2 y}}{\sqrt{-\omega^2 y^2 + 2c_1}}\right)}{\sqrt{\omega^2}} = t + c_2$$

#### Solving equation (2)

Integrating both sides gives

$$\int -\frac{1}{\sqrt{-\omega^2 y^2 + 2c_1}} dy = \int dt$$
$$-\frac{\arctan\left(\frac{\sqrt{\omega^2} y}{\sqrt{-\omega^2 y^2 + 2c_1}}\right)}{\sqrt{\omega^2}} = t + c_3$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the First solution

$$\frac{\arctan\left(\frac{\sqrt{\omega^2}y}{\sqrt{-\omega^2y^2+2c_1}}\right)}{\sqrt{\omega^2}} = t + c_2 \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -\frac{2\sqrt{2}\sqrt{\left(\tan\left(c_2\sqrt{\omega^2} + t\sqrt{\omega^2}\right)^2 + 1\right)c_1}\tan\left(c_2\sqrt{\omega^2} + t\sqrt{\omega^2}\right)^2\sqrt{\omega^2}}{\left(\tan\left(c_2\sqrt{\omega^2} + t\sqrt{\omega^2}\right)^2 + 1\right)\omega} + \frac{\sqrt{2}\tan\left(c_2\sqrt{\omega^2} + t\sqrt{\omega^2}\right)^2\sqrt{\omega^2}}{\sqrt{\left(\tan\left(c_2\sqrt{\omega^2} + t\sqrt{\omega^2}\right)^2 + 1\right)\omega}}$$

substituting y' = 1 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$1 = \left(-\cos\left(c_2\omega\right)^2 + 2\cos\left(c_2\operatorname{csgn}\left(\omega\right)\omega\right)^2\right)\sqrt{\sec\left(c_2\operatorname{csgn}\left(\omega\right)\omega\right)^2c_1}\sqrt{2}\operatorname{csgn}\left(\omega\right) \quad (2A)$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = \frac{1}{2}$$
$$c_2 = 0$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$\frac{\arctan\left(\frac{\sqrt{\omega^2} y}{\sqrt{-\omega^2 y^2 + 1}}\right)}{\sqrt{\omega^2}} = t$$

The above simplifies to

$$-t\sqrt{\omega^2} + \arctan\left(\frac{\sqrt{\omega^2}y}{\sqrt{-\omega^2y^2 + 1}}\right) = 0$$

Which can be written as

$$\operatorname{csgn}(\omega)\left(-\omega t + \arctan\left(\frac{\omega y}{\sqrt{-\omega^2 y^2 + 1}}\right)\right) = 0$$

Looking at the Second solution

$$-\frac{\arctan\left(\frac{\sqrt{\omega^2}y}{\sqrt{-\omega^2y^2+2c_1}}\right)}{\sqrt{\omega^2}} = t + c_3 \tag{2}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = c_3 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = \frac{2\sqrt{2}\sqrt{\left(\tan\left(c_3\sqrt{\omega^2} + t\sqrt{\omega^2}\right)^2 + 1\right)c_1}\tan\left(c_3\sqrt{\omega^2} + t\sqrt{\omega^2}\right)^2\sqrt{\omega^2}}{\left(\tan\left(c_3\sqrt{\omega^2} + t\sqrt{\omega^2}\right)^2 + 1\right)\omega} - \frac{\sqrt{2}\tan\left(c_3\sqrt{\omega^2} + t\sqrt{\omega^2}\right)^2\sqrt{\omega^2}}{\sqrt{\left(\tan\left(c_3\sqrt{\omega^2} + t\sqrt{\omega^2}\right)^2 + 1\right)\omega}}$$

substituting y' = 1 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$1 = (\cos(c_3\omega)^2 - 2\cos(c_3\operatorname{csgn}(\omega)\omega)^2)\sqrt{\sec(c_3\operatorname{csgn}(\omega)\omega)^2c_1}\sqrt{2}\operatorname{csgn}(\omega)$$
 (2A)

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_3\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = \frac{1}{2}$$
$$c_3 = 0$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$-\frac{\arctan\left(\frac{\sqrt{\omega^2}y}{\sqrt{-\omega^2y^2+1}}\right)}{\sqrt{\omega^2}} = t$$

The above simplifies to

$$-t\sqrt{\omega^2} - \arctan\left(\frac{\sqrt{\omega^2}y}{\sqrt{-\omega^2y^2 + 1}}\right) = 0$$

Which can be written as

$$\operatorname{csgn}(\omega)\left(-\omega t - \arctan\left(\frac{\omega y}{\sqrt{-\omega^2 y^2 + 1}}\right)\right) = 0$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$\operatorname{csgn}(\omega)\left(-\omega t + \arctan\left(\frac{\omega y}{\sqrt{-\omega^2 y^2 + 1}}\right)\right) = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$\operatorname{csgn}(\omega)\left(-\omega t - \arctan\left(\frac{\omega y}{\sqrt{-\omega^2 y^2 + 1}}\right)\right) = 0 \tag{2}$$

Verification of solutions

$$\operatorname{csgn}(\omega)\left(-\omega t + \arctan\left(\frac{\omega y}{\sqrt{-\omega^2 y^2 + 1}}\right)\right) = 0$$

Verified OK.

$$\operatorname{csgn}(\omega)\left(-\omega t - \arctan\left(\frac{\omega y}{\sqrt{-\omega^2 y^2 + 1}}\right)\right) = 0$$

Verified OK.

#### 6.15.4 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$y'' + \omega^2 y = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 0$$

$$C = \omega^2$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = ye^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-\omega^2}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -\omega^2$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = (-\omega^2) z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 109: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since  $r = -\omega^2$  is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_1=z_1e^{\int -rac{1}{2}rac{B}{A}\,dt}$$

Since B = 0 then the above reduces to

$$y_1 = z_1$$
$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2=y_1\intrac{e^{\int-rac{B}{A}\,dt}}{y_1^2}\,dt$$

Since B = 0 then the above becomes

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{1}{y_1^2} dt$$

$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \int \frac{1}{e^{2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}} dt$$

$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \left( \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2\omega^2} \right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$

$$= c_1 \left( e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \right) + c_2 \left( e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \left( \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2\omega^2} \right) \right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}$$
 (1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = \frac{2c_1\omega^2 + \sqrt{-\omega^2}\,c_2}{2\omega^2} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = c_1 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2}$$

substituting y' = 1 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$1 = \sqrt{-\omega^2} \, c_1 + \frac{c_2}{2} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}}{2\omega^2}$$
$$c_2 = 1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} - \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$y = -\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} \left( -e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \right)}{2\omega^2}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = -\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} \left( -e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \right)}{2\omega^2}$$
 (1)

Verification of solutions

$$y = -\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} \left(-e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right)}{2\omega^2}$$

Verified OK.

#### 6.15.5 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[y'' + \omega^2 y = 0, y(0) = 0, y' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 1\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE  $\omega^2 + r^2 = 0$
- Use quadratic formula to solve for r  $r = \frac{0 \pm \left(\sqrt{-4\omega^2}\right)}{2}$
- Roots of the characteristic polynomial  $r = (\sqrt{-\omega^2}, -\sqrt{-\omega^2})$ 
  - 1st solution of the ODE

$$y_1(t) = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$y_2(t) = e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$y = c_1 y_1(t) + c_2 y_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$y = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}$$

 $\Box \qquad \text{Check validity of solution } y = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}$ 

• Use initial condition y(0) = 0

$$0 = c_1 + c_2$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$y' = c_1 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} - c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition $y'$}\Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 1$ 

$$1 = \sqrt{-\omega^2} \, c_1 - \sqrt{-\omega^2} \, c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\left\{c_1 = -\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}}{2\omega^2}, c_2 = \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}}{2\omega^2}\right\}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$y = -\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} \left(-e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right)}{2\omega^2}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = -rac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\left(-\mathrm{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} + \mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}
ight)}{2\omega^2}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 12

$$dsolve([diff(y(t),t$2)+omega^2*y(t)=0,y(0) = 0, D(y)(0) = 1],y(t), singsol=all)$$

$$y(t) = \frac{\sin\left(\omega t\right)}{\omega}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

 $\overline{\text{Time used: 0.024 (sec). Leaf size: 13}}$ 

DSolve[{y''[t]+w^2\*y[t]==0,{y[0]==0,y'[0]==1}},y[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(t) o rac{\sin(tw)}{w}$$

# 7 Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 140

7.1	problem	14.1	(1).	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	526
7.2	problem	14.1	(ii)																																	537
7.3	problem	14.1	(iii)																																	557
7.4	$\operatorname{problem}$	14.1	(iv)																																	568
7.5	$\operatorname{problem}$	14.1	(v)																																	580
7.6	$\operatorname{problem}$	14.1	(vi)																																	593
7.7	$\operatorname{problem}$	14.1	(vii)																																	603
7.8	$\operatorname{problem}$	14.1	(viii)	)																																616
7.9	$\operatorname{problem}$	14.1	(ix)																																	627
7.10	$\operatorname{problem}$	14.1	(x)																																	638
7.11	$\operatorname{problem}$	14.1	(xi)																																	649
7.12	$\operatorname{problem}$	14.2																																		662
7.13	problem	14.3							_										_		_														_	674

### 7.1 problem 14.1 (i)

7.1.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	526
7.1.2	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	529
7.1.3	Maple step by step solution	534

Internal problem ID [12029]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10681\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_48\_PM\_34773728/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 140 **Problem number**: 14.1 (i).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear constant coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$x'' - 4x = t^2$$

#### 7.1.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = 0, C = -4, f(t) = t^2$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' - 4x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=0, C=-4. Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} - 4 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 - 4 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = 0, C = -4 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{0}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{0^2 - (4)(1)(-4)}$$
  
=  $\pm 2$ 

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = +2$$

$$\lambda_2 = -2$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 2$$

$$\lambda_2 = -2$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$

$$x = c_1 e^{(2)t} + c_2 e^{(-2)t}$$

Or

$$x = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{-2t}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{-2t}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

 $t^2$ 

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{1,t,t^2\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{e^{-2t}, e^{2t}\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_3 t^2 + A_2 t + A_1$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2, A_3\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-4A_3t^2 - 4A_2t - 4A_1 + 2A_3 = t^2$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = -\frac{1}{8}, A_2 = 0, A_3 = -\frac{1}{4}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = -\frac{t^2}{4} - \frac{1}{8}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= (c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{-2t}) + \left(-\frac{t^2}{4} - \frac{1}{8}\right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{-2t} - \frac{t^2}{4} - \frac{1}{8}$$
 (1)

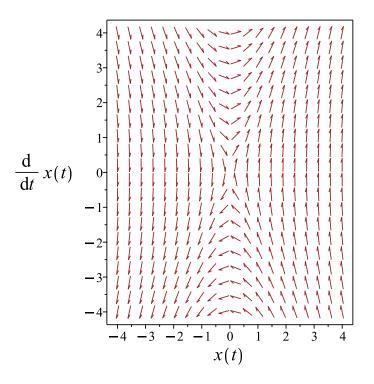


Figure 97: Slope field plot

#### <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$x = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{-2t} - \frac{t^2}{4} - \frac{1}{8}$$

Verified OK.

#### 7.1.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' - 4x = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 0$$

$$C = -4$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int rac{B}{2A} \, dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{4}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 4$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = 4z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 111: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = 4 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{-2t}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2}\frac{B}{A} dt}$$

Since B = 0 then the above reduces to

$$x_1 = z_1$$
$$= e^{-2t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{-2t}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Since B = 0 then the above becomes

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{1}{x_1^2} dt$$
$$= e^{-2t} \int \frac{1}{e^{-4t}} dt$$
$$= e^{-2t} \left(\frac{e^{4t}}{4}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
  
=  $c_1 (e^{-2t}) + c_2 \left( e^{-2t} \left( \frac{e^{4t}}{4} \right) \right)$ 

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' - 4x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^{2t}}{4}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

 $t^2$ 

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{1, t, t^2\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\left\{\frac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{4}, \mathrm{e}^{-2t}\right\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_3 t^2 + A_2 t + A_1$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2, A_3\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-4A_3t^2 - 4A_2t - 4A_1 + 2A_3 = t^2$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = -\frac{1}{8}, A_2 = 0, A_3 = -\frac{1}{4}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = -\frac{t^2}{4} - \frac{1}{8}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^{2t}}{4}\right) + \left(-\frac{t^2}{4} - \frac{1}{8}\right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^{2t}}{4} - \frac{t^2}{4} - \frac{1}{8}$$
 (1)

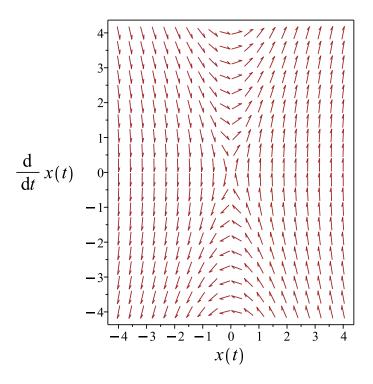


Figure 98: Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^{2t}}{4} - \frac{t^2}{4} - \frac{1}{8}$$

Verified OK.

#### 7.1.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' - 4x = t^2$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE  $r^2 4 = 0$
- Factor the characteristic polynomial (r-2) (r+2) = 0
- Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-2, 2)$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = \mathrm{e}^{-2t}$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^{2t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^{2t} + x_p(t)$$

- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE
  - Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[x_p(t) = -x_1(t) \left( \int \frac{x_2(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t),x_2(t))} dt \right) + x_2(t) \left( \int \frac{x_1(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t),x_2(t))} dt \right), f(t) = t^2 \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t)\,,x_2(t)) = \left[egin{array}{cc} {
m e}^{-2t} & {
m e}^{2t} \ -2\,{
m e}^{-2t} & 2\,{
m e}^{2t} \end{array}
ight]$$

o Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = 4$$

 $\circ~$  Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{e^{-2t}(\int e^{2t}t^2dt)}{4} + \frac{e^{2t}(\int e^{-2t}t^2dt)}{4}$$

• Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{t^2}{4} - \frac{1}{8}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^{2t} - \frac{t^2}{4} - \frac{1}{8}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying high order exact linear fully integrable

trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]

trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]

-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful

<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>



#### ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 23

 $dsolve(diff(x(t),t$2)-4*x(t)=t^2,x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = c_2 e^{2t} + e^{-2t}c_1 - \frac{t^2}{4} - \frac{1}{8}$$



#### Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.022 (sec). Leaf size: 32

DSolve[x''[t]-4\*x[t]==t^2,x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \rightarrow -\frac{t^2}{4} + c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{-2t} - \frac{1}{8}$$

#### 7.2 problem 14.1 (ii)

7.2.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	537
7.2.2	Solving as second order integrable as is ode	541
7.2.3	Solving as second order ode missing y ode	543
7.2.4	Solving as type second_order_integrable_as_is (not using ABC	
	version)	545
	version)	010
7.2.5	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	
	•	547

Internal problem ID [12030]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10682\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_49\_PM\_63749259/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

 ${f Section}$ : Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 140

Problem number: 14.1 (ii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "kovacic", "exact linear second order ode", "second\_order\_integrable\_as\_is", "second\_order\_ode\_missing\_y", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_y]]

$$x'' - 4x' = t^2$$

#### 7.2.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = -4, C = 0, f(t) = t^2$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' - 4x' = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=-4, C=0. Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} - 4\lambda e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 - 4\lambda = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = -4, C = 0 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{4}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{-4^2 - (4)(1)(0)}$$
$$= 2 \pm 2$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = 2 + 2$$

$$\lambda_2 = 2 - 2$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 4$$

$$\lambda_2 = 0$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$

$$x = c_1 e^{(4)t} + c_2 e^{(0)t}$$

Or

$$x = c_1 e^{4t} + c_2$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = c_1 e^{4t} + c_2$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$t^2$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{1, t, t^2\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{1, e^{4t}\}$$

Since 1 is duplicated in the UC\_set, then this basis is multiplied by extra t. The UC\_set becomes

$$[\{t, t^2, t^3\}]$$

Since there was duplication between the basis functions in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis function in the above updated UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_3 t^3 + A_2 t^2 + A_1 t$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2, A_3\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-12t^2A_3 - 8tA_2 + 6tA_3 - 4A_1 + 2A_2 = t^2$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = -\frac{1}{32}, A_2 = -\frac{1}{16}, A_3 = -\frac{1}{12}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = -\frac{1}{12}t^3 - \frac{1}{16}t^2 - \frac{1}{32}t$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= (c_1 e^{4t} + c_2) + \left( -\frac{1}{12}t^3 - \frac{1}{16}t^2 - \frac{1}{32}t \right)$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

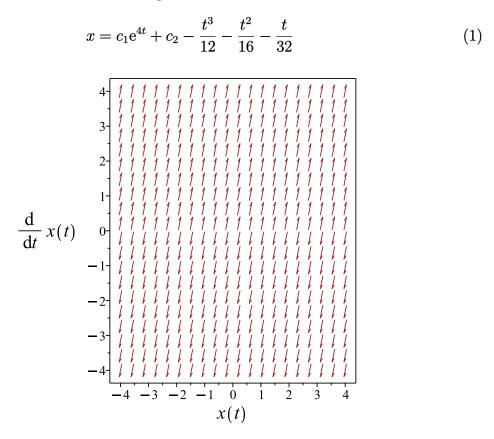


Figure 99: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{4t} + c_2 - \frac{t^3}{12} - \frac{t^2}{16} - \frac{t}{32}$$

Verified OK.

## 7.2.2 Solving as second order integrable as is ode

Integrating both sides of the ODE w.r.t t gives

$$\int (x'' - 4x') dt = \int t^2 dt$$
$$-4x + x' = \frac{t^3}{3} + c_1$$

Which is now solved for x.

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -4$$
$$q(t) = \frac{t^3}{3} + c_1$$

Hence the ode is

$$-4x + x' = \frac{t^3}{3} + c_1$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int (-4)dt}$$
$$= e^{-4t}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) \left(\frac{t^3}{3} + c_1\right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mathrm{e}^{-4t}x) = (\mathrm{e}^{-4t}) \left(\frac{t^3}{3} + c_1\right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}(\mathrm{e}^{-4t}x) = \left(\frac{(t^3 + 3c_1)\,\mathrm{e}^{-4t}}{3}\right) \,\mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{-4t}x = \int \frac{(t^3 + 3c_1)e^{-4t}}{3} dt$$

$$e^{-4t}x = -\frac{(32t^3 + 24t^2 + 96c_1 + 12t + 3)e^{-4t}}{384} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = e^{-4t}$  results in

$$x = -\frac{e^{4t}(32t^3 + 24t^2 + 96c_1 + 12t + 3)e^{-4t}}{384} + c_2e^{4t}$$

which simplifies to

$$x = -\frac{t^3}{12} - \frac{t^2}{16} - \frac{c_1}{4} - \frac{t}{32} - \frac{1}{128} + c_2 e^{4t}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

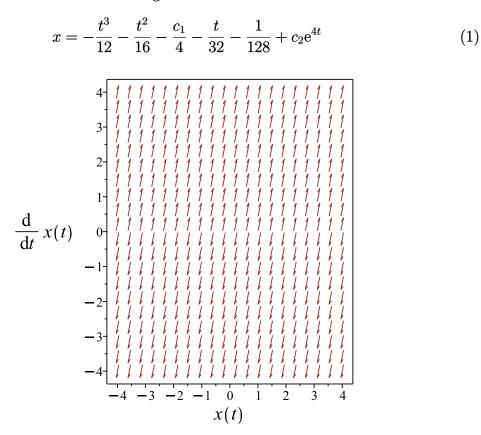


Figure 100: Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$x = -\frac{t^3}{12} - \frac{t^2}{16} - \frac{c_1}{4} - \frac{t}{32} - \frac{1}{128} + c_2 e^{4t}$$

Verified OK.

## 7.2.3 Solving as second order ode missing y ode

This is second order ode with missing dependent variable x. Let

$$p(t) = x'$$

Then

$$p'(t) = x''$$

Hence the ode becomes

$$p'(t) - 4p(t) - t^2 = 0$$

Which is now solve for p(t) as first order ode.

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$p'(t) + p(t)p(t) = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -4$$
$$q(t) = t^2$$

Hence the ode is

$$p'(t) - 4p(t) = t^2$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int (-4)dt}$$
$$= e^{-4t}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu p) = (\mu) (t^2)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} (\mathrm{e}^{-4t} p) = (\mathrm{e}^{-4t}) (t^2)$$

$$\mathrm{d}(\mathrm{e}^{-4t} p) = (t^2 \mathrm{e}^{-4t}) \mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{-4t}p = \int t^2 e^{-4t} dt$$

$$e^{-4t}p = -\frac{(8t^2 + 4t + 1)e^{-4t}}{32} + c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = e^{-4t}$  results in

$$p(t) = -\frac{e^{4t}(8t^2 + 4t + 1)e^{-4t}}{32} + c_1e^{4t}$$

which simplifies to

$$p(t) = -\frac{t^2}{4} - \frac{t}{8} - \frac{1}{32} + c_1 e^{4t}$$

Since p = x' then the new first order ode to solve is

$$x' = -\frac{t^2}{4} - \frac{t}{8} - \frac{1}{32} + c_1 e^{4t}$$

Integrating both sides gives

$$x = \int -\frac{t^2}{4} - \frac{t}{8} - \frac{1}{32} + c_1 e^{4t} dt$$
$$= -\frac{t^2}{16} - \frac{t}{32} - \frac{t^3}{12} + \frac{c_1 e^{4t}}{4} + c_2$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = -\frac{t^2}{16} - \frac{t}{32} - \frac{t^3}{12} + \frac{c_1 e^{4t}}{4} + c_2$$

$$\frac{4}{3^2 + \frac{1}{12} + \frac{1}{12}$$

(1)

Figure 101: Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$x = -\frac{t^2}{16} - \frac{t}{32} - \frac{t^3}{12} + \frac{c_1 e^{4t}}{4} + c_2$$

Verified OK.

# 7.2.4 Solving as type second\_order\_integrable\_as\_is (not using ABC version)

Writing the ode as

$$x'' - 4x' = t^2$$

Integrating both sides of the ODE w.r.t t gives

$$\int (x'' - 4x') dt = \int t^2 dt$$
$$-4x + x' = \frac{t^3}{3} + c_1$$

Which is now solved for x.

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -4$$
$$q(t) = \frac{t^3}{3} + c_1$$

Hence the ode is

$$-4x + x' = \frac{t^3}{3} + c_1$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int (-4)dt}$$
$$= e^{-4t}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) \left(\frac{t^3}{3} + c_1\right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mathrm{e}^{-4t}x) = (\mathrm{e}^{-4t}) \left(\frac{t^3}{3} + c_1\right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}(\mathrm{e}^{-4t}x) = \left(\frac{(t^3 + 3c_1)\,\mathrm{e}^{-4t}}{3}\right) \,\mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{-4t}x = \int \frac{(t^3 + 3c_1)e^{-4t}}{3} dt$$

$$e^{-4t}x = -\frac{(32t^3 + 24t^2 + 96c_1 + 12t + 3)e^{-4t}}{384} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = e^{-4t}$  results in

$$x = -\frac{e^{4t}(32t^3 + 24t^2 + 96c_1 + 12t + 3)e^{-4t}}{384} + c_2e^{4t}$$

which simplifies to

$$x = -\frac{t^3}{12} - \frac{t^2}{16} - \frac{c_1}{4} - \frac{t}{32} - \frac{1}{128} + c_2 e^{4t}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = -\frac{t^3}{12} - \frac{t^2}{16} - \frac{c_1}{4} - \frac{t}{32} - \frac{1}{128} + c_2 e^{4t}$$

$$\frac{4}{3} - \frac{1}{11} + \frac{1}{11}$$

(1)

Figure 102: Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$x = -\frac{t^3}{12} - \frac{t^2}{16} - \frac{c_1}{4} - \frac{t}{32} - \frac{1}{128} + c_2 e^{4t}$$

Verified OK.

## 7.2.5 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' - 4x' = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = -4$$

$$C = 0$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{4}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 4$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = 4z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	$\{1,2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 113: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = 4 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{-2t}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{-4}{1} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{2t}$$

$$= z_1 (e^{2t})$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = 1$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{-4}{1} dt}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \int \frac{e^{4t}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \left(\frac{e^{4t}}{4}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
$$= c_1(1) + c_2 \left( 1 \left( \frac{e^{4t}}{4} \right) \right)$$

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' - 4x' = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 + \frac{c_2 e^{4t}}{4}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

 $t^2$ 

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{1, t, t^2\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\left\{1, \frac{\mathrm{e}^{4t}}{4}\right\}$$

Since 1 is duplicated in the UC\_set, then this basis is multiplied by extra t. The UC\_set becomes

$$[\{t, t^2, t^3\}]$$

Since there was duplication between the basis functions in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis function in the above updated UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_3 t^3 + A_2 t^2 + A_1 t$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2, A_3\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-12t^2A_3 - 8tA_2 + 6tA_3 - 4A_1 + 2A_2 = t^2$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[ A_1 = -\frac{1}{32}, A_2 = -\frac{1}{16}, A_3 = -\frac{1}{12} \right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = -\frac{1}{12}t^3 - \frac{1}{16}t^2 - \frac{1}{32}t$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 + \frac{c_2 e^{4t}}{4}\right) + \left(-\frac{1}{12}t^3 - \frac{1}{16}t^2 - \frac{1}{32}t\right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

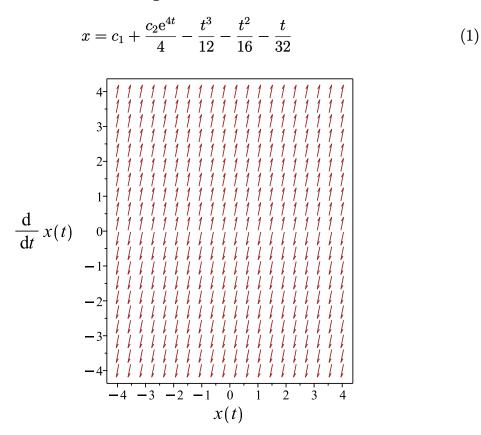


Figure 103: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 + \frac{c_2 e^{4t}}{4} - \frac{t^3}{12} - \frac{t^2}{16} - \frac{t}{32}$$

Verified OK.

#### 7.2.6 Solving as exact linear second order ode ode

An ode of the form

$$p(t) x'' + q(t) x' + r(t) x = s(t)$$

is exact if

$$p''(t) - q'(t) + r(t) = 0 (1)$$

For the given ode we have

$$p(x) = 1$$

$$q(x) = -4$$

$$r(x) = 0$$

$$s(x) = t^{2}$$

Hence

$$p''(x) = 0$$
$$q'(x) = 0$$

Therefore (1) becomes

$$0 - (0) + (0) = 0$$

Hence the ode is exact. Since we now know the ode is exact, it can be written as

$$(p(t) x' + (q(t) - p'(t)) x)' = s(x)$$

Integrating gives

$$p(t) x' + (q(t) - p'(t)) x = \int s(t) dt$$

Substituting the above values for p, q, r, s gives

$$-4x + x' = \int t^2 \, dt$$

We now have a first order ode to solve which is

$$-4x + x' = \frac{t^3}{3} + c_1$$

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -4$$
$$q(t) = \frac{t^3}{3} + c_1$$

Hence the ode is

$$-4x + x' = \frac{t^3}{3} + c_1$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int (-4)dt}$$
$$= e^{-4t}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) \left(\frac{t^3}{3} + c_1\right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} (\mathrm{e}^{-4t} x) = (\mathrm{e}^{-4t}) \left(\frac{t^3}{3} + c_1\right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}(\mathrm{e}^{-4t} x) = \left(\frac{(t^3 + 3c_1) \,\mathrm{e}^{-4t}}{3}\right) \,\mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{-4t}x = \int \frac{(t^3 + 3c_1)e^{-4t}}{3} dt$$

$$e^{-4t}x = -\frac{(32t^3 + 24t^2 + 96c_1 + 12t + 3)e^{-4t}}{384} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = e^{-4t}$  results in

$$x = -\frac{e^{4t}(32t^3 + 24t^2 + 96c_1 + 12t + 3)e^{-4t}}{384} + c_2e^{4t}$$

which simplifies to

$$x = -\frac{t^3}{12} - \frac{t^2}{16} - \frac{c_1}{4} - \frac{t}{32} - \frac{1}{128} + c_2 e^{4t}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

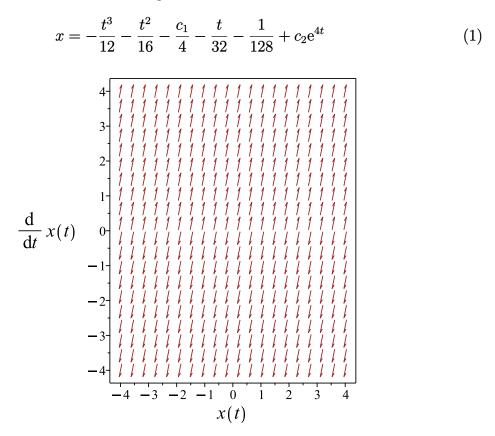


Figure 104: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$x = -\frac{t^3}{12} - \frac{t^2}{16} - \frac{c_1}{4} - \frac{t}{32} - \frac{1}{128} + c_2 e^{4t}$$

Verified OK.

## 7.2.7 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' - 4x' = t^2$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE

$$r^2 - 4r = 0$$

• Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$r(r-4) = 0$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (0, 4)$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = 1$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^{4t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 + c_2 e^{4t} + x_p(t)$$

- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE
  - Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[x_p(t) = -x_1(t) \left( \int \frac{x_2(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t),x_2(t))} dt \right) + x_2(t) \left( \int \frac{x_1(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t),x_2(t))} dt \right), f(t) = t^2 \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t),x_2(t)) = \left[ egin{array}{cc} 1 & \mathrm{e}^{4t} \ 0 & 4\,\mathrm{e}^{4t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

o Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = 4 e^{4t}$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{(\int t^2 dt)}{4} + \frac{\mathrm{e}^{4t}(\int t^2 \mathrm{e}^{-4t} dt)}{4}$$

Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{1}{12}t^3 - \frac{1}{16}t^2 - \frac{1}{32}t - \frac{1}{128}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 + c_2 e^{4t} - \frac{t^3}{12} - \frac{t^2}{16} - \frac{t}{32} - \frac{1}{128}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying high order exact linear fully integrable

-> Calling odsolve with the ODE, diff(\_b(\_a), \_a) = \_a^2+4\*\_b(\_a), \_b(\_a), Methods for first order ODEs:

\*\*\* Sublevel 2

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying 1st order linear

<- 1st order linear successful

<- high order exact linear fully integrable successful`</p>

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 26

 $dsolve(diff(x(t),t\$2)-4*diff(x(t),t)=t^2,x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = -\frac{t^2}{16} - \frac{t^3}{12} + \frac{c_1 e^{4t}}{4} - \frac{t}{32} + c_2$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.096 (sec). Leaf size: 36

DSolve[x''[t]-4\*x'[t]==t^2,x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{96} \left( -8t^3 - 6t^2 - 3t + 24c_1e^{4t} + 96c_2 \right)$$

## 7.3 problem 14.1 (iii)

7.3.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	557
7.3.2	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	560
7.3.3	Maple step by step solution	565

Internal problem ID [12031]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10683\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_50\_PM\_49298837/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 140

Problem number: 14.1 (iii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$x'' + x' - 2x = 3e^{-t}$$

#### 7.3.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = 1, C = -2, f(t) = 3 e^{-t}$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + x' - 2x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=1, C=-2. Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + \lambda e^{\lambda t} - 2 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + \lambda - 2 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = 1, C = -2 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-1}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{1^2 - (4)(1)(-2)}$$
$$= -\frac{1}{2} \pm \frac{3}{2}$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3}{2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3}{2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 1$$
$$\lambda_2 = -2$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$
$$x = c_1 e^{(1)t} + c_2 e^{(-2)t}$$

Or

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$3e^{-t}$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{e^{-t}\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{\mathbf{e}^t, \mathbf{e}^{-2t}\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 e^{-t}$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-2A_1e^{-t} = 3e^{-t}$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = -\frac{3}{2}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = -\frac{3 \operatorname{e}^{-t}}{2}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$
  
=  $(c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t}) + \left(-\frac{3 e^{-t}}{2}\right)$ 

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t} - \frac{3 e^{-t}}{2}$$
 (1)

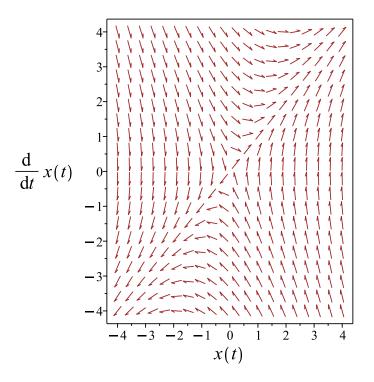


Figure 105: Slope field plot

## <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t} - \frac{3 e^{-t}}{2}$$

Verified OK.

## 7.3.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' + x' - 2x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 1$$

$$C = -2$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int rac{B}{2A} \, dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{9}{4} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 9$$
$$t = 4$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \frac{9z(t)}{4} \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 115: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since  $r = \frac{9}{4}$  is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{-\frac{3t}{2}}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{1} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\frac{t}{2}}$$

$$= z_1 \left( e^{-\frac{t}{2}} \right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{-2t}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{1}{1} dt}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \int \frac{e^{-t}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \left(\frac{e^{3t}}{3}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
  
=  $c_1 (e^{-2t}) + c_2 \left( e^{-2t} \left( \frac{e^{3t}}{3} \right) \right)$ 

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + x' - 2x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{3}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$3e^{-t}$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{\mathbf{e}^{-t}\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\left\{\frac{\mathrm{e}^t}{3},\mathrm{e}^{-2t}\right\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 e^{-t}$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-2A_1e^{-t} = 3e^{-t}$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left\lceil A_1 = -\frac{3}{2} \right\rceil$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = -\frac{3 e^{-t}}{2}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$
  
=  $\left(c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{3}\right) + \left(-\frac{3 e^{-t}}{2}\right)$ 

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{3} - \frac{3 e^{-t}}{2}$$
 (1)

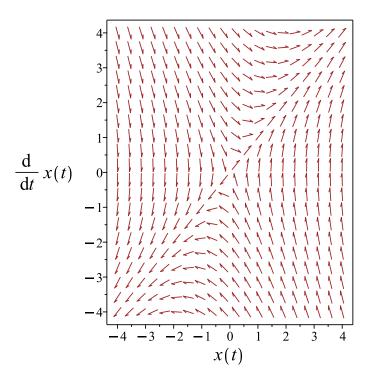


Figure 106: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{3} - \frac{3 e^{-t}}{2}$$

Verified OK.

## 7.3.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' + x' - 2x = 3e^{-t}$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE  $r^2 + r 2 = 0$
- Factor the characteristic polynomial (r+2)(r-1) = 0
- Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-2, 1)$$

- 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE  $x_1(t) = e^{-2t}$
- 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE  $x_2(t) = e^t$
- General solution of the ODE  $x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$
- Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE  $x = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^t + x_p(t)$
- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE
  - 0 Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function  $\left[x_p(t) = -x_1(t) \left(\int \frac{x_2(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t),x_2(t))} dt\right) + x_2(t) \left(\int \frac{x_1(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t),x_2(t))} dt\right), f(t) = 3 e^{-t}\right]$
  - Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t)\,,x_2(t))=\left[egin{array}{cc} \mathrm{e}^{-2t} & \mathrm{e}^t \ -2\,\mathrm{e}^{-2t} & \mathrm{e}^t \end{array}
ight]$$

• Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = 3e^{-t}$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = \left(e^{3t} \left(\int e^{-2t} dt\right) - \left(\int e^t dt\right)\right) e^{-2t}$$

o Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = -rac{3\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{2}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^t - \frac{3 e^{-t}}{2}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying high order exact linear fully integrable

trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]

trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]

-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful</pre>

<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>



## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 25

 $dsolve(diff(x(t),t)^2)+diff(x(t),t)^2*x(t)=3*exp(-t),x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = -\frac{(-2c_2e^{3t} + 3e^t - 2c_1)e^{-2t}}{2}$$



## Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.029 (sec). Leaf size: 29

DSolve[x''[t]+x'[t]-2\*x[t]==3\*Exp[-t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True

$$x(t) \to -\frac{3e^{-t}}{2} + c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^t$$

## 7.4 problem 14.1 (iv)

7.4.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	568
7.4.2	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	571
7.4.3	Maple step by step solution	577

Internal problem ID [12032]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10684\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_52\_PM\_273934/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 140 Problem number: 14.1 (iv).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$x'' + x' - 2x = e^t$$

## 7.4.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = 1, C = -2, f(t) = e^t$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + x' - 2x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=1, C=-2. Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + \lambda e^{\lambda t} - 2 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + \lambda - 2 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = 1, C = -2 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-1}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{1^2 - (4)(1)(-2)}$$
$$= -\frac{1}{2} \pm \frac{3}{2}$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3}{2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3}{2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 1$$
$$\lambda_2 = -2$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$
$$x = c_1 e^{(1)t} + c_2 e^{(-2)t}$$

Or

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

 $e^t$ 

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{\mathbf{e}^t\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{\mathbf{e}^t, \mathbf{e}^{-2t}\}$$

Since  $e^t$  is duplicated in the UC\_set, then this basis is multiplied by extra t. The UC set becomes

$$[\{t e^t\}]$$

Since there was duplication between the basis functions in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis function in the above updated UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 t e^t$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$3A_1e^t = e^t$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = \frac{1}{3}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = \frac{t e^t}{3}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$
$$= (c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t}) + \left(\frac{t e^t}{3}\right)$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

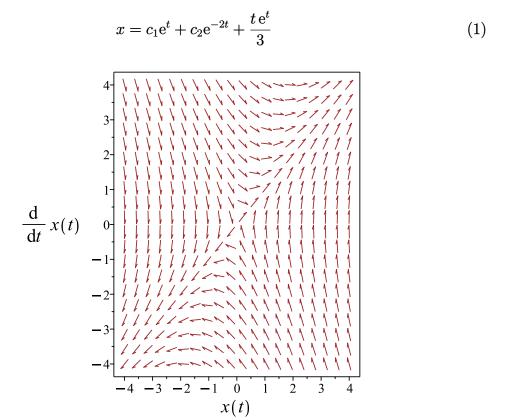


Figure 107: Slope field plot

## <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t} + \frac{t e^t}{3}$$

Verified OK.

## 7.4.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' + x' - 2x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 1$$

$$C = -2$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int rac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{9}{4} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 9$$
$$t = 4$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \frac{9z(t)}{4} \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	$\{1,2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 117: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since  $r = \frac{9}{4}$  is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{-\frac{3t}{2}}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{1} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\frac{t}{2}}$$

$$= z_1 \left( e^{-\frac{t}{2}} \right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{-2t}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{1}{1} dt}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \int \frac{e^{-t}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \left(\frac{e^{3t}}{3}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
  
=  $c_1 (e^{-2t}) + c_2 \left( e^{-2t} \left( \frac{e^{3t}}{3} \right) \right)$ 

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + x' - 2x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{3}$$

The particular solution  $x_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of

parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on t as well. Let

$$x_p(t) = u_1 x_1 + u_2 x_2 \tag{1}$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $x_1, x_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$x_1 = e^{-2t}$$
$$x_2 = \frac{e^t}{3}$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{x_2 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{x_1 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(t) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of x'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} x_1 & x_2 \\ x_1' & x_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{-2t} & \frac{e^t}{3} \\ \frac{d}{dt}(e^{-2t}) & \frac{d}{dt}(\frac{e^t}{3}) \end{vmatrix}$$

Which gives

$$W = egin{array}{c} \mathrm{e}^{-2t} & rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{3} \ -2\,\mathrm{e}^{-2t} & rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{3} \ \end{array}$$

Therefore

$$W = \left(e^{-2t}\right) \left(\frac{e^t}{3}\right) - \left(\frac{e^t}{3}\right) \left(-2 e^{-2t}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = e^t e^{-2t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = e^{-t}$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1=-\intrac{rac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{3}}{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}\,dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{\mathrm{e}^{3t}}{3} dt$$

Hence

$$u_1 = -\frac{e^{3t}}{9}$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2 = \int \frac{\mathrm{e}^t \mathrm{e}^{-2t}}{\mathrm{e}^{-t}} \, dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int 1dt$$

Hence

$$u_2 = t$$

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{e^{-2t}e^{3t}}{9} + \frac{te^t}{3}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_p(t) = \frac{e^t(-1+3t)}{9}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{3}\right) + \left(\frac{e^t(-1+3t)}{9}\right)$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_{1}e^{-2t} + \frac{c_{2}e^{t}}{3} + \frac{e^{t}(-1+3t)}{9}$$

$$\frac{d}{dt} x(t) = 0$$

$$-1 - \frac{1}{1} + \frac{1}{1} +$$

Figure 108: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{3} + \frac{e^t (-1+3t)}{9}$$

Verified OK.

# 7.4.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' + x' - 2x = e^t$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE

$$r^2 + r - 2 = 0$$

• Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$(r+2)(r-1)=0$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-2, 1)$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = e^{-2t}$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^t$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^t + x_p(t)$$

- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE
  - Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[ x_p(t) = -x_1(t) \left( \int \frac{x_2(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right) + x_2(t) \left( \int \frac{x_1(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right), f(t) = e^t \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t)\,,x_2(t)) = \left[egin{array}{ccc} \mathrm{e}^{-2t} & \mathrm{e}^t \ -2\,\mathrm{e}^{-2t} & \mathrm{e}^t \end{array}
ight]$$

o Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = 3 e^{-t}$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = \frac{(\mathrm{e}^{3t} (\int 1 dt) - (\int \mathrm{e}^{3t} dt)) \mathrm{e}^{-2t}}{3}$$

• Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = \frac{e^t(-1+3t)}{9}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^t + \frac{e^t(-1+3t)}{9}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying high order exact linear fully integrable

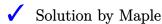
trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]

trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]

-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful

<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>



Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 24

dsolve(diff(x(t),t\$2)+diff(x(t),t)-2\*x(t)=exp(t),x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = \frac{e^{-2t}((t+3c_2)e^{3t} + 3c_1)}{3}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.037 (sec). Leaf size: 29

DSolve[x''[t]+x'[t]-2\*x[t]==Exp[t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to c_1 e^{-2t} + e^t \left(\frac{t}{3} - \frac{1}{9} + c_2\right)$$

# 7.5 problem 14.1 (v)

7.5.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	580
7.5.2	Solving as linear second order ode solved by an integrating factor	
	ode	583
7.5.3	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	585
7.5.4	Maple step by step solution	590

Internal problem ID [12033]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10685\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_54\_PM\_54785160/index.tex]

 $\bf Book:$  AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 140 Problem number: 14.1 (v).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff", "linear\_second\_order\_ode\_solved\_by\_an\_integrating\_factor"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$x'' + 2x' + x = e^{-t}$$

#### 7.5.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = 2, C = 1, f(t) = e^{-t}$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + 2x' + x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=2, C=1. Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + 2\lambda e^{\lambda t} + e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + 2\lambda + 1 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = 2, C = 1 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-2}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{(2)^2 - (4)(1)(1)}$$
$$= -1$$

Hence this is the case of a double root  $\lambda_{1,2} = 1$ . Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 t e^{-t} (1)$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 t e^{-t}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$e^{-t}$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{\mathbf{e}^{-t}\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{t\,\mathrm{e}^{-t},\mathrm{e}^{-t}\}$$

Since  $e^{-t}$  is duplicated in the UC\_set, then this basis is multiplied by extra t. The UC set becomes

$$[\{t e^{-t}\}]$$

Since  $t e^{-t}$  is duplicated in the UC\_set, then this basis is multiplied by extra t. The UC set becomes

$$[\{t^2e^{-t}\}]$$

Since there was duplication between the basis functions in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis function in the above updated UC set.

$$x_p = A_1 t^2 e^{-t}$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$2A_1e^{-t} = e^{-t}$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1=rac{1}{2}
ight]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = \frac{t^2 e^{-t}}{2}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$
  
=  $(c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 t e^{-t}) + (\frac{t^2 e^{-t}}{2})$ 

Which simplifies to

$$x = e^{-t}(c_2t + c_1) + \frac{t^2e^{-t}}{2}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

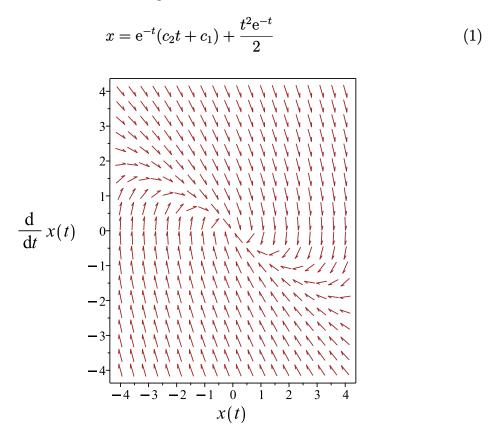


Figure 109: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$x = e^{-t}(c_2t + c_1) + \frac{t^2e^{-t}}{2}$$

Verified OK.

# 7.5.2 Solving as linear second order ode solved by an integrating factor ode

The ode satisfies this form

$$x'' + p(t) x' + \frac{(p(t)^2 + p'(t)) x}{2} = f(t)$$

Where p(t) = 2. Therefore, there is an integrating factor given by

$$M(x) = e^{\frac{1}{2} \int p \, dx}$$
$$= e^{\int 2 \, dx}$$
$$= e^t$$

Multiplying both sides of the ODE by the integrating factor M(x) makes the left side of the ODE a complete differential

$$(M(x)x)'' = e^t e^{-t}$$
$$(e^t x)'' = e^t e^{-t}$$

Integrating once gives

$$\left(\mathrm{e}^t x\right)' = t + c_1$$

Integrating again gives

$$(e^t x) = \frac{t(t+2c_1)}{2} + c_2$$

Hence the solution is

$$x = \frac{\frac{t(t+2c_1)}{2} + c_2}{e^t}$$

Or

$$x = t e^{-t} c_1 + \frac{t^2 e^{-t}}{2} + c_2 e^{-t}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = t e^{-t} c_1 + \frac{t^2 e^{-t}}{2} + c_2 e^{-t}$$
 (1)

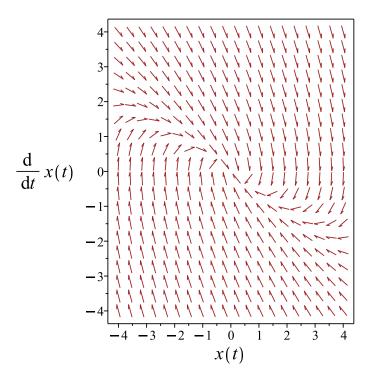


Figure 110: Slope field plot

## <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$x = t e^{-t} c_1 + \frac{t^2 e^{-t}}{2} + c_2 e^{-t}$$

Verified OK.

# 7.5.3 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' + 2x' + x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 2$$

$$C = 1$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int rac{B}{2A} \, dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{0}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 0$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = 0 (7)$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, \cdots\}$

Table 119: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - -\infty$$
$$= \infty$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is *infinity* then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = 0 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = 1$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{2}{1} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-t}$$

$$= z_1 (e^{-t})$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{-t}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_{2} = x_{1} \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{2}{1} dt}}{(x_{1})^{2}} dt$$

$$= x_{1} \int \frac{e^{-2t}}{(x_{1})^{2}} dt$$

$$= x_{1}(t)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
  
=  $c_1(e^{-t}) + c_2(e^{-t}(t))$ 

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + 2x' + x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 t e^{-t}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$e^{-t}$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{\mathbf{e}^{-t}\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{t\,\mathrm{e}^{-t},\mathrm{e}^{-t}\}$$

Since  $e^{-t}$  is duplicated in the UC\_set, then this basis is multiplied by extra t. The UC\_set becomes

$$[\{t e^{-t}\}]$$

Since  $t e^{-t}$  is duplicated in the UC\_set, then this basis is multiplied by extra t. The UC\_set becomes

$$[\{t^2\mathrm{e}^{-t}\}]$$

Since there was duplication between the basis functions in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis function in the above updated UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 t^2 e^{-t}$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$2A_1e^{-t} = e^{-t}$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1=rac{1}{2}
ight]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = \frac{t^2 e^{-t}}{2}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$
  
=  $(c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 t e^{-t}) + (\frac{t^2 e^{-t}}{2})$ 

Which simplifies to

$$x = e^{-t}(c_2t + c_1) + \frac{t^2e^{-t}}{2}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = e^{-t}(c_2t + c_1) + \frac{t^2e^{-t}}{2}$$
 (1)

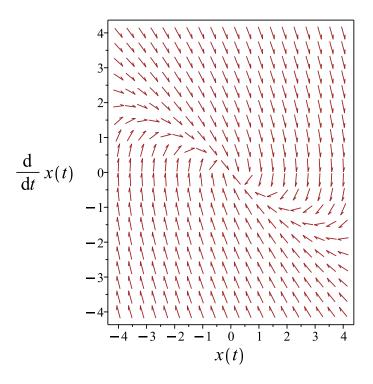


Figure 111: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = e^{-t}(c_2t + c_1) + \frac{t^2e^{-t}}{2}$$

Verified OK.

# 7.5.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' + 2x' + x = e^{-t}$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE  $r^2 + 2r + 1 = 0$
- Factor the characteristic polynomial  $(r+1)^2 = 0$
- Root of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = -1$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = e^{-t}$$

• Repeated root, multiply  $x_1(t)$  by t to ensure linear independence

$$x_2(t) = t e^{-t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 t e^{-t} + x_p(t)$$

- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE
  - Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[ x_p(t) = -x_1(t) \left( \int \frac{x_2(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right) + x_2(t) \left( \int \frac{x_1(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right), f(t) = e^{-t} \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t)\,,x_2(t)) = \left[ egin{array}{ccc} {
m e}^{-t} & t\,{
m e}^{-t} \ -{
m e}^{-t} & {
m e}^{-t} - t\,{
m e}^{-t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

 $\circ$  Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = e^{-2t}$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = e^{-t} \left( -\left( \int t dt \right) + \left( \int 1 dt \right) t \right)$$

o Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = \frac{t^2 \mathrm{e}^{-t}}{2}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_2 t e^{-t} + c_1 e^{-t} + \frac{t^2 e^{-t}}{2}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]
trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE
 checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
<- constant coefficients successful</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 19

dsolve(diff(x(t),t\$2)+2\*diff(x(t),t)+x(t)=exp(-t),x(t), singsol=all)

<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>

$$x(t) = e^{-t} \left( c_2 + c_1 t + \frac{1}{2} t^2 \right)$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.041 (sec). Leaf size: 27

DSolve[x''[t]+2\*x'[t]+x[t]==Exp[-t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{2}e^{-t}(t^2 + 2c_2t + 2c_1)$$

# 7.6 problem 14.1 (vi)

7.6.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	593
7.6.2	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	596
7.6.3	Maple step by step solution	600

Internal problem ID [12034]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10686\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_56\_PM\_9439109/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 140 **Problem number**: 14.1 (vi).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_linear, \_nonhomogeneous]]

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = \sin\left(\alpha t\right)$$

#### 7.6.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = 0, C = \omega^2, f(t) = \sin{(\alpha t)}$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above  $A=1, B=0, C=\omega^2$ . Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + \omega^2 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + \omega^2 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting  $A=1, B=0, C=\omega^2$  into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{0}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{0^2 - (4)(1)(\omega^2)}$$
$$= \pm \sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = +\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = -\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = \sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = -\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$

$$x = c_1 e^{\left(\sqrt{-\omega^2}\right)t} + c_2 e^{\left(-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\right)t}$$

Or

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$\sin (\alpha t)$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{\cos(\alpha t),\sin(\alpha t)\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\left\{ e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}, e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \right\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 \cos(\alpha t) + A_2 \sin(\alpha t)$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-A_1\alpha^2\cos(\alpha t) - A_2\alpha^2\sin(\alpha t) + \omega^2(A_1\cos(\alpha t) + A_2\sin(\alpha t)) = \sin(\alpha t)$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1=0, A_2=-\frac{1}{\alpha^2-\omega^2}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = -\frac{\sin\left(\alpha t\right)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right) + \left(-\frac{\sin(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}\right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} - \frac{\sin(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} - \frac{\sin(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

Verified OK.

#### 7.6.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 0$$

$$C = \omega^2$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-\omega^2}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -\omega^2$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = (-\omega^2) z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 121: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since  $r = -\omega^2$  is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1=z_1e^{\int -rac{1}{2}rac{B}{A}\,dt}$$

Since B = 0 then the above reduces to

$$x_1 = z_1$$
$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Since B = 0 then the above becomes

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{1}{x_1^2} dt$$

$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \int \frac{1}{e^{2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}} dt$$

$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \left( \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2\omega^2} \right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$

$$= c_1 \left( e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \right) + c_2 \left( e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \left( \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2\omega^2} \right) \right)$$

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$\sin{(\alpha t)}$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$\left[\left\{ \cos\left(\alpha t\right),\sin\left(\alpha t\right)\right\} \right]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\left\{\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}, e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 \cos{(\alpha t)} + A_2 \sin{(\alpha t)}$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-A_1\alpha^2\cos(\alpha t) - A_2\alpha^2\sin(\alpha t) + \omega^2(A_1\cos(\alpha t) + A_2\sin(\alpha t)) = \sin(\alpha t)$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = 0, A_2 = -\frac{1}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = -\frac{\sin\left(\alpha t\right)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}\right) + \left(-\frac{\sin(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}\right)$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2} - \frac{\sin(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$
 (1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2} - \frac{\sin(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

Verified OK.

# 7.6.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = \sin\left(\alpha t\right)$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE

$$\omega^2 + r^2 = 0$$

• Use quadratic formula to solve for r

$$r=rac{0\pm\left(\sqrt{-4\omega^2}
ight)}{2}$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = \left(\sqrt{-\omega^2}, -\sqrt{-\omega^2}\right)$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + x_p(t)$$

- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE
  - Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[x_{p}(t) = -x_{1}(t) \left( \int \frac{x_{2}(t)f(t)}{W(x_{1}(t),x_{2}(t))} dt \right) + x_{2}(t) \left( \int \frac{x_{1}(t)f(t)}{W(x_{1}(t),x_{2}(t))} dt \right), f(t) = \sin\left(\alpha t\right) \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = \begin{bmatrix} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \\ \sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & -\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \end{bmatrix}$$

o Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = -2\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = rac{\mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} \left(\int \mathrm{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} \sin(\alpha t) dt
ight) - \mathrm{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} \left(\int \sin(\alpha t) \mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} dt
ight)}{2\sqrt{-\omega^2}}$$

• Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{\sin(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} - \frac{\sin(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]
trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE
 checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
 <- constant coefficients successful
<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 33

 $dsolve(diff(x(t),t$2)+omega^2*x(t)=sin(alpha*t),x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = \sin(\omega t) c_2 + \cos(\omega t) c_1 + \frac{\sin(\alpha t)}{-\alpha^2 + \omega^2}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.359 (sec). Leaf size: 56

DSolve[x''[t]+w^2\*x[t]==Sin[a\*t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \frac{-(c_1(a^2 - w^2)\cos(tw)) + c_2(w^2 - a^2)\sin(tw) + \sin(at)}{(w - a)(a + w)}$$

# 7.7 problem 14.1 (vii)

7.7.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	603
7.7.2	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	607
7.7.3	Maple step by step solution	614

Internal problem ID [12035]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10687\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_35\_58\_PM\_27378406/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 140 **Problem number**: 14.1 (vii).

ODE order: 2.
ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear constant coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_linear, \_nonhomogeneous]]

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = \sin\left(\omega t\right)$$

#### 7.7.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A=1, B=0, C=\omega^2, f(t)=\sin{(\omega t)}$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above  $A=1, B=0, C=\omega^2$ . Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + \omega^2 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + \omega^2 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting  $A=1, B=0, C=\omega^2$  into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{0}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{0^2 - (4)(1)(\omega^2)}$$
$$= \pm \sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = +\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = -\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = \sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = -\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$

$$x = c_1 e^{\left(\sqrt{-\omega^2}\right)t} + c_2 e^{\left(-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\right)t}$$

Or

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

The particular solution  $x_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on t as well. Let

$$x_p(t) = u_1 x_1 + u_2 x_2 \tag{1}$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $x_1, x_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$x_1 = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$
$$x_2 = e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{x_2 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{x_1 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(t) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of x'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} x_1 & x_2 \\ x_1' & x_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \\ \frac{d}{dt} \left( e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \right) & \frac{d}{dt} \left( e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \right) \end{vmatrix}$$

Which gives

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \\ \sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & -\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \end{vmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$W = \left(e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right) \left(-\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right) - \left(e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right) \left(\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = -2 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = -2\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\sin(\omega t)}{-2\sqrt{-\omega^2}} dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int -\frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\sin(\omega t)}{2\sqrt{-\omega^2}}dt$$

Hence

$$u_{1} = \frac{\frac{t e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} t}}{4} - \frac{t e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} t} \tan(\frac{\omega t}{2})^{2}}{4} - \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} t}}{4\omega^{2}} + \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} t e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} t} \tan(\frac{\omega t}{2})}{2\omega} + \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} t} \tan(\frac{\omega t}{2})^{2}}{4\omega^{2}}}{\omega \left(1 + \tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^{2}\right)}$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2 = \int \frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\sin(\omega t)}{-2\sqrt{-\omega^2}} dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int -\frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2 t} \sin(\omega t)}}{2\sqrt{-\omega^2}} dt$$

Hence

$$=\frac{-\frac{t e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{4}+\frac{t e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \tan(\frac{\omega t}{2})^2}{4}-\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{4 \omega^2}+\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \tan(\frac{\omega t}{2})}{2 \omega}+\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \tan(\frac{\omega t}{2})^2}{4 \omega^2}}{\omega \left(1+\tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^2\right)}$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_{1} = -\frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t}\left(\left(\sin\left(\omega t\right)\omega t - \cos\left(\omega t\right)\right)\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} + t\,\omega^{2}\cos\left(\omega t\right)\right)}{4\omega^{3}}$$
$$u_{2} = -\frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t}\left(\left(-\sin\left(\omega t\right)\omega t + \cos\left(\omega t\right)\right)\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} + t\,\omega^{2}\cos\left(\omega t\right)\right)}{4\omega^{3}}$$

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \left( (\sin(\omega t)\omega t - \cos(\omega t)) \sqrt{-\omega^2} + t \omega^2 \cos(\omega t) \right) e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{4\omega^3} - \frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \left( (-\sin(\omega t)\omega t + \cos(\omega t)) \sqrt{-\omega^2} + t \omega^2 \cos(\omega t) \right) e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{4\omega^3}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{t\cos(\omega t)}{2\omega}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right) + \left(-\frac{t\cos(\omega t)}{2\omega}\right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} - \frac{t\cos(\omega t)}{2\omega}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} - \frac{t\cos(\omega t)}{2\omega}$$

Verified OK.

## 7.7.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 0$$

$$C = \omega^2$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-\omega^2}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -\omega^2$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \left(-\omega^2\right)z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	$\{1,2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 123: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since  $r = -\omega^2$  is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1=z_1e^{\int -rac{1}{2}rac{B}{A}\,dt}$$

Since B = 0 then the above reduces to

$$x_1 = z_1$$
$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Since B = 0 then the above becomes

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{1}{x_1^2} dt$$

$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \int \frac{1}{e^{2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}} dt$$

$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \left( \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2\omega^2} \right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$

$$= c_1 \left( e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \right) + c_2 \left( e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \left( \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2\omega^2} \right) \right)$$

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}$$

The particular solution  $x_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on t as well. Let

$$x_p(t) = u_1 x_1 + u_2 x_2 (1)$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $x_1, x_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$x_1 = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}$$

$$x_2 = \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2\omega^2}$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{x_2 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{x_1 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(t) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of x'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} x_1 & x_2 \\ x_1' & x_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2} \\ \frac{d}{dt} \left( e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \right) & \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2} \right) \end{vmatrix}$$

Which gives

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2} \\ \sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & \frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2} \end{vmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$W = \left(e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right) \left(\frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2}\right) - \left(\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}\right) \left(\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = 1$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1 = -\int rac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} \operatorname{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \sin(\omega t)}{1} \, dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \sin(\omega t)}{2\omega^2} dt$$

Hence

$$u_{1} = \frac{\frac{t e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} t}}{4} - \frac{t e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} t} \tan(\frac{\omega t}{2})^{2}}{4} - \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} t}}{4\omega^{2}} + \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} t e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} t} \tan(\frac{\omega t}{2})}{2\omega} + \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} t} \tan(\frac{\omega t}{2})^{2}}{4\omega^{2}}}{\omega \left(1 + \tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^{2}\right)}$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2 = \int \frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2 t} \sin(\omega t)}}{1} dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \sin(\omega t) dt$$

Hence

$$u_2 = \frac{t \operatorname{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \tan \left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right) + \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t \operatorname{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2\omega} - \frac{\operatorname{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2\omega} - \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t \operatorname{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \tan \left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^2}{2\omega} + \frac{\operatorname{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \tan \left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^2}{2\omega}}{1 + \tan \left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_{1} = -\frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t}\left(\left(\sin\left(\omega t\right)\omega t - \cos\left(\omega t\right)\right)\sqrt{-\omega^{2}} + t\,\omega^{2}\cos\left(\omega t\right)\right)}{4\omega^{3}}$$
$$u_{2} = \frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t}\left(\sin\left(\omega t\right)\omega t + \sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t\cos\left(\omega t\right) - \cos\left(\omega t\right)\right)}{2\omega}$$

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \left( \left( \sin \left( \omega t \right) \omega t - \cos \left( \omega t \right) \right) \sqrt{-\omega^2} + t \omega^2 \cos \left( \omega t \right) \right) e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{4\omega^3} + \frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \left( \sin \left( \omega t \right) \omega t + \sqrt{-\omega^2} t \cos \left( \omega t \right) - \cos \left( \omega t \right) \right) \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{4\omega^3}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{t\cos(\omega t)}{2\omega}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}\right) + \left(-\frac{t \cos(\omega t)}{2\omega}\right)$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2} - \frac{t \cos(\omega t)}{2\omega}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2} - \frac{t \cos(\omega t)}{2\omega}$$

Verified OK.

### 7.7.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = \sin(\omega t)$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE

$$\omega^2 + r^2 = 0$$

• Use quadratic formula to solve for r

$$r=rac{0\pm\left(\sqrt{-4\omega^2}
ight)}{2}$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (\sqrt{-\omega^2}, -\sqrt{-\omega^2})$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_n(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + x_p(t)$$

- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE
  - $\circ$   $\,$  Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[x_p(t) = -x_1(t) \left( \int \frac{x_2(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right) + x_2(t) \left( \int \frac{x_1(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right), f(t) = \sin\left(\omega t\right) \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = \left[ egin{array}{ccc} \mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} & \mathrm{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} \ \sqrt{-\omega^2}\,\mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} & -\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,\mathrm{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = -2\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = \frac{\mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} \left(\int \mathrm{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} \sin(\omega t) dt\right) - \mathrm{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} \left(\int \mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} \sin(\omega t) dt\right)}{2\sqrt{-\omega^2}}$$

o Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{t\cos(\omega t)}{2\omega}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} - \frac{t\cos(\omega t)}{2\omega}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying high order exact linear fully integrable

trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]

trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]

-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful

<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 36

 $dsolve(diff(x(t),t$2)+omega^2*x(t)=sin(omega*t),x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = \frac{\sin(\omega t)(2c_2\omega^2 + 1) - \omega\cos(\omega t)(-2c_1\omega + t)}{2\omega^2}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.081 (sec). Leaf size: 29

DSolve[x''[t]+w^2\*x[t]==Sin[w\*t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \rightarrow \left(-\frac{t}{2w} + c_1\right)\cos(tw) + c_2\sin(tw)$$

## 7.8 problem 14.1 (viii)

7.8.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	616
7.8.2	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	619
7.8.3	Maple step by step solution	624

Internal problem ID [12036]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10688\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_04\_PM\_85575117/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

 ${\bf Section} \colon$  Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 140

Problem number: 14.1 (viii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$x'' + 2x' + 10x = e^{-t}$$

#### 7.8.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = 2, C = 10, f(t) = e^{-t}$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + 2x' + 10x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=2, C=10. Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + 2\lambda e^{\lambda t} + 10 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + 2\lambda + 10 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A=1, B=2, C=10 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-2}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{2^2 - (4)(1)(10)}$$
$$= -1 \pm 3i$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = -1 + 3i$$

$$\lambda_2 = -1 - 3i$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = -1 + 3i$$

$$\lambda_2 = -1 - 3i$$

Since roots are complex conjugate of each others, then let the roots be

$$\lambda_{12} = \alpha \pm i\beta$$

Where  $\alpha = -1$  and  $\beta = 3$ . Therefore the final solution, when using Euler relation, can be written as

$$x = e^{\alpha t} (c_1 \cos(\beta t) + c_2 \sin(\beta t))$$

Which becomes

$$x = e^{-t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t))$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = e^{-t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t))$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$e^{-t}$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{e^{-t}\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{e^{-t}\cos(3t), e^{-t}\sin(3t)\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 e^{-t}$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$9A_1e^{-t} = e^{-t}$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = \frac{1}{9}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{9}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$
  
=  $(e^{-t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t))) + (\frac{e^{-t}}{9})$ 

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = e^{-t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t)) + \frac{e^{-t}}{9}$$
(1)

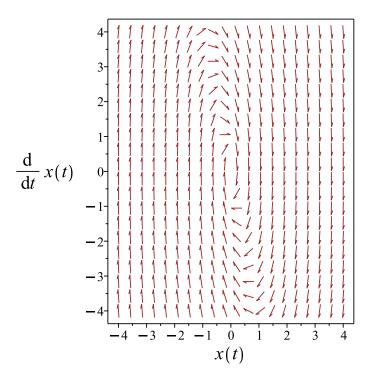


Figure 112: Slope field plot

### <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$x = e^{-t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t)) + \frac{e^{-t}}{9}$$

Verified OK.

## 7.8.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' + 2x' + 10x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 2$$

$$C = 10$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-9}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -9$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = -9z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, \cdots\}$

Table 125: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = -9 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = \cos\left(3t\right)$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{2}{1} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-t}$$

$$= z_1 (e^{-t})$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{-t}\cos(3t)$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{2}{1} dt}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \int \frac{e^{-2t}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \left(\frac{\tan(3t)}{3}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
$$= c_1 \left( e^{-t} \cos(3t) \right) + c_2 \left( e^{-t} \cos(3t) \left( \frac{\tan(3t)}{3} \right) \right)$$

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + 2x' + 10x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + \frac{e^{-t} \sin(3t) c_2}{3}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$e^{-t}$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{\mathbf{e}^{-t}\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\left\{ e^{-t}\cos\left(3t\right), \frac{e^{-t}\sin\left(3t\right)}{3} \right\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 e^{-t}$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$9A_1e^{-t} = e^{-t}$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = \frac{1}{9}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{9}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + \frac{e^{-t} \sin(3t) c_2}{3}\right) + \left(\frac{e^{-t}}{9}\right)$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + \frac{e^{-t} \sin(3t) c_2}{3} + \frac{e^{-t}}{9}$$
 (1)

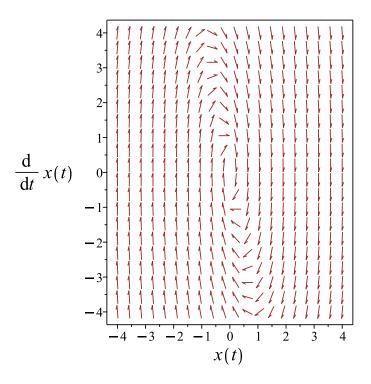


Figure 113: Slope field plot

## Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + \frac{e^{-t} \sin(3t) c_2}{3} + \frac{e^{-t}}{9}$$

Verified OK.

### 7.8.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' + 2x' + 10x = e^{-t}$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE  $r^2 + 2r + 10 = 0$
- Use quadratic formula to solve for r  $r = \frac{(-2) \pm (\sqrt{-36})}{2}$
- Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-1 - 3I, -1 + 3I)$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = e^{-t}\cos(3t)$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^{-t} \sin(3t)$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + e^{-t} \sin(3t) c_2 + x_p(t)$$

- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE
  - Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[x_p(t) = -x_1(t) \left( \int \frac{x_2(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right) + x_2(t) \left( \int \frac{x_1(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right), f(t) = e^{-t} \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t}\cos(3t) & e^{-t}\sin(3t) \\ -e^{-t}\cos(3t) - 3e^{-t}\sin(3t) & -e^{-t}\sin(3t) + 3e^{-t}\cos(3t) \end{bmatrix}$$

o Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = 3 e^{-2t}$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-t} \left(\cos(3t) \left(\int \sin(3t) dt\right) - \sin(3t) \left(\int \cos(3t) dt\right)\right)}{3}$$

Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{9}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + e^{-t} \sin(3t) c_2 + \frac{e^{-t}}{9}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]
trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE
 checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
 <- constant coefficients successful
<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 26

dsolve(diff(x(t),t\$2)+2\*diff(x(t),t)+10\*x(t)=exp(-t),x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = \frac{e^{-t}(9c_2\sin(3t) + 9c_1\cos(3t) + 1)}{9}$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.086 (sec). Leaf size: 32

DSolve[x''[t]+2\*x'[t]+10\*x[t]==Exp[-t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{9}e^{-t}(9c_2\cos(3t) + 9c_1\sin(3t) + 1)$$

## 7.9 problem 14.1 (ix)

7.9.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	627
7.9.2	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	630
7.9.3	Maple step by step solution	635

Internal problem ID [12037]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10689\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_08\_PM\_22481411/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 140

Problem number: 14.1 (ix).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_linear, \_nonhomogeneous]]

$$x'' + 2x' + 10x = e^{-t}\cos(3t)$$

### 7.9.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = 2, C = 10, f(t) = e^{-t} \cos(3t)$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + 2x' + 10x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=2, C=10. Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + 2\lambda e^{\lambda t} + 10 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + 2\lambda + 10 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A=1, B=2, C=10 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-2}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{2^2 - (4)(1)(10)}$$
$$= -1 \pm 3i$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = -1 + 3i$$

$$\lambda_2 = -1 - 3i$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = -1 + 3i$$

$$\lambda_2 = -1 - 3i$$

Since roots are complex conjugate of each others, then let the roots be

$$\lambda_{12} = \alpha \pm i\beta$$

Where  $\alpha = -1$  and  $\beta = 3$ . Therefore the final solution, when using Euler relation, can be written as

$$x = e^{\alpha t}(c_1 \cos(\beta t) + c_2 \sin(\beta t))$$

Which becomes

$$x = e^{-t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t))$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = e^{-t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t))$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$e^{-t}\cos(3t)$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{e^{-t}\cos(3t), e^{-t}\sin(3t)\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{e^{-t}\cos(3t), e^{-t}\sin(3t)\}$$

Since  $e^{-t}\cos(3t)$  is duplicated in the UC\_set, then this basis is multiplied by extra t. The UC\_set becomes

$$[\{t e^{-t} \cos(3t), t e^{-t} \sin(3t)\}]$$

Since there was duplication between the basis functions in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis function in the above updated UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 t e^{-t} \cos(3t) + A_2 t e^{-t} \sin(3t)$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-6A_1e^{-t}\sin(3t) + 6A_2e^{-t}\cos(3t) = e^{-t}\cos(3t)$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = 0, A_2 = \frac{1}{6}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = \frac{t e^{-t} \sin(3t)}{6}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= (e^{-t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t))) + (\frac{t e^{-t} \sin(3t)}{6})$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = e^{-t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t)) + \frac{t e^{-t} \sin(3t)}{6}$$
 (1)

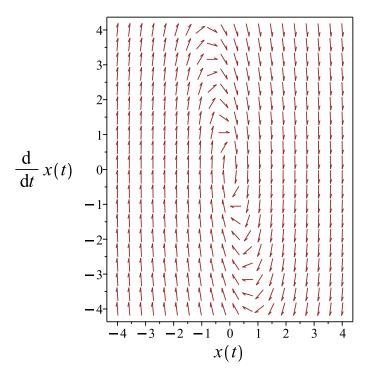


Figure 114: Slope field plot

## <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$x = e^{-t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \sin(3t)) + \frac{t e^{-t} \sin(3t)}{6}$$

Verified OK.

### 7.9.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' + 2x' + 10x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 2$$

$$C = 10$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int rac{B}{2A} \, dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-9}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -9$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = -9z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 127: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = -9 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = \cos\left(3t\right)$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{2}{1} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-t}$$

$$= z_1 (e^{-t})$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{-t}\cos(3t)$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{2}{1} dt}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \int \frac{e^{-2t}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \left(\frac{\tan(3t)}{3}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$

$$= c_1 \left( e^{-t} \cos(3t) \right) + c_2 \left( e^{-t} \cos(3t) \left( \frac{\tan(3t)}{3} \right) \right)$$

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + 2x' + 10x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + \frac{e^{-t} \sin(3t) c_2}{3}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$e^{-t}\cos(3t)$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{e^{-t}\cos(3t), e^{-t}\sin(3t)\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\left\{ e^{-t}\cos\left(3t\right), \frac{e^{-t}\sin\left(3t\right)}{3} \right\}$$

Since  $e^{-t}\cos(3t)$  is duplicated in the UC\_set, then this basis is multiplied by extra t. The UC\_set becomes

$$[\{t e^{-t} \cos(3t), t e^{-t} \sin(3t)\}]$$

Since there was duplication between the basis functions in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis function in the above updated UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 t e^{-t} \cos(3t) + A_2 t e^{-t} \sin(3t)$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-6A_1e^{-t}\sin(3t) + 6A_2e^{-t}\cos(3t) = e^{-t}\cos(3t)$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = 0, A_2 = \frac{1}{6}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = \frac{t e^{-t} \sin(3t)}{6}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + \frac{e^{-t} \sin(3t) c_2}{3}\right) + \left(\frac{t e^{-t} \sin(3t)}{6}\right)$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + \frac{e^{-t} \sin(3t) c_2}{3} + \frac{t e^{-t} \sin(3t)}{6}$$
 (1)

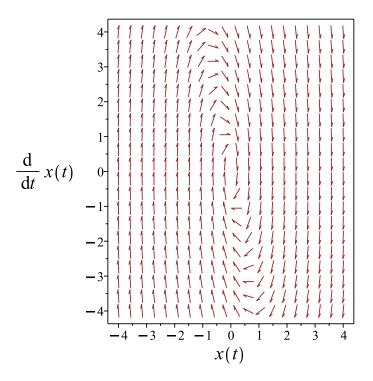


Figure 115: Slope field plot

### <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + \frac{e^{-t} \sin(3t) c_2}{3} + \frac{t e^{-t} \sin(3t)}{6}$$

Verified OK.

### 7.9.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' + 2x' + 10x = e^{-t}\cos(3t)$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE

$$r^2 + 2r + 10 = 0$$

• Use quadratic formula to solve for r  $r = \frac{(-2) \pm (\sqrt{-36})}{2}$ 

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-1 - 3I, -1 + 3I)$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = e^{-t}\cos(3t)$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^{-t} \sin(3t)$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + e^{-t} \sin(3t) c_2 + x_p(t)$$

 $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE

• Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[x_p(t) = -x_1(t) \left( \int \frac{x_2(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right) + x_2(t) \left( \int \frac{x_1(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right), f(t) = e^{-t} \cos(3t) \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t}\cos(3t) & e^{-t}\sin(3t) \\ -e^{-t}\cos(3t) - 3e^{-t}\sin(3t) & -e^{-t}\sin(3t) + 3e^{-t}\cos(3t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = 3e^{-2t}$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-t} \left(\cos(3t) \left(\int \sin(6t) dt\right) - 2\sin(3t) \left(\int \cos(3t)^2 dt\right)\right)}{6}$$

o Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = \frac{(6t\sin(3t) + \cos(3t))e^{-t}}{36}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} \cos(3t) + e^{-t} \sin(3t) c_2 + \frac{(6t \sin(3t) + \cos(3t))e^{-t}}{36}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]
trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE
 checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
 <- constant coefficients successful
<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 31

 $\label{eq:decomposition} \\ \mbox{dsolve}(\mbox{diff}(\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}),\mbox{t}\$2) + 2*\mbox{diff}(\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}),\mbox{t}) + 10*\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}) = \exp(-\mbox{t})*\mbox{cos}(3*\mbox{t}),\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}),\mbox{singsol=all}) \\ \\ \mbox{dsolve}(\mbox{diff}(\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}),\mbox{t}) + 2*\mbox{diff}(\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}),\mbox{t}) + 10*\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}) = \exp(-\mbox{t})*\mbox{cos}(3*\mbox{t}),\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}),\mbox{singsol=all}) \\ \mbox{dsolve}(\mbox{diff}(\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}),\mbox{t}) + 2*\mbox{diff}(\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}),\mbox{t}) + 10*\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}) = \exp(-\mbox{t})*\mbox{cos}(3*\mbox{t}),\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}),\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}),\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}) + 2*\mbox{diff}(\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}),\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}) + 10*\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}) = \exp(-\mbox{t})*\mbox{cos}(3*\mbox{t}),\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}),\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}),\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}) + 2*\mbox{diff}(\mbox{t}) + 2*\mbox{diff}(\mbox{t}) + 10*\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}) = \exp(-\mbox{t})*\mbox{cos}(3*\mbox{t}),\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}),\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}) + 2*\mbox{diff}(\mbox{t}) + 2*\mbox{diff}(\mbox{t}) + 10*\mbox{x}(\mbox{t}) + 2*\mbox{diff}(\mbox{t}) + 2*\mbox{diff}(\mbox{t})$ 

$$x(t) = \frac{\left(\left(6c_1 + \frac{1}{3}\right)\cos(3t) + \sin(3t)(t + 6c_2)\right)e^{-t}}{6}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.084 (sec). Leaf size: 38

DSolve[x''[t]+2\*x'[t]+10\*x[t]==Exp[-t]\*Cos[3\*t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{36}e^{-t}((1+36c_2)\cos(3t)+6(t+6c_1)\sin(3t))$$

## 7.10 problem 14.1 (x)

7.10.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	638
7.10.2	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	641
7.10.3	Maple step by step solution	646

Internal problem ID [12038]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10690\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_16\_PM\_88302542/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 140

Problem number: 14.1 (x).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear constant coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_linear, \_nonhomogeneous]]

$$x'' + 6x' + 10x = \cos(t) e^{-2t}$$

#### 7.10.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = 6, C = 10, f(t) = \cos(t) e^{-2t}$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + 6x' + 10x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=6, C=10. Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + 6\lambda e^{\lambda t} + 10 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + 6\lambda + 10 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = 6, C = 10 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-6}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{6^2 - (4)(1)(10)}$$
$$= -3 \pm i$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = -3 + i$$

$$\lambda_2 = -3 - i$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = -3 + i$$

$$\lambda_2 = -3 - i$$

Since roots are complex conjugate of each others, then let the roots be

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm i\beta$$

Where  $\alpha = -3$  and  $\beta = 1$ . Therefore the final solution, when using Euler relation, can be written as

$$x = e^{\alpha t} (c_1 \cos(\beta t) + c_2 \sin(\beta t))$$

Which becomes

$$x = e^{-3t}(c_1 \cos(t) + c_2 \sin(t))$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = e^{-3t}(c_1 \cos(t) + c_2 \sin(t))$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$\cos(t) e^{-2t}$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[{\cos(t) e^{-2t}, \sin(t) e^{-2t}}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{e^{-3t}\cos(t), e^{-3t}\sin(t)\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 \cos(t) e^{-2t} + A_2 \sin(t) e^{-2t}$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$A_1 \cos(t) e^{-2t} - 2A_1 \sin(t) e^{-2t} + A_2 \sin(t) e^{-2t} + 2A_2 \cos(t) e^{-2t} = \cos(t) e^{-2t}$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[ A_1 = \frac{1}{5}, A_2 = \frac{2}{5} \right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = \frac{\cos(t) e^{-2t}}{5} + \frac{2\sin(t) e^{-2t}}{5}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left( e^{-3t} (c_1 \cos(t) + c_2 \sin(t)) \right) + \left( \frac{\cos(t) e^{-2t}}{5} + \frac{2\sin(t) e^{-2t}}{5} \right)$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = e^{-3t}(c_1 \cos(t) + c_2 \sin(t)) + \frac{\cos(t) e^{-2t}}{5} + \frac{2\sin(t) e^{-2t}}{5}$$
(1)

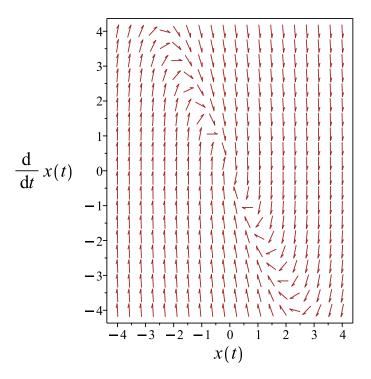


Figure 116: Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$x = e^{-3t}(c_1 \cos(t) + c_2 \sin(t)) + \frac{\cos(t) e^{-2t}}{5} + \frac{2\sin(t) e^{-2t}}{5}$$

Verified OK.

### 7.10.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' + 6x' + 10x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 6$$

$$C = 10$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int rac{B}{2A} \, dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-1}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -1$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = -z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	$\{1,2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 129: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = -1 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = \cos(t)$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{6}{1} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-3t}$$

$$= z_1 (e^{-3t})$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{-3t} \cos\left(t\right)$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{6}{1} dt}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \int \frac{e^{-6t}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1(\tan(t))$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
  
=  $c_1 (e^{-3t} \cos(t)) + c_2 (e^{-3t} \cos(t) (\tan(t)))$ 

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + 6x' + 10x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 e^{-3t} \cos(t) + c_2 e^{-3t} \sin(t)$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$\cos(t) e^{-2t}$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{\cos(t) e^{-2t}, \sin(t) e^{-2t}\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{e^{-3t}\cos(t), e^{-3t}\sin(t)\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 \cos(t) e^{-2t} + A_2 \sin(t) e^{-2t}$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$A_1 \cos(t) e^{-2t} - 2A_1 \sin(t) e^{-2t} + A_2 \sin(t) e^{-2t} + 2A_2 \cos(t) e^{-2t} = \cos(t) e^{-2t}$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[ A_1 = \frac{1}{5}, A_2 = \frac{2}{5} \right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = \frac{\cos(t) e^{-2t}}{5} + \frac{2\sin(t) e^{-2t}}{5}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{-3t} \cos(t) + c_2 e^{-3t} \sin(t)\right) + \left(\frac{\cos(t) e^{-2t}}{5} + \frac{2\sin(t) e^{-2t}}{5}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x = e^{-3t} (c_1 \cos(t) + c_2 \sin(t)) + \frac{\cos(t) e^{-2t}}{5} + \frac{2 \sin(t) e^{-2t}}{5}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = e^{-3t}(c_1 \cos(t) + c_2 \sin(t)) + \frac{\cos(t) e^{-2t}}{5} + \frac{2\sin(t) e^{-2t}}{5}$$
(1)

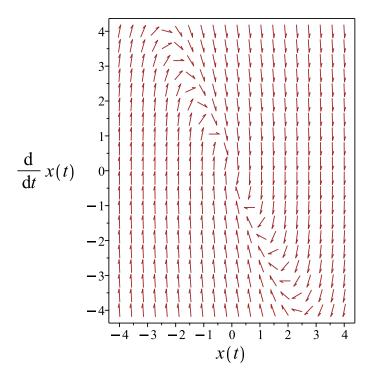


Figure 117: Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$x = e^{-3t}(c_1 \cos(t) + c_2 \sin(t)) + \frac{\cos(t) e^{-2t}}{5} + \frac{2\sin(t) e^{-2t}}{5}$$

Verified OK.

### 7.10.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' + 6x' + 10x = \cos(t) e^{-2t}$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE

$$r^2 + 6r + 10 = 0$$

• Use quadratic formula to solve for r

$$r = \frac{(-6) \pm (\sqrt{-4})}{2}$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-3 - I, -3 + I)$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = e^{-3t} \cos(t)$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^{-3t} \sin(t)$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-3t} \cos(t) + c_2 e^{-3t} \sin(t) + x_p(t)$$

 $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE

• Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[ x_p(t) = -x_1(t) \left( \int \frac{x_2(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right) + x_2(t) \left( \int \frac{x_1(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right), f(t) = \cos(t) e^{-2t} \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-3t} \cos(t) & e^{-3t} \sin(t) \\ -3e^{-3t} \cos(t) - e^{-3t} \sin(t) & -3e^{-3t} \sin(t) + e^{-3t} \cos(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = e^{-6t}$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = -rac{\mathrm{e}^{-3t} \left(\cos(t) \left(\int \mathrm{e}^t \sin(2t) dt 
ight) - 2 \sin(t) \left(\int \cos(t)^2 \mathrm{e}^t dt 
ight)
ight)}{2}$$

• Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = \frac{e^{-2t}(\cos(t) + 2\sin(t))}{5}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-3t} \cos(t) + c_2 e^{-3t} \sin(t) + \frac{e^{-2t}(\cos(t) + 2\sin(t))}{5}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]
trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE
 checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
 <- constant coefficients successful
<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 32

dsolve(diff(x(t),t\$2)+6\*diff(x(t),t)+10\*x(t)=exp(-2\*t)\*cos(t),x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = (\sin(t) c_2 + \cos(t) c_1) e^{-3t} + \frac{e^{-2t}(\cos(t) + 2\sin(t))}{5}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.087 (sec). Leaf size: 33

DSolve[x''[t]+6\*x'[t]+10\*x[t]==Exp[-3\*t]\*Cos[t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{2}e^{-3t}((1+2c_2)\cos(t) + (t+2c_1)\sin(t))$$

# 7.11 problem 14.1 (xi)

7.11.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	649
7.11.2	Solving as linear second order ode solved by an integrating factor	
	ode	652
7.11.3	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	654
7.11.4	Maple step by step solution	659

Internal problem ID [12039]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10691\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_20\_PM\_16681166/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 140 **Problem number**: 14.1 (xi).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff", "linear\_second\_order\_ode\_solved\_by\_an\_integrating\_factor"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$x'' + 4x' + 4x = e^{2t}$$

#### 7.11.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = 4, C = 4, f(t) = e^{2t}$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + 4x' + 4x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=4, C=4. Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + 4\lambda e^{\lambda t} + 4e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + 4\lambda + 4 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = 4, C = 4 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-4}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{(4)^2 - (4)(1)(4)}$$
$$= -2$$

Hence this is the case of a double root  $\lambda_{1,2} = 2$ . Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 t e^{-2t}$$
 (1)

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 t e^{-2t}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$e^{2t}$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{\mathbf{e}^{2t}\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{t e^{-2t}, e^{-2t}\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 e^{2t}$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$16A_1e^{2t} = e^{2t}$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = \frac{1}{16}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = \frac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{16}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$
  
=  $(c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 t e^{-2t}) + (\frac{e^{2t}}{16})$ 

Which simplifies to

$$x = e^{-2t}(c_2t + c_1) + \frac{e^{2t}}{16}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = e^{-2t}(c_2t + c_1) + \frac{e^{2t}}{16}$$
(1)

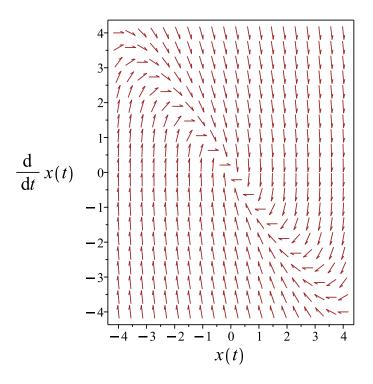


Figure 118: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = e^{-2t}(c_2t + c_1) + \frac{e^{2t}}{16}$$

Verified OK.

# 7.11.2 Solving as linear second order ode solved by an integrating factor ode

The ode satisfies this form

$$x'' + p(t) x' + \frac{(p(t)^2 + p'(t)) x}{2} = f(t)$$

Where p(t) = 4. Therefore, there is an integrating factor given by

$$M(x) = e^{\frac{1}{2} \int p \, dx}$$
$$= e^{\int 4 \, dx}$$
$$= e^{2t}$$

Multiplying both sides of the ODE by the integrating factor M(x) makes the left side of the ODE a complete differential

$$(M(x)x)'' = e^{4t}$$
$$(e^{2t}x)'' = e^{4t}$$

Integrating once gives

$$(e^{2t}x)' = \frac{e^{4t}}{4} + c_1$$

Integrating again gives

$$(e^{2t}x) = c_1t + \frac{e^{4t}}{16} + c_2$$

Hence the solution is

$$x = \frac{c_1 t + \frac{e^{4t}}{16} + c_2}{e^{2t}}$$

Or

$$x = \frac{e^{2t}}{16} + c_1 t e^{-2t} + c_2 e^{-2t}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{e^{2t}}{16} + c_1 t e^{-2t} + c_2 e^{-2t}$$
 (1)

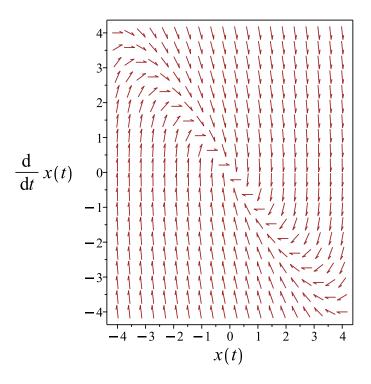


Figure 119: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{e^{2t}}{16} + c_1 t e^{-2t} + c_2 e^{-2t}$$

Verified OK.

# 7.11.3 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' + 4x' + 4x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 4$$

$$C = 4$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{0}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 0$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = 0 (7)$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, \cdots\}$

Table 131: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - -\infty$$
$$= \infty$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is *infinity* then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = 0 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = 1$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{4}{1} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-2t}$$

$$= z_1 (e^{-2t})$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{-2t}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_{2} = x_{1} \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{4}{1} dt}}{(x_{1})^{2}} dt$$

$$= x_{1} \int \frac{e^{-4t}}{(x_{1})^{2}} dt$$

$$= x_{1}(t)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
  
=  $c_1(e^{-2t}) + c_2(e^{-2t}(t))$ 

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + 4x' + 4x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 t e^{-2t}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$e^{2t}$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{\mathbf{e}^{2t}\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{t e^{-2t}, e^{-2t}\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 e^{2t}$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$16A_1e^{2t} = e^{2t}$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = \frac{1}{16}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = \frac{e^{2t}}{16}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$
  
=  $(c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 t e^{-2t}) + (\frac{e^{2t}}{16})$ 

Which simplifies to

$$x = e^{-2t}(c_2t + c_1) + \frac{e^{2t}}{16}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = e^{-2t}(c_2t + c_1) + \frac{e^{2t}}{16}$$
(1)

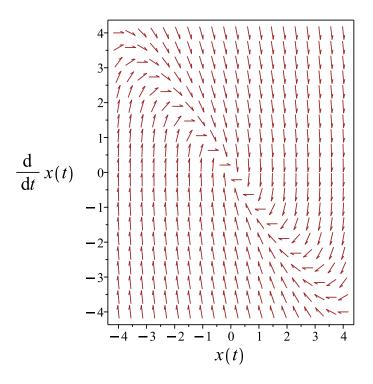


Figure 120: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = e^{-2t}(c_2t + c_1) + \frac{e^{2t}}{16}$$

Verified OK.

# 7.11.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' + 4x' + 4x = e^{2t}$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE  $r^2 + 4r + 4 = 0$
- Factor the characteristic polynomial  $(r+2)^2 = 0$
- Root of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = -2$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = e^{-2t}$$

• Repeated root, multiply  $x_1(t)$  by t to ensure linear independence

$$x_2(t) = t e^{-2t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 t e^{-2t} + x_p(t)$$

 $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE

• Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[x_p(t) = -x_1(t) \left( \int \frac{x_2(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right) + x_2(t) \left( \int \frac{x_1(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right), f(t) = e^{2t} \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t)\,,x_2(t)) = \left[ egin{array}{cc} \mathrm{e}^{-2t} & t\,\mathrm{e}^{-2t} \ -2\,\mathrm{e}^{-2t} & \mathrm{e}^{-2t} - 2t\,\mathrm{e}^{-2t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

o Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = e^{-4t}$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = e^{-2t} \left( -\left( \int e^{4t} t dt \right) + \left( \int e^{4t} dt \right) t \right)$$

o Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = \frac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{16}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_2 t e^{-2t} + c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{e^{2t}}{16}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying high order exact linear fully integrable

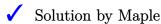
trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]

trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]

 $\mbox{-->}$  Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful

<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>



Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 21

 $dsolve(diff(x(t),t)^2)+4*diff(x(t),t)+4*x(t)=exp(2*t),x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = (c_1 t + c_2) e^{-2t} + \frac{e^{2t}}{16}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.064 (sec). Leaf size: 28

DSolve[x''[t]+4\*x'[t]+4\*x[t]==Exp[2\*t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \frac{e^{2t}}{16} + e^{-2t}(c_2t + c_1)$$

# 7.12 problem 14.2

7.12.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	662
7.12.2	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	665
7.12.3	Maple step by step solution	671

Internal problem ID [12040]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10692\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_21\_PM\_42345115/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 140

Problem number: 14.2.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_linear, \_nonhomogeneous]]

$$x'' + x' - 2x = 12e^{-t} - 6e^{t}$$

#### 7.12.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = 1, C = -2, f(t) = 12 e^{-t} - 6 e^{t}$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + x' - 2x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=1, C=-2. Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + \lambda e^{\lambda t} - 2 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + \lambda - 2 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = 1, C = -2 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-1}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{1^2 - (4)(1)(-2)}$$
$$= -\frac{1}{2} \pm \frac{3}{2}$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3}{2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3}{2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 1$$
$$\lambda_2 = -2$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$
$$x = c_1 e^{(1)t} + c_2 e^{(-2)t}$$

Or

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$12e^{-t} - 6e^{t}$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{e^t\}, \{e^{-t}\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{e^t, e^{-2t}\}$$

Since  $e^t$  is duplicated in the UC\_set, then this basis is multiplied by extra t. The UC\_set becomes

$$[\{t e^t\}, \{e^{-t}\}]$$

Since there was duplication between the basis functions in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis function in the above updated UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 t e^t + A_2 e^{-t}$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$3A_1e^t - 2A_2e^{-t} = 12e^{-t} - 6e^t$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$[A_1 = -2, A_2 = -6]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = -2t e^t - 6 e^{-t}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$
  
=  $(c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t}) + (-2t e^t - 6 e^{-t})$ 

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t} - 2t e^t - 6 e^{-t}$$
(1)

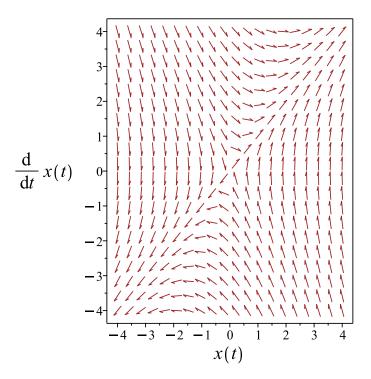


Figure 121: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-2t} - 2t e^t - 6 e^{-t}$$

Verified OK.

## 7.12.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' + x' - 2x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 1$$

$$C = -2$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{9}{4} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 9$$
$$t = 4$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \frac{9z(t)}{4} \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	$\{1,2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 133: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since  $r = \frac{9}{4}$  is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{-\frac{3t}{2}}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{1} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\frac{t}{2}}$$

$$= z_1 \left( e^{-\frac{t}{2}} \right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{-2t}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{1}{1} dt}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \int \frac{e^{-t}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \left(\frac{e^{3t}}{3}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
  
=  $c_1 (e^{-2t}) + c_2 \left( e^{-2t} \left( \frac{e^{3t}}{3} \right) \right)$ 

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + x' - 2x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{3}$$

The particular solution  $x_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of

parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on t as well. Let

$$x_p(t) = u_1 x_1 + u_2 x_2 (1)$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $x_1, x_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$x_1 = e^{-2t}$$
$$x_2 = \frac{e^t}{3}$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{x_2 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{x_1 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(t) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of x'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} x_1 & x_2 \\ x_1' & x_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{-2t} & \frac{e^t}{3} \\ \frac{d}{dt} (e^{-2t}) & \frac{d}{dt} (\frac{e^t}{3}) \end{vmatrix}$$

Which gives

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{-2t} & \frac{e^t}{3} \\ -2e^{-2t} & \frac{e^t}{3} \end{vmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$W = \left(e^{-2t}\right) \left(\frac{e^t}{3}\right) - \left(\frac{e^t}{3}\right) \left(-2 e^{-2t}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = e^{-2t}e^t$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = e^{-t}$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1 = -\int rac{{
m e}^t(12\,{
m e}^{-t} - 6\,{
m e}^t)}{{
m e}^{-t}}\,dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int \left(-2\,\mathrm{e}^{3t} + 4\,\mathrm{e}^t\right)dt$$

Hence

$$u_1 = -4 e^t + \frac{2 e^{3t}}{3}$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2 = \int \frac{e^{-2t} (12 e^{-t} - 6 e^t)}{e^{-t}} dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int \left( -6 + 12 \,\mathrm{e}^{-2t} \right) dt$$

Hence

$$u_2 = -6t - 6e^{-2t}$$

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$x_p(t) = \left(-4e^t + \frac{2e^{3t}}{3}\right)e^{-2t} + \frac{(-6t - 6e^{-2t})e^t}{3}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_p(t) = -6 e^{-t} + \frac{2 e^t}{3} - 2t e^t$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{3}\right) + \left(-6 e^{-t} + \frac{2 e^t}{3} - 2t e^t\right)$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{3} - 6 e^{-t} + \frac{2 e^t}{3} - 2t e^t$$
 (1)

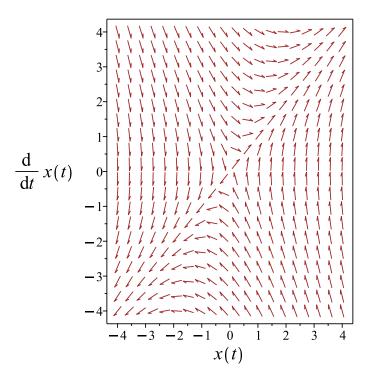


Figure 122: Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{3} - 6 e^{-t} + \frac{2 e^t}{3} - 2t e^t$$

Verified OK.

# 7.12.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' + x' - 2x = 12e^{-t} - 6e^{t}$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE

$$r^2 + r - 2 = 0$$

• Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$(r+2)(r-1)=0$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-2, 1)$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = e^{-2t}$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^t$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^t + x_p(t)$$

 $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE

• Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[ x_p(t) = -x_1(t) \left( \int \frac{x_2(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t),x_2(t))} dt \right) + x_2(t) \left( \int \frac{x_1(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t),x_2(t))} dt \right), f(t) = 12 e^{-t} - 6 e^t \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t)\,,x_2(t))=\left[egin{array}{ccc} \mathrm{e}^{-2t} & \mathrm{e}^t \ -2\,\mathrm{e}^{-2t} & \mathrm{e}^t \end{array}
ight]$$

o Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = 3 e^{-t}$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = 2(e^{3t}(\int (-1+2e^{-2t}) dt) - (\int (2e^t - e^{3t}) dt))e^{-2t}$$

• Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = -6e^{-t} + \frac{2e^t}{3} - 2te^t$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^t - 6 e^{-t} + \frac{2 e^t}{3} - 2t e^t$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying high order exact linear fully integrable

trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]

trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]

-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful

<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 29

dsolve(diff(x(t),t\$2)+diff(x(t),t)-2\*x(t)=12\*exp(-t)-6\*exp(t),x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = -2\left(\left(t - \frac{c_2}{2} - \frac{1}{3}\right)e^{3t} - \frac{c_1}{2} + 3e^t\right)e^{-2t}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.093 (sec). Leaf size: 34

DSolve[x''[t]+x'[t]-2\*x[t]==12\*Exp[-t]-6\*Exp[t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to e^{-2t} \left( -6e^t + e^{3t} \left( -2t + \frac{2}{3} + c_2 \right) + c_1 \right)$$

# 7.13 problem 14.3

7.13.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	674
7.13.2	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	678
7.13.3	Maple step by step solution	683

Internal problem ID [12041]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10693\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_23\_PM\_24620877/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

 ${\bf Section} \colon$  Chapter 14, Inhomogeneous second order linear equations. Exercises page 140

Problem number: 14.3.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_linear, \_nonhomogeneous]]

$$x'' + 4x = 289t e^t \sin(2t)$$

#### 7.13.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = 0, C = 4, f(t) = 289t e^t \sin(2t)$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + 4x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=0, C=4. Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + 4 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + 4 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = 0, C = 4 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{0}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{0^2 - (4)(1)(4)}$$
  
=  $\pm 2i$ 

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = +2i$$
$$\lambda_2 = -2i$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 2i$$
$$\lambda_2 = -2i$$

Since roots are complex conjugate of each others, then let the roots be

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm i\beta$$

Where  $\alpha = 0$  and  $\beta = 2$ . Therefore the final solution, when using Euler relation, can be written as

$$x = e^{\alpha t}(c_1 \cos(\beta t) + c_2 \sin(\beta t))$$

Which becomes

$$x = e^{0}(c_{1}\cos(2t) + c_{2}\sin(2t))$$

Or

$$x = c_1 \cos(2t) + c_2 \sin(2t)$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = c_1 \cos(2t) + c_2 \sin(2t)$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$289t e^t \sin(2t)$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{e^t \cos(2t), e^t \sin(2t), t e^t \cos(2t), t e^t \sin(2t)\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{\cos(2t),\sin(2t)\}\$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 e^t \cos(2t) + A_2 e^t \sin(2t) + A_3 t e^t \cos(2t) + A_4 t e^t \sin(2t)$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2, A_3, A_4\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$A_1 e^t \cos(2t) - 4A_1 e^t \sin(2t) + A_2 e^t \sin(2t) + 4A_2 e^t \cos(2t) + 2A_3 e^t \cos(2t) - 4A_3 e^t \sin(2t) + A_3 t e^t \cos(2t) - 4A_3 t e^t \sin(2t) + 2A_4 e^t \sin(2t) + 4A_4 e^t \cos(2t) + A_4 t e^t \sin(2t) + 4A_4 t e^t \cos(2t) = 289t e^t \sin(2t)$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$[A_1 = 76, A_2 = -2, A_3 = -68, A_4 = 17]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = 76 e^t \cos(2t) - 2 e^t \sin(2t) - 68t e^t \cos(2t) + 17t e^t \sin(2t)$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= (c_1 \cos(2t) + c_2 \sin(2t)) + (76 e^t \cos(2t) - 2 e^t \sin(2t) - 68t e^t \cos(2t) + 17t e^t \sin(2t))$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 \cos(2t) + c_2 \sin(2t) + 76 e^t \cos(2t) - 2 e^t \sin(2t) - 68t e^t \cos(2t) + 17t e^t \sin(2t)$$
(1)

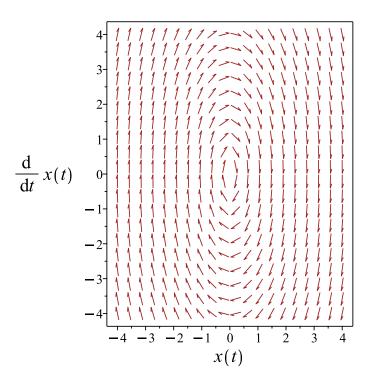


Figure 123: Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 \cos(2t) + c_2 \sin(2t) + 76 e^t \cos(2t) - 2 e^t \sin(2t) - 68t e^t \cos(2t) + 17t e^t \sin(2t)$$
  
Verified OK.

#### 7.13.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' + 4x = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 0$$

$$C = 4$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-4}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -4$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = -4z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	$\{1,2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 135: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = -4 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = \cos\left(2t\right)$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1=z_1e^{\int -rac{1}{2}rac{B}{A}\,dt}$$

Since B = 0 then the above reduces to

$$x_1 = z_1$$
$$= \cos(2t)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = \cos(2t)$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Since B = 0 then the above becomes

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{1}{x_1^2} dt$$

$$= \cos(2t) \int \frac{1}{\cos(2t)^2} dt$$

$$= \cos(2t) \left(\frac{\tan(2t)}{2}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
  
=  $c_1(\cos(2t)) + c_2 \left(\cos(2t) \left(\frac{\tan(2t)}{2}\right)\right)$ 

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + 4x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 \cos(2t) + \frac{c_2 \sin(2t)}{2}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$289t e^t \sin(2t)$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{e^t \cos(2t), e^t \sin(2t), t e^t \cos(2t), t e^t \sin(2t)\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\left\{\frac{\sin\left(2t\right)}{2},\cos\left(2t\right)\right\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 e^t \cos(2t) + A_2 e^t \sin(2t) + A_3 t e^t \cos(2t) + A_4 t e^t \sin(2t)$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2, A_3, A_4\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$A_1 e^t \cos(2t) - 4A_1 e^t \sin(2t) + A_2 e^t \sin(2t) + 4A_2 e^t \cos(2t) + 2A_3 e^t \cos(2t) - 4A_3 e^t \sin(2t) + A_3 t e^t \cos(2t) - 4A_3 t e^t \sin(2t) + 2A_4 e^t \sin(2t) + 4A_4 e^t \cos(2t) + A_4 t e^t \sin(2t) + 4A_4 t e^t \cos(2t) = 289t e^t \sin(2t)$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$[A_1 = 76, A_2 = -2, A_3 = -68, A_4 = 17]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = 76 e^t \cos(2t) - 2 e^t \sin(2t) - 68t e^t \cos(2t) + 17t e^t \sin(2t)$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$\begin{aligned} x &= x_h + x_p \\ &= \left( c_1 \cos{(2t)} + \frac{c_2 \sin{(2t)}}{2} \right) + \left( 76 \operatorname{e}^t \cos{(2t)} - 2 \operatorname{e}^t \sin{(2t)} - 68t \operatorname{e}^t \cos{(2t)} + 17t \operatorname{e}^t \sin{(2t)} \right) \end{aligned}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 \cos(2t) + \frac{c_2 \sin(2t)}{2} + 76 e^t \cos(2t)$$

$$-2 e^t \sin(2t) - 68t e^t \cos(2t) + 17t e^t \sin(2t)$$
(1)

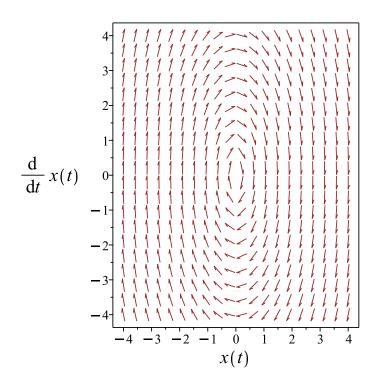


Figure 124: Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

Verified OK.

$$x = c_1 \cos(2t) + \frac{c_2 \sin(2t)}{2} + 76 e^t \cos(2t) - 2 e^t \sin(2t) - 68t e^t \cos(2t) + 17t e^t \sin(2t)$$

## 7.13.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' + 4x = 289t e^t \sin(2t)$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE

$$r^2 + 4 = 0$$

• Use quadratic formula to solve for r

$$r=\tfrac{0\pm(\sqrt{-16})}{2}$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-2I, 2I)$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = \cos\left(2t\right)$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_2(t) = \sin\left(2t\right)$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 \cos(2t) + c_2 \sin(2t) + x_p(t)$$

- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE
  - Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[x_p(t) = -x_1(t) \left( \int \frac{x_2(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t),x_2(t))} dt \right) + x_2(t) \left( \int \frac{x_1(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t),x_2(t))} dt \right), f(t) = 289t e^t \sin{(2t)} \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = \begin{bmatrix} \cos(2t) & \sin(2t) \\ -2\sin(2t) & 2\cos(2t) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = 2$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{289\cos(2t)\left(\int \sin(2t)^2 t \,\mathrm{e}^t dt\right)}{2} + \frac{289\sin(2t)\left(\int \sin(4t) t \,\mathrm{e}^t dt\right)}{4}$$

• Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = e^t (17\sin(2t)t - 68\cos(2t)t - 2\sin(2t) + 76\cos(2t))$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 \cos(2t) + c_2 \sin(2t) + e^t (17\sin(2t)t - 68\cos(2t)t - 2\sin(2t) + 76\cos(2t))$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying high order exact linear fully integrable

trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]

trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]

-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful

<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</p>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 36

dsolve(diff(x(t),t\$2)+4\*x(t)=289\*t\*exp(t)\*sin(2\*t),x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = \left( (-68t + 76) e^t + c_1 \right) \cos(2t) + 17 \sin(2t) \left( e^t \left( t - \frac{2}{17} \right) + \frac{c_2}{17} \right)$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.05 (sec). Leaf size: 40

DSolve[x''[t]+4\*x[t]==289\*t\*Exp[t]\*Sin[2\*t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to (e^t(76 - 68t) + c_1)\cos(2t) + (e^t(17t - 2) + c_2)\sin(2t)$$

8	Chapter	15, Resonance. Exercises page 148	
8.1	problem 15.1		86
8.2	problem 15.3		96

## 8.1 problem 15.1

8.1.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	686
8.1.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	687
8.1.3	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	690
8.1.4	Maple step by step solution	696

Internal problem ID [12042]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10694\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_27\_PM\_89810358/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 15, Resonance. Exercises page 148

Problem number: 15.1.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_linear, \_nonhomogeneous]]

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = \cos\left(\alpha t\right)$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = 0, x'(0) = 0]$$

#### 8.1.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x'' + p(t)x' + q(t)x = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 0$$
$$q(t) = \omega^{2}$$
$$F = \cos(\alpha t)$$

Hence the ode is

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = \cos\left(\alpha t\right)$$

The domain of p(t) = 0 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(t) = \omega^2$  is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. The domain of  $F = \cos(\alpha t)$  is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 8.1.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = 0, C = \omega^2, f(t) = \cos{(\alpha t)}$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above  $A=1, B=0, C=\omega^2$ . Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + \omega^2 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + \omega^2 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting  $A=1, B=0, C=\omega^2$  into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{0}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{0^2 - (4)(1)(\omega^2)}$$
$$= \pm \sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = +\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = -\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = \sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = -\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$

$$x = c_1 e^{\left(\sqrt{-\omega^2}\right)t} + c_2 e^{\left(-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\right)t}$$

Or

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$\cos(\alpha t)$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$\left[\left\{\cos\left(\alpha t\right),\sin\left(\alpha t\right)\right\}\right]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\left\{ e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}, e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \right\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 \cos(\alpha t) + A_2 \sin(\alpha t)$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-A_1\alpha^2\cos(\alpha t) - A_2\alpha^2\sin(\alpha t) + \omega^2(A_1\cos(\alpha t) + A_2\sin(\alpha t)) = \cos(\alpha t)$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = -\frac{1}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}, A_2 = 0\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = -\frac{\cos\left(\alpha t\right)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right) + \left(-\frac{\cos(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}\right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} - \frac{\cos(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$
(1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = \frac{(c_1 + c_2)\alpha^2 - 1 + (-c_1 - c_2)\omega^2}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$
 (1A)

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = c_1 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} - c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{\alpha \sin(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

substituting x' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = (c_1 - c_2)\sqrt{-\omega^2} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = \frac{1}{2\alpha^2 - 2\omega^2}$$
$$c_2 = \frac{1}{2\alpha^2 - 2\omega^2}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = \frac{-2\cos(\alpha t) + e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\alpha^2 - 2\omega^2}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{-2\cos(\alpha t) + e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\alpha^2 - 2\omega^2}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{-2\cos(\alpha t) + e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\alpha^2 - 2\omega^2}$$

Verified OK.

#### 8.1.3 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 0$$

$$C = \omega^2$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-\omega^2}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -\omega^2$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \left(-\omega^2\right)z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 137: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since  $r = -\omega^2$  is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1=z_1e^{\int -rac{1}{2}rac{B}{A}\,dt}$$

Since B = 0 then the above reduces to

$$x_1 = z_1$$
$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Since B = 0 then the above becomes

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{1}{x_1^2} dt$$

$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \int \frac{1}{e^{2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}} dt$$

$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \left( \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2\omega^2} \right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$

$$= c_1 \left( e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \right) + c_2 \left( e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \left( \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2\omega^2} \right) \right)$$

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$\cos(\alpha t)$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{\cos(\alpha t),\sin(\alpha t)\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\left\{\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,\mathrm{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}}{2\omega^2},\mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\right\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 \cos(\alpha t) + A_2 \sin(\alpha t)$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-A_1\alpha^2\cos(\alpha t) - A_2\alpha^2\sin(\alpha t) + \omega^2(A_1\cos(\alpha t) + A_2\sin(\alpha t)) = \cos(\alpha t)$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = -\frac{1}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}, A_2 = 0\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = -\frac{\cos\left(\alpha t\right)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}\right) + \left(-\frac{\cos(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}\right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2} - \frac{\cos(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$
(1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = \frac{(\alpha^2 c_2 - c_2 \omega^2) \sqrt{-\omega^2 + 2\omega^2 (\alpha^2 c_1 - c_1 \omega^2 - 1)}}{2\alpha^2 \omega^2 - 2\omega^4}$$
(1A)

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = c_1 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + \frac{c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2} + \frac{\alpha \sin(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

substituting x' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = \sqrt{-\omega^2} \, c_1 + \frac{c_2}{2} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = \frac{1}{2\alpha^2 - 2\omega^2}$$
$$c_2 = -\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = \frac{-2\cos(\alpha t) + e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\alpha^2 - 2\omega^2}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{-2\cos(\alpha t) + e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\alpha^2 - 2\omega^2}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{-2\cos(\alpha t) + e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\alpha^2 - 2\omega^2}$$

Verified OK.

## 8.1.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[ x'' + \omega^2 x = \cos(\alpha t), x(0) = 0, x' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 0 \right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE  $\omega^2 + r^2 = 0$
- Use quadratic formula to solve for r

$$r=rac{0\pm\left(\sqrt{-4\omega^2}
ight)}{2}$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = \left(\sqrt{-\omega^2}, -\sqrt{-\omega^2}\right)$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + x_p(t)$$

- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE
  - Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[ x_p(t) = -x_1(t) \left( \int \frac{x_2(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right) + x_2(t) \left( \int \frac{x_1(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t), x_2(t))} dt \right), f(t) = \cos{(\alpha t)} \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = \begin{bmatrix} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \\ \sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & -\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \end{bmatrix}$$

• Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = -2\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = \frac{\mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\left(\int\mathrm{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\cos(\alpha t)dt\right) - \mathrm{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\left(\int\cos(\alpha t)\mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}dt\right)}{2\sqrt{-\omega^2}}$$

• Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{\cos(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} - \frac{\cos(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

 $\Box \qquad \text{Check validity of solution } x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} - \frac{\cos(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$ 

• Use initial condition x(0) = 0

$$0 = c_1 + c_2 - \frac{1}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$x' = c_1 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} - c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + \frac{\alpha \sin(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } x' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 0$ 

$$0 = \sqrt{-\omega^2} \, c_1 - \sqrt{-\omega^2} \, c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\left\{c_1 = \frac{1}{2(\alpha^2 - \omega^2)}, c_2 = \frac{1}{2(\alpha^2 - \omega^2)}\right\}$$

o Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$x=\frac{-2\cos(\alpha t)+\mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}+\mathrm{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}}{2\alpha^2-2\omega^2}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = \frac{-2\cos(\alpha t) + \mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \mathrm{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\alpha^2 - 2\omega^2}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]
trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE
 checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
 <- constant coefficients successful
<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 27

 $dsolve([diff(x(t),t\$2)+omega^2*x(t)=cos(alpha*t),x(0) = 0, D(x)(0) = 0],x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = \frac{\cos(\omega t) - \cos(\alpha t)}{\alpha^2 - \omega^2}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.25 (sec). Leaf size: 28

 $DSolve[\{x''[t]+w^2*x[t]==Cos[a*t],\{x[0]==0,x'[0]==0\}\},x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions \rightarrow True (a) = 0$ 

$$x(t) \rightarrow \frac{\cos(tw) - \cos(at)}{a^2 - w^2}$$

## 8.2 problem 15.3

8.2.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	699
8.2.2	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	700
8.2.3	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	705
8.2.4	Maple step by step solution	712

Internal problem ID [12043]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10695\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_30\_PM\_82874852/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 15, Resonance. Exercises page 148

Problem number: 15.3.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_linear, \_nonhomogeneous]]

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = \cos\left(\omega t\right)$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = 0, x'(0) = 0]$$

#### 8.2.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x'' + p(t)x' + q(t)x = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = 0$$
$$q(t) = \omega^{2}$$
$$F = \cos(\omega t)$$

Hence the ode is

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = \cos\left(\omega t\right)$$

The domain of p(t) = 0 is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(t) = \omega^2$  is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. The domain of  $F = \cos(\omega t)$  is

$$\{-\infty < t < \infty\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 0$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 8.2.2 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A=1, B=0, C=\omega^2, f(t)=\cos{(\omega t)}$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above  $A=1, B=0, C=\omega^2$ . Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} + \omega^2 e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + \omega^2 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting  $A=1, B=0, C=\omega^2$  into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{0}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{0^2 - (4)(1)(\omega^2)}$$
$$= \pm \sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = +\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$
$$\lambda_2 = -\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = \sqrt{-\omega^2}$$
$$\lambda_2 = -\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$
$$x = c_1 e^{\left(\sqrt{-\omega^2}\right)t} + c_2 e^{\left(-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\right)t}$$

Or

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

The particular solution  $x_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on t as well. Let

$$x_p(t) = u_1 x_1 + u_2 x_2 (1)$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $x_1, x_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$x_1 = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$
$$x_2 = e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{x_2 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{x_1 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(t) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of x'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} x_1 & x_2 \\ x_1' & x_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \\ \frac{d}{dt} \left( e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \right) & \frac{d}{dt} \left( e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \right) \end{vmatrix}$$

Which gives

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \\ \sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & -\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \end{vmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$W = \left(e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right) \left(-\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right) - \left(e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right) \left(\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = -2 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = -2\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\cos(\omega t)}{-2\sqrt{-\omega^2}} dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int -\frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\cos(\omega t)}{2\sqrt{-\omega^2}}dt$$

Hence

$$u_1 = -\frac{-\frac{t\operatorname{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)}{2} + \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t\operatorname{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}}{4\omega} - \frac{\operatorname{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}}{4\omega} - \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t\operatorname{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^2}{4\omega} + \frac{\operatorname{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^2}{4\omega}}{\omega\left(1 + \tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^2\right)}$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2 = \int \frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\cos(\omega t)}{-2\sqrt{-\omega^2}} dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int -\frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\cos(\omega t)}{2\sqrt{-\omega^2}}dt$$

Hence

$$u_2 = \frac{\frac{t e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t \tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)}}{2} + \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{4\omega} + \frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{4\omega} - \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t \tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^2}}{4\omega} - \frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t \tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^2}}{4\omega}}{\omega \left(1 + \tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^2\right)}$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_{1} = \frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t}\left(-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t\cos\left(\omega t\right) + \sin\left(\omega t\right)\omega t + \cos\left(\omega t\right)\right)}{4\omega^{2}}$$
$$u_{2} = \frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t}\left(\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t\cos\left(\omega t\right) + \sin\left(\omega t\right)\omega t + \cos\left(\omega t\right)\right)}{4\omega^{2}}$$

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$x_p(t) = \frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \left(-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t\cos(\omega t) + \sin(\omega t)\omega t + \cos(\omega t)\right) e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{4\omega^2} + \frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \left(\sqrt{-\omega^2}t\cos(\omega t) + \sin(\omega t)\omega t + \cos(\omega t)\right) e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{4\omega^2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_p(t) = \frac{\sin(\omega t)\,\omega t + \cos(\omega t)}{2\omega^2}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right) + \left(\frac{\sin(\omega t)\omega t + \cos(\omega t)}{2\omega^2}\right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{\sin(\omega t)\omega t + \cos(\omega t)}{2\omega^2}$$
 (1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = \frac{1 + (2c_1 + 2c_2)\omega^2}{2\omega^2}$$
 (1A)

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = c_1 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} - c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{t \cos(\omega t)}{2}$$

substituting x' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = (c_1 - c_2)\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$
 (2A)

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -\frac{1}{4\omega^2}$$
$$c_2 = -\frac{1}{4\omega^2}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = \frac{2\sin(\omega t)\omega t + 2\cos(\omega t) - e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} - e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{4\omega^2}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{2\sin(\omega t)\omega t + 2\cos(\omega t) - e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} - e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{4\omega^2}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{2\sin(\omega t)\omega t + 2\cos(\omega t) - e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} - e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{4\omega^2}$$

Verified OK.

## 8.2.3 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 0$$

$$C = \omega^2$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-\omega^2}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -\omega^2$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \left(-\omega^2\right)z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 139: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since  $r = -\omega^2$  is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1=z_1e^{\int -rac{1}{2}rac{B}{A}\,dt}$$

Since B=0 then the above reduces to

$$x_1 = z_1$$
$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Since B = 0 then the above becomes

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{1}{x_1^2} dt$$

$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \int \frac{1}{e^{2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}} dt$$

$$= e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \left( \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2\omega^2} \right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$

$$= c_1 \left( e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \right) + c_2 \left( e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \left( \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2\omega^2} \right) \right)$$

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' + \omega^2 x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}$$

The particular solution  $x_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on t as well. Let

$$x_p(t) = u_1 x_1 + u_2 x_2 \tag{1}$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $x_1, x_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$x_1 = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

$$x_2 = \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{x_2 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{x_1 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(t) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of x'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} x_1 & x_2 \\ x_1' & x_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2} \\ \frac{d}{dt} \left( e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \right) & \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2} \right) \end{vmatrix}$$

Which gives

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2} \\ \sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & \frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2} \end{vmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$W = \left(e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right) \left(\frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2}\right) - \left(\frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}\right) \left(\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = 1$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \cos(\omega t)}{1} dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \cos(\omega t)}{2\omega^2} dt$$

Hence

$$u_1 = -\frac{-\frac{t\operatorname{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\tan(\frac{\omega t}{2})}{2} + \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2\,t}\operatorname{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}}{4\omega} - \frac{\operatorname{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}}{4\omega} - \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t\operatorname{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\tan(\frac{\omega t}{2})^2}{4\omega} + \frac{\operatorname{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\tan(\frac{\omega t}{2})^2}{4\omega}}{\omega\left(1 + \tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^2\right)}$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2 = \int \frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \cos(\omega t)}{1} dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} \cos(\omega t) dt$$

Hence

$$u_2 = \frac{\frac{\mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)}{\omega} + \frac{t\,\mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}}{2} - \frac{t\,\mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^2}{2} - \frac{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t\,\mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)}{\omega}}{1 + \tan\left(\frac{\omega t}{2}\right)^2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_{1} = \frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t}\left(-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t\cos\left(\omega t\right) + \sin\left(\omega t\right)\omega t + \cos\left(\omega t\right)\right)}{4\omega^{2}}$$
$$u_{2} = \frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t}\left(t\cos\left(\omega t\right)\omega - \sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t\sin\left(\omega t\right) + \sin\left(\omega t\right)\right)}{2\omega}$$

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$x_{p}(t) = \frac{e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t}\left(-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t\cos\left(\omega t\right) + \sin\left(\omega t\right)\omega t + \cos\left(\omega t\right)\right)e^{\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t}}{4\omega^{2}} + \frac{e^{\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t}\left(t\cos\left(\omega t\right)\omega - \sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t\sin\left(\omega t\right) + \sin\left(\omega t\right)\right)\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^{2}}t}}{4\omega^{3}}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_p(t) = \frac{2\sin(\omega t)\omega^2 t + \omega\cos(\omega t) + \sqrt{-\omega^2}\sin(\omega t)}{4\omega^3}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2\omega^2}\right) + \left(\frac{2\sin(\omega t)\omega^2 t + \omega\cos(\omega t) + \sqrt{-\omega^2}\sin(\omega t)}{4\omega^3}\right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}}{2\omega^2} + \frac{2\sin(\omega t) \omega^2 t + \omega\cos(\omega t) + \sqrt{-\omega^2}\sin(\omega t)}{4\omega^3}$$
(1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = \frac{4c_1\omega^2 + 2\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,c_2 + 1}{4\omega^2} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = c_1 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}}{2} + \frac{2\omega^3 \cos(\omega t) t + \sin(\omega t) \omega^2 + \sqrt{-\omega^2} \omega \cos(\omega t)}{4\omega^3}$$

substituting x' = 0 and t = 0 in the above gives

$$0 = \frac{4\sqrt{-\omega^2} c_1 \omega^2 + 2c_2 \omega^2 + \sqrt{-\omega^2}}{4\omega^2}$$
 (2A)

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -\frac{1}{4\omega^2}$$
$$c_2 = 0$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = \frac{2\sin(\omega t)\omega^2 t + \omega\cos(\omega t) + \sqrt{-\omega^2}\sin(\omega t) - e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\omega}{4\omega^3}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{2\sin(\omega t)\omega^2 t + \omega\cos(\omega t) + \sqrt{-\omega^2}\sin(\omega t) - e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\omega}{4\omega^3}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{2\sin(\omega t)\omega^2 t + \omega\cos(\omega t) + \sqrt{-\omega^2}\sin(\omega t) - e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}\omega}{4\omega^3}$$

Verified OK.

## 8.2.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[ x'' + \omega^2 x = \cos(\omega t), x(0) = 0, x' \Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 0 \right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE  $\omega^2 + r^2 = 0$
- Use quadratic formula to solve for r

$$r=rac{0\pm\left(\sqrt{-4\omega^2}
ight)}{2}$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = \left(\sqrt{-\omega^2}, -\sqrt{-\omega^2}\right)$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t}$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + x_p(t)$$

- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE
  - Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[x_{p}(t) = -x_{1}(t) \left( \int \frac{x_{2}(t)f(t)}{W(x_{1}(t),x_{2}(t))} dt \right) + x_{2}(t) \left( \int \frac{x_{1}(t)f(t)}{W(x_{1}(t),x_{2}(t))} dt \right), f(t) = \cos\left(\omega t\right) \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = \begin{bmatrix} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \\ \sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} & -\sqrt{-\omega^2}e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} \end{bmatrix}$$

o Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = -2\sqrt{-\omega^2}$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = \frac{\mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\left(\int \mathrm{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\cos(\omega t)dt\right) - \mathrm{e}^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\left(\int \mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t}\cos(\omega t)dt\right)}{2\sqrt{-\omega^2}}$$

o Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = \frac{\sin(\omega t) \left(2\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t - 1\right)\omega + \sqrt{-\omega^2}\,\cos(\omega t)}{4\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,\omega^2}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2}t} + \frac{\sin(\omega t)(2\sqrt{-\omega^2}t - 1)\omega + \sqrt{-\omega^2}\cos(\omega t)}{4\sqrt{-\omega^2}\omega^2}$$

$$\Box \qquad \text{Check validity of solution } x = c_1 e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + c_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + \frac{\sin(\omega t) \left(2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t - 1\right) \omega + \sqrt{-\omega^2} \cos(\omega t)}{4\sqrt{-\omega^2} \omega^2}$$

• Use initial condition x(0) = 0

$$0 = c_1 + c_2 + \frac{1}{4\omega^2}$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$x' = c_1 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} - c_2 \sqrt{-\omega^2} e^{-\sqrt{-\omega^2} t} + \frac{\omega^2 \cos(\omega t) (2\sqrt{-\omega^2} t - 1) + \sin(\omega t) \sqrt{-\omega^2} \omega}{4\sqrt{-\omega^2} \omega^2}$$

• Use the initial condition  $x'\Big|_{\{t=0\}} = 0$ 

$$0 = \sqrt{-\omega^2} \, c_1 - \sqrt{-\omega^2} \, c_2 - \frac{1}{4\sqrt{-\omega^2}}$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\{c_1 = -\frac{1}{4\omega^2}, c_2 = 0\}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$x = -\frac{-\sin(\omega t)\left(2\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t - 1\right)\omega + \sqrt{-\omega^2}\,\mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} - \sqrt{-\omega^2}\,\cos(\omega t)}{4\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,\omega^2}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = -\frac{-\sin(\omega t)\left(2\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t - 1\right)\omega + \sqrt{-\omega^2}\,\mathrm{e}^{\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,t} - \sqrt{-\omega^2}\,\cos(\omega t)}{4\sqrt{-\omega^2}\,\omega^2}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]
trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE
 checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
 <- constant coefficients successful
<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 14

 $dsolve([diff(x(t),t\$2)+omega^2*x(t)=cos(omega*t),x(0) = 0, D(x)(0) = 0],x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = \frac{\sin(\omega t) t}{2\omega}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.099 (sec). Leaf size: 17

$$x(t) o rac{t\sin(tw)}{2w}$$

9	Chapter 16, Higher order linear equations with
	constant coefficients. Exercises page 153
9.1	problem 16.1 (i)
9.2	problem 16.1 (ii)
9.3	problem 16.1 (iii)

## 9.1 problem 16.1 (i)

Internal problem ID [12044]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10696\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_40\_PM\_92005170/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 16, Higher order linear equations with constant coefficients. Exercises page 153

Problem number: 16.1 (i).

ODE order: 3. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "higher\_order\_linear\_constant\_coefficients ODE"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_3rd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$x''' - 6x'' + 11x' - 6x = e^{-t}$$

This is higher order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE And  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE.  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x''' - 6x'' + 11x' - 6x = 0$$

The characteristic equation is

$$\lambda^3 - 6\lambda^2 + 11\lambda - 6 = 0$$

The roots of the above equation are

$$\lambda_1 = 1$$

$$\lambda_2 = 2$$

$$\lambda_3 = 3$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$x_h(t) = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{2t} + e^{3t} c_3$$

The fundamental set of solutions for the homogeneous solution are the following

$$x_1 = e^t$$

$$x_2 = e^{2t}$$

$$x_3 = e^{3t}$$

Now the particular solution to the given ODE is found

$$x''' - 6x'' + 11x' - 6x = e^{-t}$$

The particular solution is found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$e^{-t}$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{\mathbf{e}^{-t}\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{\mathbf{e}^t, \mathbf{e}^{2t}, \mathbf{e}^{3t}\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 e^{-t}$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-24A_1e^{-t} = e^{-t}$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = -\frac{1}{24}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = -\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{24}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$
  
=  $(c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{2t} + e^{3t} c_3) + \left(-\frac{e^{-t}}{24}\right)$ 

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{2t} + e^{3t} c_3 - \frac{e^{-t}}{24}$$
 (1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{2t} + e^{3t} c_3 - \frac{e^{-t}}{24}$$

Verified OK.

## 9.1.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x''' - 6x'' + 11x' - 6x = e^{-t}$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 3 x'''
- ☐ Convert linear ODE into a system of first order ODEs
  - $\circ$  Define new variable  $x_1(t)$

$$x_1(t) = x$$

• Define new variable  $x_2(t)$ 

$$x_2(t) = x'$$

• Define new variable  $x_3(t)$ 

$$x_3(t) = x''$$

 $\circ\quad \text{Isolate for } x_3'(t) \text{ using original ODE}$ 

$$x_3'(t) = e^{-t} + 6x_3(t) - 11x_2(t) + 6x_1(t)$$

Convert linear ODE into a system of first order ODEs

$$[x_2(t) = x_1'(t), x_3(t) = x_2'(t), x_3'(t) = e^{-t} + 6x_3(t) - 11x_2(t) + 6x_1(t)]$$

• Define vector

$$ec{x}(t) = \left[egin{array}{c} x_1(t) \ x_2(t) \ x_3(t) \end{array}
ight]$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 6 & -11 & 6 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ e^{-t} \end{bmatrix}$$

• Define the forcing function

$$\vec{f}(t) = \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \\ \mathrm{e}^{-t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{ccc} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 6 & -11 & 6 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \vec{f}$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[\begin{bmatrix} 1\\1,\begin{bmatrix}1\\1\\1\end{bmatrix}\end{bmatrix},\begin{bmatrix} 2,\begin{bmatrix}\frac{1}{4}\\\frac{1}{2}\\1\end{bmatrix}\end{bmatrix},\begin{bmatrix} 3,\begin{bmatrix}\frac{1}{9}\\\frac{1}{3}\\1\end{bmatrix}\right]\right]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1, \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\overrightarrow{x}_1 = \mathrm{e}^t \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} 1 \ 1 \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\left[ 2, \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{1}{4} \ rac{1}{2} \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\overrightarrow{x}_2 = \mathrm{e}^{2t} \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{1}{4} \ rac{1}{2} \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\begin{bmatrix} 3, \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{9} \\ \frac{1}{3} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\overrightarrow{x}_3 = \mathrm{e}^{3t} \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{1}{9} \ rac{1}{3} \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• General solution of the system of ODEs can be written in terms of the particular solution  $\vec{x}_p(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1 + c_2 \vec{x}_2 + c_3 \vec{x}_3 + \vec{x}_p(t)$ 

 $\Box$  Fundamental matrix

Let  $\phi(t)$  be the matrix whose columns are the independent solutions of the homogeneous syst

$$\phi(t) = \left[ egin{array}{ccc} \mathrm{e}^t & rac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{4} & rac{\mathrm{e}^{3t}}{9} \ \mathrm{e}^t & rac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{2} & rac{\mathrm{e}^{3t}}{3} \ \mathrm{e}^t & \mathrm{e}^{2t} & \mathrm{e}^{3t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

- The fundamental matrix,  $\Phi(t)$  is a normalized version of  $\phi(t)$  satisfying  $\Phi(0) = I$  where I is the  $\Phi(t) = \phi(t) \cdot \frac{1}{\phi(0)}$
- Substitute the value of  $\phi(t)$  and  $\phi(0)$

$$\Phi(t) = \left[ egin{array}{ccc} \mathrm{e}^t & rac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{4} & rac{\mathrm{e}^{3t}}{9} \ \mathrm{e}^t & rac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{2} & rac{\mathrm{e}^{3t}}{3} \ \mathrm{e}^t & \mathrm{e}^{2t} & \mathrm{e}^{3t} \end{array} 
ight] \cdot rac{1}{\left[ egin{array}{ccc} 1 & rac{1}{4} & rac{1}{9} \ 1 & rac{1}{2} & rac{1}{3} \ 1 & 1 & 1 \end{array} 
ight]}$$

• Evaluate and simplify to get the fundamental matrix

$$\Phi(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 3 e^t - 3 e^{2t} + e^{3t} & -\frac{5 e^t}{2} + 4 e^{2t} - \frac{3 e^{3t}}{2} & \frac{e^t}{2} - e^{2t} + \frac{e^{3t}}{2} \\ 3 e^t - 6 e^{2t} + 3 e^{3t} & -\frac{5 e^t}{2} + 8 e^{2t} - \frac{9 e^{3t}}{2} & \frac{e^t}{2} - 2 e^{2t} + \frac{3 e^{3t}}{2} \\ 3 e^t - 12 e^{2t} + 9 e^{3t} & -\frac{5 e^t}{2} + 16 e^{2t} - \frac{27 e^{3t}}{2} & \frac{e^t}{2} - 4 e^{2t} + \frac{9 e^{3t}}{2} \end{bmatrix}$$

- ☐ Find a particular solution of the system of ODEs using variation of parameters
  - Let the particular solution be the fundamental matrix multiplied by  $\overrightarrow{v}(t)$  and solve for  $\overrightarrow{v}(t)$  $\overrightarrow{x}_{v}(t) = \Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(t)$
  - $\circ\quad$  Take the derivative of the particular solution

$$\overrightarrow{x}_p'(t) = \Phi'(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(t) + \Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}'(t)$$

• Substitute particular solution and its derivative into the system of ODEs

$$\Phi'(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(t) + \Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}'(t) = A \cdot \Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(t) + \overrightarrow{f}(t)$$

The fundamental matrix has columns that are solutions to the homogeneous system so its der

$$A \cdot \Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(t) + \Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}'(t) = A \cdot \Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(t) + \overrightarrow{f}(t)$$

o Cancel like terms

$$\Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}'(t) = \overrightarrow{f}(t)$$

• Multiply by the inverse of the fundamental matrix

$$\overrightarrow{v}'(t) = \frac{1}{\Phi(t)} \cdot \overrightarrow{f}(t)$$

• Integrate to solve for  $\overrightarrow{v}(t)$ 

$$\overrightarrow{v}(t) = \int_0^t \frac{1}{\Phi(s)} \cdot \overrightarrow{f}(s) \, ds$$

 $\circ$  Plug  $\overrightarrow{v}(t)$  into the equation for the particular solution

$$\overrightarrow{x}_p(t) = \Phi(t) \cdot \left( \int_0^t \frac{1}{\Phi(s)} \cdot \overrightarrow{f}(s) \, ds \right)$$

• Plug in the fundamental matrix and the forcing function and compute

$$\overrightarrow{x}_p(t) = egin{bmatrix} -rac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{24} + rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{4} - rac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{3} + rac{\mathrm{e}^{3t}}{8} \ rac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{24} + rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{4} - rac{2\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{3} + rac{3\mathrm{e}^{3t}}{8} \ -rac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{24} + rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{4} - rac{4\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{3} + rac{9\mathrm{e}^{3t}}{8} \ \end{pmatrix}$$

• Plug particular solution back into general solution

$$\overrightarrow{x}(t) = c_1 \overrightarrow{x}_1 + c_2 \overrightarrow{x}_2 + c_3 \overrightarrow{x}_3 + \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{24} + rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{4} - rac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{3} + rac{\mathrm{e}^{3t}}{8} \\ rac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{24} + rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{4} - rac{2\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{3} + rac{3\mathrm{e}^{3t}}{8} \\ -rac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{24} + rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{4} - rac{4\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{3} + rac{9\mathrm{e}^{3t}}{8} \end{array} 
ight]$$

• First component of the vector is the solution to the ODE

$$x = \frac{(18c_2 - 24)e^{2t}}{72} + \frac{(8c_3 + 9)e^{3t}}{72} - \frac{e^{-t}}{24} + \frac{(72c_1 + 18)e^t}{72}$$

#### Maple trace

```
`Methods for third order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
trying differential order: 3; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]
trying high order linear exact nonhomogeneous
trying differential order: 3; missing the dependent variable
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
<- constant coefficients successful`
```

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 27

dsolve(diff(x(t),t\$3)-6\*diff(x(t),t\$2)+11\*diff(x(t),t)-6\*x(t)=exp(-t),x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = -\frac{e^{-t}}{24} + c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{2t} + c_3 e^{3t}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.029 (sec). Leaf size: 37

DSolve[x'''[t]-6\*x''[t]+11\*x'[t]-6\*x[t]==Exp[-t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \rightarrow -\frac{e^{-t}}{24} + c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{2t} + c_3 e^{3t}$$

## 9.2 problem 16.1 (ii)

Internal problem ID [12045]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10697\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_41\_PM\_80785119/index.tex]

 $\bf Book:$  AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 16, Higher order linear equations with constant coefficients. Exercises page 153

Problem number: 16.1 (ii).

ODE order: 3. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "higher\_order\_linear\_constant\_coefficients ODE"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_3rd\_order, \_linear, \_nonhomogeneous]]

$$y''' - 3y'' + 2y = \sin\left(x\right)$$

This is higher order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$y = y_h + y_p$$

Where  $y_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE And  $y_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE.  $y_h$  is the solution to

$$y''' - 3y'' + 2y = 0$$

The characteristic equation is

$$\lambda^3 - 3\lambda^2 + 2 = 0$$

The roots of the above equation are

$$\lambda_1 = 1$$
$$\lambda_2 = 1 - \sqrt{3}$$

$$\lambda_3 = 1 + \sqrt{3}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$y_h(x) = e^x c_1 + e^{(1+\sqrt{3})x} c_2 + e^{(1-\sqrt{3})x} c_3$$

The fundamental set of solutions for the homogeneous solution are the following

$$y_1 = e^x$$

$$y_2 = e^{\left(1 + \sqrt{3}\right)x}$$

$$y_3 = e^{\left(1 - \sqrt{3}\right)x}$$

Now the particular solution to the given ODE is found

$$y''' - 3y'' + 2y = \sin(x)$$

The particular solution is found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$\sin(x)$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{\cos(x),\sin(x)\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\left\{ e^x, e^{\left(1-\sqrt{3}\right)x}, e^{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)x} \right\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$y_p = A_1 \cos(x) + A_2 \sin(x)$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $y_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$A_1 \sin(x) - A_2 \cos(x) + 5A_1 \cos(x) + 5A_2 \sin(x) = \sin(x)$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[ A_1 = \frac{1}{26}, A_2 = \frac{5}{26} \right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $y_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$y_p = \frac{\cos(x)}{26} + \frac{5\sin(x)}{26}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$y = y_h + y_p$$

$$= \left( e^x c_1 + e^{\left(1 + \sqrt{3}\right)x} c_2 + e^{\left(1 - \sqrt{3}\right)x} c_3 \right) + \left( \frac{\cos(x)}{26} + \frac{5\sin(x)}{26} \right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$y = e^x c_1 + e^{(1+\sqrt{3})x} c_2 + e^{-(\sqrt{3}-1)x} c_3 + \frac{\cos(x)}{26} + \frac{5\sin(x)}{26}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = e^{x}c_{1} + e^{(1+\sqrt{3})x}c_{2} + e^{-(\sqrt{3}-1)x}c_{3} + \frac{\cos(x)}{26} + \frac{5\sin(x)}{26}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$y = e^x c_1 + e^{(1+\sqrt{3})x} c_2 + e^{-(\sqrt{3}-1)x} c_3 + \frac{\cos(x)}{26} + \frac{5\sin(x)}{26}$$

Verified OK.

#### 9.2.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$y''' - 3y'' + 2y = \sin(x)$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 3
  - y'''
- □ Convert linear ODE into a system of first order ODEs
  - $\circ$  Define new variable  $y_1(x)$

$$y_1(x) = y$$

 $\circ$  Define new variable  $y_2(x)$ 

$$y_2(x) = y'$$

 $\circ$  Define new variable  $y_3(x)$ 

$$y_3(x) = y''$$

• Isolate for  $y_3'(x)$  using original ODE

$$y_3'(x) = \sin(x) + 3y_3(x) - 2y_1(x)$$

Convert linear ODE into a system of first order ODEs

$$[y_2(x) = y_1'(x), y_3(x) = y_2'(x), y_3'(x) = \sin(x) + 3y_3(x) - 2y_1(x)]$$

• Define vector

$$\overrightarrow{y}(x) = \left[ egin{array}{c} y_1(x) \ y_2(x) \ y_3(x) \end{array} 
ight]$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{y}'(x) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ -2 & 0 & 3 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{y}(x) + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ \sin(x) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Define the forcing function

$$\vec{f}(x) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ \sin(x) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{rrr} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ -2 & 0 & 3 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\overrightarrow{y}'(x) = A \cdot \overrightarrow{y}(x) + \overrightarrow{f}$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[\begin{bmatrix} 1\\1,\begin{bmatrix}1\\1\\1\end{bmatrix}\end{bmatrix},\begin{bmatrix}1-\sqrt{3},\begin{bmatrix}\frac{1}{\left(1-\sqrt{3}\right)^2}\\\frac{1}{1-\sqrt{3}}\\1\end{bmatrix}\end{bmatrix},\begin{bmatrix}1+\sqrt{3},\begin{bmatrix}\frac{1}{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)^2}\\\frac{1}{1+\sqrt{3}}\\1\end{bmatrix}\right]\right]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1, \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\vec{y}_1 = \mathbf{e}^x \cdot \left[ \begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{array} \right]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 - \sqrt{3}, \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{\left(1 - \sqrt{3}\right)^2} \\ \frac{1}{1 - \sqrt{3}} \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\vec{y}_2 = e^{\left(1-\sqrt{3}\right)x} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{\left(1-\sqrt{3}\right)^2} \\ \frac{1}{1-\sqrt{3}} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 + \sqrt{3}, & \frac{1}{\left(1 + \sqrt{3}\right)^2} \\ \frac{1}{1 + \sqrt{3}} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\overrightarrow{y}_3 = \mathrm{e}^{\left(1+\sqrt{3}
ight)x} \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{1}{\left(1+\sqrt{3}
ight)^2} \ rac{1}{1+\sqrt{3}} \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

- General solution of the system of ODEs can be written in terms of the particular solution  $\overrightarrow{y}_p(x) = c_1 \overrightarrow{y}_1 + c_2 \overrightarrow{y}_2 + c_3 \overrightarrow{y}_3 + \overrightarrow{y}_p(x)$
- ☐ Fundamental matrix
  - Let  $\phi(x)$  be the matrix whose columns are the independent solutions of the homogeneous syst

$$\phi(x) = \begin{bmatrix} e^x & \frac{e^{(1-\sqrt{3})x}}{(1-\sqrt{3})^2} & \frac{e^{(1+\sqrt{3})x}}{(1+\sqrt{3})^2} \\ e^x & \frac{e^{(1-\sqrt{3})x}}{1-\sqrt{3}} & \frac{e^{(1+\sqrt{3})x}}{1+\sqrt{3}} \\ e^x & e^{(1-\sqrt{3})x} & e^{(1+\sqrt{3})x} \end{bmatrix}$$

- The fundamental matrix,  $\Phi(x)$  is a normalized version of  $\phi(x)$  satisfying  $\Phi(0) = I$  where I is t $\Phi(x) = \phi(x) \cdot \frac{1}{\phi(0)}$
- Substitute the value of  $\phi(x)$  and  $\phi(0)$

$$\Phi(x) = \begin{bmatrix} e^{x} & \frac{e^{(1-\sqrt{3})x}}{(1-\sqrt{3})^{2}} & \frac{e^{(1+\sqrt{3})x}}{(1+\sqrt{3})^{2}} \\ e^{x} & \frac{e^{(1-\sqrt{3})x}}{1-\sqrt{3}} & \frac{e^{(1+\sqrt{3})x}}{1+\sqrt{3}} \\ e^{x} & e^{(1-\sqrt{3})x} & e^{(1+\sqrt{3})x} \end{bmatrix} \cdot \frac{1}{\begin{bmatrix} 1 & \frac{1}{(1-\sqrt{3})^{2}} & \frac{1}{(1+\sqrt{3})^{2}} \\ 1 & \frac{1}{1-\sqrt{3}} & \frac{1}{1+\sqrt{3}} \\ 1 & 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}}$$

• Evaluate and simplify to get the fundamental matrix

$$\Phi(x) = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)e^{-\left(\sqrt{3}-1\right)x}}{6} + \frac{\left(1-\sqrt{3}\right)e^{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)x}}{6} + \frac{2e^{x}}{3} & \frac{\left(-\sqrt{3}-2\right)e^{-\left(\sqrt{3}-1\right)x}}{6} + \frac{e^{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)x}\left(\sqrt{3}-2\right)}{6} + \frac{2e^{x}}{3} \\ \frac{2e^{x}}{3} - \frac{e^{-\left(\sqrt{3}-1\right)x}}{3} - \frac{e^{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)x}}{3} & \frac{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)e^{-\left(\sqrt{3}-1\right)x}}{6} + \frac{\left(1-\sqrt{3}\right)e^{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)x}}{6} + \frac{2e^{x}}{3} & \frac{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)e^{-\left(\sqrt{3}-1\right)x}}{6} + \frac{e^{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)x}}{6} + \frac{2e^{x}}{3} & \frac{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)e^{-\left(\sqrt{3}-1\right)x}}{6} + \frac{e^{-\left(\sqrt{3}-1\right)x}}{6} + \frac{2e^{x}}{3} & \frac{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)e^{-\left(\sqrt{3}-1\right)x}}{6} + \frac{2e^{x}}{3} & \frac{1}{3} &$$

- - $\circ$  Let the particular solution be the fundamental matrix multiplied by  $\overrightarrow{v}(x)$  and solve for  $\overrightarrow{v}(x)$

$$\overrightarrow{y}_{p}(x) = \Phi(x) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(x)$$

• Take the derivative of the particular solution

$$\overrightarrow{y}_{v}'(x) = \Phi'(x) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(x) + \Phi(x) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}'(x)$$

• Substitute particular solution and its derivative into the system of ODEs

$$\Phi'(x) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(x) + \Phi(x) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}'(x) = A \cdot \Phi(x) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(x) + \overrightarrow{f}(x)$$

The fundamental matrix has columns that are solutions to the homogeneous system so its der

$$A \cdot \Phi(x) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(x) + \Phi(x) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}'(x) = A \cdot \Phi(x) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(x) + \overrightarrow{f}(x)$$

• Cancel like terms

$$\Phi(x) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}'(x) = \overrightarrow{f}(x)$$

Multiply by the inverse of the fundamental matrix

$$\overrightarrow{v}'(x) = \frac{1}{\Phi(x)} \cdot \overrightarrow{f}(x)$$

 $\circ$  Integrate to solve for  $\overrightarrow{v}(x)$ 

$$\overrightarrow{v}(x) = \int_0^x \frac{1}{\Phi(s)} \cdot \overrightarrow{f}(s) \, ds$$

• Plug  $\overrightarrow{v}(x)$  into the equation for the particular solution

$$\overset{\rightarrow}{y}_p(x) = \Phi(x) \cdot \left( \int_0^x \frac{1}{\Phi(s)} \cdot \overset{\rightarrow}{f}(s) \, ds \right)$$

• Plug in the fundamental matrix and the forcing function and compute

$$\overrightarrow{y}_{p}(x) = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\left(5+2\sqrt{3}\right)e^{-\left(\sqrt{3}-1\right)x}}{78} + \frac{\left(5-2\sqrt{3}\right)e^{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)x}}{78} + \frac{\cos(x)}{26} - \frac{e^{x}}{6} + \frac{5\sin(x)}{26} \\ \frac{\left(-3\sqrt{3}-1\right)e^{-\left(\sqrt{3}-1\right)x}}{78} + \frac{\left(3\sqrt{3}-1\right)e^{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)x}}{78} + \frac{5\cos(x)}{26} - \frac{e^{x}}{6} - \frac{\sin(x)}{26} \\ \frac{\left(-2\sqrt{3}+8\right)e^{-\left(\sqrt{3}-1\right)x}}{78} + \frac{\left(2\sqrt{3}+8\right)e^{\left(1+\sqrt{3}\right)x}}{78} - \frac{\cos(x)}{26} - \frac{e^{x}}{6} - \frac{5\sin(x)}{26} \end{bmatrix}$$

• Plug particular solution back into general solution

$$\vec{y}(x) = c_1 \vec{y}_1 + c_2 \vec{y}_2 + c_3 \vec{y}_3 + \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\left(5 + 2\sqrt{3}\right)e^{-\left(\sqrt{3} - 1\right)x}}{78} + \frac{\left(5 - 2\sqrt{3}\right)e^{\left(1 + \sqrt{3}\right)x}}{78} + \frac{\cos(x)}{26} - \frac{e^x}{6} + \frac{5\sin(x)}{26} \\ \frac{\left(-3\sqrt{3} - 1\right)e^{-\left(\sqrt{3} - 1\right)x}}{78} + \frac{\left(3\sqrt{3} - 1\right)e^{\left(1 + \sqrt{3}\right)x}}{78} + \frac{5\cos(x)}{26} - \frac{e^x}{6} - \frac{\sin(x)}{26} \\ \frac{\left(-2\sqrt{3} + 8\right)e^{-\left(\sqrt{3} - 1\right)x}}{78} + \frac{\left(2\sqrt{3} + 8\right)e^{\left(1 + \sqrt{3}\right)x}}{78} - \frac{\cos(x)}{26} - \frac{e^x}{6} - \frac{5\sin(x)}{26} \end{bmatrix}$$

• First component of the vector is the solution to the ODE

$$y = \frac{\left((39c_2 + 2)\sqrt{3} + 78c_2 + 5\right)e^{-\left(\sqrt{3} - 1\right)x}}{78} + \frac{\left((-39c_3 - 2)\sqrt{3} + 78c_3 + 5\right)e^{\left(1 + \sqrt{3}\right)x}}{78} + \frac{(-1 + 6c_1)e^x}{6} + \frac{\cos(x)}{26} + \frac{5\sin(x)}{26}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for third order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
trying differential order: 3; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]
trying high order linear exact nonhomogeneous
trying differential order: 3; missing the dependent variable
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
<- constant coefficients successful`

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 38

dsolve(diff(y(x),x\$3)-3\*diff(y(x),x\$2)+2\*y(x)=sin(x),y(x), singsol=all)

$$y(x) = c_3 e^{-(\sqrt{3}-1)x} + c_1 e^x + c_2 e^{(1+\sqrt{3})x} + \frac{5\sin(x)}{26} + \frac{\cos(x)}{26}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.206 (sec). Leaf size: 49

DSolve[y'''[x]-3\*y''[x]+2\*y[x] == Sin[x], y[x], x, IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(x) \to \frac{1}{26} \Big( 5\sin(x) + \cos(x) + 26e^x \Big( c_1 e^{-\sqrt{3}x} + c_2 e^{\sqrt{3}x} + c_3 \Big) \Big)$$

## 9.3 problem 16.1 (iii)

Internal problem ID [12046]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10698\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_41\_PM\_90112867/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 16, Higher order linear equations with constant coefficients. Exercises page 153

Problem number: 16.1 (iii).

ODE order: 4. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "higher\_order\_linear\_constant\_coefficients\_ODE"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_high\_order, \_linear, \_nonhomogeneous]]

$$x'''' - 4x''' + 8x'' - 8x' + 4x = \sin(t)$$

This is higher order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE And  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE.  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'''' - 4x''' + 8x'' - 8x' + 4x = 0$$

The characteristic equation is

$$\lambda^4 - 4\lambda^3 + 8\lambda^2 - 8\lambda + 4 = 0$$

The roots of the above equation are

$$\lambda_1 = 1 - i$$
 $\lambda_2 = 1 + i$ 
 $\lambda_3 = 1 - i$ 
 $\lambda_4 = 1 + i$ 

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$x_h(t) = e^{(1+i)t}c_1 + t e^{(1+i)t}c_2 + e^{(1-i)t}c_3 + t e^{(1-i)t}c_4$$

The fundamental set of solutions for the homogeneous solution are the following

$$x_1 = e^{(1+i)t}$$
  
 $x_2 = t e^{(1+i)t}$   
 $x_3 = e^{(1-i)t}$   
 $x_4 = t e^{(1-i)t}$ 

Now the particular solution to the given ODE is found

$$x'''' - 4x''' + 8x'' - 8x' + 4x = \sin(t)$$

The particular solution is found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$\sin(t)$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$\left[\left\{ \cos\left(t\right),\sin\left(t\right)\right\} \right]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{t e^{(1-i)t}, t e^{(1+i)t}, e^{(1-i)t}, e^{(1+i)t}\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 \cos(t) + A_2 \sin(t)$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1, A_2\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-3A_1\cos(t) - 3A_2\sin(t) + 4A_1\sin(t) - 4A_2\cos(t) = \sin(t)$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[ A_1 = \frac{4}{25}, A_2 = -\frac{3}{25} \right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = \frac{4\cos(t)}{25} - \frac{3\sin(t)}{25}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left( e^{(1+i)t} c_1 + t e^{(1+i)t} c_2 + e^{(1-i)t} c_3 + t e^{(1-i)t} c_4 \right) + \left( \frac{4\cos(t)}{25} - \frac{3\sin(t)}{25} \right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x = (c_4 t + c_3) e^{(1-i)t} + e^{(1+i)t} (c_2 t + c_1) + \frac{4\cos(t)}{25} - \frac{3\sin(t)}{25}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = (c_4t + c_3)e^{(1-i)t} + e^{(1+i)t}(c_2t + c_1) + \frac{4\cos(t)}{25} - \frac{3\sin(t)}{25}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = (c_4t + c_3)e^{(1-i)t} + e^{(1+i)t}(c_2t + c_1) + \frac{4\cos(t)}{25} - \frac{3\sin(t)}{25}$$

Verified OK.

Maple trace

```
`Methods for high order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
trying differential order: 4; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]
trying high order linear exact nonhomogeneous
trying differential order: 4; missing the dependent variable
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
<- constant coefficients successful`
```

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 33

$$x(t) = ((c_3t + c_1)\cos(t) + \sin(t)(c_4t + c_2))e^t + \frac{4\cos(t)}{25} - \frac{3\sin(t)}{25}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.258 (sec). Leaf size: 42

DSolve[x''''[t]-4\*x'''[t]+8\*x''[t]-8\*x'[t]+4\*x[t]==Sin[t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions ->

$$x(t) \to \left(\frac{4}{25} + e^t(c_4t + c_3)\right)\cos(t) + \left(-\frac{3}{25} + e^t(c_2t + c_1)\right)\sin(t)$$

## 9.4 problem 16.1 (iv)

Internal problem ID [12047]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10699\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_41\_PM\_2817466/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 16, Higher order linear equations with constant coefficients. Exercises page 153

Problem number: 16.1 (iv).

ODE order: 4. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "higher\_order\_linear\_constant\_coefficients ODE"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_high\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$x'''' - 5x'' + 4x = e^t$$

This is higher order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE And  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE.  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'''' - 5x'' + 4x = 0$$

The characteristic equation is

$$\lambda^4 - 5\lambda^2 + 4 = 0$$

The roots of the above equation are

$$\lambda_1 = 2$$

$$\lambda_2 = -2$$

$$\lambda_3 = 1$$

$$\lambda_4 = -1$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$x_h(t) = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{-2t} + c_3 e^{t} + e^{2t} c_4$$

The fundamental set of solutions for the homogeneous solution are the following

$$x_1 = e^{-t}$$

$$x_2 = e^{-2t}$$

$$x_3 = e^t$$

$$x_4 = e^{2t}$$

Now the particular solution to the given ODE is found

$$x'''' - 5x'' + 4x = e^t$$

The particular solution is found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

 $\mathbf{e}^t$ 

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{e^t\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\{e^t, e^{-2t}, e^{-t}, e^{2t}\}$$

Since  $e^t$  is duplicated in the UC\_set, then this basis is multiplied by extra t. The UC set becomes

$$[\{t\,\mathrm{e}^t\}]$$

Since there was duplication between the basis functions in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis function in the above updated UC\_set.

$$x_p = A_1 t e^t$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $x_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-6A_1e^t = e^t$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = -\frac{1}{6}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $x_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$x_p = -\frac{t e^t}{6}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= (c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{-2t} + c_3 e^t + e^{2t} c_4) + \left(-\frac{t e^t}{6}\right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{-2t} + c_3 e^t + e^{2t} c_4 - \frac{t e^t}{6}$$
 (1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{-2t} + c_3 e^{t} + e^{2t} c_4 - \frac{t e^{t}}{6}$$

Verified OK.

#### 9.4.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'''' - 5x'' + 4x = e^t$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 4 x''''
- □ Convert linear ODE into a system of first order ODEs
  - $\circ$  Define new variable  $x_1(t)$

$$x_1(t) = x$$

 $\circ$  Define new variable  $x_2(t)$ 

$$x_2(t) = x'$$

 $\circ$  Define new variable  $x_3(t)$ 

$$x_3(t) = x''$$

 $\circ$  Define new variable  $x_4(t)$ 

$$x_4(t) = x'''$$

 $\circ$  Isolate for  $x'_4(t)$  using original ODE

$$x_4'(t) = e^t + 5x_3(t) - 4x_1(t)$$

Convert linear ODE into a system of first order ODEs

$$[x_2(t) = x_1'(t), x_3(t) = x_2'(t), x_4(t) = x_3'(t), x_4'(t) = e^t + 5x_3(t) - 4x_1(t)]$$

• Define vector

$$ec{x}(t) = \left[egin{array}{c} x_1(t) \ x_2(t) \ x_3(t) \ x_4(t) \end{array}
ight]$$

• System to solve

$$\overrightarrow{x}'(t) = \left[ egin{array}{cccc} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \ -4 & 0 & 5 & 0 \end{array} 
ight] \cdot \overrightarrow{x}(t) + \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ e^t \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Define the forcing function

$$\vec{f}(t) = \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ \mathrm{e}^t \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ egin{array}{cccc} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \ -4 & 0 & 5 & 0 \ \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \vec{f}$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\begin{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{8} \\ -2, \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{8} \\ \frac{1}{4} \\ -\frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} -1, \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \\ -1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} 1, \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} 2, \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{8} \\ \frac{1}{4} \\ \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\begin{bmatrix} -2, & -\frac{1}{8} \\ -2, & \frac{1}{4} \\ -\frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\overrightarrow{x}_1 = \mathrm{e}^{-2t} \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{8} \ rac{1}{4} \ -rac{1}{2} \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$egin{bmatrix} -1, & -1 \ 1 \ -1, & -1 \ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\overrightarrow{x}_2 = \mathrm{e}^{-t} \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \\ -1 \\ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\left[egin{array}{cccc} 1 & 1 \ 1 & 1 \ 1 & 1 \ 1 & 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$ec{x}_3 = \mathrm{e}^t \cdot \left[egin{array}{c} 1 \ 1 \ 1 \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\left[egin{array}{c} \left[egin{array}{c} rac{1}{8} \ rac{1}{4} \ rac{1}{2} \ 1 \end{array}
ight] 
ight]$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$ec{x}_4 = \mathrm{e}^{2t} \cdot egin{bmatrix} rac{1}{8} \ rac{1}{4} \ rac{1}{2} \ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• General solution of the system of ODEs can be written in terms of the particular solution  $\vec{x}_p(t) = c_1\vec{x}_1 + c_2\vec{x}_2 + c_3\vec{x}_3 + c_4\vec{x}_4 + \vec{x}_p(t)$ 

☐ Fundamental matrix

Let  $\phi(t)$  be the matrix whose columns are the independent solutions of the homogeneous system.

$$\phi(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-2t}}{8} & -\mathrm{e}^{-t} & \mathrm{e}^{t} & \frac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{8} \\ \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-2t}}{4} & \mathrm{e}^{-t} & \mathrm{e}^{t} & \frac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{4} \\ -\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-2t}}{2} & -\mathrm{e}^{-t} & \mathrm{e}^{t} & \frac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{2} \\ \mathrm{e}^{-2t} & \mathrm{e}^{-t} & \mathrm{e}^{t} & \mathrm{e}^{2t} \end{bmatrix}$$

The fundamental matrix,  $\Phi(t)$  is a normalized version of  $\phi(t)$  satisfying  $\Phi(0) = I$  where I is the

$$\Phi(t) = \phi(t) \cdot \frac{1}{\phi(0)}$$

• Substitute the value of  $\phi(t)$  and  $\phi(0)$ 

$$\Phi(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{e^{-2t}}{8} & -e^{-t} & e^{t} & \frac{e^{2t}}{8} \\ \frac{e^{-2t}}{4} & e^{-t} & e^{t} & \frac{e^{2t}}{4} \\ -\frac{e^{-2t}}{2} & -e^{-t} & e^{t} & \frac{e^{2t}}{2} \\ e^{-2t} & e^{-t} & e^{t} & e^{2t} \end{bmatrix} \cdot \frac{1}{\begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{8} & -1 & 1 & \frac{1}{8} \\ \frac{1}{4} & 1 & 1 & \frac{1}{4} \\ -\frac{1}{2} & -1 & 1 & \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}}$$

• Evaluate and simplify to get the fundamental matrix

$$\Phi(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{(e^{4t} - 4e^{3t} - 4e^{t} + 1)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(e^{4t} - 8e^{3t} + 8e^{t} - 1)e^{-2t}}{12} & \frac{(-e^{4t} + e^{3t} + e^{t} - 1)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(e^{4t} - 2e^{3t} + 2e^{t} - 1)e^{-2t}}{12} \\ -\frac{(e^{4t} - 2e^{3t} + 2e^{t} - 1)e^{-2t}}{3} & \frac{(e^{4t} - 4e^{3t} - 4e^{t} + 1)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(-e^{4t} + e^{3t} + e^{t} - 1)e^{-2t}}{6} \\ \frac{2(-e^{4t} + e^{3t} + e^{t} - 1)e^{-2t}}{3} & \frac{(e^{4t} - 2e^{3t} + 2e^{t} - 1)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(-4e^{4t} + e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} \\ \frac{2(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{3} & \frac{2(-e^{4t} + e^{3t} + e^{t} - 1)e^{-2t}}{3} & \frac{(8e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 8)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(-4e^{4t} + e^{3t} + e^{t} - 4)e^{-2t}}{6} \\ \frac{2(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{3} & \frac{2(-e^{4t} + e^{3t} + e^{t} - 1)e^{-2t}}{3} & \frac{(8e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 8)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(-4e^{4t} + e^{3t} + e^{t} - 4)e^{-2t}}{6} \\ \frac{2(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{3} & \frac{(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(-4e^{4t} + e^{3t} + e^{t} - 4)e^{-2t}}{6} \\ \frac{2(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{3} & \frac{(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(-4e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} \\ \frac{2(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{3} & \frac{(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(-4e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} \\ \frac{2(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{3} & \frac{(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(-4e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} \\ \frac{2(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{3} & \frac{(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(-4e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} \\ \frac{2(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{3} & \frac{(-4e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(-4e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} \\ \frac{2(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{3} & \frac{(-4e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(-4e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} \\ \frac{2(2e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{3} & \frac{(-4e^{4t} - e^{3t} + e^{t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{6} & \frac{(-4e^{4t} - e^{3t}$$

- ☐ Find a particular solution of the system of ODEs using variation of parameters
  - Let the particular solution be the fundamental matrix multiplied by  $\overrightarrow{v}(t)$  and solve for  $\overrightarrow{v}(t)$  $\overrightarrow{x}_p(t) = \Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(t)$
  - Take the derivative of the particular solution

$$\overrightarrow{x}_{p}'(t) = \Phi'(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(t) + \Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}'(t)$$

• Substitute particular solution and its derivative into the system of ODEs

$$\Phi'(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(t) + \Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}'(t) = A \cdot \Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(t) + \overrightarrow{f}(t)$$

The fundamental matrix has columns that are solutions to the homogeneous system so its der

$$A \cdot \Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(t) + \Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}'(t) = A \cdot \Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}(t) + \overrightarrow{f}(t)$$

o Cancel like terms

$$\Phi(t) \cdot \overrightarrow{v}'(t) = \overrightarrow{f}(t)$$

• Multiply by the inverse of the fundamental matrix

$$\overrightarrow{v}'(t) = \frac{1}{\Phi(t)} \cdot \overrightarrow{f}(t)$$

• Integrate to solve for  $\overrightarrow{v}(t)$ 

$$\overrightarrow{v}(t) = \int_0^t \frac{1}{\Phi(s)} \cdot \overrightarrow{f}(s) \, ds$$

 $\circ$  Plug  $\overrightarrow{v}(t)$  into the equation for the particular solution

$$\overrightarrow{x}_p(t) = \Phi(t) \cdot \left( \int_0^t \frac{1}{\Phi(s)} \cdot \overrightarrow{f}(s) \, ds \right)$$

• Plug in the fundamental matrix and the forcing function and compute

$$\overrightarrow{x}_p(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{(-3e^{4t} + 6te^{3t} + e^{3t} + 3e^t - 1)e^{-2t}}{36} \\ \frac{(6e^{4t} - 6te^{3t} - 7e^{3t} + 3e^t - 2)e^{-2t}}{36} \\ \frac{(12e^{4t} - 6te^{3t} - 13e^{3t} - 3e^t + 4)e^{-2t}}{36} \\ \frac{(24e^{4t} - 6te^{3t} - 19e^{3t} + 3e^t - 8)e^{-2t}}{36} \end{bmatrix}$$

• Plug particular solution back into general solution

$$\vec{x}(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1 + c_2 \vec{x}_2 + c_3 \vec{x}_3 + c_4 \vec{x}_4 + \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{(-3e^{4t} + 6te^{3t} + e^{3t} + 3e^t - 1)e^{-2t}}{36} \\ \frac{(6e^{4t} - 6te^{3t} - 7e^{3t} + 3e^t - 2)e^{-2t}}{36} \\ \frac{(12e^{4t} - 6te^{3t} - 13e^{3t} - 3e^t + 4)e^{-2t}}{36} \\ \frac{(24e^{4t} - 6te^{3t} - 19e^{3t} + 3e^t - 8)e^{-2t}}{36} \end{bmatrix}$$

• First component of the vector is the solution to the ODE

$$x = -\frac{e^{-2t}(t - 6c_3 + \frac{1}{6})e^{3t}}{6} - \frac{(72c_2e^t - 9e^{4t}c_4 + 9c_1 + 6e^t - 6e^{4t} - 2)e^{-2t}}{72}$$

#### Maple trace

```
`Methods for high order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
trying differential order: 4; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]
trying high order linear exact nonhomogeneous
trying differential order: 4; missing the dependent variable
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
<- constant coefficients successful`
```

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 36

dsolve(diff(x(t),t\$4)-5\*diff(x(t),t\$2)+4\*x(t)=exp(t),x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = -\frac{e^{-2t}((t - 6c_1)e^{3t} - 6c_3e^t - 6c_4e^{4t} - 6c_2)}{6}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used:  $0.\overline{011}$  (sec). Leaf size: 45

DSolve[x'''[t]-5\*x''[t]+4\*x[t]==Exp[t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to e^{-2t} \left( c_2 e^t + e^{3t} \left( -\frac{t}{6} - \frac{1}{36} + c_3 \right) + c_4 e^{4t} + c_1 \right)$$

# 10 Chapter 17, Reduction of order. Exercises page 162

10.1	problem 17.1				•				•		•	•						•	•	746
10.2	problem 17.2																			751
10.3	problem 17.3																			756
10.4	problem 17.4																			760
10.5	problem 17.5																			765
10.6	problem 17.6																			769

#### 10.1 problem 17.1

Internal problem ID [12048]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10700\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_41\_PM\_98333301/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 17, Reduction of order. Exercises page 162

Problem number: 17.1.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "reduction\_of\_order", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_1", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_2"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$t^{2}y'' - (t^{2} + 2t)y' + (t+2)y = 0$$

Given that one solution of the ode is

$$y_1 = t$$

Given one basis solution  $y_1(t)$ , then the second basis solution is given by

$$y_2(t) = y_1 \Biggl( \int rac{\mathrm{e}^{-(\int p dt)}}{y_1^2} dt \Biggr)$$

Where p(x) is the coefficient of y' when the ode is written in the normal form

$$y'' + p(t) y' + q(t) y = f(t)$$

Looking at the ode to solve shows that

$$p(t) = \frac{-t^2 - 2t}{t^2}$$

Therefore

$$y_2(t) = t \left( \int \frac{e^{-\left(\int \frac{-t^2 - 2t}{t^2} dt\right)}}{t^2} dt \right)$$
 $y_2(t) = t \int \frac{e^{t + 2\ln(t)}}{t^2}, dt$ 
 $y_2(t) = t \left( \int e^t dt \right)$ 
 $y_2(t) = t e^t$ 

Hence the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1(t) + c_2 y_2(t)$$
$$= c_1 t + c_2 t e^t$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 t + c_2 t e^t \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 t + c_2 t e^t$$

Verified OK.

#### 10.1.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$t^{2}y'' + (-t^{2} - 2t)y' + (t+2)y = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$y'' = -\frac{(t+2)y}{t^2} + \frac{(t+2)y'}{t}$$

- Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $y'' \frac{(t+2)y'}{t} + \frac{(t+2)y}{t^2} = 0$
- $\Box$  Check to see if  $t_0 = 0$  is a regular singular point

o Define functions

$$P_2(t) = -\frac{t+2}{t}, P_3(t) = \frac{t+2}{t^2}$$

 $\circ$   $t \cdot P_2(t)$  is analytic at t = 0

$$(t \cdot P_2(t)) \bigg|_{t=0} = -2$$

o  $t^2 \cdot P_3(t)$  is analytic at t = 0

$$\left. \left( t^2 \cdot P_3(t) \right) \right|_{t=0} = 2$$

 $\circ$  t = 0 is a regular singular point

Check to see if  $t_0 = 0$  is a regular singular point

$$t_0 = 0$$

• Multiply by denominators

$$t^{2}y'' - t(t+2)y' + (t+2)y = 0$$

• Assume series solution for y

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k t^{k+r}$$

 $\square$  Rewrite ODE with series expansions

• Convert  $t^m \cdot y$  to series expansion for m = 0..1

$$t^m \cdot y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k t^{k+r+m}$$

• Shift index using k - > k - m

$$t^m \cdot y = \sum_{k=m}^{\infty} a_{k-m} t^{k+r}$$

• Convert  $t^m \cdot y'$  to series expansion for m = 1..2

$$t^m \cdot y' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) t^{k+r-1+m}$$

 $\circ$  Shift index using k->k+1-m

$$t^m \cdot y' = \sum_{k=-1+m}^{\infty} a_{k+1-m}(k+1-m+r) t^{k+r}$$

• Convert  $t^2 \cdot y''$  to series expansion

$$t^2 \cdot y'' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) (k+r-1) t^{k+r}$$

Rewrite ODE with series expansions

$$a_0(-1+r)(-2+r)t^r + \left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (a_k(k+r-1)(k+r-2) - a_{k-1}(k+r-2))t^{k+r}\right) = 0$$

•  $a_0$ cannot be 0 by assumption, giving the indicial equation

$$(-1+r)(-2+r) = 0$$

• Values of r that satisfy the indicial equation

$$r \in \{1, 2\}$$

• Each term in the series must be 0, giving the recursion relation

$$(k+r-2)(a_k(k+r-1)-a_{k-1})=0$$

• Shift index using k - > k + 1

$$(k+r-1)(a_{k+1}(k+r) - a_k) = 0$$

• Recursion relation that defines series solution to ODE

$$a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k}{k+r}$$

• Recursion relation for r = 1

$$a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k}{k+1}$$

• Solution for r = 1

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k t^{k+1}, a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k}{k+1}$$

• Recursion relation for r=2

$$a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k}{k+2}$$

• Solution for r=2

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k t^{k+2}, a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k}{k+2}$$

• Combine solutions and rename parameters

$$\left[ y = \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k t^{1+k} \right) + \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} b_k t^{k+2} \right), a_{1+k} = \frac{a_k}{1+k}, b_{1+k} = \frac{b_k}{k+2} \right]$$

#### Maple trace Kovacic algorithm successful

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
checking if the LODE is missing y
-> Trying a Liouvillian solution using Kovacics algorithm
 A Liouvillian solution exists
 Reducible group (found an exponential solution)
 Reducible group (found another exponential solution)
<- Kovacics algorithm successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 12

 $dsolve([t^2*diff(y(t),t^2)-(t^2+2*t)*diff(y(t),t)+(t+2)*y(t)=0,t],singsol=all)$ 

$$y(t) = t(c_1 + c_2 e^t)$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.032 (sec). Leaf size: 16

 $DSolve[t^2*y''[t]-(t^2+2*t)*y'[t]+(t+2)*y[t]==0,y[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions \rightarrow True]$ 

$$y(t) \rightarrow t(c_2 e^t + c_1)$$

#### 10.2 problem 17.2

Internal problem ID [12049]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10701\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_42\_PM\_1254071/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 17, Reduction of order. Exercises page 162

Problem number: 17.2.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "reduction\_of\_order", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_2", "second\_order\_ode\_non\_constant\_coeff\_transformation\_on\_B"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$(x-1)y'' - y'x + y = 0$$

Given that one solution of the ode is

$$y_1 = e^x$$

Given one basis solution  $y_1(x)$ , then the second basis solution is given by

$$y_2(x) = y_1 \Biggl( \int rac{\mathrm{e}^{-(\int p dx)}}{y_1^2} dx \Biggr)$$

Where p(x) is the coefficient of y' when the ode is written in the normal form

$$y'' + p(x) y' + q(x) y = f(x)$$

Looking at the ode to solve shows that

$$p(x) = -\frac{x}{x-1}$$

Therefore

$$y_2(x) = e^x \left( \int e^{-\left( \int -\frac{x}{x-1} dx \right)} e^{-2x} dx \right)$$
$$y_2(x) = e^x \int \frac{e^{x+\ln(x-1)}}{e^{2x}}, dx$$
$$y_2(x) = e^x \left( \int (x-1) e^{-x} dx \right)$$
$$y_2(x) = -e^x x e^{-x}$$

Hence the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1(x) + c_2 y_2(x)$$
  
=  $e^x c_1 - c_2 e^x x e^{-x}$ 

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = e^x c_1 - c_2 e^x x e^{-x}$$
 (1)

Verification of solutions

$$y = e^x c_1 - c_2 e^x x e^{-x}$$

Verified OK.

#### 10.2.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$(x-1)y'' - y'x + y = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2
  - y''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$y'' = -\frac{y}{x-1} + \frac{xy'}{x-1}$$

• Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear

$$y'' - \frac{xy'}{x-1} + \frac{y}{x-1} = 0$$

- $\Box$  Check to see if  $x_0 = 1$  is a regular singular point
  - Define functions

$$P_2(x) = -\frac{x}{x-1}, P_3(x) = \frac{1}{x-1}$$

 $\circ$   $(x-1)\cdot P_2(x)$  is analytic at x=1

$$((x-1)\cdot P_2(x))\Big|_{x=1} = -1$$

 $(x-1)^2 \cdot P_3(x)$  is analytic at x=1

$$((x-1)^2 \cdot P_3(x))\Big|_{x=1} = 0$$

 $\circ$  x = 1 is a regular singular point

Check to see if  $x_0 = 1$  is a regular singular point

$$x_0 = 1$$

Multiply by denominators

$$(x-1)y'' - y'x + y = 0$$

• Change variables using x = u + 1 so that the regular singular point is at u = 0

$$u\left(\frac{d^2}{du^2}y(u)\right) + (-u - 1)\left(\frac{d}{du}y(u)\right) + y(u) = 0$$

• Assume series solution for y(u)

$$y(u) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k u^{k+r}$$

 $\square$  Rewrite ODE with series expansions

• Convert  $u^m \cdot \left(\frac{d}{du}y(u)\right)$  to series expansion for m = 0..1

$$u^m \cdot \left(\frac{d}{du}y(u)\right) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) u^{k+r-1+m}$$

• Shift index using k - > k + 1 - m

$$u^m \cdot \left(\frac{d}{du}y(u)\right) = \sum_{k=-1+m}^{\infty} a_{k+1-m}(k+1-m+r) u^{k+r}$$

 $\circ$  Convert  $u \cdot \left(\frac{d^2}{du^2}y(u)\right)$  to series expansion

$$u \cdot \left(\frac{d^2}{du^2}y(u)\right) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) \left(k+r-1\right) u^{k+r-1}$$

• Shift index using k - > k + 1

$$u \cdot \left(\frac{d^2}{du^2}y(u)\right) = \sum_{k=-1}^{\infty} a_{k+1}(k+1+r)(k+r)u^{k+r}$$

Rewrite ODE with series expansions

$$a_0 r(-2+r) u^{-1+r} + \left(\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (a_{k+1}(k+1+r)(k+r-1) - a_k(k+r-1)) u^{k+r}\right) = 0$$

•  $a_0$ cannot be 0 by assumption, giving the indicial equation

$$r(-2+r) = 0$$

• Values of r that satisfy the indicial equation

$$r \in \{0, 2\}$$

• Each term in the series must be 0, giving the recursion relation

$$(k+r-1)(a_{k+1}(k+1+r)-a_k)=0$$

• Recursion relation that defines series solution to ODE

$$a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k}{k+1+r}$$

• Recursion relation for r = 0

$$a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k}{k+1}$$

• Solution for r = 0

$$\left[y(u)=\sum\limits_{k=0}^{\infty}a_ku^k,a_{k+1}=rac{a_k}{k+1}
ight]$$

• Revert the change of variables u = x - 1

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k (x-1)^k, a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k}{k+1}$$

• Recursion relation for r=2

$$a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k}{k+3}$$

• Solution for r=2

$$\left[y(u)=\sum\limits_{k=0}^{\infty}a_ku^{k+2},a_{k+1}=rac{a_k}{k+3}
ight]$$

• Revert the change of variables u = x - 1

$$\[ y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k (x-1)^{k+2}, a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k}{k+3} \]$$

• Combine solutions and rename parameters

$$\left[ y = \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k (x-1)^k \right) + \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} b_k (x-1)^{k+2} \right), a_{1+k} = \frac{a_k}{1+k}, b_{1+k} = \frac{b_k}{k+3} \right]$$

#### Maple trace Kovacic algorithm successful

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
checking if the LODE is missing y
-> Trying a Liouvillian solution using Kovacics algorithm
 A Liouvillian solution exists
 Reducible group (found an exponential solution)
 Reducible group (found another exponential solution)
<- Kovacics algorithm successful`

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 12

dsolve([(x-1)\*diff(y(x),x\$2)-x\*diff(y(x),x)+y(x)=0,exp(x)],singsol=all)

$$y(x) = c_2 e^x + c_1 x$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.052 (sec). Leaf size: 17

 $DSolve[(x-1)*y''[x]-x*y'[x]+y[x]==0,y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions \rightarrow True]$ 

$$y(x) \rightarrow c_1 e^x - c_2 x$$

## 10.3 problem 17.3

Internal problem ID [12050]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10702\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_42\_PM\_41693741/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 17, Reduction of order. Exercises page 162

Problem number: 17.3.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "reduction\_of\_order"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$\left(\cos\left(t\right)t - \sin\left(t\right)\right)x'' - x't\sin\left(t\right) - x\sin\left(t\right) = 0$$

Given that one solution of the ode is

$$x_1 = t$$

Given one basis solution  $x_1(t)$ , then the second basis solution is given by

$$x_2(t) = x_1 \left( \int \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-(\int pdt)}}{x_1^2} dt \right)$$

Where p(x) is the coefficient of x' when the ode is written in the normal form

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = f(t)$$

Looking at the ode to solve shows that

$$p(t) = -\frac{\sin(t)t}{\cos(t)t - \sin(t)}$$

Therefore

$$x_2(t) = t \left( \int \frac{e^{-\left(\int -\frac{\sin(t)t}{\cos(t)t - \sin(t)}dt\right)}}{t^2} dt \right)$$

$$x_2(t) = t \int \frac{\frac{1}{\cos(t)t - \sin(t)}}{t^2}, dt$$

$$x_2(t) = t \left( \int \frac{1}{(\cos(t)t - \sin(t))t^2} dt \right)$$

$$x_2(t) = t \left( \int \frac{1}{(\cos(t)t - \sin(t))t^2} dt \right)$$

Hence the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t)$$

$$= c_1 t + c_2 t \left( \int \frac{1}{(\cos(t) t - \sin(t)) t^2} dt \right)$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 t + c_2 t \left( \int \frac{1}{(\cos(t)t - \sin(t))t^2} dt \right)$$

$$\tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 t + c_2 t \left( \int \frac{1}{(\cos(t)t - \sin(t))t^2} dt \right)$$

Verified OK.

```
`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
checking if the LODE is missing y
-> Heun: Equivalence to the GHE or one of its 4 confluent cases under a power @ Moebius
-> trying a solution of the form rO(x) * Y + rI(x) * Y where Y = exp(int(r(x), dx)) * 2FI([a))
-> Trying changes of variables to rationalize or make the ODE simpler
   trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
   checking if the LODE is missing y
  -> Heun: Equivalence to the GHE or one of its 4 confluent cases under a power @ Moebius
  -> trying a solution of the form r0(x) * Y + r1(x) * Y where Y = exp(int(r(x), dx)) * 2F1
      trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
      trying 2nd order exact linear
      trying symmetries linear in x and y(x)
      trying to convert to a linear ODE with constant coefficients
   trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
   checking if the LODE is missing y
   -> Heun: Equivalence to the GHE or one of its 4 confluent cases under a power @ Moebius
   -> trying a solution of the form r0(x) * Y + r1(x) * Y where Y = exp(int(r(x), dx)) * 2F1
      trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
      trying 2nd order exact linear
      trying symmetries linear in x and y(x)
      trying to convert to a linear ODE with constant coefficients
   trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
   checking if the LODE is missing y
   -> Heun: Equivalence to the GHE or one of its 4 confluent cases under a power @ Moebius
   -> trying a solution of the form r0(x) * Y + r1(x) * Y where Y = exp(int(r(x), dx)) * 2F1
      trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
      trying 2nd order exact linear
      trying symmetries linear in x and y(x)
      trying to convert to a linear ODE with constant coefficients
<- unable to find a useful change of variables</p>
   trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
   trying differential order: 2; exact nonlinear
   trying symmetries linear in x and y(x)
   trying to convert to a linear ODE with constant coefficients
   trying 2nd order, integrating factor of the form mu(x,y)
   trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
  checking if the LODE is missing y
   -> Heun: Equivalence to the GHE or one of its 4 confluent cases under a power @ Moebius
   -> trying a solution of the form r0(x) * Y + r1(x) * Y where Y = exp(int(r(x), dx)) * 2F1
   -> Trying changes of variables to xationalize or make the ODE simpler
      trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
      checking if the LODE is missing y
```

# X Solution by Maple

dsolve([(t\*cos(t)-sin(t))\*diff(x(t),t\$2)-diff(x(t),t)\*t\*sin(t)-x(t)\*sin(t)=0,t], singsol=all)

# No solution found

X Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 0

DSolve[(t\*Cos[t]-Sin[t])\*x''[t]-x'[t]\*t\*Sin[t]-x[t]\*Sin[t]==0,x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolution

Not solved

# 10.4 problem 17.4

Internal problem ID [12051]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10703\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_42\_PM\_95706010/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 17, Reduction of order. Exercises page 162

Problem number: 17.4.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "reduction\_of\_order", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_2"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$(-t^2+t)x'' + (-t^2+2)x' + (-t+2)x = 0$$

Given that one solution of the ode is

$$x_1 = e^{-t}$$

Given one basis solution  $x_1(t)$ , then the second basis solution is given by

$$x_2(t) = x_1 \left( \int \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-(\int pdt)}}{x_1^2} dt \right)$$

Where p(x) is the coefficient of x' when the ode is written in the normal form

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = f(t)$$

Looking at the ode to solve shows that

$$p(t) = \frac{-t^2 + 2}{-t^2 + t}$$

Therefore

$$x_2(t) = e^{-t} \left( \int e^{-\left( \int \frac{-t^2 + 2}{-t^2 + t} dt \right)} e^{2t} dt \right)$$

$$x_2(t) = e^{-t} \int \frac{e^{-t + \ln(t - 1) - 2\ln(t)}}{e^{-2t}}, dt$$

$$x_2(t) = e^{-t} \left( \int \frac{(t - 1) e^t}{t^2} dt \right)$$

$$x_2(t) = \frac{e^{-t} e^t}{t}$$

Hence the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t)$$
$$= c_1 e^{-t} + \frac{c_2 e^{-t} e^t}{t}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} + \frac{c_2 e^{-t} e^t}{t} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} + \frac{c_2 e^{-t} e^t}{t}$$

Verified OK.

#### 10.4.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$(-t^2 + t) x'' + (-t^2 + 2) x' + (-t + 2) x = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$x'' = -\frac{(-2+t)x}{t(t-1)} - \frac{(t^2-2)x'}{t(t-1)}$$

Group terms with x on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear

$$x'' + \frac{(t^2 - 2)x'}{t(t - 1)} + \frac{(-2 + t)x}{t(t - 1)} = 0$$

- $\Box$  Check to see if  $t_0$  is a regular singular point
  - Define functions

$$P_2(t) = \frac{t^2 - 2}{t(t - 1)}, P_3(t) = \frac{-2 + t}{t(t - 1)}$$

 $\circ$   $t \cdot P_2(t)$  is analytic at t = 0

$$(t \cdot P_2(t)) \bigg|_{t=0} = 2$$

 $\circ$   $t^2 \cdot P_3(t)$  is analytic at t = 0

$$\left| (t^2 \cdot P_3(t)) \right|_{t=0} = 0$$

 $\circ$  t = 0 is a regular singular point

Check to see if  $t_0$  is a regular singular point

$$t_0 = 0$$

• Multiply by denominators

$$x''t(t-1) + (t^2 - 2)x' + (-2 + t)x = 0$$

• Assume series solution for x

$$x = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k t^{k+r}$$

- $\square$  Rewrite ODE with series expansions
  - Convert  $t^m \cdot x$  to series expansion for m = 0..1

$$t^m \cdot x = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k t^{k+r+m}$$

• Shift index using k - > k - m

$$t^m \cdot x = \sum_{k=m}^{\infty} a_{k-m} t^{k+r}$$

• Convert  $t^m \cdot x'$  to series expansion for m = 0..2

$$t^m \cdot x' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) t^{k+r-1+m}$$

• Shift index using k - > k + 1 - m

$$t^m \cdot x' = \sum_{k=-1+m}^{\infty} a_{k+1-m}(k+1-m+r) t^{k+r}$$

• Convert  $t^m \cdot x''$  to series expansion for m = 1..2

$$t^m \cdot x'' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) (k+r-1) t^{k+r-2+m}$$

• Shift index using k - > k + 2 - m

$$t^{m} \cdot x'' = \sum_{k=-2+m}^{\infty} a_{k+2-m}(k+2-m+r) (k+1-m+r) t^{k+r}$$

Rewrite ODE with series expansions

$$-a_0r(1+r)t^{-1+r} + \left(-a_1(1+r)(2+r) + a_0(1+r)(-2+r)\right)t^r + \left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left(-a_{k+1}(k+r+1)(k+r+$$

•  $a_0$ cannot be 0 by assumption, giving the indicial equation

$$-r(1+r) = 0$$

• Values of r that satisfy the indicial equation

$$r \in \{-1, 0\}$$

• Each term must be 0

$$-a_1(1+r)(2+r) + a_0(1+r)(-2+r) = 0$$

• Each term in the series must be 0, giving the recursion relation

$$-a_{k+1}(k+r+1)(k+2+r) + a_k(k+r+1)(k+r-2) + a_{k-1}(k+r) = 0$$

• Shift index using k - > k + 1

$$-a_{k+2}(k+2+r)(k+3+r) + a_{k+1}(k+2+r)(k+r-1) + a_k(k+r+1) = 0$$

• Recursion relation that defines series solution to ODE

$$a_{k+2} = \tfrac{k^2 a_{k+1} + 2kr a_{k+1} + r^2 a_{k+1} + k a_k + k a_{k+1} + r a_k + r a_{k+1} + a_k - 2a_{k+1}}{(k+2+r)(k+3+r)}$$

• Recursion relation for r = -1

$$a_{k+2} = \frac{k^2 a_{k+1} + k a_k - k a_{k+1} - 2 a_{k+1}}{(k+1)(k+2)}$$

• Solution for r = -1

$$\[ x = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k t^{k-1}, a_{k+2} = \frac{k^2 a_{k+1} + k a_k - k a_{k+1} - 2 a_{k+1}}{(k+1)(k+2)}, 0 = 0 \]$$

• Recursion relation for r = 0

$$a_{k+2} = \frac{k^2 a_{k+1} + k a_k + k a_{k+1} + a_k - 2a_{k+1}}{(k+2)(k+3)}$$

• Solution for r = 0

$$\left[ x = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k t^k, a_{k+2} = \frac{k^2 a_{k+1} + k a_k + k a_{k+1} + a_k - 2a_{k+1}}{(k+2)(k+3)}, -2a_1 - 2a_0 = 0 \right]$$

• Combine solutions and rename parameters

$$\left[x = \left(\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k t^{k-1}\right) + \left(\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} b_k t^k\right), a_{k+2} = \frac{k^2 a_{1+k} + k a_k - k a_{1+k} - 2a_{1+k}}{(1+k)(k+2)}, 0 = 0, b_{k+2} = \frac{k^2 b_{1+k} + k b_k + k b_{1+k} + b_k}{(k+2)(k+3)}\right]$$

# Maple trace Kovacic algorithm successful

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
checking if the LODE is missing y
-> Trying a Liouvillian solution using Kovacics algorithm
 A Liouvillian solution exists
 Reducible group (found an exponential solution)
 Reducible group (found another exponential solution)

<- Kovacics algorithm successful`</p>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 17

 $dsolve([(t-t^2)*diff(x(t),t\$2)+(2-t^2)*diff(x(t),t)+(2-t)*x(t)=0, exp(-t)], singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = \frac{c_2 \mathrm{e}^{-t} t + c_1}{t}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.104 (sec). Leaf size: 42

 $DSolve[(t-t^2)*x''[t]+(2-t^2)*x'[t]+(2-t)*x[t]==0,x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions \rightarrow True]$ 

$$x(t) \to \frac{e^{-t}\sqrt{1-t}(c_1e^t - c_2t)}{\sqrt{t-1}t}$$

# 10.5 problem 17.5

Internal problem ID [12052]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10704\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_43\_PM\_40557485/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 17, Reduction of order. Exercises page 162

Problem number: 17.5.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "reduction\_of\_order", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_2", "second\_order\_ode\_non\_constant\_coeff\_transformation\_on\_B"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_Hermite]

$$y'' - y'x + y = 0$$

Given that one solution of the ode is

$$y_1 = x$$

Given one basis solution  $y_1(x)$ , then the second basis solution is given by

$$y_2(x) = y_1 \Biggl( \int rac{\mathrm{e}^{-(\int p dx)}}{y_1^2} dx \Biggr)$$

Where p(x) is the coefficient of y' when the ode is written in the normal form

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = f(x)$$

Looking at the ode to solve shows that

$$p(x) = -x$$

Therefore

$$y_2(x) = x \left( \int \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-(\int -x dx)}}{x^2} dx \right)$$
 $y_2(x) = x \int \frac{\mathrm{e}^{\frac{x^2}{2}}}{x^2}, dx$ 
 $y_2(x) = x \left( \int \frac{\mathrm{e}^{\frac{x^2}{2}}}{x^2} dx \right)$ 
 $y_2(x) = x \left( -\frac{\mathrm{e}^{\frac{x^2}{2}}}{x} - \frac{i\sqrt{\pi}\sqrt{2} \operatorname{erf}\left(\frac{i\sqrt{2}x}{2}\right)}{2} \right)$ 

Hence the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1(x) + c_2 y_2(x)$$

$$= c_1 x + c_2 x \left( -\frac{e^{\frac{x^2}{2}}}{x} - \frac{i\sqrt{\pi}\sqrt{2} \operatorname{erf}\left(\frac{i\sqrt{2}x}{2}\right)}{2} \right)$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 x + c_2 x \left( -\frac{e^{\frac{x^2}{2}}}{x} - \frac{i\sqrt{\pi}\sqrt{2}\operatorname{erf}\left(\frac{i\sqrt{2}x}{2}\right)}{2} \right)$$
 (1)

Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 x + c_2 x \left( -\frac{e^{\frac{x^2}{2}}}{x} - \frac{i\sqrt{\pi}\sqrt{2} \operatorname{erf}\left(\frac{i\sqrt{2}x}{2}\right)}{2} \right)$$

Verified OK.

#### 10.5.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$y'' - y'x + y = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- $\bullet$  Assume series solution for y

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k$$

- $\square$  Rewrite DE with series expansions
  - Convert  $x \cdot y'$  to series expansion

$$x \cdot y' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k k \, x^k$$

• Convert y'' to series expansion

$$y'' = \sum_{k=2}^{\infty} a_k k(k-1) x^{k-2}$$

• Shift index using k->k+2

$$y'' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_{k+2}(k+2) (k+1) x^k$$

Rewrite DE with series expansions

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (a_{k+2}(k+2)(k+1) - a_k(k-1)) x^k = 0$$

• Each term in the series must be 0, giving the recursion relation

$$(k^2 + 3k + 2) a_{k+2} - a_k(k-1) = 0$$

• Recursion relation that defines the series solution to the ODE

$$\left[y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k, a_{k+2} = \frac{a_k(k-1)}{k^2 + 3k + 2}\right]$$

#### Maple trace Kovacic algorithm successful

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

checking if the LODE is of Euler type

trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]

checking if the LODE is missing y

-> Trying a Liouvillian solution using Kovacics algorithm

A Liouvillian solution exists

Reducible group (found an exponential solution)

Group is reducible, not completely reducible

<- Kovacics algorithm successful`

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 38

dsolve([diff(y(x),x\$2)-x\*diff(y(x),x)+y(x)=0,x],singsol=all)

$$y(x) = c_2 e^{\frac{x^2}{2}} + \frac{\left(ic_2\sqrt{2}\sqrt{\pi} \operatorname{erf}\left(\frac{i\sqrt{2}x}{2}\right) + 2c_1\right)x}{2}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.091 (sec). Leaf size: 61

DSolve[y''[x]-x\*y'[x]+y[x]==0,y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(x) \rightarrow -\sqrt{\frac{\pi}{2}}c_2\sqrt{x^2} \mathrm{erfi}\left(\frac{\sqrt{x^2}}{\sqrt{2}}\right) + c_2 e^{\frac{x^2}{2}} + \sqrt{2}c_1 x$$

## 10.6 problem 17.6

Internal problem ID [12053]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10705\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_43\_PM\_33139359/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 17, Reduction of order. Exercises page 162

Problem number: 17.6.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "reduction\_of\_order"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$\tan(t) x'' - 3x' + (\tan(t) + 3\cot(t)) x = 0$$

Given that one solution of the ode is

$$x_1 = \sin(t)$$

Given one basis solution  $x_1(t)$ , then the second basis solution is given by

$$x_2(t) = x_1 \Biggl( \int rac{\mathrm{e}^{-(\int pdt)}}{x_1^2} dt \Biggr)$$

Where p(x) is the coefficient of x' when the ode is written in the normal form

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = f(t)$$

Looking at the ode to solve shows that

$$p(t) = -\frac{3}{\tan(t)}$$

Therefore

$$x_2(t) = \sin(t) \left( \int \frac{e^{-\left( \int -\frac{3}{\tan(t)} dt \right)}}{\sin(t)^2} dt \right)$$

$$x_2(t) = \sin(t) \int \frac{\sin(t)^3}{\sin(t)^2} dt$$

$$x_2(t) = \sin(t) \left( \int \sin(t) dt \right)$$

$$x_2(t) = -\cos(t) \sin(t)$$

Hence the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t)$$
  
=  $c_1 \sin(t) - c_2 \cos(t) \sin(t)$ 

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 \sin(t) - c_2 \cos(t) \sin(t) \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 \sin(t) - c_2 \cos(t) \sin(t)$$

Verified OK.

#### Maple trace Kovacic algorithm successful

```
`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
checking if the LODE is missing y
-> Heun: Equivalence to the GHE or one of its 4 confluent cases under a power @ Moebius
-> trying a solution of the form r0(x) * Y + r1(x) * Y where Y = exp(int(r(x), dx)) * 2F1([a
-> Trying changes of variables to rationalize or make the ODE simpler
   trying a quadrature
   checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
   checking if the LODE is of Euler type
   trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
   checking if the LODE is missing y
   -> Trying a Liouvillian solution using Kovacics algorithm
      A Liouvillian solution exists
      Reducible group (found an exponential solution)
      Reducible group (found another exponential solution)
   <- Kovacics algorithm successful
   Change of variables used:
      [t = arcsin(t)]
  Linear ODE actually solved:
      (-2*t^2+3)*u(t)+(2*t^3-3*t)*diff(u(t),t)+(-t^4+t^2)*diff(diff(u(t),t),t) = 0
<- change of variables successful`
✓ Solution by Maple
Time used: 0.172 (sec). Leaf size: 13
dsolve([tan(t)*diff(x(t),t$2)-3*diff(x(t),t)+(tan(t)+3*cot(t))*x(t)=0,sin(t)],singsol=all)
```

$$x(t) = \sin(t) (c_1 + c_2 \cos(t))$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.374 (sec). Leaf size: 24

DSolve[Tan[t]\*x''[t]-3\*x'[t]+(Tan[t]+3\*Cot[t])\*x[t]==0,x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> Tr

$$x(t) \to \sqrt{-\sin^2(t)}(c_2\cos(t) + c_1)$$

# 11 Chapter 18, The variation of constants formula. Exercises page 168

11.1	problem	18.1	(i) .	•																773
11.2	problem	18.1	(ii)																	784
11.3	problem	18.1	(iii)																	797
11.4	problem	18.1	(iv)																	810
11.5	problem	18.1	(v)																	828
11.6	problem	18.1	(vi)																	850

# 11.1 problem 18.1 (i)

Internal problem ID [12054]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10706\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_44\_PM\_10647444/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 18, The variation of constants formula. Exercises page 168

Problem number: 18.1 (i).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$y'' - y' - 6y = e^x$$

#### 11.1.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = f(x)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = -1, C = -6, f(x) = e^x$ . Let the solution be

$$y = y_h + y_p$$

Where  $y_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = 0, and  $y_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = f(x).  $y_h$  is the solution to

$$y'' - y' - 6y = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=-1, C=-6. Let the solution be  $y=e^{\lambda x}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda x} - \lambda e^{\lambda x} - 6 e^{\lambda x} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda x}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 - \lambda - 6 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = -1, C = -6 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{-1^2 - (4)(1)(-6)}$$
$$= \frac{1}{2} \pm \frac{5}{2}$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = \frac{1}{2} + \frac{5}{2}$$

$$\lambda_2 = \frac{1}{2} - \frac{5}{2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 3$$

$$\lambda_2 = -2$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$y = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 x} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 x}$$

$$y = c_1 e^{(3)x} + c_2 e^{(-2)x}$$

Or

$$y = c_1 e^{3x} + c_2 e^{-2x}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $y_h$  is

$$y_h = c_1 e^{3x} + c_2 e^{-2x}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$e^x$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{e^x\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\left\{ e^{-2x}, e^{3x} \right\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$y_p = A_1 e^x$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $y_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-6A_1e^x = e^x$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = -\frac{1}{6}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $y_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$y_p = -\frac{e^x}{6}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$y = y_h + y_p$$
  
=  $(c_1 e^{3x} + c_2 e^{-2x}) + \left(-\frac{e^x}{6}\right)$ 

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 e^{3x} + c_2 e^{-2x} - \frac{e^x}{6}$$
 (1)

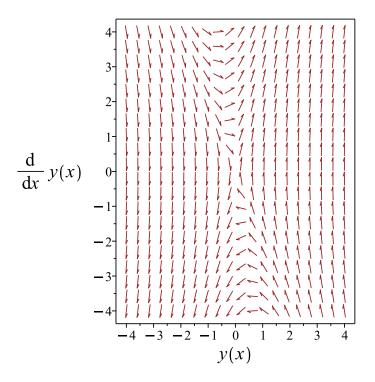


Figure 125: Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 e^{3x} + c_2 e^{-2x} - \frac{e^x}{6}$$

Verified OK.

# 11.1.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$y'' - y' - 6y = 0 (1)$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = -1$$

$$C = -6$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(x) = ye^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dx}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(x) = rz(x) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{25}{4} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 25$$
$$t = 4$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(x) = \frac{25z(x)}{4} \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(x) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(x) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dx}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 148: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since  $r = \frac{25}{4}$  is not a function of x, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(x) = e^{-\frac{5x}{2}}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dx}$$
  
=  $z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{-1}{1} dx}$   
=  $z_1 e^{\frac{x}{2}}$   
=  $z_1 (e^{\frac{x}{2}})$ 

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = e^{-2x}$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dx}}{y_1^2} dx$$

Substituting gives

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{-1}{1} dx}}{(y_1)^2} dx$$
$$= y_1 \int \frac{e^x}{(y_1)^2} dx$$
$$= y_1 \left(\frac{e^{5x}}{5}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$
  
=  $c_1 (e^{-2x}) + c_2 \left( e^{-2x} \left( \frac{e^{5x}}{5} \right) \right)$ 

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$y = y_h + y_p$$

Where  $y_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = 0, and  $y_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = f(x).  $y_h$  is the solution to

$$y'' - y' - 6y = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$y_h = c_1 e^{-2x} + \frac{e^{3x} c_2}{5}$$

The particular solution is now found using the method of undetermined coefficients. Looking at the RHS of the ode, which is

$$e^x$$

Shows that the corresponding undetermined set of the basis functions (UC\_set) for the trial solution is

$$[\{e^x\}]$$

While the set of the basis functions for the homogeneous solution found earlier is

$$\left\{\frac{e^{3x}}{5}, e^{-2x}\right\}$$

Since there is no duplication between the basis function in the UC\_set and the basis functions of the homogeneous solution, the trial solution is a linear combination of all the basis in the UC\_set.

$$y_p = A_1 e^x$$

The unknowns  $\{A_1\}$  are found by substituting the above trial solution  $y_p$  into the ODE and comparing coefficients. Substituting the trial solution into the ODE and simplifying gives

$$-6A_1e^x = e^x$$

Solving for the unknowns by comparing coefficients results in

$$\left[A_1 = -\frac{1}{6}\right]$$

Substituting the above back in the above trial solution  $y_p$ , gives the particular solution

$$y_p = -\frac{e^x}{6}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$y = y_h + y_p$$
  
=  $\left(c_1 e^{-2x} + \frac{e^{3x} c_2}{5}\right) + \left(-\frac{e^x}{6}\right)$ 

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 e^{-2x} + \frac{e^{3x} c_2}{5} - \frac{e^x}{6}$$
 (1)

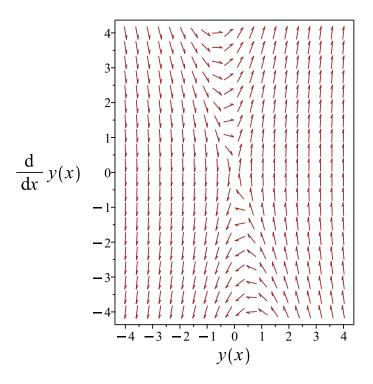


Figure 126: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 e^{-2x} + \frac{e^{3x} c_2}{5} - \frac{e^x}{6}$$

Verified OK.

# 11.1.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$y'' - y' - 6y = e^x$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE  $r^2 r 6 = 0$
- Factor the characteristic polynomial  $(r+2) \, (r-3) = 0$
- Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-2, 3)$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$y_1(x) = e^{-2x}$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$y_2(x) = e^{3x}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$y = c_1 y_1(x) + c_2 y_2(x) + y_p(x)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$y = c_1 e^{-2x} + e^{3x} c_2 + y_p(x)$$

- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $y_v(x)$  of the ODE
  - Use variation of parameters to find  $y_p$  here f(x) is the forcing function

$$\left[y_p(x) = -y_1(x) \left( \int \frac{y_2(x)f(x)}{W(y_1(x), y_2(x))} dx \right) + y_2(x) \left( \int \frac{y_1(x)f(x)}{W(y_1(x), y_2(x))} dx \right), f(x) = e^x \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(y_1(x)\,,y_2(x)) = \left[ egin{array}{cc} {
m e}^{-2x} & {
m e}^{3x} \ -2\,{
m e}^{-2x} & 3\,{
m e}^{3x} \end{array} 
ight]$$

o Compute Wronskian

$$W(y_1(x), y_2(x)) = 5 e^x$$

 $\circ~$  Substitute functions into equation for  $y_p(x)$ 

$$y_p(x) = \frac{(\mathrm{e}^{5x}(\int \mathrm{e}^{-2x}dx) - (\int \mathrm{e}^{3x}dx))\mathrm{e}^{-2x}}{5}$$

Compute integrals

$$y_p(x) = -\frac{\mathrm{e}^x}{6}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$y = c_1 e^{-2x} + e^{3x} c_2 - \frac{e^x}{6}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying high order exact linear fully integrable

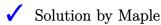
trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]

trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]

-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful

<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>



Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 27

dsolve(diff(y(x),x\$2)-diff(y(x),x)-6\*y(x)=exp(x),y(x), singsol=all)

$$y(x) = \frac{(6c_1e^{5x} - e^{3x} + 6c_2)e^{-2x}}{6}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.041 (sec). Leaf size: 29

DSolve[y''[x]-y'[x]-6\*y[x]==Exp[x],y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(x) \to -\frac{e^x}{6} + c_1 e^{-2x} + c_2 e^{3x}$$

# 11.2 problem 18.1 (ii)

Internal problem ID [12055]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10707\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_47\_PM\_73449688/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 18, The variation of constants formula. Exercises page 168

Problem number: 18.1 (ii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear constant coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_linear, \_nonhomogeneous]]

$$x'' - x = \frac{1}{t}$$

#### 11.2.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A=1, B=0, C=-1, f(t)=\frac{1}{t}$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' - x = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A = 1, B = 0, C = -1. Let the solution be  $x = e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} - e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 - 1 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A=1, B=0, C=-1 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{0}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{0^2 - (4)(1)(-1)}$$
  
= ±1

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = +1$$

$$\lambda_2 = -1$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 1$$

$$\lambda_2 = -1$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$

$$x = c_1 e^{(1)t} + c_2 e^{(-1)t}$$

Or

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-t}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = c_1 \mathbf{e}^t + c_2 \mathbf{e}^{-t}$$

The particular solution  $x_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of

parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on t as well. Let

$$x_p(t) = u_1 x_1 + u_2 x_2 \tag{1}$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $x_1, x_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$x_1 = e^t$$
$$x_2 = e^{-t}$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{x_2 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{x_1 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(t) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of x'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} x_1 & x_2 \\ x_1' & x_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = egin{array}{ccc} \mathrm{e}^t & \mathrm{e}^{-t} \ rac{d}{dt}(\mathrm{e}^t) & rac{d}{dt}(\mathrm{e}^{-t}) \end{array}$$

Which gives

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^t & e^{-t} \\ e^t & -e^{-t} \end{vmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$W = (e^t) (-e^{-t}) - (e^{-t}) (e^t)$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = -2e^te^{-t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = -2$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1 = -\int rac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{t} dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int -\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{2t} dt$$

Hence

$$u_1 = -\frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(t)}{2}$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2 = \int rac{rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{t}}{-2} \, dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int -rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{2t}dt$$

Hence

$$u_2 = \frac{\text{expIntegral}_1(-t)}{2}$$

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(t) e^t}{2} + \frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(-t) e^{-t}}{2}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-t}\right) + \left(-\frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(t) e^t}{2} + \frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(-t) e^{-t}}{2}\right)$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-t} - \frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(t) e^t}{2} + \frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(-t) e^{-t}}{2}$$
(1)

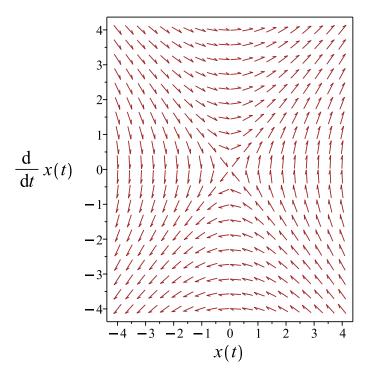


Figure 127: Slope field plot

#### <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$x = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-t} - \frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(t) e^t}{2} + \frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(-t) e^{-t}}{2}$$

Verified OK.

#### 11.2.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' - x = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 0$$

$$C = -1$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{1}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 1$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 150: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = 1 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{-t}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1=z_1e^{\int -rac{1}{2}rac{B}{A}\,dt}$$

Since B = 0 then the above reduces to

$$x_1 = z_1$$
$$= e^{-t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = e^{-t}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Since B = 0 then the above becomes

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{1}{x_1^2} dt$$
$$= e^{-t} \int \frac{1}{e^{-2t}} dt$$
$$= e^{-t} \left(\frac{e^{2t}}{2}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
  
=  $c_1(e^{-t}) + c_2(e^{-t}(\frac{e^{2t}}{2}))$ 

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' - x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 \mathrm{e}^{-t} + \frac{c_2 \mathrm{e}^t}{2}$$

The particular solution  $x_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on t as well. Let

$$x_p(t) = u_1 x_1 + u_2 x_2 (1)$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $x_1, x_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$x_1 = e^{-t}$$

$$x_2 = \frac{\mathrm{e}^t}{2}$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{x_2 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{x_1 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(t) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of x'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} x_1 & x_2 \\ x_1' & x_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{-t} & \frac{e^t}{2} \\ \frac{d}{dt}(e^{-t}) & \frac{d}{dt}(\frac{e^t}{2}) \end{vmatrix}$$

Which gives

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{-t} & \frac{e^t}{2} \\ -e^{-t} & \frac{e^t}{2} \end{vmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$W = \left(e^{-t}\right) \left(\frac{e^t}{2}\right) - \left(\frac{e^t}{2}\right) \left(-e^{-t}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = e^t e^{-t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = 1$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1 = -\int rac{rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{2t}}{1}\,dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{\mathrm{e}^t}{2t} dt$$

Hence

$$u_1 = \frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(-t)}{2}$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2=\intrac{rac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{t}}{1}\,dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int rac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{t} dt$$

Hence

$$u_2 = -\exp\operatorname{Integral}_1(t)$$

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1\left(t\right) \operatorname{e}^t}{2} + \frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1\left(-t\right) \operatorname{e}^{-t}}{2}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{-t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{2}\right) + \left(-\frac{\text{expIntegral}_1(t) e^t}{2} + \frac{\text{expIntegral}_1(-t) e^{-t}}{2}\right)$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{2} - \frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(t) e^t}{2} + \frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(-t) e^{-t}}{2}$$
(1)

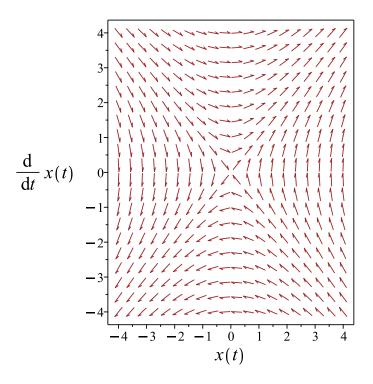


Figure 128: Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} + \frac{c_2 e^t}{2} - \frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(t) e^t}{2} + \frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_1(-t) e^{-t}}{2}$$

Verified OK.

### 11.2.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' - x = \frac{1}{t}$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE  $r^2 1 = 0$
- Factor the characteristic polynomial (r-1)(r+1) = 0
- Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-1, 1)$$

- 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE  $x_1(t) = e^{-t}$
- 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE  $x_2(t) = e^t$
- General solution of the ODE  $x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$
- Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE  $x = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^t + x_p(t)$
- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE
  - $\text{O Use variation of parameters to find } x_p \text{ here } f(t) \text{ is the forcing function} \\ \left[ x_p(t) = -x_1(t) \left( \int \frac{x_2(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t),x_2(t))} dt \right) + x_2(t) \left( \int \frac{x_1(t)f(t)}{W(x_1(t),x_2(t))} dt \right), f(t) = \frac{1}{t} \right]$
  - Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t)\,,x_2(t))=\left[egin{array}{cc} \mathrm{e}^{-t} & \mathrm{e}^t \ -\mathrm{e}^{-t} & \mathrm{e}^t \end{array}
ight]$$

o Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = 2$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = -rac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}\left(\intrac{\mathrm{e}^t}{t}dt
ight)}{2} + rac{\mathrm{e}^t\left(\intrac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{t}dt
ight)}{2}$$

o Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{\mathrm{Ei}_1(t)\mathrm{e}^t}{2} + \frac{\mathrm{Ei}_1(-t)\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{2}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^t - \frac{\text{Ei}_1(t)e^t}{2} + \frac{\text{Ei}_1(-t)e^{-t}}{2}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]
trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE
 checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
 <- constant coefficients successful
<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>

### ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 32

dsolve(diff(x(t),t\$2)-x(t)=1/t,x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = \frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}\left(-t\right) e^{-t}}{2} + c_{2}e^{-t} + e^{t}\left(c_{1} - \frac{\operatorname{expIntegral}_{1}\left(t\right)}{2}\right)$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.031 (sec). Leaf size: 42

DSolve[x''[t]-x[t]==1/t,x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \rightarrow \frac{1}{2}e^{-t}\left(e^{2t} \operatorname{ExpIntegralEi}(-t) - \operatorname{ExpIntegralEi}(t) + 2\left(c_1e^{2t} + c_2\right)\right)$$

### 11.3 problem 18.1 (iii)

11.3.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	797
11.3.2	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	802

Internal problem ID [12056]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10708\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_48\_PM\_5467386/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 18, The variation of constants formula. Exercises page 168

Problem number: 18.1 (iii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_linear, \_nonhomogeneous]]

$$y'' + 4y = \cot(2x)$$

#### 11.3.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = f(x)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = 0, C = 4, f(x) = \cot(2x)$ . Let the solution be

$$y = y_h + y_p$$

Where  $y_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = 0, and  $y_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = f(x).  $y_h$  is the solution to

$$y'' + 4y = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=0, C=4. Let the solution be  $y=e^{\lambda x}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda x} + 4 e^{\lambda x} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda x}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 + 4 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = 0, C = 4 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{0}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{0^2 - (4)(1)(4)}$$
  
=  $\pm 2i$ 

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = +2i$$
$$\lambda_2 = -2i$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 2i$$
$$\lambda_2 = -2i$$

Since roots are complex conjugate of each others, then let the roots be

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm i\beta$$

Where  $\alpha = 0$  and  $\beta = 2$ . Therefore the final solution, when using Euler relation, can be written as

$$y = e^{\alpha x}(c_1 \cos(\beta x) + c_2 \sin(\beta x))$$

Which becomes

$$y = e^{0}(c_{1}\cos(2x) + c_{2}\sin(2x))$$

Or

$$y = c_1 \cos(2x) + c_2 \sin(2x)$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $y_h$  is

$$y_h = c_1 \cos(2x) + c_2 \sin(2x)$$

The particular solution  $y_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on x as well. Let

$$y_p(x) = u_1 y_1 + u_2 y_2 \tag{1}$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $y_1, y_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$y_1 = \cos\left(2x\right)$$

$$y_2 = \sin(2x)$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{y_2 f(x)}{aW(x)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{y_1 f(x)}{aW(x)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(x) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of y'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} y_1 & y_2 \\ y_1' & y_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} \cos(2x) & \sin(2x) \\ \frac{d}{dx}(\cos(2x)) & \frac{d}{dx}(\sin(2x)) \end{vmatrix}$$

Which gives

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} \cos(2x) & \sin(2x) \\ -2\sin(2x) & 2\cos(2x) \end{vmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$W = (\cos(2x))(2\cos(2x)) - (\sin(2x))(-2\sin(2x))$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = 2\cos(2x)^2 + 2\sin(2x)^2$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = 2$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{\sin(2x)\cot(2x)}{2} dx$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{\cos(2x)}{2} dx$$

Hence

$$u_1 = -\frac{\sin(2x)}{4}$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2 = \int \frac{\cos(2x)\cot(2x)}{2} \, dx$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int \frac{\cos(2x)\cot(2x)}{2} dx$$

Hence

$$u_2 = \frac{\cos(2x)}{4} + \frac{\ln(\csc(2x) - \cot(2x))}{4}$$

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$y_p(x) = -\frac{\sin(2x)\cos(2x)}{4} + \left(\frac{\cos(2x)}{4} + \frac{\ln(\csc(2x) - \cot(2x))}{4}\right)\sin(2x)$$

Which simplifies to

$$y_p(x) = \frac{\sin(2x)\ln(\csc(2x) - \cot(2x))}{4}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$y = y_h + y_p$$

$$= (c_1 \cos(2x) + c_2 \sin(2x)) + \left(\frac{\sin(2x) \ln(\csc(2x) - \cot(2x))}{4}\right)$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 \cos(2x) + c_2 \sin(2x) + \frac{\sin(2x)\ln(\csc(2x) - \cot(2x))}{4}$$
 (1)

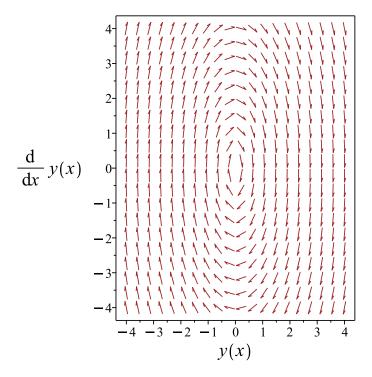


Figure 129: Slope field plot

### Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 \cos(2x) + c_2 \sin(2x) + \frac{\sin(2x) \ln(\csc(2x) - \cot(2x))}{4}$$

Verified OK.

### 11.3.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$y'' + 4y = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = 0$$

$$C = 4$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(x) = ye^{\int \frac{B}{2A} \, dx}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(x) = rz(x) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-4}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -4$$
$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(x) = -4z(x) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(x) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(x) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dx}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$		
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$		
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition		
3	$\{1,2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$		

Table 152: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r=-4 is not a function of x, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z''=rz as one solution is

$$z_1(x) = \cos(2x)$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_1=z_1e^{\int -rac{1}{2}rac{B}{A}\,dx}$$

Since B = 0 then the above reduces to

$$y_1 = z_1$$
$$= \cos(2x)$$

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = \cos(2x)$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dx}}{y_1^2} dx$$

Since B = 0 then the above becomes

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{1}{y_1^2} dx$$
$$= \cos(2x) \int \frac{1}{\cos(2x)^2} dx$$
$$= \cos(2x) \left(\frac{\tan(2x)}{2}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$
  
=  $c_1(\cos(2x)) + c_2 \left(\cos(2x) \left(\frac{\tan(2x)}{2}\right)\right)$ 

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$y = y_h + y_p$$

Where  $y_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = 0, and  $y_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = f(x).  $y_h$  is the solution to

$$y'' + 4y = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$y_h = c_1 \cos(2x) + \frac{c_2 \sin(2x)}{2}$$

The particular solution  $y_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on x as well. Let

$$y_p(x) = u_1 y_1 + u_2 y_2 \tag{1}$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $y_1, y_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$y_1 = \cos(2x)$$
$$y_2 = \frac{\sin(2x)}{2}$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{y_2 f(x)}{aW(x)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{y_1 f(x)}{aW(x)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(x) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of y'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} y_1 & y_2 \\ y_1' & y_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} \cos(2x) & \frac{\sin(2x)}{2} \\ \frac{d}{dx}(\cos(2x)) & \frac{d}{dx}(\frac{\sin(2x)}{2}) \end{vmatrix}$$

Which gives

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} \cos(2x) & \frac{\sin(2x)}{2} \\ -2\sin(2x) & \cos(2x) \end{vmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$W = (\cos(2x))(\cos(2x)) - \left(\frac{\sin(2x)}{2}\right)(-2\sin(2x))$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = \sin\left(2x\right)^2 + \cos\left(2x\right)^2$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = 1$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{\sin(2x)\cot(2x)}{2} dx$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{\cos(2x)}{2} dx$$

Hence

$$u_1 = -\frac{\sin(2x)}{4}$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2 = \int \frac{\cos(2x)\cot(2x)}{1} \, dx$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int \cos(2x)\cot(2x) \, dx$$

Hence

$$u_2 = \frac{\cos(2x)}{2} + \frac{\ln(\csc(2x) - \cot(2x))}{2}$$

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$y_p(x) = -\frac{\sin(2x)\cos(2x)}{4} + \frac{\left(\frac{\cos(2x)}{2} + \frac{\ln(\csc(2x) - \cot(2x))}{2}\right)\sin(2x)}{2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$y_p(x) = \frac{\sin(2x)\ln(\csc(2x) - \cot(2x))}{4}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$y = y_h + y_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 \cos(2x) + \frac{c_2 \sin(2x)}{2}\right) + \left(\frac{\sin(2x) \ln(\csc(2x) - \cot(2x))}{4}\right)$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_{1} \cos(2x) + \frac{c_{2} \sin(2x)}{2} + \frac{\sin(2x) \ln(\csc(2x) - \cot(2x))}{4}$$

$$\frac{d}{dx} y(x) = \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}$$

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 \cos(2x) + \frac{c_2 \sin(2x)}{2} + \frac{\sin(2x) \ln(\csc(2x) - \cot(2x))}{4}$$

Verified OK.

### 11.3.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$y'' + 4y = \cot(2x)$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE

$$r^2 + 4 = 0$$

• Use quadratic formula to solve for r

$$r=\tfrac{0\pm(\sqrt{-16})}{2}$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-2\mathrm{I}, 2\mathrm{I})$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$y_1(x) = \cos(2x)$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$y_2(x) = \sin(2x)$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$y = c_1 y_1(x) + c_2 y_2(x) + y_p(x)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$y = c_1 \cos(2x) + c_2 \sin(2x) + y_p(x)$$

- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $y_p(x)$  of the ODE
  - Use variation of parameters to find  $y_p$  here f(x) is the forcing function

$$\left[y_p(x) = -y_1(x) \left( \int \frac{y_2(x)f(x)}{W(y_1(x), y_2(x))} dx \right) + y_2(x) \left( \int \frac{y_1(x)f(x)}{W(y_1(x), y_2(x))} dx \right), f(x) = \cot(2x) \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(y_1(x), y_2(x)) = \begin{bmatrix} \cos(2x) & \sin(2x) \\ -2\sin(2x) & 2\cos(2x) \end{bmatrix}$$

Compute Wronskian

$$W(y_1(x), y_2(x)) = 2$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $y_p(x)$ 

$$y_p(x) = -\frac{\cos(2x)(\int\cos(2x)dx)}{2} + \frac{\sin(2x)(\int\cos(2x)\cot(2x)dx)}{2}$$

 $\circ$  Compute integrals

$$y_p(x) = \frac{\sin(2x)\ln(\csc(2x)-\cot(2x))}{4}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$y = c_1 \cos(2x) + c_2 \sin(2x) + \frac{\sin(2x)\ln(\csc(2x) - \cot(2x))}{4}$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]
trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE
 checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
 <- constant coefficients successful
<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>

### ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 35

dsolve(diff(y(x),x\$2)+4\*y(x)=cot(2\*x),y(x), singsol=all)

$$y(x) = c_2 \sin(2x) + \cos(2x) c_1 + \frac{\sin(2x) \ln(\csc(2x) - \cot(2x))}{4}$$

### ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.188 (sec). Leaf size: 34

DSolve[y''[x]+4\*y[x]==Cot[2\*x],y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$y(x) \to c_1 \cos(2x) + \frac{1}{4} \sin(2x)(\log(\sin(x)) - \log(\cos(x)) + 4c_2)$$

### 11.4 problem 18.1 (iv)

11.4.1	Solving as second order euler ode ode	810
11.4.2	Solving as second order integrable as is ode	814
11.4.3	.4.3 Solving as type second_order_integrable_as_is (not using ABC	
	version)	815
11.4.4	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	817
11.4.5	Solving as exact linear second order ode ode	824

Internal problem ID [12057]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10709\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_53\_PM\_22442698/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 18, The variation of constants formula. Exercises page 168

Problem number: 18.1 (iv).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_euler\_ode", "exact linear second order ode", "second\_order\_integrable\_as\_is"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_exact, \_linear, \_nonhomogeneous]]

$$t^2x'' - 2x = t^3$$

### 11.4.1 Solving as second order euler ode ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = t^2$ , B = 0, C = -2,  $f(t) = t^3$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t). Solving for  $x_h$  from

$$t^2x'' - 2x = 0$$

This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $x = t^r$ , then  $x' = rt^{r-1}$  and  $x'' = r(r-1)t^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$t^{2}(r(r-1))t^{r-2} + 0rt^{r-1} - 2t^{r} = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$r(r-1)t^r + 0t^r - 2t^r = 0$$

Since  $t^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $t^r$  gives

$$r(r-1) + 0 - 2 = 0$$

Or

$$r^2 - r - 2 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = -1$$

$$r_2 = 2$$

Since the roots are real and distinct, then the general solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$

Where  $x_1 = t^{r_1}$  and  $x_2 = t^{r_2}$ . Hence

$$x = \frac{c_1}{t} + c_2 t^2$$

Next, we find the particular solution to the ODE

$$t^2x'' - 2x = t^3$$

The particular solution  $x_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on t as well. Let

$$x_p(t) = u_1 x_1 + u_2 x_2 (1)$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $x_1, x_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$x_1 = \frac{1}{t}$$

$$x_2 = t^2$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{x_2 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{x_1 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(t) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of x'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} x_1 & x_2 \\ x_1' & x_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = egin{bmatrix} rac{1}{t} & t^2 \ rac{d}{dt} (rac{1}{t}) & rac{d}{dt} (t^2) \end{bmatrix}$$

Which gives

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} \frac{1}{t} & t^2 \\ -\frac{1}{t^2} & 2t \end{vmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$W = \left(\frac{1}{t}\right)(2t) - \left(t^2\right)\left(-\frac{1}{t^2}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = 3$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = 3$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{t^5}{3t^2} \, dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{t^3}{3} dt$$

Hence

$$u_1 = -\frac{t^4}{12}$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2 = \int \frac{t^2}{3t^2} \, dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int \frac{1}{3} dt$$

Hence

$$u_2 = \frac{t}{3}$$

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$x_p(t) = \frac{t^3}{4}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \frac{t^3}{4} + \frac{c_1}{t} + c_2 t^2$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{t^3}{4} + \frac{c_1}{t} + c_2 t^2 \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{t^3}{4} + \frac{c_1}{t} + c_2 t^2$$

Verified OK.

### 11.4.2 Solving as second order integrable as is ode

Integrating both sides of the ODE w.r.t t gives

$$\int (t^2x'' - 2x) dt = \int t^3 dt$$
$$t^2x' - 2xt = \frac{t^4}{4} + c_1$$

Which is now solved for x.

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -\frac{2}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^2}$$

Hence the ode is

$$x' - \frac{2x}{t} = \frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^2}$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\frac{2}{t}dt}$$
$$= \frac{1}{t^2}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) \left(\frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^2}\right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \left(\frac{x}{t^2}\right) = \left(\frac{1}{t^2}\right) \left(\frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^2}\right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}\left(\frac{x}{t^2}\right) = \left(\frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^4}\right) \mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$\frac{x}{t^2} = \int \frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^4} dt$$
$$\frac{x}{t^2} = \frac{t}{4} - \frac{c_1}{3t^3} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \frac{1}{t^2}$  results in

$$x = t^2 \left(\frac{t}{4} - \frac{c_1}{3t^3}\right) + c_2 t^2$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = t^2 \left(\frac{t}{4} - \frac{c_1}{3t^3}\right) + c_2 t^2 \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$x = t^2 \left( \frac{t}{4} - \frac{c_1}{3t^3} \right) + c_2 t^2$$

Verified OK.

# 11.4.3 Solving as type second\_order\_integrable\_as\_is (not using ABC version)

Writing the ode as

$$t^2x'' - 2x = t^3$$

Integrating both sides of the ODE w.r.t t gives

$$\int (t^2x'' - 2x) dt = \int t^3 dt$$
$$t^2x' - 2xt = \frac{t^4}{4} + c_1$$

Which is now solved for x.

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -\frac{2}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^2}$$

Hence the ode is

$$x' - \frac{2x}{t} = \frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^2}$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\frac{2}{t}dt}$$
$$= \frac{1}{t^2}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) \left(\frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^2}\right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \left(\frac{x}{t^2}\right) = \left(\frac{1}{t^2}\right) \left(\frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^2}\right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}\left(\frac{x}{t^2}\right) = \left(\frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^4}\right) \mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$\frac{x}{t^2} = \int \frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^4} dt$$
$$\frac{x}{t^2} = \frac{t}{4} - \frac{c_1}{3t^3} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \frac{1}{t^2}$  results in

$$x = t^2 \left( \frac{t}{4} - \frac{c_1}{3t^3} \right) + c_2 t^2$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = t^2 \left(\frac{t}{4} - \frac{c_1}{3t^3}\right) + c_2 t^2 \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$x = t^2 \left( \frac{t}{4} - \frac{c_1}{3t^3} \right) + c_2 t^2$$

Verified OK.

### 11.4.4 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$t^2x'' - 2x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = t^{2}$$

$$B = 0$$

$$C = -2$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{2}{t^2} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 2$$
$$t = t^2$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \left(\frac{2}{t^2}\right)z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$		
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$		
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition		
3	$\{1,2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$		

Table 154: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 2 - 0$$
$$= 2$$

The poles of r in eq. (7) and the order of each pole are determined by solving for the roots of  $t=t^2$ . There is a pole at t=0 of order 2. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Since there is a pole of order 2 then necessary conditions for case two are met. Since pole order is not larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case three are met. Therefore

$$L = [1, 2, 4, 6, 12]$$

Attempting to find a solution using case n = 1.

Looking at poles of order 2. The partial fractions decomposition of r is

$$r = \frac{2}{t^2}$$

For the <u>pole</u> at t = 0 let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{t^2}$  in the partial fractions decomposition of r given above. Therefore b = 2. Hence

$$[\sqrt{r}]_c = 0$$

$$\alpha_c^+ = \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1+4b} = 2$$

$$\alpha_c^- = \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1+4b} = -1$$

Since the order of r at  $\infty$  is 2 then  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} = 0$ . Let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{t^2}$  in the Laurent series expansion of r at  $\infty$ , which can be found by dividing the leading coefficient of s by the leading coefficient of t from

$$r = \frac{s}{t} = \frac{2}{t^2}$$

Since the gcd(s,t) = 1. This gives b = 2. Hence

$$[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} = 0$$
  
 $\alpha_{\infty}^{+} = \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1+4b} = 2$   
 $\alpha_{\infty}^{-} = \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1+4b} = -1$ 

The following table summarizes the findings so far for poles and for the order of r at  $\infty$  where r is

 $r = \frac{2}{t^2}$ 

pole $c$ location	pole order	$[\sqrt{r}]_c$	$\alpha_c^+$	$lpha_c^-$
0	2	0	2	-1

Order of $r$ at $\infty$	$[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$	$lpha_{\infty}^+$	$lpha_{\infty}^-$
2	0	2	-1

Now that the all  $[\sqrt{r}]_c$  and its associated  $\alpha_c^{\pm}$  have been determined for all the poles in the set  $\Gamma$  and  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$  and its associated  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$  have also been found, the next step is to determine possible non negative integer d from these using

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{s(\infty)} - \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \alpha_c^{s(c)}$$

Where s(c) is either + or - and  $s(\infty)$  is the sign of  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$ . This is done by trial over all set of families  $s = (s(c))_{c \in \Gamma \cup \infty}$  until such d is found to work in finding candidate  $\omega$ .

Trying  $\alpha_{\infty}^- = -1$  then

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{-} - (\alpha_{c_1}^{-})$$
$$= -1 - (-1)$$
$$= 0$$

Since d an integer and  $d \ge 0$  then it can be used to find  $\omega$  using

$$\omega = \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \left( s(c) [\sqrt{r}]_c + \frac{\alpha_c^{s(c)}}{t - c} \right) + s(\infty) [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

The above gives

$$\omega = \left( (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{c_1} + \frac{\alpha_{c_1}^-}{t - c_1} \right) + (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

$$= -\frac{1}{t} + (-)(0)$$

$$= -\frac{1}{t}$$

$$= -\frac{1}{t}$$

Now that  $\omega$  is determined, the next step is find a corresponding minimal polynomial p(t) of degree d=0 to solve the ode. The polynomial p(t) needs to satisfy the equation

$$p'' + 2\omega p' + (\omega' + \omega^2 - r) p = 0$$
(1A)

Let

$$p(t) = 1 (2A)$$

Substituting the above in eq. (1A) gives

$$(0) + 2\left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)(0) + \left(\left(\frac{1}{t^2}\right) + \left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)^2 - \left(\frac{2}{t^2}\right)\right) = 0$$

$$0 = 0$$

The equation is satisfied since both sides are zero. Therefore the first solution to the ode z'' = rz is

$$z_1(t) = pe^{\int \omega \, dt}$$
$$= e^{\int -\frac{1}{t} dt}$$
$$= \frac{1}{t}$$

The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1=z_1e^{\int -rac{1}{2}rac{B}{A}\,dt}$$

Since B = 0 then the above reduces to

$$x_1 = z_1$$
$$= \frac{1}{t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = \frac{1}{t}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2=x_1\intrac{e^{\int-rac{B}{A}\,dt}}{x_1^2}\,dt$$

Since B = 0 then the above becomes

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{1}{x_1^2} dt$$
$$= \frac{1}{t} \int \frac{1}{\frac{1}{t^2}} dt$$
$$= \frac{1}{t} \left(\frac{t^3}{3}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
$$= c_1 \left(\frac{1}{t}\right) + c_2 \left(\frac{1}{t} \left(\frac{t^3}{3}\right)\right)$$

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$t^2x'' - 2x = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = \frac{c_1}{t} + \frac{c_2 t^2}{3}$$

The particular solution  $x_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on t as well. Let

$$x_p(t) = u_1 x_1 + u_2 x_2 (1)$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $x_1, x_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$x_1 = \frac{1}{t}$$
$$x_2 = \frac{t^2}{3}$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{x_2 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{x_1 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(t) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of x'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} x_1 & x_2 \\ x_1' & x_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = egin{array}{c|c} rac{1}{t} & rac{t^2}{3} \ rac{d}{dt} \left(rac{1}{t}
ight) & rac{d}{dt} \left(rac{t^2}{3}
ight) \end{array}$$

Which gives

$$W = egin{array}{ccc} rac{1}{t} & rac{t^2}{3} \ -rac{1}{t^2} & rac{2t}{3} \ \end{array}$$

Therefore

$$W = \left(\frac{1}{t}\right) \left(\frac{2t}{3}\right) - \left(\frac{t^2}{3}\right) \left(-\frac{1}{t^2}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = 1$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = 1$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{t^5}{3} dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{t^3}{3} dt$$

Hence

$$u_1 = -\frac{t^4}{12}$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2=\intrac{t^2}{t^2}\,dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int 1 dt$$

Hence

$$u_2 = t$$

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$x_p(t) = \frac{t^3}{4}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(\frac{c_1}{t} + \frac{c_2 t^2}{3}\right) + \left(\frac{t^3}{4}\right)$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{c_1}{t} + \frac{c_2 t^2}{3} + \frac{t^3}{4} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{c_1}{t} + \frac{c_2 t^2}{3} + \frac{t^3}{4}$$

Verified OK.

### 11.4.5 Solving as exact linear second order ode ode

An ode of the form

$$p(t) x'' + q(t) x' + r(t) x = s(t)$$

is exact if

$$p''(t) - q'(t) + r(t) = 0 (1)$$

For the given ode we have

$$p(x) = t^{2}$$

$$q(x) = 0$$

$$r(x) = -2$$

$$s(x) = t^{3}$$

Hence

$$p''(x) = 2$$
$$q'(x) = 0$$

Therefore (1) becomes

$$2 - (0) + (-2) = 0$$

Hence the ode is exact. Since we now know the ode is exact, it can be written as

$$(p(t) x' + (q(t) - p'(t)) x)' = s(x)$$

Integrating gives

$$p(t) x' + (q(t) - p'(t)) x = \int s(t) dt$$

Substituting the above values for p, q, r, s gives

$$t^2x' - 2xt = \int t^3 dt$$

We now have a first order ode to solve which is

$$t^2x' - 2xt = \frac{t^4}{4} + c_1$$

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -\frac{2}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^2}$$

Hence the ode is

$$x' - \frac{2x}{t} = \frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^2}$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\frac{2}{t}dt}$$
$$= \frac{1}{t^2}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) \left(\frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^2}\right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \left(\frac{x}{t^2}\right) = \left(\frac{1}{t^2}\right) \left(\frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^2}\right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}\left(\frac{x}{t^2}\right) = \left(\frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^4}\right) \mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$\frac{x}{t^2} = \int \frac{t^4 + 4c_1}{4t^4} dt$$
$$\frac{x}{t^2} = \frac{t}{4} - \frac{c_1}{3t^3} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \frac{1}{t^2}$  results in

$$x = t^2 \left(\frac{t}{4} - \frac{c_1}{3t^3}\right) + c_2 t^2$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = t^2 \left(\frac{t}{4} - \frac{c_1}{3t^3}\right) + c_2 t^2 \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$x = t^2 \left(\frac{t}{4} - \frac{c_1}{3t^3}\right) + c_2 t^2$$

Verified OK.

Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

trying high order exact linear fully integrable

<- high order exact linear fully integrable successful`</p>

**/** 

Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 20

 $dsolve(t^2*diff(x(t),t^2)-2*x(t)=t^3,x(t), singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = c_2 t^2 + \frac{t^3}{4} + \frac{c_1}{t}$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.02 (sec). Leaf size: 25

 $\label{eq:DSolve} DSolve[t^2*x''[t]-2*x[t]==t^3,x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions \ -> \ True]$ 

$$x(t) o rac{t^3}{4} + c_2 t^2 + rac{c_1}{t}$$

# 11.5 problem 18.1 (v)

11.5.1	Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode	828
11.5.2	Solving as second order integrable as is ode	833
11.5.3	Solving as second order ode missing y ode	835
11.5.4	Solving as type second_order_integrable_as_is (not using ABC	
	version)	837
11.5.5	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	839
11.5.6	Solving as exact linear second order ode ode	845
11.5.7	Maple step by step solution	847

Internal problem ID [12058]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10710\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_36\_55\_PM\_84006246/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 18, The variation of constants formula. Exercises page 168

Problem number: 18.1 (v).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "kovacic", "exact linear second order ode", "second\_order\_integrable\_as\_is", "second\_order\_ode\_missing\_y", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_y]]

$$x'' - 4x' = \tan(t)$$

#### 11.5.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order non-homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t)$$

Where  $A = 1, B = -4, C = 0, f(t) = \tan(t)$ . Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_n$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the non-homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' - 4x' = 0$$

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=-4, C=0. Let the solution be  $x=e^{\lambda t}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda t} - 4\lambda e^{\lambda t} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda t}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 - 4\lambda = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = -4, C = 0 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{4}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{-4^2 - (4)(1)(0)}$$
$$= 2 \pm 2$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = 2 + 2$$

$$\lambda_2 = 2 - 2$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 4$$

$$\lambda_2 = 0$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$x = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$

$$x = c_1 e^{(4)t} + c_2 e^{(0)t}$$

Or

$$x = c_1 e^{4t} + c_2$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $x_h$  is

$$x_h = c_1 e^{4t} + c_2$$

The particular solution  $x_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on t as well. Let

$$x_p(t) = u_1 x_1 + u_2 x_2 \tag{1}$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $x_1, x_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$x_1 = e^{4t}$$

$$x_2 = 1$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{x_2 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{x_1 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(t) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of x'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} x_1 & x_2 \\ x_1' & x_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{4t} & 1\\ \frac{d}{dt}(e^{4t}) & \frac{d}{dt}(1) \end{vmatrix}$$

Which gives

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} e^{4t} & 1 \\ 4e^{4t} & 0 \end{vmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$W = (e^{4t})(0) - (1)(4e^{4t})$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = -4 e^{4t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = -4 e^{4t}$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{\tan(t)}{-4 e^{4t}} dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int -\frac{\tan\left(t\right) \mathrm{e}^{-4t}}{4} dt$$

Hence

$$u_1 = -\left(\int_0^t -\frac{\tan\left(lpha\right) \mathrm{e}^{-4lpha}}{4} dlpha\right)$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2 = \int \frac{e^{4t} \tan(t)}{-4 e^{4t}} dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int -\frac{\tan(t)}{4} dt$$

Hence

$$u_2 = \frac{\ln\left(\cos\left(t\right)\right)}{4}$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = rac{\left(\int_0^t an\left(lpha
ight) \mathrm{e}^{-4lpha} dlpha
ight)}{4}$$
  $u_2 = rac{\ln\left(\cos\left(t
ight)
ight)}{4}$ 

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$x_p(t) = \frac{\left(\int_0^t \tan\left(\alpha\right) e^{-4\alpha} d\alpha\right) e^{4t}}{4} + \frac{\ln\left(\cos\left(t\right)\right)}{4}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 e^{4t} + c_2\right) + \left(\frac{\left(\int_0^t \tan\left(\alpha\right) e^{-4\alpha} d\alpha\right) e^{4t}}{4} + \frac{\ln\left(\cos\left(t\right)\right)}{4}\right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

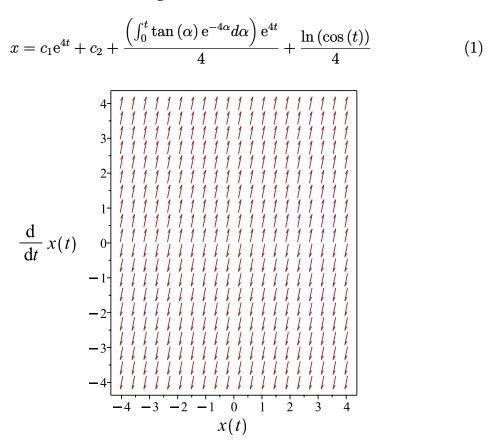


Figure 131: Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 e^{4t} + c_2 + \frac{\left(\int_0^t \tan(\alpha) e^{-4\alpha} d\alpha\right) e^{4t}}{4} + \frac{\ln(\cos(t))}{4}$$

Verified OK.

#### 11.5.2 Solving as second order integrable as is ode

Integrating both sides of the ODE w.r.t t gives

$$\int (x'' - 4x') dt = \int \tan(t) dt$$
$$-4x + x' = -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1$$

Which is now solved for x.

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -4$$
  

$$q(t) = -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1$$

Hence the ode is

$$-4x + x' = -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int (-4)dt}$$
$$= e^{-4t}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) \left( -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1 \right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \left( e^{-4t} x \right) = \left( e^{-4t} \right) \left( -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1 \right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}\left( e^{-4t} x \right) = \left( \left( -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1 \right) e^{-4t} \right) \mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{-4t}x = \int (-\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1) e^{-4t} dt$$

$$e^{-4t}x = \int (-\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1) e^{-4t} dt + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = e^{-4t}$  results in

$$x = e^{4t} \left( \int \left( -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1 \right) e^{-4t} dt \right) + c_2 e^{4t}$$

which simplifies to

$$x = \mathrm{e}^{4t}igg(-igg(\int \left(\ln\left(\cos\left(t
ight)
ight) - c_1
ight)\mathrm{e}^{-4t}dtigg) + c_2igg)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = e^{4t} \left( -\left( \int (\ln(\cos(t)) - c_1) e^{-4t} dt \right) + c_2 \right)$$

$$\frac{4}{3} + \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1$$

(1)

Figure 132: Slope field plot

#### <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$x = e^{4t} \left( -\left( \int \left( \ln \left( \cos \left( t 
ight) \right) - c_1 \right) e^{-4t} dt \right) + c_2 \right)$$

Verified OK.

#### 11.5.3 Solving as second order ode missing y ode

This is second order ode with missing dependent variable x. Let

$$p(t) = x'$$

Then

$$p'(t) = x''$$

Hence the ode becomes

$$p'(t) - 4p(t) - \tan(t) = 0$$

Which is now solve for p(t) as first order ode.

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$p'(t) + p(t)p(t) = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -4$$
$$q(t) = \tan(t)$$

Hence the ode is

$$p'(t) - 4p(t) = \tan(t)$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int (-4)dt}$$
$$= e^{-4t}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu p) = (\mu) (\tan(t))$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} (\mathrm{e}^{-4t} p) = (\mathrm{e}^{-4t}) (\tan(t))$$

$$\mathrm{d}(\mathrm{e}^{-4t} p) = (\tan(t) \mathrm{e}^{-4t}) \mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{-4t}p = \int \tan(t) e^{-4t} dt$$

$$e^{-4t}p = \frac{ie^{-4t}}{4} - i\left(\int -\frac{2e^{-4t}}{e^{2it} + 1} dt\right) + c_1$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = e^{-4t}$  results in

$$p(t) = e^{4t} \left( \frac{ie^{-4t}}{4} - i \left( \int -\frac{2e^{-4t}}{e^{2it} + 1} dt \right) \right) + c_1 e^{4t}$$

which simplifies to

$$p(t) = \frac{i}{4} + 2ie^{4t} \left( \int \frac{e^{-4t}}{e^{2it} + 1} dt \right) + c_1 e^{4t}$$

Since p = x' then the new first order ode to solve is

$$x' = \frac{i}{4} + 2ie^{4t} \left( \int \frac{e^{-4t}}{e^{2it} + 1} dt \right) + c_1 e^{4t}$$

Integrating both sides gives

$$x = \int \frac{i}{4} + 2ie^{4t} \left( \int \frac{e^{-4t}}{e^{2it} + 1} dt \right) + c_1 e^{4t} dt$$
$$= \int \left( \frac{i}{4} + 2ie^{4t} \left( \int \frac{e^{-4t}}{e^{2it} + 1} dt \right) + c_1 e^{4t} \right) dt + c_2$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \int \left(\frac{i}{4} + 2ie^{4t} \left(\int \frac{e^{-4t}}{e^{2it} + 1} dt\right) + c_1 e^{4t}\right) dt + c_2 \tag{1}$$

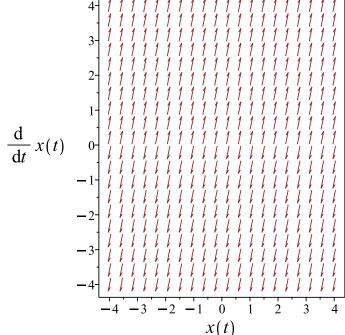


Figure 133: Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$x = \int \left(\frac{i}{4} + 2ie^{4t}\left(\int \frac{e^{-4t}}{e^{2it} + 1}dt\right) + c_1e^{4t}\right)dt + c_2$$

Verified OK.

# 11.5.4 Solving as type second\_order\_integrable\_as\_is (not using ABC version)

Writing the ode as

$$x'' - 4x' = \tan(t)$$

Integrating both sides of the ODE w.r.t t gives

$$\int (x'' - 4x') dt = \int \tan(t) dt$$
$$-4x + x' = -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1$$

Which is now solved for x.

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -4$$
  

$$q(t) = -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1$$

Hence the ode is

$$-4x + x' = -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int (-4)dt}$$
$$= e^{-4t}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) \left( -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1 \right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \left( e^{-4t} x \right) = \left( e^{-4t} \right) \left( -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1 \right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}\left( e^{-4t} x \right) = \left( \left( -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1 \right) e^{-4t} \right) \mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{-4t}x = \int (-\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1) e^{-4t} dt$$

$$e^{-4t}x = \int (-\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1) e^{-4t} dt + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = e^{-4t}$  results in

$$x = e^{4t} \left( \int (-\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1) e^{-4t} dt \right) + c_2 e^{4t}$$

which simplifies to

$$x = e^{4t} \left( -\left( \int \left( \ln \left( \cos \left( t \right) \right) - c_1 \right) e^{-4t} dt \right) + c_2 \right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = e^{4t} \left( -\left( \int (\ln(\cos(t)) - c_1) e^{-4t} dt \right) + c_2 \right)$$
 (1)

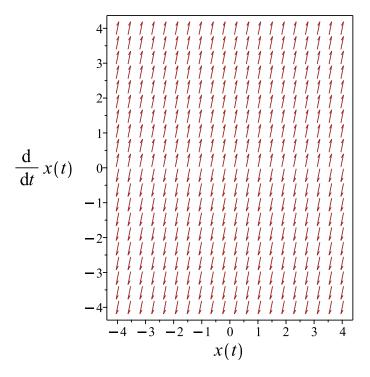


Figure 134: Slope field plot

Verification of solutions

$$x = e^{4t} \left( -\left( \int \left( \ln \left( \cos \left( t 
ight) \right) - c_1 \right) e^{-4t} dt \right) + c_2 \right)$$

Verified OK.

#### 11.5.5 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x'' - 4x' = 0 \tag{1}$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 1$$

$$B = -4$$

$$C = 0$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{4}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 4$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = 4z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 155: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = 4 is not a function of t, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(t) = e^{-2t}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{-4}{1} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{2t}$$

$$= z_1 (e^{2t})$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = 1$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{-4}{1} dt}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \int \frac{e^{4t}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \left(\frac{e^{4t}}{4}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
$$= c_1(1) + c_2 \left( 1 \left( \frac{e^{4t}}{4} \right) \right)$$

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. Let the solution be

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

Where  $x_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = 0, and  $x_p$  is a particular solution to the nonhomogeneous ODE Ax''(t) + Bx'(t) + Cx(t) = f(t).  $x_h$  is the solution to

$$x'' - 4x' = 0$$

The homogeneous solution is found using the Kovacic algorithm which results in

$$x_h = c_1 + \frac{c_2 e^{4t}}{4}$$

The particular solution  $x_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on t as well. Let

$$x_p(t) = u_1 x_1 + u_2 x_2 (1)$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $x_1, x_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$x_1 = 1$$
$$x_2 = \frac{e^{4t}}{4}$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{x_2 f(t)}{a W(t)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{x_1 f(t)}{aW(t)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(t) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of x'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} x_1 & x_2 \\ x_1' & x_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = egin{array}{c|c} 1 & rac{\mathrm{e}^{4t}}{4} \ rac{d}{dt}(1) & rac{d}{dt} \left(rac{\mathrm{e}^{4t}}{4}
ight) \end{array}$$

Which gives

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & \frac{e^{4t}}{4} \\ 0 & e^{4t} \end{vmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$W = (1) \left( e^{4t} \right) - \left( \frac{e^{4t}}{4} \right) (0)$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = e^{4t}$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = e^{4t}$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{\frac{\mathrm{e}^{4t}\tan(t)}{4}}{\mathrm{e}^{4t}} \, dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{\tan\left(t\right)}{4} dt$$

Hence

$$u_1 = \frac{\ln\left(\cos\left(t\right)\right)}{4}$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2 = \int \frac{\tan\left(t\right)}{\mathrm{e}^{4t}} \, dt$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int \tan\left(t\right) \mathrm{e}^{-4t} dt$$

Hence

$$u_2 = \int_0^t \tan\left(lpha
ight) \mathrm{e}^{-4lpha} dlpha$$

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$x_p(t) = rac{\ln\left(\cos\left(t
ight)
ight)}{4} + rac{\left(\int_0^t an\left(lpha
ight) \mathrm{e}^{-4lpha} dlpha
ight) \mathrm{e}^{4t}}{4}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$x = x_h + x_p$$

$$= \left(c_1 + \frac{c_2 e^{4t}}{4}\right) + \left(\frac{\ln\left(\cos\left(t\right)\right)}{4} + \frac{\left(\int_0^t \tan\left(\alpha\right) e^{-4\alpha} d\alpha\right) e^{4t}}{4}\right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

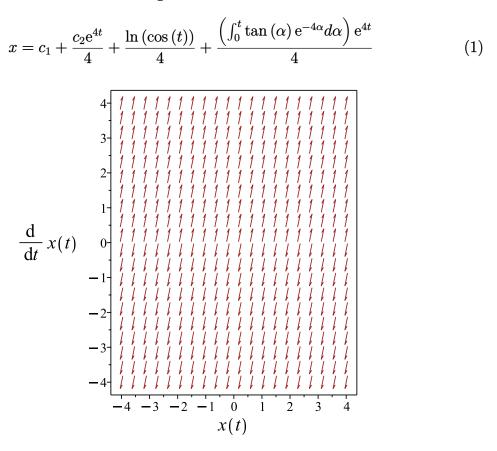


Figure 135: Slope field plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$x = c_1 + \frac{c_2 e^{4t}}{4} + \frac{\ln(\cos(t))}{4} + \frac{\left(\int_0^t \tan(\alpha) e^{-4\alpha} d\alpha\right) e^{4t}}{4}$$

Verified OK.

#### 11.5.6 Solving as exact linear second order ode ode

An ode of the form

$$p(t) x'' + q(t) x' + r(t) x = s(t)$$

is exact if

$$p''(t) - q'(t) + r(t) = 0 (1)$$

For the given ode we have

$$p(x) = 1$$

$$q(x) = -4$$

$$r(x) = 0$$

$$s(x) = \tan(t)$$

Hence

$$p''(x) = 0$$
$$q'(x) = 0$$

Therefore (1) becomes

$$0 - (0) + (0) = 0$$

Hence the ode is exact. Since we now know the ode is exact, it can be written as

$$(p(t) x' + (q(t) - p'(t)) x)' = s(x)$$

Integrating gives

$$p(t) x' + (q(t) - p'(t)) x = \int s(t) dt$$

Substituting the above values for p, q, r, s gives

$$-4x + x' = \int \tan(t) \ dt$$

We now have a first order ode to solve which is

$$-4x + x' = -\ln\left(\cos\left(t\right)\right) + c_1$$

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -4$$
$$q(t) = -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1$$

Hence the ode is

$$-4x + x' = -\ln\left(\cos\left(t\right)\right) + c_1$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int (-4)dt}$$
$$= e^{-4t}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) \left( -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1 \right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} (\mathrm{e}^{-4t} x) = (\mathrm{e}^{-4t}) \left( -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1 \right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}(\mathrm{e}^{-4t} x) = \left( (-\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1) \,\mathrm{e}^{-4t} \right) \,\mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$e^{-4t}x = \int (-\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1) e^{-4t} dt$$

$$e^{-4t}x = \int (-\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1) e^{-4t} dt + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = e^{-4t}$  results in

$$x = e^{4t} \left( \int \left( -\ln(\cos(t)) + c_1 \right) e^{-4t} dt \right) + c_2 e^{4t}$$

which simplifies to

$$x = e^{4t} \left( -\left( \int (\ln(\cos(t)) - c_1) e^{-4t} dt \right) + c_2 \right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = e^{4t} \left( -\left( \int (\ln(\cos(t)) - c_1) e^{-4t} dt \right) + c_2 \right)$$
 (1)

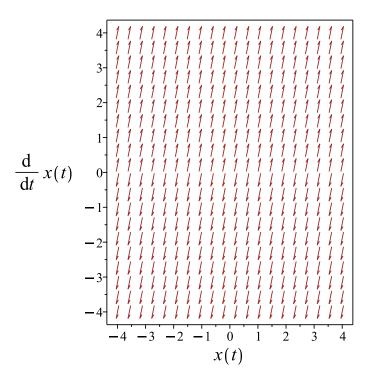


Figure 136: Slope field plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = e^{4t} \left( -\left( \int (\ln(\cos(t)) - c_1) e^{-4t} dt \right) + c_2 \right)$$

Verified OK.

#### 11.5.7 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$x'' - 4x' = \tan(t)$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Characteristic polynomial of homogeneous ODE  $r^2 4r = 0$
- Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$r(r-4) = 0$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (0, 4)$$

• 1st solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_1(t) = 1$$

• 2nd solution of the homogeneous ODE

$$x_2(t) = e^{4t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 x_2(t) + x_p(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions of the homogeneous ODE

$$x = c_1 + c_2 e^{4t} + x_p(t)$$

- $\Box$  Find a particular solution  $x_p(t)$  of the ODE
  - Use variation of parameters to find  $x_p$  here f(t) is the forcing function

$$\left[x_{p}(t) = -x_{1}(t) \left( \int \frac{x_{2}(t)f(t)}{W(x_{1}(t),x_{2}(t))} dt \right) + x_{2}(t) \left( \int \frac{x_{1}(t)f(t)}{W(x_{1}(t),x_{2}(t))} dt \right), f(t) = \tan(t) \right]$$

• Wronskian of solutions of the homogeneous equation

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = \left[ egin{array}{cc} 1 & \mathrm{e}^{4t} \ 0 & 4\,\mathrm{e}^{4t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

o Compute Wronskian

$$W(x_1(t), x_2(t)) = 4 e^{4t}$$

• Substitute functions into equation for  $x_p(t)$ 

$$x_p(t) = -\frac{(\int \tan(t)dt)}{4} + \frac{e^{4t}(\int \tan(t)e^{-4t}dt)}{4}$$

o Compute integrals

$$x_p(t) = \frac{1}{16} + \frac{1e^{4t} \left( \int \frac{e^{-4t}}{e^{2} 1t + 1} dt \right)}{2} + \frac{\ln(\cos(t))}{4}$$

• Substitute particular solution into general solution to ODE

$$x = c_1 + c_2 e^{4t} + \frac{1}{16} + \frac{Ie^{4t} \left( \int \frac{e^{-4t}}{e^2 It_{+1}} dt \right)}{2} + \frac{\ln(\cos(t))}{4}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
-> Calling odsolve with the ODE`, diff(\_b(\_a), \_a) = 4\*\_b(\_a)+tan(\_a), \_b(\_a)
 Methods for first order ODEs:
 --- Trying classification methods -- trying a quadrature
 trying 1st order linear
 <- 1st order linear successful
<- high order exact linear fully integrable successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 24

dsolve(diff(x(t),t\$2)-4\*diff(x(t),t)=tan(t),x(t), singsol=all)

$$x(t) = \int \left( \int \tan(t) e^{-4t} dt + c_1 \right) e^{4t} dt + c_2$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 60.232 (sec). Leaf size: 82

DSolve[x''[t]-4\*x'[t]==Tan[t],x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$\begin{split} x(t) \to \int_{1}^{t} \left( e^{4K[1]} c_{1} + \frac{1}{20} \left( -5i \, \text{Hypergeometric2F1} \left( 2i, 1, 1 + 2i, -e^{2iK[1]} \right) \right. \\ & \left. - (2 - 4i) e^{2iK[1]} \, \text{Hypergeometric2F1} \left( 1, 1 + 2i, 2 + 2i, -e^{2iK[1]} \right) \right) dK[1] + c_{2} \end{split}$$

# 11.6 problem 18.1 (vi)

Internal problem ID [12059]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10711\_Sunday\_September\_03\_2023\_12\_37\_01\_PM\_62615434/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 18, The variation of constants formula. Exercises page 168

Problem number: 18.1 (vi).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "reduction\_of\_order"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_linear, \_nonhomogeneous]]

$$(\tan(x)^{2} - 1) y'' - 4y' \tan(x)^{3} + 2y \sec(x)^{4} = (\tan(x)^{2} - 1) (1 - 2\sin(x)^{2})$$

Given that one solution of the ode is

$$y_1 = \sec(x)^2$$

This is second order nonhomogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = f(x)$$

Where  $A = -2 + \sec(x)^2$ ,  $B = -4 \tan(x)^3$ ,  $C = 2 \sec(x)^4$ ,  $f(x) = -\sec(x)^2 (2 \cos(x)^2 - 1)^2$ . Let the solution be

$$y = y_h + y_p$$

Where  $y_h$  is the solution to the homogeneous ODE Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = 0, and  $y_p$  is a particular solution to the inhomogeneous ODE Ay''(x) + By'(x) + Cy(x) = f(x).  $y_h$  is the solution to

$$y''(-2 + \sec(x)^{2}) - 4y' \tan(x)^{3} + 2y \sec(x)^{4} = 0$$

Given one basis solution  $y_1(x)$ , then the second basis solution is given by

$$y_2(x) = y_1 \Biggl( \int rac{\mathrm{e}^{-(\int p dx)}}{y_1^2} dx \Biggr)$$

Where p(x) is the coefficient of y' when the ode is written in the normal form

$$y'' + p(x) y' + q(x) y = f(x)$$

Looking at the ode to solve shows that

$$p(x) = -\frac{4\tan(x)^3}{-2 + \sec(x)^2}$$

Therefore

$$y_2(x) = \sec(x)^2 \left( \int \frac{e^{-\left(\int -\frac{4\tan(x)^3}{-2 + \sec(x)^2} dx\right)}}{\sec(x)^4} dx \right)$$

$$y_2(x) = \sec(x)^2 \int \frac{e^{\ln(2\cos(x)^2 - 1) - 4\ln(\cos(x))}}{\sec(x)^4}, dx$$

$$y_2(x) = \sec(x)^2 \left( \int \cos(2x) dx \right)$$

$$y_2(x) = \frac{\sec(x)^2 \sin(2x)}{2}$$

Hence the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1(x) + c_2 y_2(x)$$

$$= \sec(x)^2 c_1 + \frac{c_2 \sec(x)^2 \sin(2x)}{2}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution  $y_h$  is

$$y_h = \sec(x)^2 c_1 + \frac{c_2 \sec(x)^2 \sin(2x)}{2}$$

The particular solution  $y_p$  can be found using either the method of undetermined coefficients, or the method of variation of parameters. The method of variation of parameters will be used as it is more general and can be used when the coefficients of the ODE depend on x as well. Let

$$y_p(x) = u_1 y_1 + u_2 y_2 (1)$$

Where  $u_1, u_2$  to be determined, and  $y_1, y_2$  are the two basis solutions (the two linearly independent solutions of the homogeneous ODE) found earlier when solving the homogeneous ODE as

$$y_1 = \sec(x)^2$$
$$y_2 = \frac{\sec(x)^2 \sin(2x)}{2}$$

In the Variation of parameters  $u_1, u_2$  are found using

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{y_2 f(x)}{aW(x)} \tag{2}$$

$$u_2 = \int \frac{y_1 f(x)}{aW(x)} \tag{3}$$

Where W(x) is the Wronskian and a is the coefficient in front of y'' in the given ODE.

The Wronskian is given by  $W = \begin{vmatrix} y_1 & y_2 \\ y_1' & y_2' \end{vmatrix}$ . Hence

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} \sec(x)^2 & \frac{\sec(x)^2 \sin(2x)}{2} \\ \frac{d}{dx} (\sec(x)^2) & \frac{d}{dx} (\frac{\sec(x)^2 \sin(2x)}{2}) \end{vmatrix}$$

Which gives

$$W = \begin{vmatrix} \sec(x)^{2} & \frac{\sec(x)^{2}\sin(2x)}{2} \\ 2\tan(x)\sec(x)^{2} & \sec(x)^{2}\sin(2x)\tan(x) + \cos(2x)\sec(x)^{2} \end{vmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$W = \left(\sec(x)^2\right)\left(\sec(x)^2\sin(2x)\tan(x) + \cos(2x)\sec(x)^2\right)$$
$$-\left(\frac{\sec(x)^2\sin(2x)}{2}\right)\left(2\tan(x)\sec(x)^2\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = \sec(x)^4 \cos(2x)$$

Which simplifies to

$$W = \sec(x)^4 \cos(2x)$$

Therefore Eq. (2) becomes

$$u_1 = -\int \frac{-\frac{\sec(x)^4 \sin(2x)(2\cos(x)^2 - 1)^2}{2}}{(-2 + \sec(x)^2)\sec(x)^4\cos(2x)} dx$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = -\int \cos(x)^3 \sin(x) \, dx$$

Hence

$$u_1 = \frac{\cos(x)^4}{4}$$

And Eq. (3) becomes

$$u_2 = \int \frac{-\sec(x)^4 (2\cos(x)^2 - 1)^2}{(-2 + \sec(x)^2) \sec(x)^4 \cos(2x)} dx$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_2 = \int \sec(2x)\cos(x)^2 (2\cos(x)^2 - 1) dx$$

Hence

$$u_2 = \frac{\tan(x)}{2\tan(x)^2 + 2} + \frac{x}{2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$u_1 = \frac{\cos(x)^4}{4}$$
$$u_2 = \frac{\sin(2x)}{4} + \frac{x}{2}$$

Therefore the particular solution, from equation (1) is

$$y_p(x) = \frac{\sec(x)^2 \cos(x)^4}{4} + \frac{\left(\frac{\sin(2x)}{4} + \frac{x}{2}\right) \sec(x)^2 \sin(2x)}{2}$$

Which simplifies to

$$y_p(x) = -\frac{\cos(x)^2}{4} + \frac{x \tan(x)}{2} + \frac{1}{2}$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$y = y_h + y_p$$

$$= \left(\sec(x)^2 c_1 + \frac{c_2 \sec(x)^2 \sin(2x)}{2}\right) + \left(-\frac{\cos(x)^2}{4} + \frac{x \tan(x)}{2} + \frac{1}{2}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$y = \tan(x) c_2 + \sec(x)^2 c_1 - \frac{\cos(x)^2}{4} + \frac{x \tan(x)}{2} + \frac{1}{2}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \tan(x) c_2 + \sec(x)^2 c_1 - \frac{\cos(x)^2}{4} + \frac{x \tan(x)}{2} + \frac{1}{2}$$
 (1)

Verification of solutions

$$y = \tan(x) c_2 + \sec(x)^2 c_1 - \frac{\cos(x)^2}{4} + \frac{x \tan(x)}{2} + \frac{1}{2}$$

Verified OK.

#### Maple trace Kovacic algorithm successful

```
`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying a quadrature
trying high order exact linear fully integrable
trying differential order: 2; linear nonhomogeneous with symmetry [0,1]
trying a double symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
trying symmetries linear in x and y(x)
-> Try solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE
   trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
   checking if the LODE is missing y
   -> Heun: Equivalence to the GHE or one of its 4 confluent cases under a power @ Moebius
   -> trying a solution of the form r0(x) * Y + r1(x) * Y where Y = exp(int(r(x), dx)) * 2F1
   -> Trying changes of variables to rationalize or make the ODE simpler
      trying a quadrature
      checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
      checking if the LODE is of Euler type
      trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
      checking if the LODE is missing y
      -> Trying a Liouvillian solution using Kovacics algorithm
         A Liouvillian solution exists
         Reducible group (found an exponential solution)
         Reducible group (found another exponential solution)
      <- Kovacics algorithm successful
      Change of variables used:
         [x = arcsin(t)]
      Linear ODE actually solved:
         2*u(t)+(6*t^5-7*t^3+t)*diff(u(t),t)+(2*t^6-5*t^4+4*t^2-1)*diff(diff(u(t),t),t) = 0
   <- change of variables successful
<- solving first the homogeneous part of the ODE successful`</pre>
```

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.25 (sec). Leaf size: 29

$$y(x) = \frac{(4c_1 + 2x)\tan(x)}{4} + \sec(x)^2 c_2 - \frac{\cos(x)^2}{4} + \frac{1}{2}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.764 (sec). Leaf size: 66

 $DSolve[(Tan[x]^2-1)*y''[x]-4*Tan[x]^3*y'[x]+2*y[x]*Sec[x]^4==(Tan[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]*Sec[x]^4=(Tan[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*Sin[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2),y[x]+2*y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2),y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2),y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2),y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2),y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2),y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2),y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2),y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2),y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2),y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2),y[x]^2-1)*(1-2*x[x]^2-$ 

$$y(x) \to \sqrt{\sin^2(x)} \sec(x) \arctan\left(\frac{\cos(x)}{1 - \sqrt{\sin^2(x)}}\right)$$
$$-\frac{1}{4}\cos^2(x) + c_1 \sec^2(x) + c_2 \sqrt{\sin^2(x)} \sec(x) + \frac{1}{2}$$

# 12 Chapter 19, CauchyEuler equations. Exercises page 174

12.1	problem	19.1	(i) .			•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	858
12.2	problem	19.1	(ii)																									884
12.3	$\operatorname{problem}$	19.1	(iii)																									897
12.4	$\operatorname{problem}$	19.1	(iv)																									922
12.5	problem	19.1	(v)																									956
12.6	$\operatorname{problem}$	19.1	(vi)																									979
12.7	$\operatorname{problem}$	19.1	(vii)																									1007
12.8	problem	19.1	(viii)	)																								1030
12.9	problem	19.1	(ix)																									1057
12.10	)problem	19.1	(x)																									1085
19 11	problem	19 2																										1108

### 12.1 problem 19.1 (i)

12.1.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	859
12.1.2	Solving as second order euler ode ode	859
12.1.3	Solving as linear second order ode solved by an integrating factor	
	ode	861
12.1.4	Solving as second order change of variable on ${\bf x}$ method 2 ode $$ .	864
12.1.5	Solving as second order change of variable on ${\bf x}$ method 1 ode $$ .	868
12.1.6	Solving as second order change of variable on y method 1 ode $$ .	871
12.1.7	Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode $$ .	873
12.1.8	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	877
12.1.9	Maple step by step solution	881

Internal problem ID [12060]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10712\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_49\_27\_AM\_75656588/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 19, CauchyEuler equations. Exercises page 174

Problem number: 19.1 (i).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "kovacic", "second\_order\_euler\_ode", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_1", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_2", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_1", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_2", "linear second order ode solved by an integrating factor"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_Emden, \_Fowler], [\_2nd\_order, \_linear, `\_with\_symmetry\_[0,F( x)]`]]

$$x^2y'' - 4y'x + 6y = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(1) = 0, y'(1) = 1]$$

#### 12.1.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = F$$

Where here

$$p(x) = -\frac{4}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{6}{x^2}$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$y'' - \frac{4y'}{x} + \frac{6y}{x^2} = 0$$

The domain of  $p(x) = -\frac{4}{x}$  is

$${x < 0 \lor 0 < x}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 1$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(x) = \frac{6}{x^2}$  is

$$\{x < 0 \lor 0 < x\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 1$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 12.1.2 Solving as second order euler ode ode

This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $y = x^r$ , then  $y' = rx^{r-1}$  and  $y'' = r(r-1)x^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$x^{2}(r(r-1))x^{r-2} - 4xrx^{r-1} + 6x^{r} = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$r(r-1) x^r - 4r x^r + 6x^r = 0$$

Since  $x^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $x^r$  gives

$$r(r-1) - 4r + 6 = 0$$

Or

$$r^2 - 5r + 6 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = 2$$

$$r_2 = 3$$

Since the roots are real and distinct, then the general solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$

Where  $y_1 = x^{r_1}$  and  $y_2 = x^{r_2}$ . Hence

$$y = c_2 x^3 + c_1 x^2$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_2 x^3 + c_1 x^2 (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = 3c_2x^2 + 2c_1x$$

substituting y' = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = 3c_2 + 2c_1 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -1$$

$$c_2 = 1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = x^3 - x^2$$

Which simplifies to

$$y = x^2(x-1)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

 $y = x^2(x-1)$ 

(1)

Figure 137: Solution plot

 $\boldsymbol{x}$ 

#### <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$y = x^2(x-1)$$

Verified OK.

# 12.1.3 Solving as linear second order ode solved by an integrating factor ode

The ode satisfies this form

$$y'' + p(x)y' + \frac{(p(x)^2 + p'(x))y}{2} = f(x)$$

Where  $p(x) = -\frac{4}{x}$ . Therefore, there is an integrating factor given by

$$M(x) = e^{\frac{1}{2} \int p \, dx}$$
$$= e^{\int -\frac{4}{x} \, dx}$$
$$= \frac{1}{x^2}$$

Multiplying both sides of the ODE by the integrating factor M(x) makes the left side of the ODE a complete differential

$$(M(x)y)'' = 0$$
$$\left(\frac{y}{x^2}\right)'' = 0$$

Integrating once gives

$$\left(\frac{y}{x^2}\right)' = c_1$$

Integrating again gives

$$\left(\frac{y}{x^2}\right) = c_1 x + c_2$$

Hence the solution is

$$y = \frac{c_1 x + c_2}{\frac{1}{x^2}}$$

Or

$$y = c_1 x^3 + c_2 x^2$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 x^3 + c_2 x^2 (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = 3c_1x^2 + 2c_2x$$

substituting y' = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = 3c_1 + 2c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 1$$
$$c_2 = -1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = x^3 - x^2$$

Which simplifies to

$$y = x^2(x-1)$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = x^2(x-1) \tag{1}$$

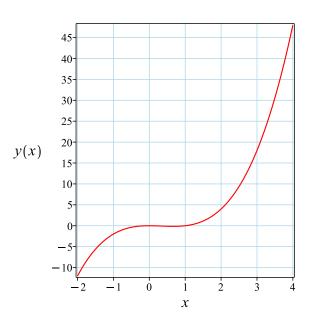


Figure 138: Solution plot

# Verification of solutions

$$y = x^2(x-1)$$

Verified OK.

### 12.1.4 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$x^2y'' - 4y'x + 6y = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(x) = -\frac{4}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{6}{x^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(x)$  to (2) gives

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}y(\tau)\right) + q_1y(\tau) = 0 \tag{3}$$

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x)}{\tau'(x)^2} \tag{4}$$

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(x)}{\tau'(x)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $p_1 = 0$ . Eq (4) simplifies to

$$\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x) = 0$$

This ode is solved resulting in

$$\tau = \int e^{-(\int p(x)dx)} dx$$

$$= \int e^{-(\int -\frac{4}{x}dx)} dx$$

$$= \int e^{4\ln(x)} dx$$

$$= \int x^4 dx$$

$$= \frac{x^5}{5}$$
(6)

Using (6) to evaluate  $q_1$  from (5) gives

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(x)}{\tau'(x)^2}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{6}{x^2}}{x^8}$$

$$= \frac{6}{x^{10}}$$
(7)

Substituting the above in (3) and noting that now  $p_1 = 0$  results in

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau) + q_1 y(\tau) = 0$$
$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau) + \frac{6y(\tau)}{x^{10}} = 0$$

But in terms of  $\tau$ 

$$\frac{6}{x^{10}} = \frac{6}{25\tau^2}$$

Hence the above ode becomes

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau) + \frac{6y(\tau)}{25\tau^2} = 0$$

The above ode is now solved for  $y(\tau)$ . The ode can be written as

$$25\left(\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau)\right)\tau^2 + 6y(\tau) = 0$$

Which shows it is a Euler ODE. This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $y(\tau) = \tau^r$ , then  $y' = r\tau^{r-1}$  and  $y'' = r(r-1)\tau^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$25\tau^{2}(r(r-1))\tau^{r-2} + 0r\tau^{r-1} + 6\tau^{r} = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$25r(r-1)\,\tau^r + 0\,\tau^r + 6\tau^r = 0$$

Since  $\tau^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $\tau^r$  gives

$$25r(r-1) + 0 + 6 = 0$$

Or

$$25r^2 - 25r + 6 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = \frac{2}{5}$$
$$r_2 = \frac{3}{5}$$

Since the roots are real and distinct, then the general solution is

$$y(\tau) = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$

Where  $y_1 = \tau^{r_1}$  and  $y_2 = \tau^{r_2}$ . Hence

$$y(\tau) = c_1 \tau^{\frac{2}{5}} + c_2 \tau^{\frac{3}{5}}$$

The above solution is now transformed back to y using (6) which results in

$$y = \frac{c_1 5^{\frac{3}{5}} (x^5)^{\frac{2}{5}}}{5} + \frac{c_2 5^{\frac{2}{5}} (x^5)^{\frac{3}{5}}}{5}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = \frac{c_1 5^{\frac{3}{5}} (x^5)^{\frac{2}{5}}}{5} + \frac{c_2 5^{\frac{2}{5}} (x^5)^{\frac{3}{5}}}{5} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = \frac{5^{\frac{2}{5}} \left(5^{\frac{1}{5}} c_1 + c_2\right)}{5} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = \frac{2c_1 5^{\frac{3}{5}} x^4}{5(x^5)^{\frac{3}{5}}} + \frac{3c_2 5^{\frac{2}{5}} x^4}{5(x^5)^{\frac{2}{5}}}$$

substituting y' = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = \frac{\left(25^{\frac{1}{5}}c_1 + 3c_2\right)5^{\frac{2}{5}}}{5} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -5^{\frac{2}{5}}$$
$$c_2 = 5^{\frac{3}{5}}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = (x^5)^{\frac{3}{5}} - (x^5)^{\frac{2}{5}}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = (x^5)^{\frac{3}{5}} - (x^5)^{\frac{2}{5}} \tag{1}$$

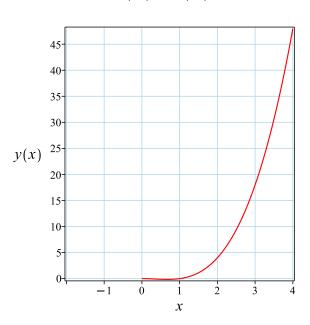


Figure 139: Solution plot

# Verification of solutions

$$y = (x^5)^{\frac{3}{5}} - (x^5)^{\frac{2}{5}}$$

Verified OK.

## 12.1.5 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 1 ode

In normal form the ode

$$x^2y'' - 4y'x + 6y = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(x) = -\frac{4}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{6}{x^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(x)$  to (2) results

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}y(\tau)\right) + q_1y(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x)}{\tau'(x)^2}$$
 (4)

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(x)}{\tau'(x)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $q_1 = c^2$  where c is some constant. Therefore from (5)

$$\tau' = \frac{1}{c}\sqrt{q}$$

$$= \frac{\sqrt{6}\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^2}}}{c}$$

$$\tau'' = -\frac{\sqrt{6}}{c\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^2}}x^3}$$
(6)

Substituting the above into (4) results in

$$p_{1}(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x)}{\tau'(x)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{-\frac{\sqrt{6}}{c\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^{2}}}x^{3}} - \frac{4}{x}\frac{\sqrt{6}\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^{2}}}}{c}}{\left(\frac{\sqrt{6}\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^{2}}}}{c}\right)^{2}}$$

$$= -\frac{5c\sqrt{6}}{6}$$

Therefore ode (3) now becomes

$$y(\tau)'' + p_1 y(\tau)' + q_1 y(\tau) = 0$$

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2} y(\tau) - \frac{5c\sqrt{6} \left(\frac{d}{d\tau} y(\tau)\right)}{6} + c^2 y(\tau) = 0$$
(7)

The above ode is now solved for  $y(\tau)$ . Since the ode is now constant coefficients, it can be easily solved to give

$$y( au) = \mathrm{e}^{rac{5\sqrt{6}\,c au}{12}} \left( c_1\cosh\left(rac{\sqrt{6}\,c au}{12}
ight) + ic_2\sinh\left(rac{\sqrt{6}\,c au}{12}
ight) 
ight)$$

Now from (6)

$$\tau = \int \frac{1}{c} \sqrt{q} \, dx$$
$$= \frac{\int \sqrt{6} \sqrt{\frac{1}{x^2}} dx}{c}$$
$$= \frac{\sqrt{6} \sqrt{\frac{1}{x^2}} x \ln(x)}{c}$$

Substituting the above into the solution obtained gives

$$y=x^{rac{5}{2}}igg(c_1\coshigg(rac{\ln{(x)}}{2}igg)+ic_2\sinhigg(rac{\ln{(x)}}{2}igg)igg)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = x^{\frac{5}{2}} \left( c_1 \cosh\left(\frac{\ln(x)}{2}\right) + ic_2 \sinh\left(\frac{\ln(x)}{2}\right) \right) \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = \frac{5x^{\frac{3}{2}} \left(c_1 \cosh\left(\frac{\ln(x)}{2}\right) + ic_2 \sinh\left(\frac{\ln(x)}{2}\right)\right)}{2} + x^{\frac{5}{2}} \left(\frac{c_1 \sinh\left(\frac{\ln(x)}{2}\right)}{2x} + \frac{ic_2 \cosh\left(\frac{\ln(x)}{2}\right)}{2x}\right)$$

substituting y' = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = \frac{5c_1}{2} + \frac{ic_2}{2} \tag{2A}$$

Equations {1A,2A} are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$
$$c_2 = -2i$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = 2x^{\frac{5}{2}}\sinh\left(\frac{\ln\left(x\right)}{2}\right)$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = 2x^{\frac{5}{2}}\sinh\left(\frac{\ln(x)}{2}\right) \tag{1}$$

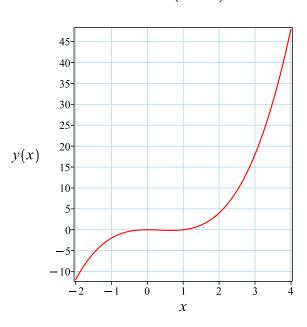


Figure 140: Solution plot

## Verification of solutions

$$y = 2x^{\frac{5}{2}}\sinh\left(\frac{\ln\left(x\right)}{2}\right)$$

Verified OK.

### 12.1.6 Solving as second order change of variable on y method 1 ode

In normal form the given ode is written as

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = 0$$
 (2)

Where

$$p(x) = -\frac{4}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{6}{x^2}$$

Calculating the Liouville ode invariant Q given by

$$Q = q - \frac{p'}{2} - \frac{p^2}{4}$$

$$= \frac{6}{x^2} - \frac{\left(-\frac{4}{x}\right)'}{2} - \frac{\left(-\frac{4}{x}\right)^2}{4}$$

$$= \frac{6}{x^2} - \frac{\left(\frac{4}{x^2}\right)}{2} - \frac{\left(\frac{16}{x^2}\right)}{4}$$

$$= \frac{6}{x^2} - \left(\frac{2}{x^2}\right) - \frac{4}{x^2}$$

Since the Liouville ode invariant does not depend on the independent variable x then the transformation

$$y = v(x) z(x) \tag{3}$$

is used to change the original ode to a constant coefficients ode in v. In (3) the term z(x) is given by

$$z(x) = e^{-\left(\int \frac{p(x)}{2} dx\right)}$$

$$= e^{-\int \frac{-\frac{4}{x}}{2}}$$

$$= x^{2}$$
(5)

Hence (3) becomes

$$y = v(x) x^2 \tag{4}$$

Applying this change of variable to the original ode results in

$$x^4v''(x) = 0$$

Which is now solved for v(x) Integrating twice gives the solution

$$v(x) = c_1 x + c_2$$

Now that v(x) is known, then

$$y = v(x) z(x)$$
  
=  $(c_1 x + c_2) (z(x))$  (7)

But from (5)

$$z(x) = x^2$$

Hence (7) becomes

$$y = (c_1 x + c_2) x^2$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = (c_1 x + c_2) x^2 (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y=0 and x=1 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = c_1 x^2 + 2(c_1 x + c_2) x$$

substituting y' = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = 3c_1 + 2c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

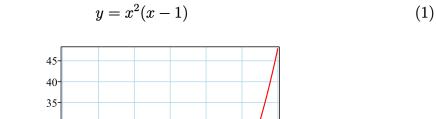
$$c_1 = 1$$
$$c_2 = -1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = x^2(x-1)$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following



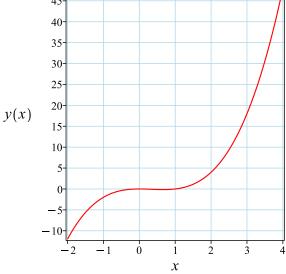


Figure 141: Solution plot

# Verification of solutions

$$y = x^2(x-1)$$

Verified OK.

# 12.1.7 Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$x^2y'' - 4y'x + 6y = 0 (1)$$

Becomes

$$y'' + p(x) y' + q(x) y = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(x) = -\frac{4}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{6}{x^2}$$

Applying change of variables on the dependent variable  $y = v(x) x^n$  to (2) gives the following ode where the dependent variables is v(x) and not y.

$$v''(x) + \left(\frac{2n}{x} + p\right)v'(x) + \left(\frac{n(n-1)}{x^2} + \frac{np}{x} + q\right)v(x) = 0$$
 (3)

Let the coefficient of v(x) above be zero. Hence

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{x^2} + \frac{np}{x} + q = 0 (4)$$

Substituting the earlier values found for p(x) and q(x) into (4) gives

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{x^2} - \frac{4n}{x^2} + \frac{6}{x^2} = 0 ag{5}$$

Solving (5) for n gives

$$n = 3 \tag{6}$$

Substituting this value in (3) gives

$$v''(x) + \frac{2v'(x)}{x} = 0$$

$$v''(x) + \frac{2v'(x)}{x} = 0$$
(7)

Using the substitution

$$u(x) = v'(x)$$

Then (7) becomes

$$u'(x) + \frac{2u(x)}{x} = 0 (8)$$

The above is now solved for u(x). In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(x, u)$$
$$= f(x)g(u)$$
$$= -\frac{2u}{x}$$

Where  $f(x) = -\frac{2}{x}$  and g(u) = u. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u}du = -\frac{2}{x}dx$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u}du = \int -\frac{2}{x}dx$$

$$\ln(u) = -2\ln(x) + c_1$$

$$u = e^{-2\ln(x) + c_1}$$

$$= \frac{c_1}{x^2}$$

Now that u(x) is known, then

$$v'(x) = u(x)$$

$$v(x) = \int u(x) dx + c_2$$

$$= -\frac{c_1}{x} + c_2$$

Hence

$$y = v(x) x^{n}$$

$$= \left(-\frac{c_{1}}{x} + c_{2}\right) x^{3}$$

$$= \left(c_{2}x - c_{1}\right) x^{2}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = \left(-\frac{c_1}{r} + c_2\right) x^3 \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = -c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = c_1 x + 3\left(-\frac{c_1}{x} + c_2\right) x^2$$

substituting y' = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = -2c_1 + 3c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 1$$

$$c_2 = 1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = x^2(x-1)$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = x^2(x-1) \tag{1}$$

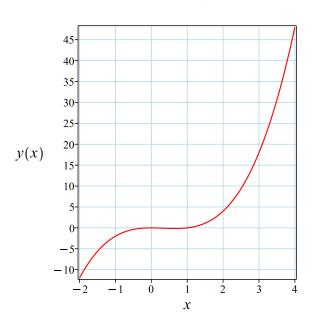


Figure 142: Solution plot

### Verification of solutions

$$y = x^2(x-1)$$

Verified OK.

### 12.1.8 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x^2y'' - 4y'x + 6y = 0 (1)$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = x^{2}$$

$$B = -4x$$

$$C = 6$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(x) = ye^{\int \frac{B}{2A} \, dx}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(x) = rz(x) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{0}{1} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 0$$

$$t = 1$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(x) = 0 (7)$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(x) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(x) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dx}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, \cdots\}$

Table 157: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - -\infty$$
$$= \infty$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is *infinity* then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since r = 0 is not a function of x, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z'' = rz as one solution is

$$z_1(x) = 1$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dx}$$
$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{-4x}{x^2} dx}$$

$$= z_1 e^{2\ln(x)}$$
$$= z_1(x^2)$$

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = x^2$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dx}}{y_1^2} dx$$

Substituting gives

$$y_{2} = y_{1} \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{-4x}{x^{2}} dx}}{(y_{1})^{2}} dx$$

$$= y_{1} \int \frac{e^{4 \ln(x)}}{(y_{1})^{2}} dx$$

$$= y_{1}(x)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$
$$= c_1(x^2) + c_2(x^2(x))$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_2 x^3 + c_1 x^2 (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 0 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = 3c_2x^2 + 2c_1x$$

substituting y' = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = 3c_2 + 2c_1 \tag{2A}$$

Equations {1A,2A} are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -1$$

$$c_2 = 1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = x^3 - x^2$$

Which simplifies to

$$y = x^2(x-1)$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following



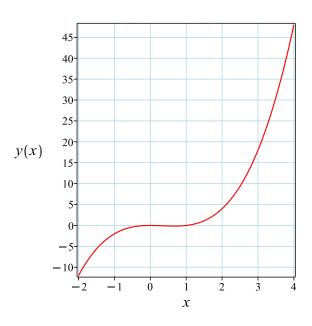


Figure 143: Solution plot

# Verification of solutions

$$y = x^2(x-1)$$

Verified OK.

## 12.1.9 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[ y''x^2 - 4y'x + 6y = 0, y(1) = 0, y' \Big|_{\{x=1\}} = 1 \right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$y'' = \frac{4y'}{x} - \frac{6y}{x^2}$$

- Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $y'' \frac{4y'}{x} + \frac{6y}{x^2} = 0$
- Multiply by denominators of the ODE

$$y''x^2 - 4y'x + 6y = 0$$

• Make a change of variables

$$t = \ln(x)$$

- □ Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE
  - $\circ$  Calculate the 1st derivative of y with respect to x , using the chain rule

$$y' = \left(\frac{d}{dt}y(t)\right)t'(x)$$

o Compute derivative

$$y' = \frac{\frac{d}{dt}y(t)}{r}$$

 $\circ$  Calculate the 2nd derivative of y with respect to x , using the chain rule

$$y'' = \left(\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t)\right)t'(x)^2 + t''(x)\left(\frac{d}{dt}y(t)\right)$$

• Compute derivative

$$y'' = \frac{\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t)}{x^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{dt}y(t)}{x^2}$$

Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE

$$\left(\frac{\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t)}{x^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{dt}y(t)}{x^2}\right)x^2 - 4\frac{d}{dt}y(t) + 6y(t) = 0$$

• Simplify

$$\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t) - 5\frac{d}{dt}y(t) + 6y(t) = 0$$

• Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 - 5r + 6 = 0$$

• Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$(r-2)(r-3)=0$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (2,3)$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$y_1(t) = e^{2t}$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$y_2(t) = e^{3t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$y(t) = c_1 y_1(t) + c_2 y_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$y(t) = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{3t}$$

• Change variables back using  $t = \ln(x)$ 

$$y = c_2 x^3 + c_1 x^2$$

• Simplify

$$y = x^2(c_2x + c_1)$$

- $\Box$  Check validity of solution  $y = x^2(c_2x + c_1)$ 
  - Use initial condition y(1) = 0

$$0 = c_1 + c_2$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$y' = 2x(c_2x + c_1) + c_2x^2$$

 $\circ$  Use the initial condition  $y'\Big|_{\{x=1\}} = 1$ 

$$1 = 3c_2 + 2c_1$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$${c_1 = -1, c_2 = 1}$$

 $\circ\quad$  Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$y = x^2(x-1)$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = x^2(x-1)$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
<- LODE of Euler type successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 11

 $\frac{1}{dsolve([x^2*diff(y(x),x$2)-4*x*diff(y(x),x)+6*y(x)=0,y(1)=0,D(y)(1)=1],y}(x), singsol=alticle{1}$ 

$$y(x) = x^2(-1+x)$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.018 (sec). Leaf size: 12

DSolve[{x^2\*y''[x]-4\*x\*y'[x]+6\*y[x]==0,{y[1]==0,y'[1]==1}},y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions -

$$y(x) \to (x-1)x^2$$

# 12.2 problem 19.1 (ii)

12.2.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	884
12.2.2	Solving as second order euler ode ode	885
12.2.3	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	887
12.2.4	Maple step by step solution	894

Internal problem ID [12061]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10713\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_49\_30\_AM\_35355913/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 19, Cauchy Euler equations. Exercises page 174

Problem number: 19.1 (ii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_euler\_ode"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_Emden, \_Fowler]]

$$4x^2y'' + y = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(1) = 1, y'(1) = 0]$$

### 12.2.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = F$$

Where here

$$p(x) = 0$$
$$q(x) = \frac{1}{4x^2}$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$y'' + \frac{y}{4x^2} = 0$$

The domain of p(x) = 0 is

$$\{-\infty < x < \infty\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 1$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(x) = \frac{1}{4x^2}$  is

$${x < 0 \lor 0 < x}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 1$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

### 12.2.2 Solving as second order euler ode ode

This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $y = x^r$ , then  $y' = rx^{r-1}$  and  $y'' = r(r-1)x^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$4x^{2}(r(r-1))x^{r-2} + 0rx^{r-1} + x^{r} = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$4r(r-1) x^r + 0 x^r + x^r = 0$$

Since  $x^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $x^r$  gives

$$4r(r-1) + 0 + 1 = 0$$

Or

$$4r^2 - 4r + 1 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1=rac{1}{2}$$
  $r_2=rac{1}{2}$ 

Since the roots are equal, then the general solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$

Where  $y_1 = x^r$  and  $y_2 = x^r \ln(x)$ . Hence

$$y = c_1 \sqrt{x} + c_2 \sqrt{x} \ln(x)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 \sqrt{x} + c_2 \sqrt{x} \ln (x) \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = \frac{c_1}{2\sqrt{x}} + \frac{c_2 \ln(x)}{2\sqrt{x}} + \frac{c_2}{\sqrt{x}}$$

substituting y' = 0 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = \frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 1$$
$$c_2 = -\frac{1}{2}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = -\frac{\sqrt{x} \ln(x)}{2} + \sqrt{x}$$

Which simplifies to

$$y = \left(-\frac{\ln\left(x\right)}{2} + 1\right)\sqrt{x}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \left(-\frac{\ln(x)}{2} + 1\right)\sqrt{x} \tag{1}$$

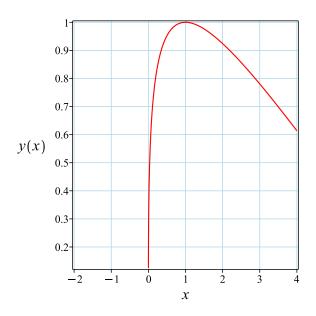


Figure 144: Solution plot

## Verification of solutions

$$y = \left(-\frac{\ln\left(x\right)}{2} + 1\right)\sqrt{x}$$

Verified OK.

# 12.2.3 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$4x^2y'' + y = 0 (1)$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 4x^{2}$$

$$B = 0$$

$$C = 1$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(x) = ye^{\int rac{B}{2A} dx}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(x) = rz(x) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-1}{4x^2} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -1$$
$$t = 4x^2$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(x) = \left(-\frac{1}{4x^2}\right)z(x) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(x) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(x) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dx}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, \cdots\}$

Table 159: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 2 - 0$$
$$= 2$$

The poles of r in eq. (7) and the order of each pole are determined by solving for the roots of  $t = 4x^2$ . There is a pole at x = 0 of order 2. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Since there is a pole of order 2 then necessary conditions for case two are met. Since pole order is not larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case three are met. Therefore

$$L = [1, 2, 4, 6, 12]$$

Attempting to find a solution using case n = 1.

Looking at poles of order 2. The partial fractions decomposition of r is

$$r = -\frac{1}{4x^2}$$

For the <u>pole at x = 0</u> let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{x^2}$  in the partial fractions decomposition of r given above. Therefore  $b = -\frac{1}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_c &= 0 \\ \alpha_c^+ &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{1}{2} \\ \alpha_c^- &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{1}{2} \end{split}$$

Since the order of r at  $\infty$  is 2 then  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} = 0$ . Let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{x^2}$  in the Laurent series expansion of r at  $\infty$ , which can be found by dividing the leading coefficient of s by the leading coefficient of t from

$$r = \frac{s}{t} = -\frac{1}{4x^2}$$

Since the gcd(s,t) = 1. This gives  $b = -\frac{1}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} &= 0 \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{+} &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{1}{2} \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{-} &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{1}{2} \end{split}$$

The following table summarizes the findings so far for poles and for the order of r at  $\infty$  where r is

 $r = -\frac{1}{4x^2}$ 

pole $c$ location	pole order	$[\sqrt{r}]_c$	$\alpha_c^+$	$lpha_c^-$
0	2	0	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$

Order of $r$ at $\infty$	$[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$	$lpha_{\infty}^+$	$lpha_{\infty}^-$
2	0	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$

Now that the all  $[\sqrt{r}]_c$  and its associated  $\alpha_c^{\pm}$  have been determined for all the poles in the set  $\Gamma$  and  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$  and its associated  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$  have also been found, the next step is to determine possible non negative integer d from these using

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{s(\infty)} - \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \alpha_c^{s(c)}$$

Where s(c) is either + or - and  $s(\infty)$  is the sign of  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$ . This is done by trial over all set of families  $s = (s(c))_{c \in \Gamma \cup \infty}$  until such d is found to work in finding candidate  $\omega$ . Trying  $\alpha_{\infty}^{-} = \frac{1}{2}$  then

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{-} - (\alpha_{c_1}^{-})$$
$$= \frac{1}{2} - (\frac{1}{2})$$
$$= 0$$

Since d an integer and  $d \ge 0$  then it can be used to find  $\omega$  using

$$\omega = \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \left( s(c) [\sqrt{r}]_c + \frac{\alpha_c^{s(c)}}{x - c} \right) + s(\infty) [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

The above gives

$$\omega = \left( (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{c_1} + \frac{\alpha_{c_1}^-}{x - c_1} \right) + (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

$$= \frac{1}{2x} + (-)(0)$$

$$= \frac{1}{2x}$$

$$= \frac{1}{2x}$$

Now that  $\omega$  is determined, the next step is find a corresponding minimal polynomial p(x) of degree d=0 to solve the ode. The polynomial p(x) needs to satisfy the equation

$$p'' + 2\omega p' + (\omega' + \omega^2 - r) p = 0$$
(1A)

Let

$$p(x) = 1 (2A)$$

Substituting the above in eq. (1A) gives

$$(0) + 2\left(\frac{1}{2x}\right)(0) + \left(\left(-\frac{1}{2x^2}\right) + \left(\frac{1}{2x}\right)^2 - \left(-\frac{1}{4x^2}\right)\right) = 0$$
$$0 = 0$$

The equation is satisfied since both sides are zero. Therefore the first solution to the ode z'' = rz is

$$z_1(x) = pe^{\int \omega \, dx}$$
$$= e^{\int \frac{1}{2x} dx}$$
$$= \sqrt{x}$$

The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_1=z_1e^{\int -rac{1}{2}rac{B}{A}\,dx}$$

Since B = 0 then the above reduces to

$$y_1 = z_1$$
$$= \sqrt{x}$$

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = \sqrt{x}$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dx}}{y_1^2} dx$$

Since B = 0 then the above becomes

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{1}{y_1^2} dx$$
$$= \sqrt{x} \int \frac{1}{x} dx$$
$$= \sqrt{x} (\ln(x))$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$
  
=  $c_1 (\sqrt{x}) + c_2 (\sqrt{x} (\ln (x)))$ 

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 \sqrt{x} + c_2 \sqrt{x} \ln (x) \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = \frac{c_1}{2\sqrt{x}} + \frac{c_2 \ln(x)}{2\sqrt{x}} + \frac{c_2}{\sqrt{x}}$$

substituting y' = 0 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = \frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 1$$
$$c_2 = -\frac{1}{2}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = -\frac{\sqrt{x} \ln(x)}{2} + \sqrt{x}$$

Which simplifies to

$$y = \left(-\frac{\ln\left(x\right)}{2} + 1\right)\sqrt{x}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \left(-\frac{\ln(x)}{2} + 1\right)\sqrt{x} \tag{1}$$

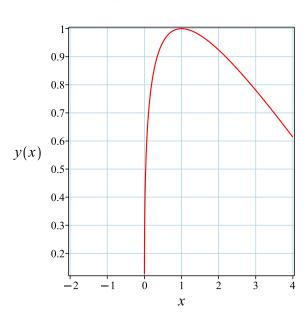


Figure 145: Solution plot

# Verification of solutions

$$y = \left(-\frac{\ln\left(x\right)}{2} + 1\right)\sqrt{x}$$

Verified OK.

## 12.2.4 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[4y''x^2 + y = 0, y(1) = 1, y'\Big|_{\{x=1\}} = 0\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 u''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$y'' = -\frac{y}{4x^2}$$

- Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $y'' + \frac{y}{4x^2} = 0$
- Multiply by denominators of the ODE

$$4y''x^2 + y = 0$$

• Make a change of variables

$$t = \ln(x)$$

- □ Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE
  - Calculate the 1st derivative of y with respect to x , using the chain rule  $y' = \left( \tfrac{d}{dt} y(t) \right) t'(x)$
  - Compute derivative

$$y' = \frac{\frac{d}{dt}y(t)}{x}$$

 $\circ$  Calculate the 2nd derivative of y with respect to x , using the chain rule

$$y'' = \left(\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t)\right)t'(x)^2 + t''(x)\left(\frac{d}{dt}y(t)\right)$$

• Compute derivative

$$y'' = \frac{\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t)}{x^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{dt}y(t)}{x^2}$$

Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE

$$4\left(\frac{\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t)}{x^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{dt}y(t)}{x^2}\right)x^2 + y(t) = 0$$

• Simplify

$$4\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t) - 4\frac{d}{dt}y(t) + y(t) = 0$$

• Isolate 2nd derivative

$$\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t) = \frac{d}{dt}y(t) - \frac{y(t)}{4}$$

• Group terms with y(t) on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is  $\lim_{t\to\infty} \frac{1}{t} \int_0^t dt \, dt$ 

$$\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t) - \frac{d}{dt}y(t) + \frac{y(t)}{4} = 0$$

• Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 - r + \frac{1}{4} = 0$$

• Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$\frac{(2r-1)^2}{4} = 0$$

• Root of the characteristic polynomial

$$r=rac{1}{2}$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$y_1(t) = \mathrm{e}^{\frac{t}{2}}$$

• Repeated root, multiply  $y_1(t)$  by t to ensure linear independence

$$y_2(t) = t \, \mathrm{e}^{rac{t}{2}}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$y(t) = c_1 y_1(t) + c_2 y_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$y(t) = c_1 e^{\frac{t}{2}} + c_2 t e^{\frac{t}{2}}$$

• Change variables back using  $t = \ln(x)$ 

$$y = c_1 \sqrt{x} + c_2 \sqrt{x} \ln(x)$$

• Simplify

$$y = (c_1 + \ln(x) c_2) \sqrt{x}$$

- $\Box$  Check validity of solution  $y = (c_1 + \ln(x) c_2) \sqrt{x}$ 
  - Use initial condition y(1) = 1

$$1=c_1$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$y' = \frac{c_2}{\sqrt{x}} + \frac{c_1 + \ln(x)c_2}{2\sqrt{x}}$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } y' \Big|_{\{x=1\}} = 0$ 

$$0 = \frac{c_1}{2} + c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\left\{c_1=1, c_2=-\frac{1}{2}\right\}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$y = -\frac{(\ln(x) - 2)\sqrt{x}}{2}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = -\frac{(\ln(x)-2)\sqrt{x}}{2}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
<- LODE of Euler type successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 15

 $\label{eq:dsolve} \\ \text{dsolve}([4*x^2*diff(y(x),x\$2)+y(x)=0,y(1) = 1, D(y)(1) = 0],y(x), \text{ singsol=all}) \\$ 

$$y(x) = \sqrt{x} \left( 1 - \frac{\ln(x)}{2} \right)$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.046 (sec). Leaf size: 47

 $DSolve[\{x^2*y''[x]+y[x]==0,\{y[1]==1,y'[1]==0\}\},y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions \rightarrow True]$ 

$$y(x) \to -\frac{1}{3}\sqrt{x} \left(\sqrt{3}\sin\left(\frac{1}{2}\sqrt{3}\log(x)\right) - 3\cos\left(\frac{1}{2}\sqrt{3}\log(x)\right)\right)$$

# 12.3 problem 19.1 (iii)

12.3.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	898
12.3.2	Solving as second order euler ode ode	898
12.3.3	Solving as second order change of variable on $\mathbf x$ method 2 ode $\ .$	901
12.3.4	Solving as second order change of variable on $\mathbf x$ method 1 ode $\ .$	906
12.3.5	Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode $$ .	909
12.3.6	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	912
12.3.7	Maple step by step solution	918

Internal problem ID [12062]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10714\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_49\_31\_AM\_58476720/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 19, CauchyEuler equations. Exercises page 174

Problem number: 19.1 (iii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "kovacic", "second\_order\_eu-ler\_ode", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_1", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_2", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_2"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_Emden, \_Fowler]]

$$t^2x'' - 5tx' + 10x = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(1) = 2, x'(1) = 1]$$

#### 12.3.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x'' + p(t)x' + q(t)x = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -\frac{5}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{10}{t^2}$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$x'' - \frac{5x'}{t} + \frac{10x}{t^2} = 0$$

The domain of  $p(t) = -\frac{5}{t}$  is

$${t < 0 \lor 0 < t}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 1$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(t) = \frac{10}{t^2}$  is

$${t < 0 \lor 0 < t}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 1$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

### 12.3.2 Solving as second order euler ode ode

This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $x = t^r$ , then  $x' = rt^{r-1}$  and  $x'' = r(r-1)t^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$t^2(r(r-1))t^{r-2} - 5trt^{r-1} + 10t^r = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$r(r-1) t^r - 5r t^r + 10t^r = 0$$

Since  $t^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $t^r$  gives

$$r(r-1) - 5r + 10 = 0$$

Or

$$r^2 - 6r + 10 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = 3 - i$$
$$r_2 = 3 + i$$

The roots are complex conjugate of each others. Let the roots be

$$r_1 = \alpha + i\beta$$
$$r_2 = \alpha - i\beta$$

Where in this case  $\alpha = 3$  and  $\beta = -1$ . Hence the solution becomes

$$x = c_1 t^{r_1} + c_2 t^{r_2}$$

$$= c_1 t^{\alpha + i\beta} + c_2 t^{\alpha - i\beta}$$

$$= t^{\alpha} (c_1 t^{i\beta} + c_2 t^{-i\beta})$$

$$= t^{\alpha} (c_1 e^{\ln(t^{i\beta})} + c_2 e^{\ln(t^{-i\beta})})$$

$$= t^{\alpha} (c_1 e^{i(\beta \ln t)} + c_2 e^{-i(\beta \ln t)})$$

Using the values for  $\alpha = 3, \beta = -1$ , the above becomes

$$x = t^3 (c_1 e^{-i \ln(t)} + c_2 e^{i \ln(t)})$$

Using Euler relation, the expression  $c_1e^{iA} + c_2e^{-iA}$  is transformed to  $c_1\cos A + c_1\sin A$  where the constants are free to change. Applying this to the above result gives

$$x = t^{3}(c_{1} \cos(\ln(t)) + c_{2} \sin(\ln(t)))$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = t^{3}(c_{1}\cos(\ln(t)) + c_{2}\sin(\ln(t)))$$
(1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 2 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = 3t^{2}(c_{1}\cos(\ln(t)) + c_{2}\sin(\ln(t))) + t^{3}\left(-\frac{c_{1}\sin(\ln(t))}{t} + \frac{c_{2}\cos(\ln(t))}{t}\right)$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = 3c_1 + c_2 (2A)$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 2$$
$$c_2 = -5$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = 2t^3 \cos\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right) - 5t^3 \sin\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x = (-5\sin(\ln(t)) + 2\cos(\ln(t)))t^{3}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = (-5\sin(\ln(t)) + 2\cos(\ln(t)))t^{3}$$
(1)

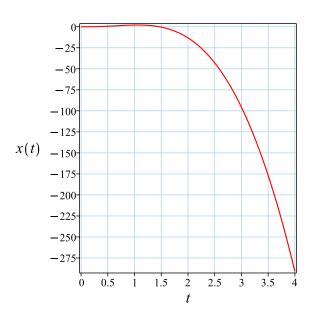


Figure 146: Solution plot

Verification of solutions

$$x = (-5\sin(\ln(t)) + 2\cos(\ln(t)))t^3$$

Verified OK.

### 12.3.3 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$t^2x'' - 5tx' + 10x = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(t) = -\frac{5}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{10}{t^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(t)$  to (2) gives

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}x(\tau)\right) + q_1x(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(t) + p(t)\,\tau'(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{4}$$

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $p_1 = 0$ . Eq (4) simplifies to

$$\tau''(t) + p(t)\tau'(t) = 0$$

This ode is solved resulting in

$$\tau = \int e^{-(\int p(t)dt)} dt$$

$$= \int e^{-(\int -\frac{5}{t}dt)} dt$$

$$= \int e^{5\ln(t)} dt$$

$$= \int t^5 dt$$

$$= \frac{t^6}{6}$$
(6)

Using (6) to evaluate  $q_1$  from (5) gives

$$q_{1}(\tau) = \frac{q(t)}{\tau'(t)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{10}{t^{2}}}{t^{10}}$$

$$= \frac{10}{t^{12}}$$
(7)

Substituting the above in (3) and noting that now  $p_1 = 0$  results in

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + q_1x(\tau) = 0$$
$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + \frac{10x(\tau)}{t^{12}} = 0$$

But in terms of  $\tau$ 

$$\frac{10}{t^{12}} = \frac{5}{18\tau^2}$$

Hence the above ode becomes

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + \frac{5x(\tau)}{18\tau^2} = 0$$

The above ode is now solved for  $x(\tau)$ . The ode can be written as

$$18\left(\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau)\right)\tau^2 + 5x(\tau) = 0$$

Which shows it is a Euler ODE. This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $x(\tau) = \tau^r$ , then  $x' = r\tau^{r-1}$  and  $x'' = r(r-1)\tau^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$18\tau^{2}(r(r-1))\tau^{r-2} + 0r\tau^{r-1} + 5\tau^{r} = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$18r(r-1)\,\tau^r + 0\,\tau^r + 5\tau^r = 0$$

Since  $\tau^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $\tau^r$  gives

$$18r(r-1) + 0 + 5 = 0$$

Or

$$18r^2 - 18r + 5 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = rac{1}{2} - rac{i}{6}$$
  $r_2 = rac{1}{2} + rac{i}{6}$ 

The roots are complex conjugate of each others. Let the roots be

$$r_1 = \alpha + i\beta$$
$$r_2 = \alpha - i\beta$$

Where in this case  $\alpha = \frac{1}{2}$  and  $\beta = -\frac{1}{6}$ . Hence the solution becomes

$$x(\tau) = c_1 \tau^{r_1} + c_2 \tau^{r_2}$$

$$= c_1 \tau^{\alpha + i\beta} + c_2 \tau^{\alpha - i\beta}$$

$$= \tau^{\alpha} \left( c_1 \tau^{i\beta} + c_2 \tau^{-i\beta} \right)$$

$$= \tau^{\alpha} \left( c_1 e^{\ln(\tau^{i\beta})} + c_2 e^{\ln(\tau^{-i\beta})} \right)$$

$$= \tau^{\alpha} \left( c_1 e^{i(\beta \ln \tau)} + c_2 e^{-i(\beta \ln \tau)} \right)$$

Using the values for  $\alpha = \frac{1}{2}, \beta = -\frac{1}{6}$ , the above becomes

$$x(\tau) = \tau^{\frac{1}{2}} \left( c_1 e^{-\frac{i \ln(\tau)}{6}} + c_2 e^{\frac{i \ln(\tau)}{6}} \right)$$

Using Euler relation, the expression  $c_1e^{iA} + c_2e^{-iA}$  is transformed to  $c_1\cos A + c_1\sin A$  where the constants are free to change. Applying this to the above result gives

$$x(\tau) = \sqrt{\tau} \left( c_1 \cos \left( \frac{\ln (\tau)}{6} \right) + c_2 \sin \left( \frac{\ln (\tau)}{6} \right) \right)$$

The above solution is now transformed back to x using (6) which results in

$$x = \frac{\sqrt{6}\sqrt{t^6}\left(c_1\cos\left(-\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6}\right) + c_2\sin\left(-\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6}\right)\right)}{6}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \frac{\sqrt{6}\sqrt{t^6}\left(c_1\cos\left(-\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6}\right) + c_2\sin\left(-\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6}\right)\right)}{6} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 2 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = \frac{\left(c_1 \cos\left(\frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6}\right) - c_2 \sin\left(\frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6}\right)\right)\sqrt{6}}{6} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{\sqrt{6}\left(c_1\cos\left(-\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6}\right) + c_2\sin\left(-\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6}\right)\right)t^5}{2\sqrt{t^6}} + \frac{\sqrt{6}\sqrt{t^6}\left(-\frac{c_1\sin\left(-\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6}\right)}{t}\right)t^5}{2\sqrt{t^6}}$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = \frac{\left(\left(c_1 + \frac{c_2}{3}\right)\cos\left(\frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6}\right) + \frac{\sin\left(\frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6}\right)(c_1 - 3c_2)}{3}\right)\sqrt{6}}{2} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_{1} = \sqrt{6} \left( -5 \sin \left( \frac{\ln (2)}{6} + \frac{\ln (3)}{6} \right) + 2 \cos \left( \frac{\ln (2)}{6} + \frac{\ln (3)}{6} \right) \right)$$

$$c_{2} = \left( -5 \cos \left( \frac{\ln (2)}{6} + \frac{\ln (3)}{6} \right) - 2 \sin \left( \frac{\ln (2)}{6} + \frac{\ln (3)}{6} \right) \right) \sqrt{6}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = 2\sqrt{t^6}\cos\left(-\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6}\right)\cos\left(\frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6}\right) - 5\sqrt{t^6}\cos\left(-\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x = 2\left(\cos\left(-\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6}\right) \left(\cos\left(\frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6}\right) - \frac{5\sin\left(\frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6}\right)}{2}\right) - \frac{5\left(\cos\left(\frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6}\right) + \frac{2\sin\left(\frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6}\right)}{5}\right)\sin\left(-\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6}\right)}{2}\right)\sqrt{t^6}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = 2 \left( \cos \left( -\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6} \right) \left( \cos \left( \frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6} \right) - \frac{5 \sin \left( \frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6} \right)}{2} \right) - \frac{5 \left( \cos \left( \frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6} \right) + \frac{2 \sin \left( \frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6} \right)}{5} \right) \sin \left( -\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6} \right)}{2} \right) \sqrt{t^6}$$

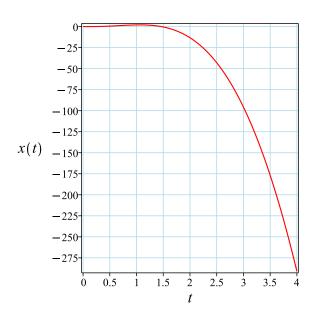


Figure 147: Solution plot

Verification of solutions

$$x = 2\left(\cos\left(-\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6}\right) \left(\cos\left(\frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6}\right) - \frac{5\sin\left(\frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6}\right)}{2}\right) - \frac{5\left(\cos\left(\frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6}\right) + \frac{2\sin\left(\frac{\ln(2)}{6} + \frac{\ln(3)}{6}\right)}{5}\right)\sin\left(-\frac{\ln(2)}{6} - \frac{\ln(3)}{6} + \frac{\ln(t^6)}{6}\right)}{2}\right)\sqrt{t^6}$$

Verified OK.

### 12.3.4 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 1 ode

In normal form the ode

$$t^2x'' - 5tx' + 10x = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(t) = -\frac{5}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{10}{t^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(t)$  to (2) results

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}x(\tau)\right) + q_1x(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(t) + p(t)\,\tau'(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{4}$$

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $q_1 = c^2$  where c is some constant. Therefore from (5)

$$\tau' = \frac{1}{c}\sqrt{q}$$

$$= \frac{\sqrt{10}\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^2}}}{c}$$

$$\tau'' = -\frac{\sqrt{10}}{c\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^2}}}t^3$$
(6)

Substituting the above into (4) results in

$$p_{1}(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(t) + p(t) \tau'(t)}{\tau'(t)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{-\frac{\sqrt{10}}{c\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^{2}}}t^{3}} - \frac{5}{t}\frac{\sqrt{10}\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^{2}}}}{c}}{\left(\frac{\sqrt{10}\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^{2}}}}{c}\right)^{2}}$$

$$= -\frac{3c\sqrt{10}}{5}$$

Therefore ode (3) now becomes

$$x(\tau)'' + p_1 x(\tau)' + q_1 x(\tau) = 0$$

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2} x(\tau) - \frac{3c\sqrt{10} \left(\frac{d}{d\tau} x(\tau)\right)}{5} + c^2 x(\tau) = 0$$
(7)

The above ode is now solved for  $x(\tau)$ . Since the ode is now constant coefficients, it can be easily solved to give

$$x(\tau) = \mathrm{e}^{\frac{3\sqrt{10}\,c\tau}{10}} \left( c_1 \cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{10}\,c\tau}{10}\right) + c_2 \sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{10}\,c\tau}{10}\right) \right)$$

Now from (6)

$$\tau = \int \frac{1}{c} \sqrt{q} \, dt$$

$$= \frac{\int \sqrt{10} \sqrt{\frac{1}{t^2}} dt}{c}$$

$$= \frac{\sqrt{10} \sqrt{\frac{1}{t^2}} t \ln(t)}{c}$$

Substituting the above into the solution obtained gives

$$x = t^{3}(c_{1}\cos(\ln(t)) + c_{2}\sin(\ln(t)))$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = t^{3}(c_{1}\cos(\ln(t)) + c_{2}\sin(\ln(t)))$$
(1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 2 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = 3t^{2}(c_{1}\cos(\ln(t)) + c_{2}\sin(\ln(t))) + t^{3}\left(-\frac{c_{1}\sin(\ln(t))}{t} + \frac{c_{2}\cos(\ln(t))}{t}\right)$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = 3c_1 + c_2 (2A)$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 2$$
$$c_2 = -5$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = 2t^3 \cos\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right) - 5t^3 \sin\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x = (-5\sin(\ln(t)) + 2\cos(\ln(t)))t^3$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = (-5\sin(\ln(t)) + 2\cos(\ln(t)))t^{3}$$
(1)

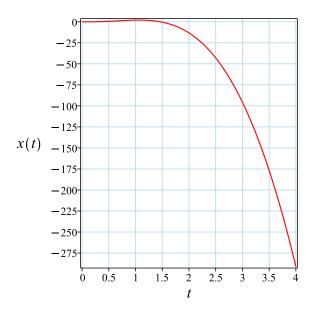


Figure 148: Solution plot

### Verification of solutions

$$x = (-5\sin(\ln(t)) + 2\cos(\ln(t)))t^3$$

Verified OK.

# 12.3.5 Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$t^2x'' - 5tx' + 10x = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(t) = -\frac{5}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{10}{t^2}$$

Applying change of variables on the dependent variable  $x = v(t) t^n$  to (2) gives the following ode where the dependent variables is v(t) and not x.

$$v''(t) + \left(\frac{2n}{t} + p\right)v'(t) + \left(\frac{n(n-1)}{t^2} + \frac{np}{t} + q\right)v(t) = 0$$
 (3)

Let the coefficient of v(t) above be zero. Hence

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{t^2} + \frac{np}{t} + q = 0 (4)$$

Substituting the earlier values found for p(t) and q(t) into (4) gives

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{t^2} - \frac{5n}{t^2} + \frac{10}{t^2} = 0 ag{5}$$

Solving (5) for n gives

$$n = 3 + i \tag{6}$$

Substituting this value in (3) gives

$$v''(t) + \left(\frac{6+2i}{t} - \frac{5}{t}\right)v'(t) = 0$$

$$v''(t) + \frac{(1+2i)v'(t)}{t} = 0$$
(7)

Using the substitution

$$u(t) = v'(t)$$

Then (7) becomes

$$u'(t) + \frac{(1+2i)u(t)}{t} = 0 \tag{8}$$

The above is now solved for u(t). In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(t, u)$$

$$= f(t)g(u)$$

$$= \frac{(-1 - 2i) u}{t}$$

Where  $f(t) = \frac{-1-2i}{t}$  and g(u) = u. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u} du = \frac{-1 - 2i}{t} dt$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u} du = \int \frac{-1 - 2i}{t} dt$$

$$\ln(u) = (-1 - 2i) \ln(t) + c_1$$

$$u = e^{(-1 - 2i) \ln(t) + c_1}$$

$$= c_1 e^{(-1 - 2i) \ln(t)}$$

Which simplifies to

$$u(t) = \frac{c_1 t^{-2i}}{t}$$

Now that u(t) is known, then

$$v'(t) = u(t)$$

$$v(t) = \int u(t) dt + c_2$$

$$= \frac{ic_1 t^{-2i}}{2} + c_2$$

Hence

$$x = v(t) t^{n}$$

$$= \left(\frac{ic_{1}t^{-2i}}{2} + c_{2}\right) t^{3+i}$$

$$= c_{2}t^{3+i} + \frac{ic_{1}t^{3-i}}{2}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \left(\frac{ic_1t^{-2i}}{2} + c_2\right)t^{3+i} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 2 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = \frac{ic_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{c_1 t^{-2i} t^{3+i}}{t} + \frac{\left(3+i\right) \left(\frac{ic_1 t^{-2i}}{2} + c_2\right) t^{3+i}}{t}$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3i}{2}\right)c_1 + (3+i)c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -5 - 2i$$
$$c_2 = 1 + \frac{5i}{2}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = -\frac{5it^{3+i}t^{-2i}}{2} + \frac{5it^{3+i}}{2} + t^{3+i}t^{-2i} + t^{3+i}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \left(1 - \frac{5i}{2}\right)t^{3-i} + \left(1 + \frac{5i}{2}\right)t^{3+i} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$x = \left(1 - \frac{5i}{2}\right)t^{3-i} + \left(1 + \frac{5i}{2}\right)t^{3+i}$$

Verified OK.

# 12.3.6 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$t^2x'' - 5tx' + 10x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = t^{2}$$

$$B = -5t$$

$$C = 10$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int rac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-5}{4t^2} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -5$$
$$t = 4t^2$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \left(-\frac{5}{4t^2}\right)z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 161: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 2 - 0$$
$$= 2$$

The poles of r in eq. (7) and the order of each pole are determined by solving for the roots of  $t = 4t^2$ . There is a pole at t = 0 of order 2. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Since there is a pole of order 2 then necessary conditions for case two are met. Since pole order is not larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case three are met. Therefore

$$L = [1, 2, 4, 6, 12]$$

Attempting to find a solution using case n = 1.

Looking at poles of order 2. The partial fractions decomposition of r is

$$r = -\frac{5}{4t^2}$$

For the <u>pole</u> at t = 0 let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{t^2}$  in the partial fractions decomposition of r given above. Therefore  $b = -\frac{5}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_c &= 0 \\ \alpha_c^+ &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1+4b} = \frac{1}{2} + i \\ \alpha_c^- &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1+4b} = \frac{1}{2} - i \end{split}$$

Since the order of r at  $\infty$  is 2 then  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} = 0$ . Let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{t^2}$  in the Laurent series expansion of r at  $\infty$ , which can be found by dividing the leading coefficient of s by the leading coefficient of t from

$$r = \frac{s}{t} = -\frac{5}{4t^2}$$

Since the gcd(s,t) = 1. This gives  $b = -\frac{5}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} &= 0 \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{+} &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{1}{2} + i \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{-} &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{1}{2} - i \end{split}$$

The following table summarizes the findings so far for poles and for the order of r at  $\infty$  where r is

 $r = -\frac{5}{4t^2}$ 

pole $c$ location	pole order	$[\sqrt{r}]_c$	$\alpha_c^+$	$lpha_c^-$
0	2	0	$\frac{1}{2} + i$	$\frac{1}{2}-i$

Order of $r$ at $\infty$	$[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$	$lpha_{\infty}^+$	$lpha_{\infty}^-$
2	0	$\frac{1}{2} + i$	$\frac{1}{2}-i$

Now that the all  $[\sqrt{r}]_c$  and its associated  $\alpha_c^{\pm}$  have been determined for all the poles in the set  $\Gamma$  and  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$  and its associated  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$  have also been found, the next step is to determine possible non negative integer d from these using

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{s(\infty)} - \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \alpha_c^{s(c)}$$

Where s(c) is either + or - and  $s(\infty)$  is the sign of  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$ . This is done by trial over all set of families  $s=(s(c))_{c\in\Gamma\cup\infty}$  until such d is found to work in finding candidate  $\omega$ . Trying  $\alpha_{\infty}^{-}=\frac{1}{2}-i$  then

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{-} - (\alpha_{c_1}^{-})$$
$$= \frac{1}{2} - i - (\frac{1}{2} - i)$$
$$= 0$$

Since d an integer and  $d \ge 0$  then it can be used to find  $\omega$  using

$$\omega = \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \left( s(c) [\sqrt{r}]_c + \frac{\alpha_c^{s(c)}}{t - c} \right) + s(\infty) [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

The above gives

$$\omega = \left( (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{c_1} + \frac{\alpha_{c_1}^-}{t - c_1} \right) + (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{1}{2} - i}{t} + (-)(0)$$

$$= \frac{\frac{1}{2} - i}{t}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{1}{2} - i}{t}$$

Now that  $\omega$  is determined, the next step is find a corresponding minimal polynomial p(t) of degree d=0 to solve the ode. The polynomial p(t) needs to satisfy the equation

$$p'' + 2\omega p' + (\omega' + \omega^2 - r) p = 0$$
(1A)

Let

$$p(t) = 1 (2A)$$

Substituting the above in eq. (1A) gives

$$(0) + 2\left(\frac{\frac{1}{2} - i}{t}\right)(0) + \left(\left(\frac{-\frac{1}{2} + i}{t^2}\right) + \left(\frac{\frac{1}{2} - i}{t}\right)^2 - \left(-\frac{5}{4t^2}\right)\right) = 0$$

$$0 = 0$$

The equation is satisfied since both sides are zero. Therefore the first solution to the ode z'' = rz is

$$z_1(t) = pe^{\int \omega dt}$$

$$= e^{\int \frac{\frac{1}{2} - i}{t} dt}$$

$$= t^{\frac{1}{2} - i}$$

The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{-5t}{t^2} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{\frac{5 \ln(t)}{2}}$$

$$= z_1 \left(t^{\frac{5}{2}}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = t^{3-i}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{-5t}{t^2} dt}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \int \frac{e^{5\ln(t)}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \left(-\frac{it^{2i}}{2}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
$$= c_1 (t^{3-i}) + c_2 \left( t^{3-i} \left( -\frac{it^{2i}}{2} \right) \right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = c_1 t^{3-i} - \frac{ic_2 t^{3+i}}{2} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 2 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = c_1 - \frac{ic_2}{2} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{(3-i)c_1t^{3-i}}{t} + \frac{\left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3i}{2}\right)c_2t^{3+i}}{t}$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = (3 - i) c_1 + \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3i}{2}\right) c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 1 - \frac{5i}{2}$$
$$c_2 = -5 + 2i$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = -\frac{5it^{3-i}}{2} + \frac{5it^{3+i}}{2} + t^{3-i} + t^{3+i}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \left(1 - \frac{5i}{2}\right)t^{3-i} + \left(1 + \frac{5i}{2}\right)t^{3+i} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$x = \left(1 - \frac{5i}{2}\right)t^{3-i} + \left(1 + \frac{5i}{2}\right)t^{3+i}$$

Verified OK.

# 12.3.7 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[t^2x'' - 5tx' + 10x = 0, x(1) = 2, x'\Big|_{\{t=1\}} = 1\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Isolate 2nd derivative y = 5x' = 10x

$$x'' = \frac{5x'}{t} - \frac{10x}{t^2}$$

- Group terms with x on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $x'' \frac{5x'}{t} + \frac{10x}{t^2} = 0$
- Multiply by denominators of the ODE

$$t^2x'' - 5tx' + 10x = 0$$

• Make a change of variables

$$s = \ln\left(t\right)$$

- □ Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE
  - $\circ$  Calculate the 1st derivative of x with respect to t , using the chain rule  $x' = \left(\frac{d}{ds}x(s)\right)s'(t)$
  - o Compute derivative

$$x' = \frac{\frac{d}{ds}x(s)}{t}$$

 $\circ$  Calculate the 2nd derivative of x with respect to t , using the chain rule

$$x'' = \left(\frac{d^2}{ds^2}x(s)\right)s'(t)^2 + s''(t)\left(\frac{d}{ds}x(s)\right)$$

• Compute derivative

$$x'' = \frac{\frac{d^2}{ds^2}x(s)}{t^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{ds}x(s)}{t^2}$$

Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE

$$t^2 \left( \frac{\frac{d^2}{ds^2} x(s)}{t^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{ds} x(s)}{t^2} \right) - 5 \frac{d}{ds} x(s) + 10 x(s) = 0$$

Simplify

$$\frac{d^2}{ds^2}x(s) - 6\frac{d}{ds}x(s) + 10x(s) = 0$$

Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 - 6r + 10 = 0$$

ullet Use quadratic formula to solve for r

$$r=rac{6\pm(\sqrt{-4})}{2}$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (3 - I, 3 + I)$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$x_1(s) = e^{3s} \cos(s)$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$x_2(s) = e^{3s} \sin(s)$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x(s) = c_1 x_1(s) + c_2 x_2(s)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$x(s) = c_1 e^{3s} \cos(s) + c_2 e^{3s} \sin(s)$$

• Change variables back using  $s = \ln(t)$ 

$$x = c_1 t^3 \cos(\ln(t)) + \sin(\ln(t)) c_2 t^3$$

Simplify

$$x = t^{3}(c_{1}\cos\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right) + c_{2}\sin\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right))$$

 $\Box$  Check validity of solution  $x = t^3(c_1 \cos(\ln(t)) + c_2 \sin(\ln(t)))$ 

• Use initial condition x(1) = 2

$$2 = c_1$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$x' = 3t^{2}(c_{1}\cos(\ln(t)) + c_{2}\sin(\ln(t))) + t^{3}\left(-\frac{c_{1}\sin(\ln(t))}{t} + \frac{c_{2}\cos(\ln(t))}{t}\right)$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } x' \Big|_{\{t=1\}} = 1$ 

$$1 = 3c_1 + c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$${c_1 = 2, c_2 = -5}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$x = (-5\sin(\ln(t)) + 2\cos(\ln(t)))t^3$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = (-5\sin(\ln(t)) + 2\cos(\ln(t)))t^3$$

# Maple trace

```
`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
<- LODE of Euler type successful`</pre>
```

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.032 (sec). Leaf size: 19

$$dsolve([t^2*diff(x(t),t)^2)-5*t*diff(x(t),t)+10*x(t)=0,x(1)=2,\ D(x)(1)=1],x(t),\ singsol=2,x(t)=1$$

$$x(t) = t^{3}(-5\sin\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right) + 2\cos\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right))$$

# Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.197 (sec). Leaf size: 256

DSolve[{t^2\*x''[t]-5\*t\*x[t]+10\*x[t]==0,{x[1]==2,x'[1]==1}},x[t],t,IncludeSingularSolutions -

$$\rightarrow \frac{2\sqrt{t}\left(\left(\text{BesselI}\left(-1-i\sqrt{39},2\sqrt{5}\right)+\text{BesselI}\left(1-i\sqrt{39},2\sqrt{5}\right)\right)\text{BesselI}\left(i\sqrt{39},2\sqrt{5}\sqrt{t}\right)-\left(\text{BesselI}\left(-1+i\sqrt{39},2\sqrt{5}\right)\right)}{\text{BesselI}\left(i\sqrt{39},2\sqrt{5}\right)\left(\text{BesselI}\left(-1-i\sqrt{39},2\sqrt{5}\right)+\text{BesselI}\left(1-i\sqrt{39},2\sqrt{5}\right)\right)-\text{BesselI}\left(-i\sqrt{39},2\sqrt{5}\right)\right)}$$

921

# 12.4 problem 19.1 (iv) 923 923 12.4.3 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 2 ode . 925 12.4.4 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 1 ode . 929 12.4.5 Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode . 932 935 12.4.7 Solving as second order ode non constant coeff transformation 938 12.4.8 Solving as type second order integrable as is (not using ABC 941944 950 Internal problem ID [12063] Internal file name [OUTPUT/10715\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_49\_34\_AM\_38090367/index.tex] Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004 **Section**: Chapter 19, CauchyEuler equations. Exercises page 174 Problem number: 19.1 (iv). ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "kovacic", "second\_order\_eu-ler\_ode", "exact linear second order ode", "second\_order\_integrable\_as\_is", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_1", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_2", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_2", "second\_order\_ode\_non\_constant\_coeff\_transformation\_on\_B"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_exact, \_linear, \_homogeneous]]

$$t^2x'' + tx' - x = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(1) = 1, x'(1) = 1]$$

#### 12.4.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x'' + p(t)x' + q(t)x = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = \frac{1}{t}$$
$$q(t) = -\frac{1}{t^2}$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$x'' + \frac{x'}{t} - \frac{x}{t^2} = 0$$

The domain of  $p(t) = \frac{1}{t}$  is

$${t < 0 \lor 0 < t}$$

And the point  $t_0=1$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(t)=-\frac{1}{t^2}$  is

$$\{t < 0 \lor 0 < t\}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 1$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

### 12.4.2 Solving as second order euler ode ode

This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $x = t^r$ , then  $x' = rt^{r-1}$  and  $x'' = r(r-1)t^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$t^{2}(r(r-1))t^{r-2} + trt^{r-1} - t^{r} = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$r(r-1) t^r + r t^r - t^r = 0$$

Since  $t^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $t^r$  gives

$$r(r-1) + r - 1 = 0$$

Or

$$r^2 - 1 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = -1$$
$$r_2 = 1$$

Since the roots are real and distinct, then the general solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$

Where  $x_1 = t^{r_1}$  and  $x_2 = t^{r_2}$ . Hence

$$x = \frac{c_1}{t} + c_2 t$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \frac{c_1}{t} + c_2 t \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = -\frac{c_1}{t^2} + c_2$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = -c_1 + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$

$$c_2 = 1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = t$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

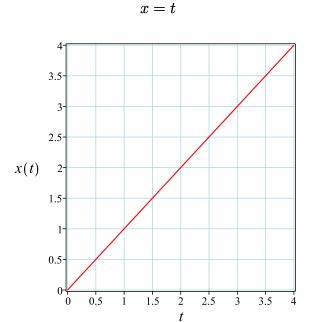


Figure 149: Solution plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = t$$

Verified OK.

# 12.4.3 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$t^2x'' + tx' - x = 0 (1)$$

(1)

Becomes

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(t) = \frac{1}{t}$$
$$q(t) = -\frac{1}{t^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(t)$  to (2) gives

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}x(\tau)\right) + q_1x(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(t) + p(t)\,\tau'(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{4}$$

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $p_1 = 0$ . Eq (4) simplifies to

$$\tau''(t) + p(t)\tau'(t) = 0$$

This ode is solved resulting in

$$\tau = \int e^{-(\int p(t)dt)} dt$$

$$= \int e^{-(\int \frac{1}{t}dt)} dt$$

$$= \int e^{-\ln(t)} dt$$

$$= \int \frac{1}{t} dt$$

$$= \ln(t)$$
(6)

Using (6) to evaluate  $q_1$  from (5) gives

$$q_{1}(\tau) = \frac{q(t)}{\tau'(t)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{-\frac{1}{t^{2}}}{\frac{1}{t^{2}}}$$

$$= -1 \tag{7}$$

Substituting the above in (3) and noting that now  $p_1 = 0$  results in

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + q_1x(\tau) = 0$$
$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) - x(\tau) = 0$$

The above ode is now solved for  $x(\tau)$ . This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ax''(\tau) + Bx'(\tau) + Cx(\tau) = 0$$

Where in the above A=1, B=0, C=-1. Let the solution be  $x(\tau)=e^{\lambda \tau}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$\lambda^2 e^{\lambda \tau} - e^{\lambda \tau} = 0 \tag{1}$$

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda \tau}$  gives

$$\lambda^2 - 1 = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = 1, B = 0, C = -1 into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{0}{(2)(1)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(1)} \sqrt{0^2 - (4)(1)(-1)}$$
  
= \pm 1

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = +1$$

$$\lambda_2 = -1$$

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = 1$$

$$\lambda_2 = -1$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$x(\tau) = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 \tau} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 \tau}$$

$$x(\tau) = c_1 e^{(1)\tau} + c_2 e^{(-1)\tau}$$

Or

$$x(\tau) = c_1 \mathrm{e}^{\tau} + c_2 \mathrm{e}^{-\tau}$$

The above solution is now transformed back to x using (6) which results in

$$x = \frac{c_1 t^2 + c_2}{t}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \frac{c_1 t^2 + c_2}{t} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = 2c_1 - \frac{c_1t^2 + c_2}{t^2}$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = c_1 - c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 1$$

$$c_2 = 0$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = t$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = t \tag{1}$$

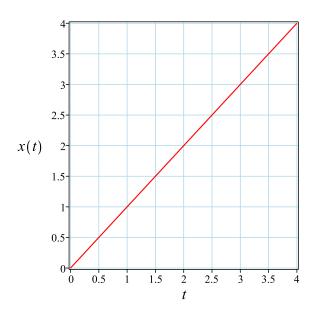


Figure 150: Solution plot

### Verification of solutions

$$x = t$$

Verified OK.

# 12.4.4 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 1 ode

In normal form the ode

$$t^2x'' + tx' - x = 0 (1)$$

Becomes

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(t) = \frac{1}{t}$$
$$q(t) = -\frac{1}{t^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau=g(t)$  to (2) results

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}x(\tau)\right) + q_1x(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(t) + p(t)\,\tau'(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{4}$$

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $q_1 = c^2$  where c is some constant. Therefore from (5)

$$\tau' = \frac{1}{c}\sqrt{q}$$

$$= \frac{\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t^2}}}{c}$$

$$\tau'' = \frac{1}{c\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t^2}}}t^3$$
(6)

Substituting the above into (4) results in

$$p_{1}(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(t) + p(t) \tau'(t)}{\tau'(t)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{1}{c\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t^{2}}}t^{3}} + \frac{1}{t}\frac{\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t^{2}}}}{c}}{\left(\frac{\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t^{2}}}}{c}\right)^{2}}$$

$$= 0$$

Therefore ode (3) now becomes

$$x(\tau)'' + p_1 x(\tau)' + q_1 x(\tau) = 0$$

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2} x(\tau) + c^2 x(\tau) = 0$$
(7)

The above ode is now solved for  $x(\tau)$ . Since the ode is now constant coefficients, it can be easily solved to give

$$x(\tau) = c_1 \cos(c\tau) + c_2 \sin(c\tau)$$

Now from (6)

$$\tau = \int \frac{1}{c} \sqrt{q} \, dt$$
$$= \frac{\int \sqrt{-\frac{1}{t^2}} \, dt}{c}$$
$$= \frac{\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t^2}} \, t \ln(t)}{c}$$

Substituting the above into the solution obtained gives

$$x = \frac{(ic_2 + c_1)t^2 - ic_2 + c_1}{2t}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \frac{(ic_2 + c_1)t^2 - ic_2 + c_1}{2t} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = ic_2 + c_1 - \frac{(ic_2 + c_1)t^2 - ic_2 + c_1}{2t^2}$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = ic_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 1$$
$$c_2 = -i$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = t$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = t \tag{1}$$

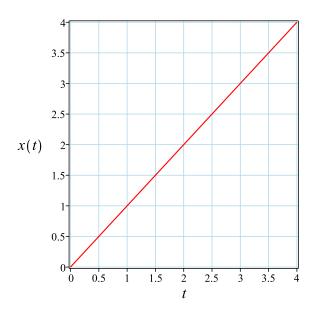


Figure 151: Solution plot

### Verification of solutions

$$x = t$$

Verified OK.

# 12.4.5 Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$t^2x'' + tx' - x = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(t) = \frac{1}{t}$$
$$q(t) = -\frac{1}{t^2}$$

Applying change of variables on the dependent variable  $x = v(t) t^n$  to (2) gives the following ode where the dependent variables is v(t) and not x.

$$v''(t) + \left(\frac{2n}{t} + p\right)v'(t) + \left(\frac{n(n-1)}{t^2} + \frac{np}{t} + q\right)v(t) = 0$$
 (3)

Let the coefficient of v(t) above be zero. Hence

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{t^2} + \frac{np}{t} + q = 0 (4)$$

Substituting the earlier values found for p(t) and q(t) into (4) gives

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{t^2} + \frac{n}{t^2} - \frac{1}{t^2} = 0 ag{5}$$

Solving (5) for n gives

$$n = 1 \tag{6}$$

Substituting this value in (3) gives

$$v''(t) + \frac{3v'(t)}{t} = 0$$

$$v''(t) + \frac{3v'(t)}{t} = 0$$
(7)

Using the substitution

$$u(t) = v'(t)$$

Then (7) becomes

$$u'(t) + \frac{3u(t)}{t} = 0 (8)$$

The above is now solved for u(t). In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(t, u)$$

$$= f(t)g(u)$$

$$= -\frac{3u}{t}$$

Where  $f(t) = -\frac{3}{t}$  and g(u) = u. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u}du = -\frac{3}{t}dt$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u}du = \int -\frac{3}{t}dt$$

$$\ln(u) = -3\ln(t) + c_1$$

$$u = e^{-3\ln(t) + c_1}$$

$$= \frac{c_1}{t^3}$$

Now that u(t) is known, then

$$v'(t) = u(t)$$

$$v(t) = \int u(t) dt + c_2$$

$$= -\frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2$$

Hence

$$x = v(t) t^{n}$$

$$= \left(-\frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2\right) t$$

$$= \left(-\frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2\right) t$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \left(-\frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2\right)t\tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = -\frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = \frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

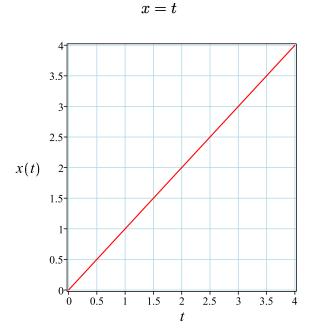
$$c_1 = 0$$
$$c_2 = 1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = t$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following



(1)

Figure 152: Solution plot

# <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$x = t$$

Verified OK.

# 12.4.6 Solving as second order integrable as is ode

Integrating both sides of the ODE w.r.t t gives

$$\int (t^2x'' + tx' - x) dt = 0$$
$$t^2x' - xt = c_1$$

Which is now solved for x.

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -\frac{1}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{c_1}{t^2}$$

Hence the ode is

$$x' - \frac{x}{t} = \frac{c_1}{t^2}$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\frac{1}{t}dt}$$
$$= \frac{1}{t}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) \left(\frac{c_1}{t^2}\right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \left(\frac{x}{t}\right) = \left(\frac{1}{t}\right) \left(\frac{c_1}{t^2}\right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}\left(\frac{x}{t}\right) = \left(\frac{c_1}{t^3}\right) \mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$\frac{x}{t} = \int \frac{c_1}{t^3} dt$$
$$\frac{x}{t} = -\frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \frac{1}{t}$  results in

$$x = -\frac{c_1}{2t} + c_2 t$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = -\frac{c_1}{2t} + c_2 t \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = -\frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = \frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$

$$c_2 = 1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = t$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = t \tag{1}$$

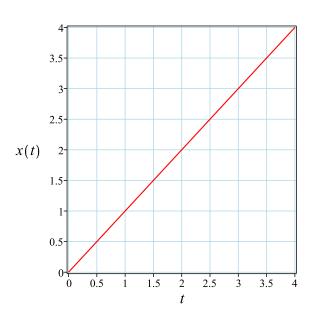


Figure 153: Solution plot

Verification of solutions

$$x = t$$

Verified OK.

# 12.4.7 Solving as second order ode non constant coeff transformation on B ode

Given an ode of the form

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = F(t)$$

This method reduces the order ode the ODE by one by applying the transformation

$$x = Bv$$

This results in

$$x' = B'v + v'B$$
  

$$x'' = B''v + B'v' + v''B + v'B'$$
  

$$= v''B + 2v' + B' + B''v$$

And now the original ode becomes

$$A(v''B + 2v'B' + B''v) + B(B'v + v'B) + CBv = 0$$

$$ABv'' + (2AB' + B^2)v' + (AB'' + BB' + CB)v = 0$$
(1)

If the term AB'' + BB' + CB is zero, then this method works and can be used to solve

$$ABv'' + (2AB' + B^2)v' = 0$$

By Using u = v' which reduces the order of the above ode to one. The new ode is

$$ABu' + (2AB' + B^2)u = 0$$

The above ode is first order ode which is solved for u. Now a new ode v' = u is solved for v as first order ode. Then the final solution is obtain from x = Bv.

This method works only if the term AB'' + BB' + CB is zero. The given ODE shows that

$$A = t^{2}$$

$$B = t$$

$$C = -1$$

$$F = 0$$

The above shows that for this ode

$$AB'' + BB' + CB = (t^{2})(0) + (t)(1) + (-1)(t)$$
$$= 0$$

Hence the ode in v given in (1) now simplifies to

$$t^3v'' + (3t^2)v' = 0$$

Now by applying v' = u the above becomes

$$t^2(u'(t) t + 3u(t)) = 0$$

Which is now solved for u. In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(t, u)$$

$$= f(t)g(u)$$

$$= -\frac{3u}{t}$$

Where  $f(t) = -\frac{3}{t}$  and g(u) = u. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u}du = -\frac{3}{t}dt$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u}du = \int -\frac{3}{t}dt$$

$$\ln(u) = -3\ln(t) + c_1$$

$$u = e^{-3\ln(t) + c_1}$$

$$= \frac{c_1}{t^3}$$

The ode for v now becomes

$$v' = u$$
$$= \frac{c_1}{t^3}$$

Which is now solved for v. Integrating both sides gives

$$v(t) = \int \frac{c_1}{t^3} dt$$
$$= -\frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x(t) = Bv$$

$$= (t) \left( -\frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2 \right)$$

$$= \left( -\frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2 \right) t$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \left(-\frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2\right)t\tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = -\frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = \frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$

$$c_2 = 1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = t$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = t \tag{1}$$

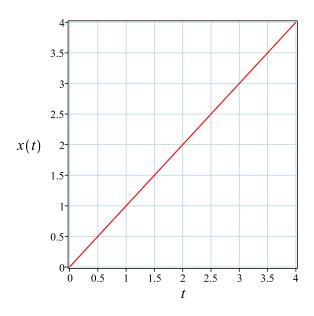


Figure 154: Solution plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = t$$

Verified OK.

# 12.4.8 Solving as type second\_order\_integrable\_as\_is (not using ABC version)

Writing the ode as

$$t^2x'' + tx' - x = 0$$

Integrating both sides of the ODE w.r.t t gives

$$\int (t^2x'' + tx' - x) dt = 0$$
$$t^2x' - xt = c_1$$

Which is now solved for x.

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -\frac{1}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{c_1}{t^2}$$

Hence the ode is

$$x' - \frac{x}{t} = \frac{c_1}{t^2}$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\frac{1}{t}dt}$$
$$= \frac{1}{t}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) \left(\frac{c_1}{t^2}\right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \left(\frac{x}{t}\right) = \left(\frac{1}{t}\right) \left(\frac{c_1}{t^2}\right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}\left(\frac{x}{t}\right) = \left(\frac{c_1}{t^3}\right) \mathrm{d}t$$

Integrating gives

$$\frac{x}{t} = \int \frac{c_1}{t^3} dt$$
$$\frac{x}{t} = -\frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \frac{1}{t}$  results in

$$x = -\frac{c_1}{2t} + c_2 t$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = -\frac{c_1}{2t} + c_2 t \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = -\frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = \frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$

$$c_2 = 1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = t$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following



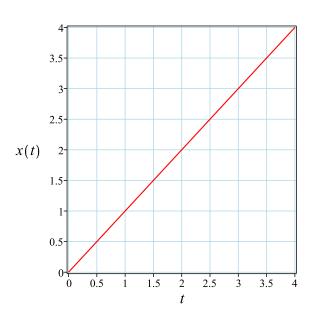


Figure 155: Solution plot

Verification of solutions

$$x = t$$

Verified OK.

### 12.4.9 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$t^2x'' + tx' - x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = t^{2}$$

$$B = t$$

$$C = -1$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{3}{4t^2} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 3$$
$$t = 4t^2$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \left(\frac{3}{4t^2}\right)z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	$\{1,2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 163: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 2 - 0$$
$$= 2$$

The poles of r in eq. (7) and the order of each pole are determined by solving for the roots of  $t = 4t^2$ . There is a pole at t = 0 of order 2. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Since there is a pole of order 2 then necessary conditions for case two are met. Since pole order is not larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case three are met. Therefore

$$L = [1, 2, 4, 6, 12]$$

Attempting to find a solution using case n = 1.

Looking at poles of order 2. The partial fractions decomposition of r is

$$r = \frac{3}{4t^2}$$

For the <u>pole at t = 0 let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{t^2}$  in the partial fractions decomposition of r given above. Therefore  $b = \frac{3}{4}$ . Hence</u>

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_c &= 0 \\ \alpha_c^+ &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1+4b} = \frac{3}{2} \\ \alpha_c^- &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1+4b} = -\frac{1}{2} \end{split}$$

Since the order of r at  $\infty$  is 2 then  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} = 0$ . Let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{t^2}$  in the Laurent series expansion of r at  $\infty$ , which can be found by dividing the leading coefficient of s by the leading coefficient of t from

$$r = \frac{s}{t} = \frac{3}{4t^2}$$

Since the gcd(s,t) = 1. This gives  $b = \frac{3}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} &= 0 \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{+} &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{3}{2} \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{-} &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1 + 4b} = -\frac{1}{2} \end{split}$$

The following table summarizes the findings so far for poles and for the order of r at  $\infty$  where r is

 $r = \frac{3}{4t^2}$ 

pole $c$ location	pole order	$[\sqrt{r}]_c$	$\alpha_c^+$	$lpha_c^-$
0	2	0	$\frac{3}{2}$	$-\frac{1}{2}$

Order of $r$ at $\infty$	$[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$	$lpha_{\infty}^+$	$lpha_{\infty}^-$
2	0	$\frac{3}{2}$	$-\frac{1}{2}$

Now that the all  $[\sqrt{r}]_c$  and its associated  $\alpha_c^{\pm}$  have been determined for all the poles in the set  $\Gamma$  and  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$  and its associated  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$  have also been found, the next step is to determine possible non negative integer d from these using

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{s(\infty)} - \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \alpha_c^{s(c)}$$

Where s(c) is either + or - and  $s(\infty)$  is the sign of  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$ . This is done by trial over all set of families  $s = (s(c))_{c \in \Gamma \cup \infty}$  until such d is found to work in finding candidate  $\omega$ .

Trying  $\alpha_{\infty}^- = -\frac{1}{2}$  then

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{-} - \left(\alpha_{c_1}^{-}\right)$$
$$= -\frac{1}{2} - \left(-\frac{1}{2}\right)$$
$$= 0$$

Since d an integer and  $d \ge 0$  then it can be used to find  $\omega$  using

$$\omega = \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \left( s(c) [\sqrt{r}]_c + \frac{\alpha_c^{s(c)}}{t - c} \right) + s(\infty) [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

The above gives

$$\omega = \left( (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{c_1} + \frac{\alpha_{c_1}^-}{t - c_1} \right) + (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

$$= -\frac{1}{2t} + (-)(0)$$

$$= -\frac{1}{2t}$$

$$= -\frac{1}{2t}$$

$$= -\frac{1}{2t}$$

Now that  $\omega$  is determined, the next step is find a corresponding minimal polynomial p(t) of degree d=0 to solve the ode. The polynomial p(t) needs to satisfy the equation

$$p'' + 2\omega p' + (\omega' + \omega^2 - r) p = 0$$
(1A)

Let

$$p(t) = 1 (2A)$$

Substituting the above in eq. (1A) gives

$$(0) + 2\left(-\frac{1}{2t}\right)(0) + \left(\left(\frac{1}{2t^2}\right) + \left(-\frac{1}{2t}\right)^2 - \left(\frac{3}{4t^2}\right)\right) = 0$$
$$0 = 0$$

The equation is satisfied since both sides are zero. Therefore the first solution to the ode z''=rz is

$$z_1(t) = pe^{\int \omega \, dt}$$

$$= e^{\int -\frac{1}{2t} dt}$$

$$= \frac{1}{\sqrt{t}}$$

The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{t}{t^2} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\frac{\ln(t)}{2}}$$

$$= z_1 \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{t}}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = \frac{1}{t}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{t}{t^2} dt}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \int \frac{e^{-\ln(t)}}{(x_1)^2} dt$$
$$= x_1 \left(\frac{t^2}{2}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$
$$= c_1 \left(\frac{1}{t}\right) + c_2 \left(\frac{1}{t} \left(\frac{t^2}{2}\right)\right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \frac{c_1}{t} + \frac{c_2 t}{2} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = c_1 + \frac{c_2}{2} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = -\frac{c_1}{t^2} + \frac{c_2}{2}$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = -c_1 + \frac{c_2}{2} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$

$$c_2 = 2$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = t$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = t \tag{1}$$

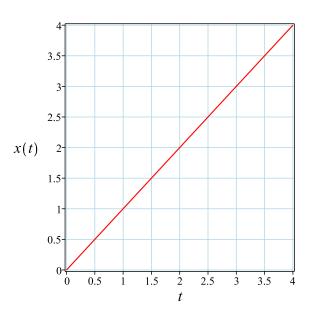


Figure 156: Solution plot

### Verification of solutions

$$x = t$$

Verified OK.

### 12.4.10 Solving as exact linear second order ode ode

An ode of the form

$$p(t) x'' + q(t) x' + r(t) x = s(t)$$

is exact if

$$p''(t) - q'(t) + r(t) = 0 (1)$$

For the given ode we have

$$p(x) = t^{2}$$

$$q(x) = t$$

$$r(x) = -1$$

$$s(x) = 0$$

Hence

$$p''(x) = 2$$
$$q'(x) = 1$$

Therefore (1) becomes

$$2 - (1) + (-1) = 0$$

Hence the ode is exact. Since we now know the ode is exact, it can be written as

$$(p(t) x' + (q(t) - p'(t)) x)' = s(x)$$

Integrating gives

$$p(t) x' + (q(t) - p'(t)) x = \int s(t) dt$$

Substituting the above values for p, q, r, s gives

$$t^2x' - xt = c_1$$

We now have a first order ode to solve which is

$$t^2x' - xt = c_1$$

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$x' + p(t)x = q(t)$$

Where here

$$p(t) = -rac{1}{t}$$
  $q(t) = rac{c_1}{t^2}$ 

Hence the ode is

$$x' - \frac{x}{t} = \frac{c_1}{t^2}$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\frac{1}{t}dt}$$
$$= \frac{1}{t}$$

The ode becomes

$$\begin{aligned} &\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}(\mu x) = (\mu) \left(\frac{c_1}{t^2}\right) \\ &\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \left(\frac{x}{t}\right) = \left(\frac{1}{t}\right) \left(\frac{c_1}{t^2}\right) \\ &\mathrm{d}\left(\frac{x}{t}\right) = \left(\frac{c_1}{t^3}\right) \, \mathrm{d}t \end{aligned}$$

Integrating gives

$$\frac{x}{t} = \int \frac{c_1}{t^3} dt$$
$$\frac{x}{t} = -\frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \frac{1}{t}$  results in

$$x = -\frac{c_1}{2t} + c_2 t$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = -\frac{c_1}{2t} + c_2 t \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = -\frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{c_1}{2t^2} + c_2$$

substituting x' = 1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = \frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$

 $c_2 = 1$ 

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = t$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following



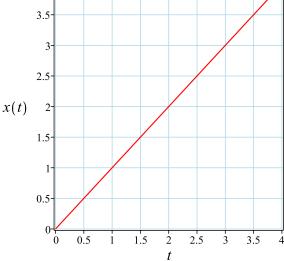


Figure 157: Solution plot

# Verification of solutions

$$x = t$$

Verified OK.

### 12.4.11 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[t^2x'' + tx' - x = 0, x(1) = 1, x'\Big|_{\{t=1\}} = 1\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$x'' = -\frac{x'}{t} + \frac{x}{t^2}$$

- Group terms with x on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $x'' + \frac{x'}{t} \frac{x}{t^2} = 0$
- Multiply by denominators of the ODE

$$t^2x'' + tx' - x = 0$$

• Make a change of variables

$$s = \ln(t)$$

- □ Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE
  - $\circ$  Calculate the 1st derivative of x with respect to t , using the chain rule

$$x' = \left(\frac{d}{ds}x(s)\right)s'(t)$$

• Compute derivative

$$x' = \frac{\frac{d}{ds}x(s)}{t}$$

• Calculate the 2nd derivative of x with respect to t, using the chain rule

$$x'' = \left(\frac{d^2}{ds^2}x(s)\right)s'(t)^2 + s''(t)\left(\frac{d}{ds}x(s)\right)$$

o Compute derivative

$$x'' = \frac{\frac{d^2}{ds^2}x(s)}{t^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{ds}x(s)}{t^2}$$

Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE

$$t^2 \left( rac{rac{d^2}{ds^2} x(s)}{t^2} - rac{rac{d}{ds} x(s)}{t^2} 
ight) + rac{d}{ds} x(s) - x(s) = 0$$

• Simplify

$$\frac{d^2}{ds^2}x(s) - x(s) = 0$$

• Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 - 1 = 0$$

• Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$(r-1)(r+1) = 0$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-1, 1)$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$x_1(s) = e^{-s}$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$x_2(s) = e^s$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x(s) = c_1 x_1(s) + c_2 x_2(s)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$x(s) = c_1 \mathrm{e}^{-s} + c_2 \mathrm{e}^{s}$$

• Change variables back using  $s = \ln(t)$ 

$$x = \frac{c_1}{t} + c_2 t$$

Simplify

$$x = \frac{c_1}{t} + c_2 t$$

 $\Box$  Check validity of solution  $x = \frac{c_1}{t} + c_2 t$ 

• Use initial condition x(1) = 1

$$1 = c_1 + c_2$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$x' = -\frac{c_1}{t^2} + c_2$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } x' \Big|_{\{t=1\}} = 1$ 

$$1 = -c_1 + c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$${c_1 = 0, c_2 = 1}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$x = t$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = t$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
<- LODE of Euler type successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 5

$$x(t) = t$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.119 (sec). Leaf size: 172

$$\xrightarrow{x(t)} \frac{\sqrt{t} \left( \left( \text{BesselJ} \left( \sqrt{5}, 2 \right) - \text{BesselJ} \left( -1 + \sqrt{5}, 2 \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( 1 + \sqrt{5}, 2 \right) \right) \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2\sqrt{t} \right) - \left( \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2\sqrt{t} \right) - \left( \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2 \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -\sqrt{5}, 2$$

# 12.5 problem 19.1 (v)

12.5.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis	957
12.5.2	Solving as second order euler ode ode	957
12.5.3	Solving as second order change of variable on ${\bf x}$ method 2 ode $$ .	960
12.5.4	Solving as second order change of variable on ${\bf x}$ method 1 ode $$ .	964
12.5.5	Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode $$ .	967
12.5.6	Solving using Kovacic algorithm	970
12.5.7	Maple step by step solution	976

Internal problem ID [12064]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10716\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_49\_36\_AM\_24676024/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 19, CauchyEuler equations. Exercises page 174

Problem number: 19.1 (v).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_eu-ler\_ode", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_1", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_2", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_2"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_Emden, \_Fowler]]

$$x^2z'' + 3xz' + 4z = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[z(1) = 0, z'(1) = 5]$$

#### 12.5.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$z'' + p(x)z' + q(x)z = F$$

Where here

$$p(x) = \frac{3}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{4}{x^2}$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$z'' + \frac{3z'}{x} + \frac{4z}{x^2} = 0$$

The domain of  $p(x) = \frac{3}{x}$  is

$${x < 0 \lor 0 < x}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 1$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(x) = \frac{4}{x^2}$  is

$$\{x < 0 \lor 0 < x\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 1$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

### 12.5.2 Solving as second order euler ode ode

This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $z = x^r$ , then  $z' = rx^{r-1}$  and  $z'' = r(r-1)x^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$x^{2}(r(r-1))x^{r-2} + 3xrx^{r-1} + 4x^{r} = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$r(r-1) x^r + 3r x^r + 4x^r = 0$$

Since  $x^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $x^r$  gives

$$r(r-1) + 3r + 4 = 0$$

Or

$$r^2 + 2r + 4 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = -i\sqrt{3} - 1$$
$$r_2 = i\sqrt{3} - 1$$

The roots are complex conjugate of each others. Let the roots be

$$r_1 = \alpha + i\beta$$
$$r_2 = \alpha - i\beta$$

Where in this case  $\alpha = -1$  and  $\beta = -\sqrt{3}$ . Hence the solution becomes

$$z = c_1 x^{r_1} + c_2 x^{r_2}$$

$$= c_1 x^{\alpha + i\beta} + c_2 x^{\alpha - i\beta}$$

$$= x^{\alpha} (c_1 x^{i\beta} + c_2 x^{-i\beta})$$

$$= x^{\alpha} (c_1 e^{\ln(x^{i\beta})} + c_2 e^{\ln(x^{-i\beta})})$$

$$= x^{\alpha} (c_1 e^{i(\beta \ln x)} + c_2 e^{-i(\beta \ln x)})$$

Using the values for  $\alpha = -1, \beta = -\sqrt{3}$ , the above becomes

$$z = x^{-1} \left( c_1 e^{-i\sqrt{3} \ln(x)} + c_2 e^{i\sqrt{3} \ln(x)} \right)$$

Using Euler relation, the expression  $c_1e^{iA} + c_2e^{-iA}$  is transformed to  $c_1\cos A + c_1\sin A$  where the constants are free to change. Applying this to the above result gives

$$z = \frac{1}{x} \left( c_1 \cos \left( \sqrt{3} \ln (x) \right) + c_2 \sin \left( \sqrt{3} \ln (x) \right) \right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = \frac{c_1 \cos\left(\sqrt{3} \ln(x)\right) + c_2 \sin\left(\sqrt{3} \ln(x)\right)}{x} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 0 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = -\frac{c_1 \cos\left(\sqrt{3} \ln\left(x\right)\right) + c_2 \sin\left(\sqrt{3} \ln\left(x\right)\right)}{x^2} + \frac{-\frac{c_1 \sqrt{3} \sin\left(\sqrt{3} \ln\left(x\right)\right)}{x} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{3} \cos\left(\sqrt{3} \ln\left(x\right)\right)}{x}}{x}$$

substituting z' = 5 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$5 = c_2 \sqrt{3} - c_1 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$
$$c_2 = \frac{5\sqrt{3}}{3}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = \frac{5\sqrt{3}\,\sin\left(\sqrt{3}\,\ln\left(x\right)\right)}{3x}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$z = \frac{5\sqrt{3}\,\sin\left(\sqrt{3}\,\ln\left(x\right)\right)}{3x}\tag{1}$$

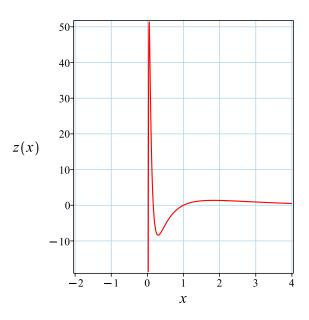


Figure 158: Solution plot

Verification of solutions

$$z = \frac{5\sqrt{3}\,\sin\left(\sqrt{3}\,\ln\left(x\right)\right)}{3x}$$

Verified OK.

### 12.5.3 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$x^2z'' + 3xz' + 4z = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$z'' + p(x)z' + q(x)z = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(x) = \frac{3}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{4}{x^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(x)$  to (2) gives

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}z(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}z(\tau)\right) + q_1z(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x)}{\tau'(x)^2}$$
(4)

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(x)}{\tau'(x)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $p_1 = 0$ . Eq (4) simplifies to

$$\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x) = 0$$

This ode is solved resulting in

$$\tau = \int e^{-(\int p(x)dx)} dx$$

$$= \int e^{-(\int \frac{3}{x}dx)} dx$$

$$= \int e^{-3\ln(x)} dx$$

$$= \int \frac{1}{x^3} dx$$

$$= -\frac{1}{2x^2}$$
(6)

Using (6) to evaluate  $q_1$  from (5) gives

$$q_{1}(\tau) = \frac{q(x)}{\tau'(x)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{4}{x^{2}}}{\frac{1}{x^{6}}}$$

$$= 4x^{4}$$
(7)

Substituting the above in (3) and noting that now  $p_1 = 0$  results in

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}z(\tau) + q_1 z(\tau) = 0$$
$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}z(\tau) + 4x^4 z(\tau) = 0$$

But in terms of  $\tau$ 

$$4x^4 = \frac{1}{\tau^2}$$

Hence the above ode becomes

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}z(\tau) + \frac{z(\tau)}{\tau^2} = 0$$

The above ode is now solved for  $z(\tau)$ . The ode can be written as

$$\left(\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}z(\tau)\right)\tau^2 + z(\tau) = 0$$

Which shows it is a Euler ODE. This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $z(\tau) = \tau^r$ , then  $z' = r\tau^{r-1}$  and  $z'' = r(r-1)\tau^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$\tau^2(r(r-1))\tau^{r-2} + 0r\tau^{r-1} + \tau^r = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$r(r-1)\,\tau^r + 0\,\tau^r + \tau^r = 0$$

Since  $\tau^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $\tau^r$  gives

$$r(r-1) + 0 + 1 = 0$$

Or

$$r^2 - r + 1 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = rac{1}{2} - rac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}$$
  $r_2 = rac{1}{2} + rac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}$ 

The roots are complex conjugate of each others. Let the roots be

$$r_1 = \alpha + i\beta$$
$$r_2 = \alpha - i\beta$$

Where in this case  $\alpha = \frac{1}{2}$  and  $\beta = -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}$ . Hence the solution becomes

$$z(\tau) = c_1 \tau^{r_1} + c_2 \tau^{r_2}$$

$$= c_1 \tau^{\alpha + i\beta} + c_2 \tau^{\alpha - i\beta}$$

$$= \tau^{\alpha} \left( c_1 \tau^{i\beta} + c_2 \tau^{-i\beta} \right)$$

$$= \tau^{\alpha} \left( c_1 e^{\ln(\tau^{i\beta})} + c_2 e^{\ln(\tau^{-i\beta})} \right)$$

$$= \tau^{\alpha} \left( c_1 e^{i(\beta \ln \tau)} + c_2 e^{-i(\beta \ln \tau)} \right)$$

Using the values for  $\alpha = \frac{1}{2}, \beta = -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}$ , the above becomes

$$z( au) = au^{rac{1}{2}} \Big( c_1 e^{-rac{i\sqrt{3}\,\ln( au)}{2}} + c_2 e^{rac{i\sqrt{3}\,\ln( au)}{2}} \Big)$$

Using Euler relation, the expression  $c_1e^{iA} + c_2e^{-iA}$  is transformed to  $c_1\cos A + c_1\sin A$  where the constants are free to change. Applying this to the above result gives

$$z(\tau) = \sqrt{\tau} \left( c_1 \cos \left( \frac{\sqrt{3} \ln (\tau)}{2} \right) + c_2 \sin \left( \frac{\sqrt{3} \ln (\tau)}{2} \right) \right)$$

The above solution is now transformed back to z using (6) which results in

$$z = \frac{\left(c_1 \cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(-\ln(2) + \ln\left(-\frac{1}{x^2}\right)\right)}{2}\right) + c_2 \sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(-\ln(2) + \ln\left(-\frac{1}{x^2}\right)\right)}{2}\right)\right)\sqrt{2}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{x^2}}}{2}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = \frac{\left(c_1 \cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(-\ln(2) + \ln\left(-\frac{1}{x^2}\right)\right)}{2}\right) + c_2 \sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(-\ln(2) + \ln\left(-\frac{1}{x^2}\right)\right)}{2}\right)\right)\sqrt{2}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{x^2}}}{2} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 0 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = \frac{\sqrt{2}\left(ic_1\cosh\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}(\pi + i\ln(2))}{2}\right) - c_2\sinh\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}(\pi + i\ln(2))}{2}\right)\right)}{2} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = \frac{\left(\frac{c_1\sqrt{3}\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(-\ln(2)+\ln\left(-\frac{1}{x^2}\right)\right)}{2}\right)}{x} - \frac{c_2\sqrt{3}\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(-\ln(2)+\ln\left(-\frac{1}{x^2}\right)\right)}{2}\right)}{x}\right)\sqrt{2}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{x^2}}}{2} + \frac{\left(c_1\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(-\ln(2)+\ln\left(-\frac{1}{x^2}\right)\right)}{2}\right)}{2}\right)}{2}$$

substituting z' = 5 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$5 = -\frac{\sqrt{2}\left(i\left(c_2\sqrt{3} + c_1\right)\cosh\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}(\pi + i\ln(2))}{2}\right) + \sinh\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}(\pi + i\ln(2))}{2}\right)\left(\sqrt{3}c_1 - c_2\right)\right)}{2}$$
(2A)

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = \frac{5\sinh\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}(\pi + i\ln(2))}{2}\right)\sqrt{6}}{3}$$
$$c_2 = \frac{5i\cosh\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}(\pi + i\ln(2))}{2}\right)\sqrt{6}}{3}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = \frac{5i\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(-\ln(2) + \ln\left(-\frac{1}{x^2}\right)\right)}{2}\right)\cosh\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(\pi + i\ln(2)\right)}{2}\right)\sqrt{2}\sqrt{6}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{x^2}}}{6} + \frac{5\sqrt{2}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{x^2}}\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(-\ln(2) + \ln\left(-\frac{1}{x^2}\right)\right)}{2}\right)}{6}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$=\frac{5\sqrt{3}\left(i\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(-\ln(2)+\ln\left(-\frac{1}{x^2}\right)\right)}{2}\right)\cosh\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(\pi+i\ln(2)\right)}{2}\right)+\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(-\ln(2)+\ln\left(-\frac{1}{x^2}\right)\right)}{2}\right)\sinh\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(\pi+i\ln(2)\right)}{2}\right)\right)}{3}$$

Verification of solutions

$$=\frac{5\sqrt{3}\left(i\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(-\ln(2)+\ln\left(-\frac{1}{x^2}\right)\right)}{2}\right)\cosh\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(\pi+i\ln(2)\right)}{2}\right)+\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(-\ln(2)+\ln\left(-\frac{1}{x^2}\right)\right)}{2}\right)\sinh\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\left(\pi+i\ln(2)\right)}{2}\right)\right)}{3}$$

Verified OK.

### 12.5.4 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 1 ode

In normal form the ode

$$x^2z'' + 3xz' + 4z = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$z'' + p(x)z' + q(x)z = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(x) = \frac{3}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{4}{x^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(x)$  to (2) results

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}z(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}z(\tau)\right) + q_1z(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x)}{\tau'(x)^2}$$
(4)

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(x)}{\tau'(x)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $q_1 = c^2$  where c is some constant. Therefore from (5)

$$\tau' = \frac{1}{c}\sqrt{q}$$

$$= \frac{2\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^2}}}{c}$$

$$\tau'' = -\frac{2}{c\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^2}}x^3}$$
(6)

Substituting the above into (4) results in

$$p_{1}(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x)}{\tau'(x)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{-\frac{2}{c\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^{2}}}x^{3}} + \frac{3}{x}\frac{2\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^{2}}}}{c}}{\left(\frac{2\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^{2}}}}{c}\right)^{2}}$$

$$= c$$

Therefore ode (3) now becomes

$$z(\tau)'' + p_1 z(\tau)' + q_1 z(\tau) = 0$$

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2} z(\tau) + c \left(\frac{d}{d\tau} z(\tau)\right) + c^2 z(\tau) = 0$$
(7)

The above ode is now solved for  $z(\tau)$ . Since the ode is now constant coefficients, it can be easily solved to give

$$z( au) = \mathrm{e}^{-rac{c au}{2}} \Biggl( c_1 \cos \left( rac{c\sqrt{3}\, au}{2} 
ight) + c_2 \sin \left( rac{c\sqrt{3}\, au}{2} 
ight) \Biggr)$$

Now from (6)

$$\tau = \int \frac{1}{c} \sqrt{q} \, dx$$
$$= \frac{\int 2\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^2}} dx}{c}$$
$$= \frac{2\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^2}} x \ln(x)}{c}$$

Substituting the above into the solution obtained gives

$$z = \frac{c_1 \cos \left(\sqrt{3} \ln (x)\right) + c_2 \sin \left(\sqrt{3} \ln (x)\right)}{x}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = \frac{c_1 \cos\left(\sqrt{3}\ln(x)\right) + c_2 \sin\left(\sqrt{3}\ln(x)\right)}{x} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 0 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = -\frac{c_1 \cos \left(\sqrt{3} \ln (x)\right) + c_2 \sin \left(\sqrt{3} \ln (x)\right)}{x^2} + \frac{-\frac{c_1 \sqrt{3} \sin \left(\sqrt{3} \ln (x)\right)}{x} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{3} \cos \left(\sqrt{3} \ln (x)\right)}{x}}{x}$$

substituting z' = 5 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$5 = c_2\sqrt{3} - c_1 \tag{2A}$$

Equations {1A,2A} are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 0$$
$$c_2 = \frac{5\sqrt{3}}{3}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = \frac{5\sqrt{3}\,\sin\left(\sqrt{3}\,\ln\left(x\right)\right)}{3x}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following



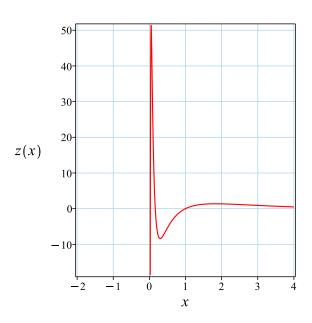


Figure 159: Solution plot

### Verification of solutions

$$z = \frac{5\sqrt{3}\,\sin\left(\sqrt{3}\,\ln\left(x\right)\right)}{3x}$$

Verified OK.

### 12.5.5 Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$x^2z'' + 3xz' + 4z = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$z'' + p(x)z' + q(x)z = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(x) = \frac{3}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{4}{x^2}$$

Applying change of variables on the dependent variable  $z = v(x) x^n$  to (2) gives the following ode where the dependent variables is v(x) and not z.

$$v''(x) + \left(\frac{2n}{x} + p\right)v'(x) + \left(\frac{n(n-1)}{x^2} + \frac{np}{x} + q\right)v(x) = 0$$
 (3)

Let the coefficient of v(x) above be zero. Hence

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{x^2} + \frac{np}{x} + q = 0 (4)$$

Substituting the earlier values found for p(x) and q(x) into (4) gives

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{x^2} + \frac{3n}{x^2} + \frac{4}{x^2} = 0 ag{5}$$

Solving (5) for n gives

$$n = i\sqrt{3} - 1\tag{6}$$

Substituting this value in (3) gives

$$v''(x) + \left(\frac{2i\sqrt{3} - 2}{x} + \frac{3}{x}\right)v'(x) = 0$$

$$v''(x) + \frac{\left(2i\sqrt{3} + 1\right)v'(x)}{x} = 0$$
(7)

Using the substitution

$$u(x) = v'(x)$$

Then (7) becomes

$$u'(x) + \frac{(2i\sqrt{3} + 1)u(x)}{x} = 0$$
 (8)

The above is now solved for u(x). In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(x, u)$$

$$= f(x)g(u)$$

$$= \frac{\left(-2i\sqrt{3} - 1\right)u}{x}$$

Where  $f(x) = \frac{-2i\sqrt{3}-1}{x}$  and g(u) = u. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u}du = \frac{-2i\sqrt{3} - 1}{x}dx$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u}du = \int \frac{-2i\sqrt{3} - 1}{x}dx$$

$$\ln(u) = \left(-2i\sqrt{3} - 1\right)\ln(x) + c_1$$

$$u = e^{\left(-2i\sqrt{3} - 1\right)\ln(x) + c_1}$$

$$= c_1 e^{\left(-2i\sqrt{3} - 1\right)\ln(x)}$$

Which simplifies to

$$u(x) = \frac{c_1 x^{-2i\sqrt{3}}}{r}$$

Now that u(x) is known, then

$$v'(x) = u(x)$$

$$v(x) = \int u(x) dx + c_2$$

$$= \frac{i\sqrt{3} c_1 x^{-2i\sqrt{3}}}{6} + c_2$$

Hence

$$z = v(x) x^{n}$$

$$= \left(\frac{i\sqrt{3} c_{1} x^{-2i\sqrt{3}}}{6} + c_{2}\right) x^{i\sqrt{3}-1}$$

$$= \frac{x^{i\sqrt{3}} c_{2} + \frac{ix^{-i\sqrt{3}}\sqrt{3} c_{1}}{6}}{x}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = \left(\frac{i\sqrt{3}\,c_1 x^{-2i\sqrt{3}}}{6} + c_2\right) x^{i\sqrt{3}-1} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 0 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = \frac{i\sqrt{3}\,c_1}{6} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = \frac{c_1 x^{-2i\sqrt{3}} x^{i\sqrt{3}-1}}{x} + \frac{\left(\frac{i\sqrt{3} c_1 x^{-2i\sqrt{3}}}{6} + c_2\right) x^{i\sqrt{3}-1} \left(i\sqrt{3} - 1\right)}{x}$$

substituting z' = 5 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$5 = \frac{i(-c_1 + 6c_2)\sqrt{3}}{6} + \frac{c_1}{2} - c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 5$$

$$c_2 = -\frac{5i\sqrt{3}}{6}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = \frac{5i\sqrt{3} x^{i\sqrt{3}-1} x^{-2i\sqrt{3}}}{6} - \frac{5i\sqrt{3} x^{i\sqrt{3}-1}}{6}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$z = -\frac{5i\sqrt{3}\left(-x^{-i\sqrt{3}} + x^{i\sqrt{3}}\right)}{6x} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$z = -\frac{5i\sqrt{3}\left(-x^{-i\sqrt{3}} + x^{i\sqrt{3}}\right)}{6x}$$

Verified OK.

# 12.5.6 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x^2z'' + 3xz' + 4z = 0 (1)$$

$$Az'' + Bz' + Cz = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = x^{2}$$

$$B = 3x$$

$$C = 4$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(x) = ze^{\int \frac{B}{2A} \, dx}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(x) = rz(x) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-13}{4x^2} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -13$$
$$t = 4x^2$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(x) = \left(-\frac{13}{4x^2}\right)z(x) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(x) then z is found using the inverse transformation

$$z = ze^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dx}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, \cdots\}$

Table 165: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 2 - 0$$
$$= 2$$

The poles of r in eq. (7) and the order of each pole are determined by solving for the roots of  $t = 4x^2$ . There is a pole at x = 0 of order 2. Since there is no odd order pole

larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Since there is a pole of order 2 then necessary conditions for case two are met. Since pole order is not larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case three are met. Therefore

$$L = [1, 2, 4, 6, 12]$$

Attempting to find a solution using case n = 1.

Looking at poles of order 2. The partial fractions decomposition of r is

$$r = -\frac{13}{4x^2}$$

For the <u>pole at x = 0</u> let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{x^2}$  in the partial fractions decomposition of r given above. Therefore  $b = -\frac{13}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_c &= 0 \\ \alpha_c^+ &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1+4b} = \frac{1}{2} + i\sqrt{3} \\ \alpha_c^- &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1+4b} = \frac{1}{2} - i\sqrt{3} \end{split}$$

Since the order of r at  $\infty$  is 2 then  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} = 0$ . Let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{x^2}$  in the Laurent series expansion of r at  $\infty$ , which can be found by dividing the leading coefficient of s by the leading coefficient of t from

$$r = \frac{s}{t} = -\frac{13}{4x^2}$$

Since the gcd(s,t) = 1. This gives  $b = -\frac{13}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} &= 0 \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{+} &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{1}{2} + i\sqrt{3} \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{-} &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{1}{2} - i\sqrt{3} \end{split}$$

The following table summarizes the findings so far for poles and for the order of r at  $\infty$  where r is

$$r = -\frac{13}{4x^2}$$

pole $c$ location	pole order	$[\sqrt{r}]_c$	$\alpha_c^+$	$lpha_c^-$
0	2	0	$\frac{1}{2} + i\sqrt{3}$	$\frac{1}{2} - i\sqrt{3}$

Order of $r$ at $\infty$	$[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$	$\alpha_{\infty}^{+}$	$lpha_{\infty}^-$
2	0	$\frac{1}{2} + i\sqrt{3}$	$\frac{1}{2} - i\sqrt{3}$

Now that the all  $[\sqrt{r}]_c$  and its associated  $\alpha_c^{\pm}$  have been determined for all the poles in the set  $\Gamma$  and  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$  and its associated  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$  have also been found, the next step is to determine possible non negative integer d from these using

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{s(\infty)} - \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \alpha_c^{s(c)}$$

Where s(c) is either + or - and  $s(\infty)$  is the sign of  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$ . This is done by trial over all set of families  $s=(s(c))_{c\in\Gamma\cup\infty}$  until such d is found to work in finding candidate  $\omega$ . Trying  $\alpha_{\infty}^-=\frac{1}{2}-i\sqrt{3}$  then

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{-} - \left(\alpha_{c_{1}}^{-}\right)$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} - i\sqrt{3} - \left(\frac{1}{2} - i\sqrt{3}\right)$$

$$= 0$$

Since d an integer and  $d \ge 0$  then it can be used to find  $\omega$  using

$$\omega = \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \left( s(c) [\sqrt{r}]_c + \frac{\alpha_c^{s(c)}}{x - c} \right) + s(\infty) [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

The above gives

$$\omega = \left( (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{c_1} + \frac{\alpha_{c_1}^-}{x - c_1} \right) + (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{1}{2} - i\sqrt{3}}{x} + (-)(0)$$

$$= \frac{\frac{1}{2} - i\sqrt{3}}{x}$$

$$= \frac{-2i\sqrt{3} + 1}{2x}$$

Now that  $\omega$  is determined, the next step is find a corresponding minimal polynomial p(x) of degree d=0 to solve the ode. The polynomial p(x) needs to satisfy the equation

$$p'' + 2\omega p' + (\omega' + \omega^2 - r) p = 0$$
(1A)

Let

$$p(x) = 1 (2A)$$

Substituting the above in eq. (1A) gives

$$(0) + 2\left(\frac{\frac{1}{2} - i\sqrt{3}}{x}\right)(0) + \left(\left(-\frac{\frac{1}{2} - i\sqrt{3}}{x^2}\right) + \left(\frac{\frac{1}{2} - i\sqrt{3}}{x}\right)^2 - \left(-\frac{13}{4x^2}\right)\right) = 0$$

$$0 = 0$$

The equation is satisfied since both sides are zero. Therefore the first solution to the ode z'' = rz is

$$z_1(x) = pe^{\int \omega dx}$$

$$= e^{\int \frac{\frac{1}{2} - i\sqrt{3}}{x} dx}$$

$$= x^{\frac{1}{2} - i\sqrt{3}}$$

The first solution to the original ode in z is found from

$$z_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dx}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{3x}{x^2} dx}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\frac{3 \ln(x)}{2}}$$

$$= z_1 \left(\frac{1}{x^{\frac{3}{2}}}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$z_1 = x^{-i\sqrt{3}-1}$$

The second solution  $z_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$z_2 = z_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dx}}{z_1^2} dx$$

Substituting gives

$$z_{2} = z_{1} \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{3x}{x^{2}} dx}}{(z_{1})^{2}} dx$$
$$= z_{1} \int \frac{e^{-3\ln(x)}}{(z_{1})^{2}} dx$$
$$= z_{1} \left( -\frac{ix^{2i\sqrt{3}}\sqrt{3}}{6} \right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$z = c_1 z_1 + c_2 z_2$$

$$= c_1 \left( x^{-i\sqrt{3}-1} \right) + c_2 \left( x^{-i\sqrt{3}-1} \left( -\frac{i x^{2i\sqrt{3}} \sqrt{3}}{6} \right) \right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = c_1 x^{-i\sqrt{3}-1} - \frac{ic_2\sqrt{3} x^{i\sqrt{3}-1}}{6}$$
 (1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 0 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = -\frac{ic_2\sqrt{3}}{6} + c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = \frac{c_1 x^{-i\sqrt{3}-1} \left(-i\sqrt{3}-1\right)}{r} - \frac{i c_2 \sqrt{3} \, x^{i\sqrt{3}-1} \left(i\sqrt{3}-1\right)}{6x}$$

substituting z' = 5 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$5 = \frac{i(-6c_1 + c_2)\sqrt{3}}{6} - c_1 + \frac{c_2}{2}$$
 (2A)

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = \frac{5i\sqrt{3}}{6}$$
$$c_2 = 5$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = \frac{5i\sqrt{3} x^{-i\sqrt{3}-1}}{6} - \frac{5i\sqrt{3} x^{i\sqrt{3}-1}}{6}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$z = -\frac{5i\sqrt{3}\left(-x^{-i\sqrt{3}} + x^{i\sqrt{3}}\right)}{6x} \tag{1}$$

#### Verification of solutions

$$z = -\frac{5i\sqrt{3}\left(-x^{-i\sqrt{3}} + x^{i\sqrt{3}}\right)}{6x}$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.5.7 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[x^{2}z'' + 3xz' + 4z = 0, z(1) = 0, z'\Big|_{\{x=1\}} = 5\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 z''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$z'' = -\frac{3z'}{r} - \frac{4z}{r^2}$$

- Group terms with z on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $z'' + \frac{3z'}{x} + \frac{4z}{x^2} = 0$
- Multiply by denominators of the ODE

$$x^2z'' + 3xz' + 4z = 0$$

• Make a change of variables

$$t = \ln(x)$$

- □ Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE
  - Calculate the 1st derivative of z with respect to x , using the chain rule  $z' = \left( \tfrac{d}{dt} z(t) \right) t'(x)$
  - Compute derivative

$$z' = \frac{\frac{d}{dt}z(t)}{r}$$

o Calculate the 2nd derivative of z with respect to x, using the chain rule

$$z'' = \left(\frac{d^2}{dt^2}z(t)\right)t'(x)^2 + t''(x)\left(\frac{d}{dt}z(t)\right)$$

• Compute derivative

$$z'' = \frac{\frac{d^2}{dt^2}z(t)}{x^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{dt}z(t)}{x^2}$$

Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE

$$x^2 \left(rac{rac{d^2}{dt^2}z(t)}{x^2} - rac{rac{d}{dt}z(t)}{x^2}
ight) + 3rac{d}{dt}z(t) + 4z(t) = 0$$

Simplify

$$\frac{d^2}{dt^2}z(t) + 2\frac{d}{dt}z(t) + 4z(t) = 0$$

• Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 + 2r + 4 = 0$$

 $\bullet$  Use quadratic formula to solve for r

$$r=\tfrac{(-2)\pm(\sqrt{-12})}{2}$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-I\sqrt{3} - 1, I\sqrt{3} - 1)$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$z_1(t) = e^{-t} \cos\left(\sqrt{3}\,t\right)$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$z_2(t) = e^{-t} \sin\left(\sqrt{3}\,t\right)$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$z(t) = c_1 z_1(t) + c_2 z_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$z(t) = c_1 e^{-t} \cos(\sqrt{3}t) + c_2 e^{-t} \sin(\sqrt{3}t)$$

• Change variables back using  $t = \ln(x)$ 

$$z = \frac{c_1 \cos\left(\sqrt{3} \ln(x)\right)}{x} + \frac{c_2 \sin\left(\sqrt{3} \ln(x)\right)}{x}$$

• Simplify

$$z = \frac{c_1 \cos\left(\sqrt{3}\ln(x)\right)}{x} + \frac{c_2 \sin\left(\sqrt{3}\ln(x)\right)}{x}$$

 $\square$  Check validity of solution  $z = \frac{c_1 \cos\left(\sqrt{3} \ln(x)\right)}{x} + \frac{c_2 \sin\left(\sqrt{3} \ln(x)\right)}{x}$ 

• Use initial condition z(1) = 0

$$0 = c_1$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$z' = -\frac{c_1 \cos\left(\sqrt{3} \ln(x)\right)}{x^2} - \frac{c_1 \sqrt{3} \sin\left(\sqrt{3} \ln(x)\right)}{x^2} + \frac{c_2 \sqrt{3} \cos\left(\sqrt{3} \ln(x)\right)}{x^2} - \frac{c_2 \sin\left(\sqrt{3} \ln(x)\right)}{x^2}$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } z' \Big|_{\{x=1\}} = 5$ 

$$5 = c_2 \sqrt{3} - c_1$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\left\{c_1=0, c_2=\frac{5\sqrt{3}}{3}\right\}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$z = \frac{5\sqrt{3}\,\sin\!\left(\sqrt{3}\,\ln(x)\right)}{3x}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$z = \frac{5\sqrt{3}\,\sin\!\left(\sqrt{3}\,\ln(x)\right)}{3x}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
<- LODE of Euler type successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 19

 $dsolve([x^2*diff(z(x),x$2)+3*x*diff(z(x),x)+4*z(x)=0,z(1)=0,D(z)(1)=5],z(x), singsol=al(x)+al($ 

$$z(x) = \frac{5\sqrt{3}\,\sin\left(\sqrt{3}\,\ln\left(x\right)\right)}{3x}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.145 (sec). Leaf size: 220

DSolve[{x^2\*z''[x]+3\*x\*z[x]+4\*z[x]==0,{z[1]==0,z'[1]==5}},z[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions ->

$$z(x)$$

$$\rightarrow \frac{10\sqrt{x} \left( \text{BesselJ} \left( i\sqrt{15}, 2\sqrt{3} \right) \text{ BesselJ} \left( -i\sqrt{15}, 2\sqrt{3}\sqrt{x} \right) - \text{BesselJ} \left( -i\sqrt{15}, 2\sqrt{3} \right) }{\sqrt{3} \left( \text{BesselJ} \left( i\sqrt{15}, 2\sqrt{3} \right) \left( \text{BesselJ} \left( -i\sqrt{15}, 2\sqrt{3} \right) - \text{BesselJ} \left( 1 - i\sqrt{15}, 2\sqrt{3} \right) \right) + \text{BesselJ} \left( -i\sqrt{15}, 2\sqrt{3} \right) }$$

# 12.6 problem 19.1 (vi)

12.6.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis
12.6.2	Solving as second order euler ode ode
12.6.3	Solving as second order change of variable on $x$ method 2 ode $$ . 982
12.6.4	Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode $$ . 986
12.6.5	Solving as second order integrable as is ode
12.6.6	Solving as type second_order_integrable_as_is (not using ABC
	version)
12.6.7	Solving using Kovacic algorithm
12.6.8	Solving as exact linear second order ode ode
12.6.9	Maple step by step solution

Internal problem ID [12065]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10717\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_49\_48\_AM\_75081633/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 19, CauchyEuler equations. Exercises page 174

Problem number: 19.1 (vi).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "kovacic", "second\_order\_eu-ler\_ode", "exact linear second order ode", "second\_order\_integrable\_as\_is", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_2", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_2"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_exact, \_linear, \_homogeneous]]

$$x^2y'' - y'x - 3y = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(1) = 1, y'(1) = -1]$$

#### 12.6.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = F$$

Where here

$$p(x) = -\frac{1}{x}$$
$$q(x) = -\frac{3}{x^2}$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$y'' - \frac{y'}{x} - \frac{3y}{x^2} = 0$$

The domain of  $p(x) = -\frac{1}{x}$  is

$${x < 0 \lor 0 < x}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 1$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(x) = -\frac{3}{x^2}$  is

$$\{x < 0 \lor 0 < x\}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 1$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 12.6.2 Solving as second order euler ode ode

This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $y = x^r$ , then  $y' = rx^{r-1}$  and  $y'' = r(r-1)x^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$x^{2}(r(r-1))x^{r-2} - xrx^{r-1} - 3x^{r} = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$r(r-1) x^r - r x^r - 3x^r = 0$$

Since  $x^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $x^r$  gives

$$r(r-1) - r - 3 = 0$$

Or

$$r^2 - 2r - 3 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = -1$$

$$r_2 = 3$$

Since the roots are real and distinct, then the general solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$

Where  $y_1 = x^{r_1}$  and  $y_2 = x^{r_2}$ . Hence

$$y = \frac{c_1}{x} + c_2 x^3$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = \frac{c_1}{x} + c_2 x^3 \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -\frac{c_1}{r^2} + 3c_2x^2$$

substituting y' = -1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = -c_1 + 3c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 1$$

$$c_2 = 0$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

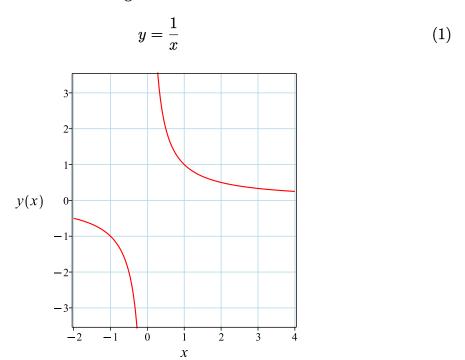


Figure 160: Solution plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.6.3 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$x^2y'' - y'x - 3y = 0 (1)$$

Becomes

$$y'' + p(x) y' + q(x) y = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(x) = -\frac{1}{x}$$
$$q(x) = -\frac{3}{x^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(x)$  to (2) gives

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}y(\tau)\right) + q_1y(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x)}{\tau'(x)^2}$$
 (4)

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(x)}{\tau'(x)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $p_1 = 0$ . Eq (4) simplifies to

$$\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x) = 0$$

This ode is solved resulting in

$$\tau = \int e^{-(\int p(x)dx)} dx$$

$$= \int e^{-(\int -\frac{1}{x}dx)} dx$$

$$= \int e^{\ln(x)} dx$$

$$= \int x dx$$

$$= \frac{x^2}{2}$$
(6)

Using (6) to evaluate  $q_1$  from (5) gives

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(x)}{\tau'(x)^2}$$

$$= \frac{-\frac{3}{x^2}}{x^2}$$

$$= -\frac{3}{x^4}$$
(7)

Substituting the above in (3) and noting that now  $p_1 = 0$  results in

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau) + q_1y(\tau) = 0$$
$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau) - \frac{3y(\tau)}{x^4} = 0$$

But in terms of  $\tau$ 

$$-\frac{3}{x^4} = -\frac{3}{4\tau^2}$$

Hence the above ode becomes

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau) - \frac{3y(\tau)}{4\tau^2} = 0$$

The above ode is now solved for  $y(\tau)$ . The ode can be written as

$$4\left(\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau)\right)\tau^2 - 3y(\tau) = 0$$

Which shows it is a Euler ODE. This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $y(\tau) = \tau^r$ , then  $y' = r\tau^{r-1}$  and  $y'' = r(r-1)\tau^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$4\tau^{2}(r(r-1))\tau^{r-2} + 0r\tau^{r-1} - 3\tau^{r} = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$4r(r-1)\,\tau^r + 0\,\tau^r - 3\tau^r = 0$$

Since  $\tau^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $\tau^r$  gives

$$4r(r-1) + 0 - 3 = 0$$

Or

$$4r^2 - 4r - 3 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = -\frac{1}{2}$$
$$r_2 = \frac{3}{2}$$

Since the roots are real and distinct, then the general solution is

$$y(\tau) = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$

Where  $y_1 = \tau^{r_1}$  and  $y_2 = \tau^{r_2}$ . Hence

$$y(\tau) = \frac{c_1}{\sqrt{\tau}} + c_2 \tau^{\frac{3}{2}}$$

The above solution is now transformed back to y using (6) which results in

$$y = \frac{\sqrt{2}(c_2x^4 + 4c_1)}{4x}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = \frac{\sqrt{2}(c_2x^4 + 4c_1)}{4x} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = \sqrt{2} \left( c_1 + \frac{c_2}{4} \right) \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = \sqrt{2} c_2 x^2 - \frac{\sqrt{2} (c_2 x^4 + 4c_1)}{4x^2}$$

substituting y' = -1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = \sqrt{2} \left( -c_1 + \frac{3c_2}{4} \right) \tag{2A}$$

Equations {1A,2A} are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}$$
$$c_2 = 0$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{1}{x} \tag{1}$$

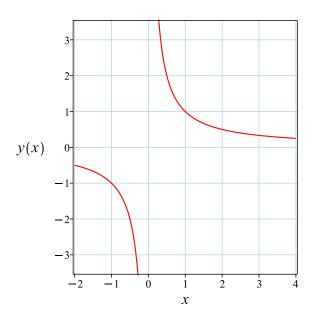


Figure 161: Solution plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.6.4 Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$x^2y'' - y'x - 3y = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$y'' + p(x) y' + q(x) y = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(x) = -\frac{1}{x}$$
$$q(x) = -\frac{3}{x^2}$$

Applying change of variables on the dependent variable  $y = v(x) x^n$  to (2) gives the following ode where the dependent variables is v(x) and not y.

$$v''(x) + \left(\frac{2n}{x} + p\right)v'(x) + \left(\frac{n(n-1)}{x^2} + \frac{np}{x} + q\right)v(x) = 0$$
 (3)

Let the coefficient of v(x) above be zero. Hence

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{x^2} + \frac{np}{x} + q = 0 (4)$$

Substituting the earlier values found for p(x) and q(x) into (4) gives

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{x^2} - \frac{n}{x^2} - \frac{3}{x^2} = 0 ag{5}$$

Solving (5) for n gives

$$n = 3 \tag{6}$$

Substituting this value in (3) gives

$$v''(x) + \frac{5v'(x)}{x} = 0$$

$$v''(x) + \frac{5v'(x)}{x} = 0$$
(7)

Using the substitution

$$u(x) = v'(x)$$

Then (7) becomes

$$u'(x) + \frac{5u(x)}{x} = 0 (8)$$

The above is now solved for u(x). In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(x, u)$$

$$= f(x)g(u)$$

$$= -\frac{5u}{x}$$

Where  $f(x) = -\frac{5}{x}$  and g(u) = u. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u}du = -\frac{5}{x}dx$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u}du = \int -\frac{5}{x}dx$$

$$\ln(u) = -5\ln(x) + c_1$$

$$u = e^{-5\ln(x) + c_1}$$

$$= \frac{c_1}{x^5}$$

Now that u(x) is known, then

$$v'(x) = u(x)$$

$$v(x) = \int u(x) dx + c_2$$

$$= -\frac{c_1}{4x^4} + c_2$$

Hence

$$y = v(x) x^{n}$$

$$= \left(-\frac{c_{1}}{4x^{4}} + c_{2}\right) x^{3}$$

$$= \frac{4c_{2}x^{4} - c_{1}}{4x}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = \left(-\frac{c_1}{4x^4} + c_2\right)x^3\tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = -\frac{c_1}{4} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = \frac{c_1}{x^2} + 3\left(-\frac{c_1}{4x^4} + c_2\right)x^2$$

substituting y' = -1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = \frac{c_1}{4} + 3c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -4$$
$$c_2 = 0$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following



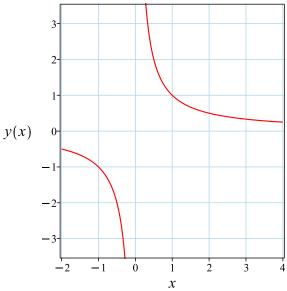


Figure 162: Solution plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.6.5 Solving as second order integrable as is ode

Integrating both sides of the ODE w.r.t x gives

$$\int (x^2y'' - y'x - 3y) dx = 0$$
$$x^2y' - 3yx = c_1$$

Which is now solved for y.

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$y' + p(x)y = q(x)$$

Where here

$$p(x) = -\frac{3}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{c_1}{x^2}$$

Hence the ode is

$$y' - \frac{3y}{x} = \frac{c_1}{x^2}$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\frac{3}{x}dx}$$
$$= \frac{1}{x^3}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x}(\mu y) = (\mu) \left(\frac{c_1}{x^2}\right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x} \left(\frac{y}{x^3}\right) = \left(\frac{1}{x^3}\right) \left(\frac{c_1}{x^2}\right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}\left(\frac{y}{x^3}\right) = \left(\frac{c_1}{x^5}\right) \mathrm{d}x$$

Integrating gives

$$\frac{y}{x^3} = \int \frac{c_1}{x^5} dx$$
$$\frac{y}{x^3} = -\frac{c_1}{4x^4} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \frac{1}{x^3}$  results in

$$y = -\frac{c_1}{4x} + c_2 x^3$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = -\frac{c_1}{4x} + c_2 x^3 \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = -\frac{c_1}{4} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = \frac{c_1}{4x^2} + 3c_2x^2$$

substituting y' = -1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = \frac{c_1}{4} + 3c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -4$$

$$c_2 = 0$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{1}{x} \tag{1}$$

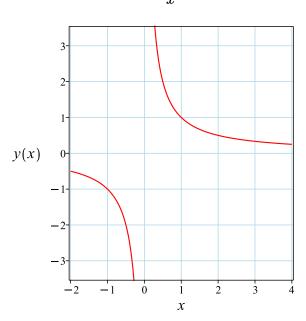


Figure 163: Solution plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

Verified OK.

# 12.6.6 Solving as type second\_order\_integrable\_as\_is (not using ABC version)

Writing the ode as

$$x^2y'' - y'x - 3y = 0$$

Integrating both sides of the ODE w.r.t x gives

$$\int (x^2y'' - y'x - 3y) dx = 0$$
$$x^2y' - 3yx = c_1$$

Which is now solved for y.

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$y' + p(x)y = q(x)$$

Where here

$$p(x) = -\frac{3}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{c_1}{x^2}$$

Hence the ode is

$$y' - \frac{3y}{x} = \frac{c_1}{x^2}$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\frac{3}{x}dx}$$
$$= \frac{1}{x^3}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x}(\mu y) = (\mu) \left(\frac{c_1}{x^2}\right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x} \left(\frac{y}{x^3}\right) = \left(\frac{1}{x^3}\right) \left(\frac{c_1}{x^2}\right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}\left(\frac{y}{x^3}\right) = \left(\frac{c_1}{x^5}\right) \mathrm{d}x$$

Integrating gives

$$\frac{y}{x^3} = \int \frac{c_1}{x^5} \, dx$$
$$\frac{y}{x^3} = -\frac{c_1}{4x^4} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \frac{1}{x^3}$  results in

$$y = -\frac{c_1}{4x} + c_2 x^3$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = -\frac{c_1}{4x} + c_2 x^3 \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = -\frac{c_1}{4} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = \frac{c_1}{4x^2} + 3c_2x^2$$

substituting y' = -1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = \frac{c_1}{4} + 3c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -4$$

$$c_2 = 0$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{1}{x} \tag{1}$$

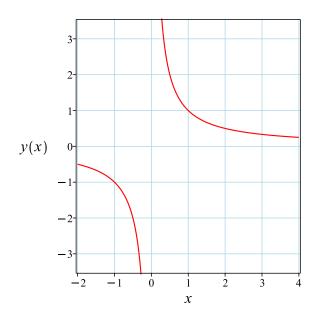


Figure 164: Solution plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

Verified OK.

# 12.6.7 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x^2y'' - y'x - 3y = 0 (1)$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = x^{2}$$

$$B = -x$$

$$C = -3$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(x) = ye^{\int rac{B}{2A} \, dx}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(x) = rz(x) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{15}{4x^2} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 15$$
$$t = 4x^2$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(x) = \left(\frac{15}{4x^2}\right)z(x) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(x) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(x) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dx}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 167: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 2 - 0$$
$$= 2$$

The poles of r in eq. (7) and the order of each pole are determined by solving for the roots of  $t = 4x^2$ . There is a pole at x = 0 of order 2. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Since there is a pole of order 2 then necessary conditions for case two are met. Since pole order is not larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case three are met. Therefore

$$L = [1, 2, 4, 6, 12]$$

Attempting to find a solution using case n = 1.

Looking at poles of order 2. The partial fractions decomposition of r is

$$r = \frac{15}{4x^2}$$

For the <u>pole</u> at x = 0 let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{x^2}$  in the partial fractions decomposition of r given above. Therefore  $b = \frac{15}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_c &= 0 \\ \alpha_c^+ &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1+4b} = \frac{5}{2} \\ \alpha_c^- &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1+4b} = -\frac{3}{2} \end{split}$$

Since the order of r at  $\infty$  is 2 then  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} = 0$ . Let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{x^2}$  in the Laurent series expansion of r at  $\infty$ , which can be found by dividing the leading coefficient of s by the leading coefficient of t from

$$r = \frac{s}{t} = \frac{15}{4x^2}$$

Since the gcd(s,t) = 1. This gives  $b = \frac{15}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} &= 0 \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{+} &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{5}{2} \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{-} &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1 + 4b} = -\frac{3}{2} \end{split}$$

The following table summarizes the findings so far for poles and for the order of r at  $\infty$  where r is

 $r = \frac{15}{4x^2}$ 

pole $c$ location	pole order	$[\sqrt{r}]_c$	$\alpha_c^+$	$lpha_c^-$
0	2	0	$\frac{5}{2}$	$-\frac{3}{2}$

Order of $r$ at $\infty$	$[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$	$lpha_{\infty}^+$	$lpha_{\infty}^-$
2	0	$\frac{5}{2}$	$-\frac{3}{2}$

Now that the all  $[\sqrt{r}]_c$  and its associated  $\alpha_c^{\pm}$  have been determined for all the poles in the set  $\Gamma$  and  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$  and its associated  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$  have also been found, the next step is to determine possible non negative integer d from these using

$$d = lpha_{\infty}^{s(\infty)} - \sum_{c \in \Gamma} lpha_c^{s(c)}$$

Where s(c) is either + or - and  $s(\infty)$  is the sign of  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$ . This is done by trial over all set of families  $s=(s(c))_{c\in\Gamma\cup\infty}$  until such d is found to work in finding candidate  $\omega$ . Trying  $\alpha_{\infty}^{-}=-\frac{3}{2}$  then

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{-} - \left(\alpha_{c_1}^{-}\right)$$
$$= -\frac{3}{2} - \left(-\frac{3}{2}\right)$$
$$= 0$$

Since d an integer and  $d \ge 0$  then it can be used to find  $\omega$  using

$$\omega = \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \left( s(c) [\sqrt{r}]_c + \frac{\alpha_c^{s(c)}}{x - c} \right) + s(\infty) [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

The above gives

$$\omega = \left( (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{c_1} + \frac{\alpha_{c_1}^-}{x - c_1} \right) + (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

$$= -\frac{3}{2x} + (-)(0)$$

$$= -\frac{3}{2x}$$

$$= -\frac{3}{2x}$$

Now that  $\omega$  is determined, the next step is find a corresponding minimal polynomial p(x) of degree d=0 to solve the ode. The polynomial p(x) needs to satisfy the equation

$$p'' + 2\omega p' + (\omega' + \omega^2 - r) p = 0$$
(1A)

Let

$$p(x) = 1 (2A)$$

Substituting the above in eq. (1A) gives

$$(0) + 2\left(-\frac{3}{2x}\right)(0) + \left(\left(\frac{3}{2x^2}\right) + \left(-\frac{3}{2x}\right)^2 - \left(\frac{15}{4x^2}\right)\right) = 0$$
$$0 = 0$$

The equation is satisfied since both sides are zero. Therefore the first solution to the ode z'' = rz is

$$z_1(x) = pe^{\int \omega \, dx}$$

$$= e^{\int -\frac{3}{2x} dx}$$

$$= \frac{1}{x^{\frac{3}{2}}}$$

The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dx}$$
  
=  $z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{-x}{x^2} dx}$   
=  $z_1 e^{\frac{\ln(x)}{2}}$   
=  $z_1 (\sqrt{x})$ 

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = \frac{1}{x}$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dx}}{y_1^2} dx$$

Substituting gives

$$y_{2} = y_{1} \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{x}{x^{2}} dx}}{(y_{1})^{2}} dx$$
$$= y_{1} \int \frac{e^{\ln(x)}}{(y_{1})^{2}} dx$$
$$= y_{1} \left(\frac{x^{4}}{4}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$
$$= c_1 \left(\frac{1}{x}\right) + c_2 \left(\frac{1}{x} \left(\frac{x^4}{4}\right)\right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = \frac{c_1}{x} + \frac{c_2 x^3}{4} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = c_1 + \frac{c_2}{4} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -\frac{c_1}{x^2} + \frac{3c_2x^2}{4}$$

substituting y' = -1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = -c_1 + \frac{3c_2}{4} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 1$$
$$c_2 = 0$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following



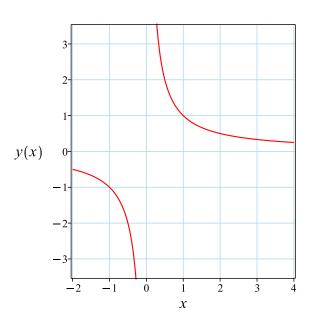


Figure 165: Solution plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

Verified OK.

### 12.6.8 Solving as exact linear second order ode ode

An ode of the form

$$p(x) y'' + q(x) y' + r(x) y = s(x)$$

is exact if

$$p''(x) - q'(x) + r(x) = 0 (1)$$

For the given ode we have

$$p(x) = x^{2}$$

$$q(x) = -x$$

$$r(x) = -3$$

$$s(x) = 0$$

Hence

$$p''(x) = 2$$
$$q'(x) = -1$$

Therefore (1) becomes

$$2 - (-1) + (-3) = 0$$

Hence the ode is exact. Since we now know the ode is exact, it can be written as

$$(p(x) y' + (q(x) - p'(x)) y)' = s(x)$$

Integrating gives

$$p(x) y' + (q(x) - p'(x)) y = \int s(x) dx$$

Substituting the above values for p, q, r, s gives

$$x^2y' - 3yx = c_1$$

We now have a first order ode to solve which is

$$x^2y' - 3yx = c_1$$

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$y' + p(x)y = q(x)$$

Where here

$$p(x) = -\frac{3}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{c_1}{x^2}$$

Hence the ode is

$$y' - \frac{3y}{x} = \frac{c_1}{x^2}$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\frac{3}{x}dx}$$
$$= \frac{1}{x^3}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x}(\mu y) = (\mu) \left(\frac{c_1}{x^2}\right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x} \left(\frac{y}{x^3}\right) = \left(\frac{1}{x^3}\right) \left(\frac{c_1}{x^2}\right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}\left(\frac{y}{x^3}\right) = \left(\frac{c_1}{x^5}\right) \mathrm{d}x$$

Integrating gives

$$\frac{y}{x^3} = \int \frac{c_1}{x^5} \, dx$$
$$\frac{y}{x^3} = -\frac{c_1}{4x^4} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \frac{1}{x^3}$  results in

$$y = -\frac{c_1}{4x} + c_2 x^3$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = -\frac{c_1}{4x} + c_2 x^3 \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = -\frac{c_1}{4} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = \frac{c_1}{4x^2} + 3c_2x^2$$

substituting y' = -1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = \frac{c_1}{4} + 3c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -4$$
$$c_2 = 0$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{1}{x} \tag{1}$$

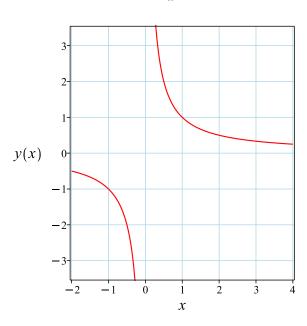


Figure 166: Solution plot

<u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.6.9 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[ y''x^2 - y'x - 3y = 0, y(1) = 1, y' \Big|_{\{x=1\}} = -1 \right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$y'' = \frac{y'}{r} + \frac{3y}{r^2}$$

- Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $y'' \frac{y'}{x} \frac{3y}{x^2} = 0$
- Multiply by denominators of the ODE

$$y''x^2 - y'x - 3y = 0$$

• Make a change of variables

$$t = \ln(x)$$

- □ Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE
  - $\circ$  Calculate the 1st derivative of y with respect to x , using the chain rule

$$y' = \left(\frac{d}{dt}y(t)\right)t'(x)$$

• Compute derivative

$$y' = \frac{\frac{d}{dt}y(t)}{x}$$

 $\circ$  Calculate the 2nd derivative of y with respect to x , using the chain rule

$$y'' = \left(\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t)\right)t'(x)^2 + t''(x)\left(\frac{d}{dt}y(t)\right)$$

o Compute derivative

$$y'' = \frac{\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t)}{x^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{dt}y(t)}{x^2}$$

Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE

$$\left(\frac{\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t)}{x^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{dt}y(t)}{x^2}\right)x^2 - \frac{d}{dt}y(t) - 3y(t) = 0$$

• Simplify

$$\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t) - 2\frac{d}{dt}y(t) - 3y(t) = 0$$

• Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 - 2r - 3 = 0$$

• Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$(r+1)(r-3)=0$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-1, 3)$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$y_1(t) = e^{-t}$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$y_2(t) = e^{3t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$y(t) = c_1 y_1(t) + c_2 y_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$y(t) = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{3t}$$

• Change variables back using  $t = \ln(x)$ 

$$y = \frac{c_1}{x} + c_2 x^3$$

• Simplify

$$y = \frac{c_1}{x} + c_2 x^3$$

- $\Box$  Check validity of solution  $y = \frac{c_1}{x} + c_2 x^3$ 
  - Use initial condition y(1) = 1

$$1 = c_1 + c_2$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$y' = -\frac{c_1}{r^2} + 3c_2x^2$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } y' \Big|_{\{x=1\}} = -1$ 

$$-1 = -c_1 + 3c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$${c_1 = 1, c_2 = 0}$$

 $\circ~$  Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = \frac{1}{x}$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
<- LODE of Euler type successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 7

 $\frac{dsolve([x^2*diff(y(x),x$2)-x*diff(y(x),x)-3*y(x)=0,y(1) = 1, D(y)(1) = -1],y(x), singsol=all}{dsolve([x^2*diff(y(x),x$2)-x*diff(y(x),x)-3*y(x)=0,y(1) = 1, D(y)(1) = -1],y(x), singsol=all}{dsolve([x^2*diff(y(x),x$2)-x*diff(y(x),x)-3*y(x)=0,y(1) = 1, D(y)(1) = -1],y(x), singsol=all}{dsolve([x^2*diff(y(x),x$2]-x*diff(y(x),x)-3*y(x)=0,y(1) = 1, D(y)(1) = -1],y(x), singsol=all}{dsolve([x^2*diff(y(x),x]-x*diff(y(x),x)-3*y(x)=0,y(1) = 1, D(y)(1) = -1],y(x), singsol=all}{dsolve([x^2*diff(y(x),x]-x*diff(y(x),x)-3*y(x)=0,y(1) = 1, D(y)(1) = -1],y(x), singsol=all}{dsolve([x^2*diff(x),x]-x*diff(x)-x*diff($ 

$$y(x) = \frac{1}{x}$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.138 (sec). Leaf size: 169

DSolve[{x^2\*y''[x]-x\*y[x]-3\*y[x]==0,{y[1]==1,y'[1]==-1}},y[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions ->

$$y(x) \rightarrow \frac{\sqrt{x} \left( \left( 3 \operatorname{BesselI} \left( -\sqrt{13}, 2 \right) + \operatorname{BesselI} \left( -1 - \sqrt{13}, 2 \right) + \operatorname{BesselI} \left( 1 - \sqrt{13}, 2 \right) \right) \operatorname{BesselI} \left( \sqrt{13}, 2\sqrt{x} \right) - \left( 3 \operatorname{BesselI} \left( \sqrt{13}, 2 \right) + \operatorname{BesselI} \left( \sqrt{13}, 2 \right) \right) + \operatorname{BesselI} \left( \sqrt{13}, 2 \right) + \operatorname{BesselI}$$

#### 12.7 problem 19.1 (vii)

12.7.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis
12.7.2	Solving as second order euler ode ode
12.7.3	Solving as second order change of variable on x method 2 ode $$ . 1011
12.7.4	Solving as second order change of variable on x method 1 ode $$ . 1015
12.7.5	Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode $$ . 1018
12.7.6	Solving using Kovacic algorithm
12.7.7	Maple step by step solution

Internal problem ID [12066]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10718\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_49\_50\_AM\_91865300/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 19, CauchyEuler equations. Exercises page 174

Problem number: 19.1 (vii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_eu-ler\_ode", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_1", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_2", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_2"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_Emden, \_Fowler]]

$$4t^2x'' + 8tx' + 5x = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(1) = 2, x'(1) = 0]$$

### 12.7.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x'' + p(t)x' + q(t)x = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = \frac{2}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{5}{4t^2}$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$x'' + \frac{2x'}{t} + \frac{5x}{4t^2} = 0$$

The domain of  $p(t) = \frac{2}{t}$  is

$${t < 0 \lor 0 < t}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 1$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(t) = \frac{5}{4t^2}$  is

$${t < 0 \lor 0 < t}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 1$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

## 12.7.2 Solving as second order euler ode ode

This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $x = t^r$ , then  $x' = rt^{r-1}$  and  $x'' = r(r-1)t^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$4t^2(r(r-1))t^{r-2} + 8trt^{r-1} + 5t^r = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$4r(r-1)t^r + 8rt^r + 5t^r = 0$$

Since  $t^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $t^r$  gives

$$4r(r-1) + 8r + 5 = 0$$

Or

$$4r^2 + 4r + 5 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = -\frac{1}{2} - i$$
 $r_2 = -\frac{1}{2} + i$ 

The roots are complex conjugate of each others. Let the roots be

$$r_1 = \alpha + i\beta$$
$$r_2 = \alpha - i\beta$$

Where in this case  $\alpha = -\frac{1}{2}$  and  $\beta = -1$ . Hence the solution becomes

$$x = c_1 t^{r_1} + c_2 t^{r_2}$$

$$= c_1 t^{\alpha + i\beta} + c_2 t^{\alpha - i\beta}$$

$$= t^{\alpha} (c_1 t^{i\beta} + c_2 t^{-i\beta})$$

$$= t^{\alpha} (c_1 e^{\ln(t^{i\beta})} + c_2 e^{\ln(t^{-i\beta})})$$

$$= t^{\alpha} (c_1 e^{i(\beta \ln t)} + c_2 e^{-i(\beta \ln t)})$$

Using the values for  $\alpha = -\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\beta = -1$ , the above becomes

$$x = t^{-\frac{1}{2}} (c_1 e^{-i\ln(t)} + c_2 e^{i\ln(t)})$$

Using Euler relation, the expression  $c_1e^{iA} + c_2e^{-iA}$  is transformed to  $c_1\cos A + c_1\sin A$  where the constants are free to change. Applying this to the above result gives

$$x = \frac{1}{\sqrt{t}}(c_1 \cos(\ln(t)) + c_2 \sin(\ln(t)))$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \frac{c_1 \cos\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right) + c_2 \sin\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right)}{\sqrt{t}} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 2 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = -\frac{c_1 \cos(\ln(t)) + c_2 \sin(\ln(t))}{2t^{\frac{3}{2}}} + \frac{-\frac{c_1 \sin(\ln(t))}{t} + \frac{c_2 \cos(\ln(t))}{t}}{\sqrt{t}}$$

substituting x' = 0 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = -\frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations {1A,2A} are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 2$$

$$c_2 = 1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = \frac{2\cos\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right) + \sin\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right)}{\sqrt{t}}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{2\cos\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right) + \sin\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right)}{\sqrt{t}}\tag{1}$$

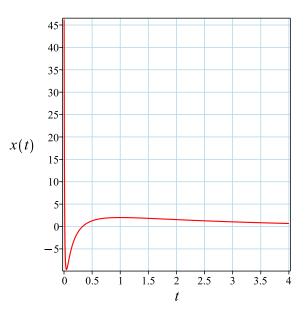


Figure 167: Solution plot

Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{2\cos\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right) + \sin\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right)}{\sqrt{t}}$$

Verified OK.

### 12.7.3 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$4t^2x'' + 8tx' + 5x = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(t) = \frac{2}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{5}{4t^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(t)$  to (2) gives

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}x(\tau)\right) + q_1x(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(t) + p(t)\,\tau'(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{4}$$

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $p_1 = 0$ . Eq (4) simplifies to

$$\tau''(t) + p(t)\tau'(t) = 0$$

This ode is solved resulting in

$$\tau = \int e^{-(\int p(t)dt)} dt$$

$$= \int e^{-(\int \frac{2}{t}dt)} dt$$

$$= \int e^{-2\ln(t)} dt$$

$$= \int \frac{1}{t^2} dt$$

$$= -\frac{1}{t}$$
(6)

Using (6) to evaluate  $q_1$  from (5) gives

$$q_{1}(\tau) = \frac{q(t)}{\tau'(t)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{5}{4t^{2}}}{\frac{1}{t^{4}}}$$

$$= \frac{5t^{2}}{4}$$
(7)

Substituting the above in (3) and noting that now  $p_1 = 0$  results in

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + q_1x(\tau) = 0$$
$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + \frac{5t^2x(\tau)}{4} = 0$$

But in terms of  $\tau$ 

$$\frac{5t^2}{4} = \frac{5}{4\tau^2}$$

Hence the above ode becomes

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + \frac{5x(\tau)}{4\tau^2} = 0$$

The above ode is now solved for  $x(\tau)$ . The ode can be written as

$$4\left(\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau)\right)\tau^2 + 5x(\tau) = 0$$

Which shows it is a Euler ODE. This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $x(\tau) = \tau^r$ , then  $x' = r\tau^{r-1}$  and  $x'' = r(r-1)\tau^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$4\tau^{2}(r(r-1))\tau^{r-2} + 0r\tau^{r-1} + 5\tau^{r} = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$4r(r-1)\,\tau^r + 0\,\tau^r + 5\tau^r = 0$$

Since  $\tau^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $\tau^r$  gives

$$4r(r-1) + 0 + 5 = 0$$

Or

$$4r^2 - 4r + 5 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = \frac{1}{2} - i$$

$$r_2 = \frac{1}{2} + i$$

The roots are complex conjugate of each others. Let the roots be

$$r_1 = \alpha + i\beta$$
$$r_2 = \alpha - i\beta$$

Where in this case  $\alpha = \frac{1}{2}$  and  $\beta = -1$ . Hence the solution becomes

$$x(\tau) = c_1 \tau^{r_1} + c_2 \tau^{r_2}$$

$$= c_1 \tau^{\alpha + i\beta} + c_2 \tau^{\alpha - i\beta}$$

$$= \tau^{\alpha} \left( c_1 \tau^{i\beta} + c_2 \tau^{-i\beta} \right)$$

$$= \tau^{\alpha} \left( c_1 e^{\ln(\tau^{i\beta})} + c_2 e^{\ln(\tau^{-i\beta})} \right)$$

$$= \tau^{\alpha} \left( c_1 e^{i(\beta \ln \tau)} + c_2 e^{-i(\beta \ln \tau)} \right)$$

Using the values for  $\alpha = \frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\beta = -1$ , the above becomes

$$x(\tau) = \tau^{\frac{1}{2}} \left( c_1 e^{-i \ln(\tau)} + c_2 e^{i \ln(\tau)} \right)$$

Using Euler relation, the expression  $c_1e^{iA} + c_2e^{-iA}$  is transformed to  $c_1\cos A + c_1\sin A$  where the constants are free to change. Applying this to the above result gives

$$x(\tau) = \sqrt{\tau}(c_1 \cos(\ln(\tau)) + c_2 \sin(\ln(\tau)))$$

The above solution is now transformed back to x using (6) which results in

$$x = \sqrt{-rac{1}{t}} \left( c_1 \cos \left( \ln \left( -rac{1}{t} 
ight) 
ight) + c_2 \sin \left( \ln \left( -rac{1}{t} 
ight) 
ight) 
ight)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \sqrt{-\frac{1}{t}} \left( c_1 \cos \left( \ln \left( -\frac{1}{t} \right) \right) + c_2 \sin \left( \ln \left( -\frac{1}{t} \right) \right) \right) \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 2 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = ic_1 \cosh(\pi) - c_2 \sinh(\pi) \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{c_1 \cos\left(\ln\left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right) + c_2 \sin\left(\ln\left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right)}{2\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t}}t^2} + \sqrt{-\frac{1}{t}}\left(\frac{c_1 \sin\left(\ln\left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right)}{t} - \frac{c_2 \cos\left(\ln\left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right)}{t}\right)$$

substituting x' = 0 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = \frac{i(-c_1 - 2c_2)\cosh(\pi)}{2} - \left(c_1 - \frac{c_2}{2}\right)\sinh(\pi)$$
 (2A)

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -2i \cosh(\pi) + \sinh(\pi)$$
  
$$c_2 = i \cosh(\pi) + 2 \sinh(\pi)$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = -2i\cos\left(\ln\left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right)\cosh\left(\pi\right)\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t}} + i\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t}}\,\sin\left(\ln\left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right)\cosh\left(\pi\right) + \cos\left(\ln\left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right)\sinh\left(\pi\right)\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t}}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\begin{split} x &= \left(i \left(-2 \cos \left(\ln \left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right) + \sin \left(\ln \left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right)\right) \cosh \left(\pi\right) \\ &+ \left(\cos \left(\ln \left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right) + 2 \sin \left(\ln \left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right)\right) \sinh \left(\pi\right)\right) \sqrt{-\frac{1}{t}} \end{split}$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$\begin{split} x &= \left(i \left(-2 \cos \left(\ln \left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right) + \sin \left(\ln \left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right)\right) \cosh \left(\pi\right) \\ &+ \left(\cos \left(\ln \left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right) + 2 \sin \left(\ln \left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right)\right) \sinh \left(\pi\right)\right) \sqrt{-\frac{1}{t}} \end{split}$$

Verification of solutions

$$\begin{split} x &= \left(i \left(-2 \cos \left(\ln \left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right) + \sin \left(\ln \left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right)\right) \cosh \left(\pi\right) \\ &+ \left(\cos \left(\ln \left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right) + 2 \sin \left(\ln \left(-\frac{1}{t}\right)\right)\right) \sinh \left(\pi\right)\right) \sqrt{-\frac{1}{t}} \end{split}$$

Verified OK.

### 12.7.4 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 1 ode

In normal form the ode

$$4t^2x'' + 8tx' + 5x = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(t) = \frac{2}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{5}{4t^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(t)$  to (2) results

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}x(\tau)\right) + q_1x(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(t) + p(t)\,\tau'(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{4}$$

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $q_1 = c^2$  where c is some constant. Therefore from (5)

$$\tau' = \frac{1}{c}\sqrt{q}$$

$$= \frac{\sqrt{5}\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^2}}}{2c}$$

$$\tau'' = -\frac{\sqrt{5}}{2c\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^2}}t^3}$$
(6)

Substituting the above into (4) results in

$$p_{1}(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(t) + p(t) \tau'(t)}{\tau'(t)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{-\frac{\sqrt{5}}{2c\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^{2}}}t^{3}} + \frac{2}{t}\frac{\sqrt{5}\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^{2}}}}{2c}}{\left(\frac{\sqrt{5}\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^{2}}}}{2c}\right)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{2c\sqrt{5}}{5}$$

Therefore ode (3) now becomes

$$x(\tau)'' + p_1 x(\tau)' + q_1 x(\tau) = 0$$

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2} x(\tau) + \frac{2c\sqrt{5} \left(\frac{d}{d\tau} x(\tau)\right)}{5} + c^2 x(\tau) = 0$$
(7)

The above ode is now solved for  $x(\tau)$ . Since the ode is now constant coefficients, it can be easily solved to give

$$x( au) = \mathrm{e}^{-rac{\sqrt{5}\,c au}{5}} \left( c_1 \cos\left(rac{2\sqrt{5}\,c au}{5}
ight) + c_2 \sin\left(rac{2\sqrt{5}\,c au}{5}
ight) 
ight)$$

Now from (6)

$$\tau = \int \frac{1}{c} \sqrt{q} \, dt$$

$$= \frac{\int \frac{\sqrt{5}\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^2}}}{2} dt}{c}$$

$$= \frac{\sqrt{5}\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^2}} t \ln(t)}{2c}$$

Substituting the above into the solution obtained gives

$$x = \frac{c_1 \cos(\ln(t)) + c_2 \sin(\ln(t))}{\sqrt{t}}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \frac{c_1 \cos\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right) + c_2 \sin\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right)}{\sqrt{t}} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 2 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = -\frac{c_1 \cos(\ln(t)) + c_2 \sin(\ln(t))}{2t^{\frac{3}{2}}} + \frac{-\frac{c_1 \sin(\ln(t))}{t} + \frac{c_2 \cos(\ln(t))}{t}}{\sqrt{t}}$$

substituting x' = 0 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = -\frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 2$$

$$c_2 = 1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = \frac{2\cos\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right) + \sin\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right)}{\sqrt{t}}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{2\cos\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right) + \sin\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right)}{\sqrt{t}}\tag{1}$$

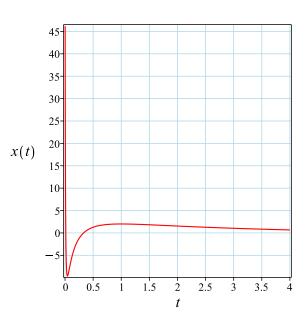


Figure 168: Solution plot

## Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{2\cos\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right) + \sin\left(\ln\left(t\right)\right)}{\sqrt{t}}$$

Verified OK.

### 12.7.5 Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$4t^2x'' + 8tx' + 5x = 0 ag{1}$$

**Becomes** 

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(t) = \frac{2}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{5}{4t^2}$$

Applying change of variables on the dependent variable  $x = v(t) t^n$  to (2) gives the following ode where the dependent variables is v(t) and not x.

$$v''(t) + \left(\frac{2n}{t} + p\right)v'(t) + \left(\frac{n(n-1)}{t^2} + \frac{np}{t} + q\right)v(t) = 0$$
 (3)

Let the coefficient of v(t) above be zero. Hence

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{t^2} + \frac{np}{t} + q = 0 (4)$$

Substituting the earlier values found for p(t) and q(t) into (4) gives

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{t^2} + \frac{2n}{t^2} + \frac{5}{4t^2} = 0 ag{5}$$

Solving (5) for n gives

$$n = -\frac{1}{2} + i \tag{6}$$

Substituting this value in (3) gives

$$v''(t) + \left(\frac{-1+2i}{t} + \frac{2}{t}\right)v'(t) = 0$$

$$v''(t) + \frac{(1+2i)v'(t)}{t} = 0$$
(7)

Using the substitution

$$u(t) = v'(t)$$

Then (7) becomes

$$u'(t) + \frac{(1+2i)u(t)}{t} = 0 \tag{8}$$

The above is now solved for u(t). In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(t, u)$$

$$= f(t)g(u)$$

$$= \frac{(-1 - 2i) u}{t}$$

Where  $f(t) = \frac{-1-2i}{t}$  and g(u) = u. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u} du = \frac{-1 - 2i}{t} dt$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u} du = \int \frac{-1 - 2i}{t} dt$$

$$\ln(u) = (-1 - 2i) \ln(t) + c_1$$

$$u = e^{(-1 - 2i) \ln(t) + c_1}$$

$$= c_1 e^{(-1 - 2i) \ln(t)}$$

Which simplifies to

$$u(t) = \frac{c_1 t^{-2i}}{t}$$

Now that u(t) is known, then

$$v'(t) = u(t)$$

$$v(t) = \int u(t) dt + c_2$$

$$= \frac{ic_1 t^{-2i}}{2} + c_2$$

Hence

$$x = v(t) t^{n}$$

$$= \left(\frac{ic_{1}t^{-2i}}{2} + c_{2}\right) t^{-\frac{1}{2}+i}$$

$$= \frac{t^{-\frac{1}{2}-i}(2c_{2}t^{2i} + ic_{1})}{2}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \left(\frac{ic_1t^{-2i}}{2} + c_2\right)t^{-\frac{1}{2}+i} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 2 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = \frac{ic_1}{2} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{c_1 t^{-2i} t^{-\frac{1}{2} + i}}{t} + \frac{\left(-\frac{1}{2} + i\right) \left(\frac{ic_1 t^{-2i}}{2} + c_2\right) t^{-\frac{1}{2} + i}}{t}$$

substituting x' = 0 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{4}\right)c_1 + \left(-\frac{1}{2} + i\right)c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 1 - 2i$$
$$c_2 = 1 - \frac{i}{2}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = \frac{it^{-\frac{1}{2}+i}t^{-2i}}{2} - \frac{it^{-\frac{1}{2}+i}}{2} + t^{-\frac{1}{2}+i}t^{-2i} + t^{-\frac{1}{2}+i}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \left(1 + \frac{i}{2}\right)t^{-\frac{1}{2}-i} + \left(1 - \frac{i}{2}\right)t^{-\frac{1}{2}+i} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$x = \left(1 + \frac{i}{2}\right)t^{-\frac{1}{2} - i} + \left(1 - \frac{i}{2}\right)t^{-\frac{1}{2} + i}$$

Verified OK.

### 12.7.6 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$4t^2x'' + 8tx' + 5x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 4t^{2}$$

$$B = 8t$$

$$C = 5$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-5}{4t^2} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -5$$
$$t = 4t^2$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \left(-\frac{5}{4t^2}\right)z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	$\{1, 2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 169: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 2 - 0$$
$$= 2$$

The poles of r in eq. (7) and the order of each pole are determined by solving for the roots of  $t = 4t^2$ . There is a pole at t = 0 of order 2. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Since there is a pole of order 2 then necessary conditions for case two are met. Since pole order is not larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case three are met. Therefore

$$L = [1, 2, 4, 6, 12]$$

Attempting to find a solution using case n = 1.

Looking at poles of order 2. The partial fractions decomposition of r is

$$r = -\frac{5}{4t^2}$$

For the <u>pole</u> at t = 0 let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{t^2}$  in the partial fractions decomposition of r given above. Therefore  $b = -\frac{5}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_c &= 0 \\ \alpha_c^+ &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1+4b} = \frac{1}{2} + i \\ \alpha_c^- &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1+4b} = \frac{1}{2} - i \end{split}$$

Since the order of r at  $\infty$  is 2 then  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} = 0$ . Let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{t^2}$  in the Laurent series expansion of r at  $\infty$ , which can be found by dividing the leading coefficient of s by the leading coefficient of t from

$$r = \frac{s}{t} = -\frac{5}{4t^2}$$

Since the gcd(s,t) = 1. This gives  $b = -\frac{5}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} &= 0 \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{+} &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{1}{2} + i \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{-} &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{1}{2} - i \end{split}$$

The following table summarizes the findings so far for poles and for the order of r at  $\infty$  where r is

$$r = -\frac{5}{4t^2}$$

pole $c$ location	pole order	$[\sqrt{r}]_c$	$\alpha_c^+$	$lpha_c^-$
0	2	0	$\frac{1}{2}+i$	$\frac{1}{2}-i$

Order of $r$ at $\infty$	$[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$	$lpha_{\infty}^+$	$lpha_{\infty}^-$
2	0	$\frac{1}{2}+i$	$\frac{1}{2}-i$

Now that the all  $[\sqrt{r}]_c$  and its associated  $\alpha_c^{\pm}$  have been determined for all the poles in the set  $\Gamma$  and  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$  and its associated  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$  have also been found, the next step is to determine possible non negative integer d from these using

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{s(\infty)} - \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \alpha_c^{s(c)}$$

Where s(c) is either + or - and  $s(\infty)$  is the sign of  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$ . This is done by trial over all set of families  $s = (s(c))_{c \in \Gamma \cup \infty}$  until such d is found to work in finding candidate  $\omega$ .

Trying  $\alpha_{\infty}^- = \frac{1}{2} - i$  then

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{-} - (\alpha_{c_1}^{-})$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} - i - (\frac{1}{2} - i)$$

$$= 0$$

Since d an integer and  $d \ge 0$  then it can be used to find  $\omega$  using

$$\omega = \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \left( s(c) [\sqrt{r}]_c + \frac{\alpha_c^{s(c)}}{t - c} \right) + s(\infty) [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

The above gives

$$\omega = \left( (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{c_1} + \frac{\alpha_{c_1}^-}{t - c_1} \right) + (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{1}{2} - i}{t} + (-)(0)$$

$$= \frac{\frac{1}{2} - i}{t}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{1}{2} - i}{t}$$

Now that  $\omega$  is determined, the next step is find a corresponding minimal polynomial p(t) of degree d=0 to solve the ode. The polynomial p(t) needs to satisfy the equation

$$p'' + 2\omega p' + (\omega' + \omega^2 - r) p = 0$$
 (1A)

Let

$$p(t) = 1 (2A)$$

Substituting the above in eq. (1A) gives

$$(0) + 2\left(\frac{\frac{1}{2} - i}{t}\right)(0) + \left(\left(\frac{-\frac{1}{2} + i}{t^2}\right) + \left(\frac{\frac{1}{2} - i}{t}\right)^2 - \left(-\frac{5}{4t^2}\right)\right) = 0$$
$$0 = 0$$

The equation is satisfied since both sides are zero. Therefore the first solution to the ode z'' = rz is

$$z_1(t) = pe^{\int \omega dt}$$

$$= e^{\int \frac{\frac{1}{2} - i}{t} dt}$$

$$= t^{\frac{1}{2} - i}$$

The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{8t}{4t^2} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\ln(t)}$$

$$= z_1 \left(\frac{1}{t}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = t^{-\frac{1}{2}-i}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2=x_1\intrac{e^{\int-rac{B}{A}\,dt}}{x_1^2}\,dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_{2} = x_{1} \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{8t}{4t^{2}} dt}}{(x_{1})^{2}} dt$$

$$= x_{1} \int \frac{e^{-2\ln(t)}}{(x_{1})^{2}} dt$$

$$= x_{1} \left(-\frac{it^{2i}}{2}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$

$$= c_1 \left( t^{-\frac{1}{2} - i} \right) + c_2 \left( t^{-\frac{1}{2} - i} \left( -\frac{it^{2i}}{2} \right) \right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = c_1 t^{-\frac{1}{2} - i} - \frac{i c_2 t^{-\frac{1}{2} + i}}{2} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = 2 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = c_1 - \frac{ic_2}{2} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{\left(-\frac{1}{2} - i\right)c_1t^{-\frac{1}{2} - i}}{t} + \frac{\left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{4}\right)c_2t^{-\frac{1}{2} + i}}{t}$$

substituting x' = 0 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$0 = \left(-\frac{1}{2} - i\right)c_1 + \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{4}\right)c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 1 + \frac{i}{2}$$
$$c_2 = 1 + 2i$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = \frac{it^{-\frac{1}{2}-i}}{2} - \frac{it^{-\frac{1}{2}+i}}{2} + t^{-\frac{1}{2}-i} + t^{-\frac{1}{2}+i}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \left(1 + \frac{i}{2}\right)t^{-\frac{1}{2}-i} + \left(1 - \frac{i}{2}\right)t^{-\frac{1}{2}+i} \tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$x = \left(1 + \frac{i}{2}\right)t^{-\frac{1}{2}-i} + \left(1 - \frac{i}{2}\right)t^{-\frac{1}{2}+i}$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.7.7 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[4t^2x'' + 8tx' + 5x = 0, x(1) = 2, x'\Big|_{\{t=1\}} = 0\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 x''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$x'' = -\frac{2x'}{t} - \frac{5x}{4t^2}$$

- Group terms with x on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $x'' + \frac{2x'}{t} + \frac{5x}{4t^2} = 0$
- Multiply by denominators of the ODE

$$4t^2x'' + 8tx' + 5x = 0$$

• Make a change of variables

$$s = \ln(t)$$

- □ Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE
  - $\circ$  Calculate the 1st derivative of x with respect to t , using the chain rule

$$x' = \left(\frac{d}{ds}x(s)\right)s'(t)$$

o Compute derivative

$$x' = \frac{\frac{d}{ds}x(s)}{t}$$

 $\circ$  Calculate the 2nd derivative of x with respect to t , using the chain rule

$$x'' = \left(\frac{d^2}{ds^2}x(s)\right)s'(t)^2 + s''(t)\left(\frac{d}{ds}x(s)\right)$$

• Compute derivative

$$x'' = \frac{\frac{d^2}{ds^2}x(s)}{t^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{ds}x(s)}{t^2}$$

Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE

$$4t^{2} \left( \frac{\frac{d^{2}}{ds^{2}}x(s)}{t^{2}} - \frac{\frac{d}{ds}x(s)}{t^{2}} \right) + 8\frac{d}{ds}x(s) + 5x(s) = 0$$

• Simplify

$$4\frac{d^2}{ds^2}x(s) + 4\frac{d}{ds}x(s) + 5x(s) = 0$$

• Isolate 2nd derivative

$$\frac{d^2}{ds^2}x(s) = -\frac{d}{ds}x(s) - \frac{5x(s)}{4}$$

Group terms with x(s) on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is line

$$\frac{d^2}{ds^2}x(s) + \frac{d}{ds}x(s) + \frac{5x(s)}{4} = 0$$

• Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 + r + \frac{5}{4} = 0$$

ullet Use quadratic formula to solve for r

$$r = \frac{(-1) \pm (\sqrt{-4})}{2}$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = \left(-\tfrac{1}{2} - \mathbf{I}, -\tfrac{1}{2} + \mathbf{I}\right)$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$x_1(s) = e^{-\frac{s}{2}}\cos\left(s\right)$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$x_2(s) = e^{-\frac{s}{2}}\sin(s)$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x(s) = c_1 x_1(s) + c_2 x_2(s)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$x(s) = c_1 e^{-\frac{s}{2}} \cos(s) + c_2 e^{-\frac{s}{2}} \sin(s)$$

• Change variables back using  $s = \ln(t)$ 

$$x = \frac{c_1 \cos(\ln(t))}{\sqrt{t}} + \frac{c_2 \sin(\ln(t))}{\sqrt{t}}$$

• Simplify

$$x = \frac{c_1 \cos(\ln(t))}{\sqrt{t}} + \frac{c_2 \sin(\ln(t))}{\sqrt{t}}$$

 $\square$  Check validity of solution  $x = \frac{c_1 \cos(\ln(t))}{\sqrt{t}} + \frac{c_2 \sin(\ln(t))}{\sqrt{t}}$ 

• Use initial condition x(1) = 2

$$2 = c_1$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$x' = -\frac{c_1 \cos(\ln(t))}{2t^{\frac{3}{2}}} - \frac{c_1 \sin(\ln(t))}{t^{\frac{3}{2}}} - \frac{c_2 \sin(\ln(t))}{2t^{\frac{3}{2}}} + \frac{c_2 \cos(\ln(t))}{t^{\frac{3}{2}}}$$

• Use the initial condition  $x'\Big|_{\{t=1\}} = 0$ 

$$0 = -\frac{c_1}{2} + c_2$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$${c_1 = 2, c_2 = 1}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$x = \frac{2\cos(\ln(t)) + \sin(\ln(t))}{\sqrt{t}}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = \frac{2\cos(\ln(t)) + \sin(\ln(t))}{\sqrt{t}}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
<- LODE of Euler type successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 17

 $dsolve([4*t^2*diff(x(t),t$2)+8*t*diff(x(t),t)+5*x(t)=0,x(1) = 2, D(x)(1) = 0],x(t), singsol=0,x(t)$ 

$$x(t) = \frac{\sin(\ln(t)) + 2\cos(\ln(t))}{\sqrt{t}}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.101 (sec). Leaf size: 232

# 12.8 problem 19.1 (viii)

12.8.1	Existence and uniqueness analysis
12.8.2	Solving as second order euler ode ode
12.8.3	Solving as second order change of variable on x method 2 ode $$ . 1033
12.8.4	Solving as second order change of variable on x method 1 ode $$ . 1037
12.8.5	Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode $$ . 1041
12.8.6	Solving as second order ode non constant coeff transformation
	on B ode
12.8.7	Solving using Kovacic algorithm
12.8.8	Maple step by step solution

Internal problem ID [12067]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10719\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_49\_53\_AM\_25239577/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 19, CauchyEuler equations. Exercises page 174

Problem number: 19.1 (viii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "kovacic", "second\_order\_eu-ler\_ode", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_1", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_2", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_2", "second\_order\_ode\_non\_constant\_coeff\_transformation\_on\_B"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_Emden, \_Fowler]]

$$x^2y'' - 5y'x + 5y = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[y(1) = -2, y'(1) = 1]$$

### 12.8.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = F$$

Where here

$$p(x) = -\frac{5}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{5}{x^2}$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$y'' - \frac{5y'}{x} + \frac{5y}{x^2} = 0$$

The domain of  $p(x) = -\frac{5}{x}$  is

$${x < 0 \lor 0 < x}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 1$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(x) = \frac{5}{x^2}$  is

$${x < 0 \lor 0 < x}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 1$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

### 12.8.2 Solving as second order euler ode ode

This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $y = x^r$ , then  $y' = rx^{r-1}$  and  $y'' = r(r-1)x^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$x^{2}(r(r-1))x^{r-2} - 5xrx^{r-1} + 5x^{r} = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$r(r-1) x^r - 5r x^r + 5x^r = 0$$

Since  $x^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $x^r$  gives

$$r(r-1) - 5r + 5 = 0$$

Or

$$r^2 - 6r + 5 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = 1$$

$$r_2 = 5$$

Since the roots are real and distinct, then the general solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$

Where  $y_1 = x^{r_1}$  and  $y_2 = x^{r_2}$ . Hence

$$y = c_2 x^5 + c_1 x$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_2 x^5 + c_1 x (1)$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = -2 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-2 = c_1 + c_2 (1A)$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = 5c_2x^4 + c_1$$

substituting y' = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = 5c_2 + c_1 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -\frac{11}{4}$$
$$c_2 = \frac{3}{4}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x\tag{1}$$

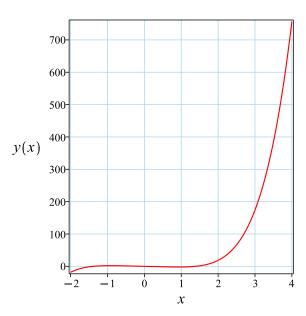


Figure 169: Solution plot

## Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x$$

Verified OK.

# 12.8.3 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$x^2y'' - 5y'x + 5y = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$y'' + p(x) y' + q(x) y = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(x) = -\frac{5}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{5}{x^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(x)$  to (2) gives

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}y(\tau)\right) + q_1y(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x)}{\tau'(x)^2}$$
(4)

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(x)}{\tau'(x)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $p_1 = 0$ . Eq (4) simplifies to

$$\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x) = 0$$

This ode is solved resulting in

$$\tau = \int e^{-(\int p(x)dx)} dx$$

$$= \int e^{-(\int -\frac{5}{x}dx)} dx$$

$$= \int e^{5\ln(x)} dx$$

$$= \int x^5 dx$$

$$= \frac{x^6}{6}$$
(6)

Using (6) to evaluate  $q_1$  from (5) gives

$$q_{1}(\tau) = \frac{q(x)}{\tau'(x)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{5}{x^{2}}}{x^{10}}$$

$$= \frac{5}{x^{12}}$$
(7)

Substituting the above in (3) and noting that now  $p_1=0$  results in

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau) + q_1 y(\tau) = 0$$
$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau) + \frac{5y(\tau)}{x^{12}} = 0$$

But in terms of  $\tau$ 

$$\frac{5}{x^{12}} = \frac{5}{36\tau^2}$$

Hence the above ode becomes

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau) + \frac{5y(\tau)}{36\tau^2} = 0$$

The above ode is now solved for  $y(\tau)$ . The ode can be written as

$$36\left(\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau)\right)\tau^2 + 5y(\tau) = 0$$

Which shows it is a Euler ODE. This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $y(\tau) = \tau^r$ , then  $y' = r\tau^{r-1}$  and  $y'' = r(r-1)\tau^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$36\tau^{2}(r(r-1))\tau^{r-2} + 0r\tau^{r-1} + 5\tau^{r} = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$36r(r-1)\tau^r + 0\tau^r + 5\tau^r = 0$$

Since  $\tau^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $\tau^r$  gives

$$36r(r-1) + 0 + 5 = 0$$

Or

$$36r^2 - 36r + 5 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = \frac{1}{6}$$

$$r_2 = \frac{5}{6}$$

Since the roots are real and distinct, then the general solution is

$$y(\tau) = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$

Where  $y_1 = \tau^{r_1}$  and  $y_2 = \tau^{r_2}$ . Hence

$$y(\tau) = c_1 \tau^{\frac{1}{6}} + c_2 \tau^{\frac{5}{6}}$$

The above solution is now transformed back to y using (6) which results in

$$y = \frac{c_1 6^{\frac{5}{6}} (x^6)^{\frac{1}{6}}}{6} + \frac{c_2 6^{\frac{1}{6}} (x^6)^{\frac{5}{6}}}{6}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = \frac{c_1 6^{\frac{5}{6}} (x^6)^{\frac{1}{6}}}{6} + \frac{c_2 6^{\frac{1}{6}} (x^6)^{\frac{5}{6}}}{6} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = -2 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-2 = \frac{6^{\frac{1}{6}} \left( c_1 6^{\frac{2}{3}} + c_2 \right)}{6} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = rac{c_1 6^{rac{5}{6}} x^5}{6 \left(x^6\right)^{rac{5}{6}}} + rac{5 c_2 6^{rac{1}{6}} x^5}{6 \left(x^6\right)^{rac{1}{6}}}$$

substituting y' = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = \frac{6^{\frac{1}{6}} \left( c_1 6^{\frac{2}{3}} + 5c_2 \right)}{6} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -rac{116^{rac{1}{6}}}{4} \ c_2 = rac{36^{rac{5}{6}}}{4}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{3(x^6)^{\frac{5}{6}}}{4} - \frac{11(x^6)^{\frac{1}{6}}}{4}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{3(x^6)^{\frac{5}{6}}}{4} - \frac{11(x^6)^{\frac{1}{6}}}{4} \tag{1}$$

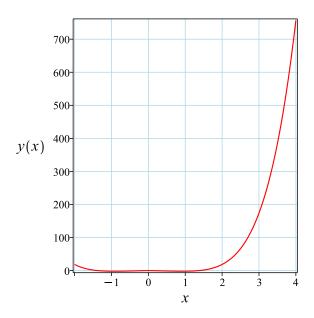


Figure 170: Solution plot

## Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{3(x^6)^{\frac{5}{6}}}{4} - \frac{11(x^6)^{\frac{1}{6}}}{4}$$

Verified OK.

# 12.8.4 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 1 ode

In normal form the ode

$$x^2y'' - 5y'x + 5y = 0 (1)$$

Becomes

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(x) = -\frac{5}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{5}{x^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(x)$  to (2) results

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}y(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}y(\tau)\right) + q_1y(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x)}{\tau'(x)^2}$$
(4)

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(x)}{\tau'(x)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $q_1 = c^2$  where c is some constant. Therefore from (5)

$$\tau' = \frac{1}{c}\sqrt{q}$$

$$= \frac{\sqrt{5}\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^2}}}{c}$$

$$\tau'' = -\frac{\sqrt{5}}{c\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^2}}}x^3$$
(6)

Substituting the above into (4) results in

$$p_{1}(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(x) + p(x) \tau'(x)}{\tau'(x)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{-\frac{\sqrt{5}}{c\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^{2}}}x^{3}} - \frac{5}{x}\frac{\sqrt{5}\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^{2}}}}{c}}{\left(\frac{\sqrt{5}\sqrt{\frac{1}{x^{2}}}}{c}\right)^{2}}$$

$$= -\frac{6c\sqrt{5}}{5}$$

Therefore ode (3) now becomes

$$y(\tau)'' + p_1 y(\tau)' + q_1 y(\tau) = 0$$

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2} y(\tau) - \frac{6c\sqrt{5} \left(\frac{d}{d\tau} y(\tau)\right)}{5} + c^2 y(\tau) = 0$$
(7)

The above ode is now solved for  $y(\tau)$ . Since the ode is now constant coefficients, it can be easily solved to give

$$y(\tau) = e^{\frac{3\sqrt{5}\,c\tau}{5}} \left( c_1 \cosh\left(\frac{2\sqrt{5}\,c\tau}{5}\right) + ic_2 \sinh\left(\frac{2\sqrt{5}\,c\tau}{5}\right) \right)$$

Now from (6)

$$\tau = \int \frac{1}{c} \sqrt{q} \, dx$$

$$= \frac{\int \sqrt{5} \sqrt{\frac{1}{x^2}} dx}{c}$$

$$= \frac{\sqrt{5} \sqrt{\frac{1}{x^2}} x \ln(x)}{c}$$

Substituting the above into the solution obtained gives

$$y = x^{3}(c_{1} \cosh(2 \ln(x)) + ic_{2} \sinh(2 \ln(x)))$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = x^{3}(c_{1}\cosh(2\ln(x)) + ic_{2}\sinh(2\ln(x)))$$
(1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = -2 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-2 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = 3x^{2}(c_{1}\cosh(2\ln(x)) + ic_{2}\sinh(2\ln(x))) + x^{3}\left(\frac{2c_{1}\sinh(2\ln(x))}{x} + \frac{2ic_{2}\cosh(2\ln(x))}{x}\right)$$

substituting y' = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = 2ic_2 + 3c_1 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -2$$
$$c_2 = -\frac{7i}{2}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{7x^{3}\sinh(2\ln(x))}{2} - 2\cosh(2\ln(x))x^{3}$$

Which simplifies to

$$y = \left(\frac{7\sinh\left(2\ln\left(x\right)\right)}{2} - 2\cosh\left(2\ln\left(x\right)\right)\right)x^{3}$$

# Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \left(\frac{7\sinh\left(2\ln\left(x\right)\right)}{2} - 2\cosh\left(2\ln\left(x\right)\right)\right)x^{3} \tag{1}$$

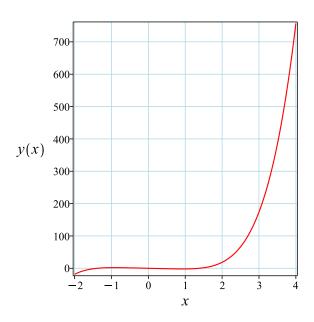


Figure 171: Solution plot

# <u>Verification of solutions</u>

$$y = \left(\frac{7\sinh\left(2\ln\left(x\right)\right)}{2} - 2\cosh\left(2\ln\left(x\right)\right)\right)x^{3}$$

Verified OK.

### 12.8.5 Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$x^2y'' - 5y'x + 5y = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = 0$$
(2)

Where

$$p(x) = -\frac{5}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{5}{x^2}$$

Applying change of variables on the dependent variable  $y = v(x) x^n$  to (2) gives the following ode where the dependent variables is v(x) and not y.

$$v''(x) + \left(\frac{2n}{x} + p\right)v'(x) + \left(\frac{n(n-1)}{x^2} + \frac{np}{x} + q\right)v(x) = 0$$
 (3)

Let the coefficient of v(x) above be zero. Hence

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{r^2} + \frac{np}{r} + q = 0 (4)$$

Substituting the earlier values found for p(x) and q(x) into (4) gives

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{x^2} - \frac{5n}{x^2} + \frac{5}{x^2} = 0 ag{5}$$

Solving (5) for n gives

$$n = 5 \tag{6}$$

Substituting this value in (3) gives

$$v''(x) + \frac{5v'(x)}{x} = 0$$

$$v''(x) + \frac{5v'(x)}{x} = 0$$
(7)

Using the substitution

$$u(x) = v'(x)$$

Then (7) becomes

$$u'(x) + \frac{5u(x)}{x} = 0 (8)$$

The above is now solved for u(x). In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(x, u)$$

$$= f(x)g(u)$$

$$= -\frac{5u}{x}$$

Where  $f(x) = -\frac{5}{x}$  and g(u) = u. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u}du = -\frac{5}{x}dx$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u}du = \int -\frac{5}{x}dx$$

$$\ln(u) = -5\ln(x) + c_1$$

$$u = e^{-5\ln(x) + c_1}$$

$$= \frac{c_1}{x^5}$$

Now that u(x) is known, then

$$v'(x) = u(x)$$

$$v(x) = \int u(x) dx + c_2$$

$$= -\frac{c_1}{4x^4} + c_2$$

Hence

$$y = v(x) x^{n}$$

$$= \left(-\frac{c_{1}}{4x^{4}} + c_{2}\right) x^{5}$$

$$= c_{2}x^{5} - \frac{1}{4}c_{1}x$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = \left(-\frac{c_1}{4x^4} + c_2\right)x^5\tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = -2 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-2 = -\frac{c_1}{4} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = c_1 + 5\left(-\frac{c_1}{4x^4} + c_2\right)x^4$$

substituting y' = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = -\frac{c_1}{4} + 5c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 11$$
$$c_2 = \frac{3}{4}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{x(3x^4 - 11)}{4}$$

Which simplifies to

$$y = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x\tag{1}$$

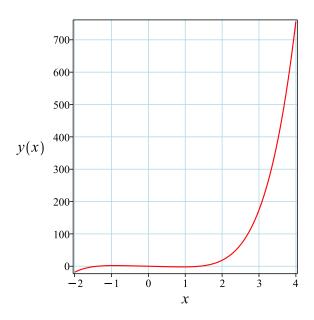


Figure 172: Solution plot

Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x$$

Verified OK.

# 12.8.6 Solving as second order ode non constant coeff transformation on B ode

Given an ode of the form

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = F(x)$$

This method reduces the order ode the ODE by one by applying the transformation

$$y = Bv$$

This results in

$$y' = B'v + v'B$$
  
 $y'' = B''v + B'v' + v''B + v'B'$   
 $= v''B + 2v' + B' + B''v$ 

And now the original ode becomes

$$A(v''B + 2v'B' + B''v) + B(B'v + v'B) + CBv = 0$$

$$ABv'' + (2AB' + B^2)v' + (AB'' + BB' + CB)v = 0$$
(1)

If the term AB'' + BB' + CB is zero, then this method works and can be used to solve

$$ABv'' + (2AB' + B^2)v' = 0$$

By Using u = v' which reduces the order of the above ode to one. The new ode is

$$ABu' + (2AB' + B^2)u = 0$$

The above ode is first order ode which is solved for u. Now a new ode v' = u is solved for v as first order ode. Then the final solution is obtain from y = Bv.

This method works only if the term AB'' + BB' + CB is zero. The given ODE shows that

$$A = x^{2}$$

$$B = -5x$$

$$C = 5$$

$$F = 0$$

The above shows that for this ode

$$AB'' + BB' + CB = (x^{2})(0) + (-5x)(-5) + (5)(-5x)$$
$$= 0$$

Hence the ode in v given in (1) now simplifies to

$$-5x^3v'' + (15x^2)v' = 0$$

Now by applying v' = u the above becomes

$$-5x^2(u'(x) x - 3u(x)) = 0$$

Which is now solved for u. In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(x, u)$$

$$= f(x)g(u)$$

$$= \frac{3u}{x}$$

Where  $f(x) = \frac{3}{x}$  and g(u) = u. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u}du = \frac{3}{x}dx$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u}du = \int \frac{3}{x}dx$$

$$\ln(u) = 3\ln(x) + c_1$$

$$u = e^{3\ln(x) + c_1}$$

$$= c_1x^3$$

The ode for v now becomes

$$v' = u$$
$$= c_1 x^3$$

Which is now solved for v. Integrating both sides gives

$$v(x) = \int c_1 x^3 dx$$
$$= \frac{c_1 x^4}{4} + c_2$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y(x) = Bv$$

$$= (-5x) \left( \frac{c_1 x^4}{4} + c_2 \right)$$

$$= -\frac{5x(c_1 x^4 + 4c_2)}{4}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = -\frac{5x(c_1x^4 + 4c_2)}{4} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = -2 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-2 = -\frac{5c_1}{4} - 5c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = -\frac{25c_1x^4}{4} - 5c_2$$

substituting y' = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = -\frac{25c_1}{4} - 5c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -\frac{3}{5}$$
$$c_2 = \frac{11}{20}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{x(3x^4 - 11)}{4}$$

Which simplifies to

$$y = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x\tag{1}$$

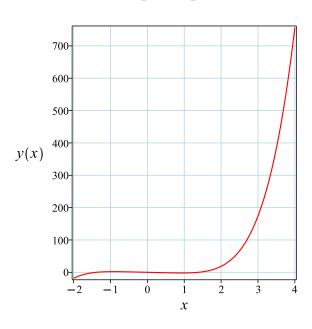


Figure 173: Solution plot

## Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.8.7 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$x^2y'' - 5y'x + 5y = 0 (1)$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = x^{2}$$

$$B = -5x$$

$$C = 5$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(x) = ye^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dx}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(x) = rz(x) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{15}{4x^2} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 15$$
$$t = 4x^2$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(x) = \left(\frac{15}{4x^2}\right)z(x) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(x) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(x) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dx}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	$\{1,2\}$	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 171: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 2 - 0$$
$$= 2$$

The poles of r in eq. (7) and the order of each pole are determined by solving for the roots of  $t = 4x^2$ . There is a pole at x = 0 of order 2. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Since there is a pole of order 2 then necessary conditions for case two are met. Since pole order is not larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case three are met. Therefore

$$L = [1, 2, 4, 6, 12]$$

Attempting to find a solution using case n = 1.

Looking at poles of order 2. The partial fractions decomposition of r is

$$r = \frac{15}{4x^2}$$

For the <u>pole at x = 0</u> let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{x^2}$  in the partial fractions decomposition of r given above. Therefore  $b = \frac{15}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_c &= 0 \\ \alpha_c^+ &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1+4b} = \frac{5}{2} \\ \alpha_c^- &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1+4b} = -\frac{3}{2} \end{split}$$

Since the order of r at  $\infty$  is 2 then  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} = 0$ . Let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{x^2}$  in the Laurent series expansion of r at  $\infty$ , which can be found by dividing the leading coefficient of s by the leading coefficient of t from

$$r = \frac{s}{t} = \frac{15}{4x^2}$$

Since the gcd(s,t) = 1. This gives  $b = \frac{15}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} &= 0 \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{+} &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{5}{2} \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{-} &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1 + 4b} = -\frac{3}{2} \end{split}$$

The following table summarizes the findings so far for poles and for the order of r at  $\infty$  where r is

$$r = \frac{15}{4x^2}$$

pole $c$ location	pole order	$[\sqrt{r}]_c$	$\alpha_c^+$	$\alpha_c^-$
0	2	0	$\frac{5}{2}$	$-\frac{3}{2}$

Order of $r$ at $\infty$	$[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$	$lpha_{\infty}^+$	$lpha_{\infty}^-$
2	0	$\frac{5}{2}$	$-\frac{3}{2}$

Now that the all  $[\sqrt{r}]_c$  and its associated  $\alpha_c^{\pm}$  have been determined for all the poles in the set  $\Gamma$  and  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$  and its associated  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$  have also been found, the next step is to determine possible non negative integer d from these using

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{s(\infty)} - \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \alpha_c^{s(c)}$$

Where s(c) is either + or - and  $s(\infty)$  is the sign of  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$ . This is done by trial over all set of families  $s = (s(c))_{c \in \Gamma \cup \infty}$  until such d is found to work in finding candidate  $\omega$ .

Trying  $\alpha_{\infty}^- = -\frac{3}{2}$  then

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{-} - (\alpha_{c_1}^{-})$$
$$= -\frac{3}{2} - \left(-\frac{3}{2}\right)$$
$$= 0$$

Since d an integer and  $d \ge 0$  then it can be used to find  $\omega$  using

$$\omega = \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \left( s(c) [\sqrt{r}]_c + \frac{\alpha_c^{s(c)}}{x - c} \right) + s(\infty) [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

The above gives

$$\omega = \left( (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{c_1} + \frac{\alpha_{c_1}^-}{x - c_1} \right) + (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

$$= -\frac{3}{2x} + (-)(0)$$

$$= -\frac{3}{2x}$$

$$= -\frac{3}{2x}$$

Now that  $\omega$  is determined, the next step is find a corresponding minimal polynomial p(x) of degree d=0 to solve the ode. The polynomial p(x) needs to satisfy the equation

$$p'' + 2\omega p' + (\omega' + \omega^2 - r) p = 0$$
(1A)

Let

$$p(x) = 1 (2A)$$

Substituting the above in eq. (1A) gives

$$(0) + 2\left(-\frac{3}{2x}\right)(0) + \left(\left(\frac{3}{2x^2}\right) + \left(-\frac{3}{2x}\right)^2 - \left(\frac{15}{4x^2}\right)\right) = 0$$
$$0 = 0$$

The equation is satisfied since both sides are zero. Therefore the first solution to the ode z'' = rz is

$$z_1(x) = pe^{\int \omega \, dx}$$

$$= e^{\int -\frac{3}{2x} dx}$$

$$= \frac{1}{x^{\frac{3}{2}}}$$

The first solution to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dx}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{-5x}{x^2} dx}$$

$$= z_1 e^{\frac{5 \ln(x)}{2}}$$

$$= z_1 \left(x^{\frac{5}{2}}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = x$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dx}}{y_1^2} dx$$

Substituting gives

$$y_{2} = y_{1} \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{-5x}{x^{2}} dx}}{(y_{1})^{2}} dx$$
$$= y_{1} \int \frac{e^{5 \ln(x)}}{(y_{1})^{2}} dx$$
$$= y_{1} \left(\frac{x^{4}}{4}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$
$$= c_1(x) + c_2 \left( x \left( \frac{x^4}{4} \right) \right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$y = c_1 x + \frac{1}{4} c_2 x^5 \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting y = -2 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-2 = c_1 + \frac{c_2}{4} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$y' = c_1 + \frac{5c_2x^4}{4}$$

substituting y' = 1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$1 = c_1 + \frac{5c_2}{4} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -\frac{11}{4}$$
$$c_2 = 3$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$y = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x\tag{1}$$

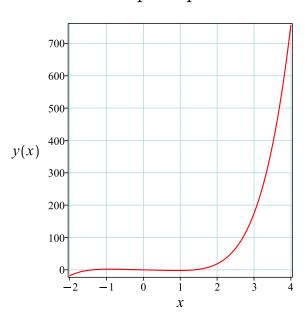


Figure 174: Solution plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.8.8 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\[y''x^2 - 5y'x + 5y = 0, y(1) = -2, y'\Big|_{\{x=1\}} = 1\]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$y'' = \frac{5y'}{r} - \frac{5y}{r^2}$$

- Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $y'' \frac{5y'}{x} + \frac{5y}{x^2} = 0$
- Multiply by denominators of the ODE

$$y''x^2 - 5y'x + 5y = 0$$

• Make a change of variables

$$t = \ln(x)$$

- $\square$  Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE
  - $\circ$  Calculate the 1st derivative of y with respect to x , using the chain rule  $y' = \left( \tfrac{d}{dt} y(t) \right) t'(x)$
  - $\circ$  Compute derivative

$$y' = \frac{\frac{d}{dt}y(t)}{x}$$

 $\circ$  Calculate the 2nd derivative of y with respect to x , using the chain rule

$$y'' = \left(\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t)\right)t'(x)^2 + t''(x)\left(\frac{d}{dt}y(t)\right)$$

Compute derivative

$$y'' = rac{rac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t)}{x^2} - rac{rac{d}{dt}y(t)}{x^2}$$

Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE

$$\left(\frac{\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t)}{x^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{dt}y(t)}{x^2}\right)x^2 - 5\frac{d}{dt}y(t) + 5y(t) = 0$$

• Simplify

$$\frac{d^2}{dt^2}y(t) - 6\frac{d}{dt}y(t) + 5y(t) = 0$$

• Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 - 6r + 5 = 0$$

• Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$(r-1)(r-5)=0$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (1, 5)$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$y_1(t) = e^t$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$y_2(t) = e^{5t}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$y(t) = c_1 y_1(t) + c_2 y_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$y(t) = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{5t}$$

• Change variables back using  $t = \ln(x)$ 

$$y = c_2 x^5 + c_1 x$$

• Simplify

$$y = x(c_2x^4 + c_1)$$

 $\Box$  Check validity of solution  $y = x(c_2x^4 + c_1)$ 

$$-2 = c_1 + c_2$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$y' = 5c_2x^4 + c_1$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } y' \Big|_{\{x=1\}} = 1$ 

$$1 = 5c_2 + c_1$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\left\{c_1 = -\frac{11}{4}, c_2 = \frac{3}{4}\right\}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$y = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$y = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

checking if the LODE is of Euler type

<- LODE of Euler type successful`

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 13

 $dsolve([x^2*diff(y(x),x$2)-5*x*diff(y(x),x)+5*y(x)=0,y(1) = -2, D(y)(1) = 1],y(x), singsol=2, D(y)(1) = 1,y(x), S(y)(1) = 1,y(x), S(y)(1$ 

$$y(x) = \frac{3}{4}x^5 - \frac{11}{4}x$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.017 (sec). Leaf size: 17

$$y(x) \to \frac{1}{4}x(3x^4 - 11)$$

## 12.9 problem 19.1 (ix)

Existence and uniqueness analysis
Solving as second order euler ode ode
Solving as second order change of variable on x method 2 ode $$ . 1060
Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode $$ . 1064
Solving as second order integrable as is ode
Solving as type second_order_integrable_as_is (not using ABC
version)
Solving using Kovacic algorithm
Solving as exact linear second order ode ode
Maple step by step solution

Internal problem ID [12068]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10720\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_49\_54\_AM\_21117854/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 19, CauchyEuler equations. Exercises page 174

Problem number: 19.1 (ix).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "kovacic", "second\_order\_eu-ler\_ode", "exact linear second order ode", "second\_order\_integrable\_as\_is", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_2", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_2"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_exact, \_linear, \_homogeneous]]

$$3x^2z'' + 5xz' - z = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[z(1) = 2, z'(1) = -1]$$

#### 12.9.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$z'' + p(x)z' + q(x)z = F$$

Where here

$$p(x) = \frac{5}{3x}$$
$$q(x) = -\frac{1}{3x^2}$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$z'' + \frac{5z'}{3x} - \frac{z}{3x^2} = 0$$

The domain of  $p(x) = \frac{5}{3x}$  is

$${x < 0 \lor 0 < x}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 1$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(x) = -\frac{1}{3x^2}$  is

$${x < 0 \lor 0 < x}$$

And the point  $x_0 = 1$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 12.9.2 Solving as second order euler ode ode

This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $z = x^r$ , then  $z' = rx^{r-1}$  and  $z'' = r(r-1)x^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$3x^{2}(r(r-1))x^{r-2} + 5xrx^{r-1} - x^{r} = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$3r(r-1) x^r + 5r x^r - x^r = 0$$

Since  $x^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $x^r$  gives

$$3r(r-1) + 5r - 1 = 0$$

Or

$$3r^2 + 2r - 1 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = -1$$
$$r_2 = \frac{1}{3}$$

Since the roots are real and distinct, then the general solution is

$$z = c_1 z_1 + c_2 z_2$$

Where  $z_1 = x^{r_1}$  and  $z_2 = x^{r_2}$ . Hence

$$z = \frac{c_1}{x} + c_2 x^{\frac{1}{3}}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = \frac{c_1}{x} + c_2 x^{\frac{1}{3}} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 2 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = c_1 + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = -\frac{c_1}{x^2} + \frac{c_2}{3x_3^2}$$

substituting z' = -1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = -c_1 + \frac{c_2}{3} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = \frac{5}{4}$$
$$c_2 = \frac{3}{4}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x} \tag{1}$$

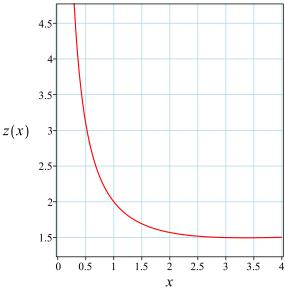


Figure 175: Solution plot

## Verification of solutions

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

Verified OK.

## 12.9.3 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$3x^2z'' + 5xz' - z = 0 (1)$$

Becomes

$$z'' + p(x)z' + q(x)z = 0$$
 (2)

Where

$$p(x) = \frac{5}{3x}$$
$$q(x) = -\frac{1}{3x^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(x)$  to (2) gives

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}z(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}z(\tau)\right) + q_1z(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x)}{\tau'(x)^2}$$
(4)

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(x)}{\tau'(x)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $p_1 = 0$ . Eq (4) simplifies to

$$\tau''(x) + p(x)\tau'(x) = 0$$

This ode is solved resulting in

$$\tau = \int e^{-(\int p(x)dx)} dx$$

$$= \int e^{-(\int \frac{5}{3x}dx)} dx$$

$$= \int e^{-\frac{5\ln(x)}{3}} dx$$

$$= \int \frac{1}{x^{\frac{5}{3}}} dx$$

$$= -\frac{3}{2x^{\frac{2}{3}}}$$
(6)

Using (6) to evaluate  $q_1$  from (5) gives

$$q_{1}(\tau) = \frac{q(x)}{\tau'(x)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{-\frac{1}{3x^{2}}}{\frac{1}{x^{\frac{10}{3}}}}$$

$$= -\frac{x^{\frac{4}{3}}}{3}$$
(7)

Substituting the above in (3) and noting that now  $p_1 = 0$  results in

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}z(\tau) + q_1 z(\tau) = 0$$
$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}z(\tau) - \frac{x^{\frac{4}{3}}z(\tau)}{3} = 0$$

But in terms of  $\tau$ 

$$-\frac{x^{\frac{4}{3}}}{3} = -\frac{3}{4\tau^2}$$

Hence the above ode becomes

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}z(\tau) - \frac{3z(\tau)}{4\tau^2} = 0$$

The above ode is now solved for  $z(\tau)$ . The ode can be written as

$$4\left(\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}z(\tau)\right)\tau^2 - 3z(\tau) = 0$$

Which shows it is a Euler ODE. This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $z(\tau) = \tau^r$ , then  $z' = r\tau^{r-1}$  and  $z'' = r(r-1)\tau^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$4\tau^{2}(r(r-1))\tau^{r-2} + 0r\tau^{r-1} - 3\tau^{r} = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$4r(r-1)\,\tau^r + 0\,\tau^r - 3\tau^r = 0$$

Since  $\tau^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $\tau^r$  gives

$$4r(r-1) + 0 - 3 = 0$$

Or

$$4r^2 - 4r - 3 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = -\frac{1}{2}$$
$$r_2 = \frac{3}{2}$$

Since the roots are real and distinct, then the general solution is

$$z(\tau) = c_1 z_1 + c_2 z_2$$

Where  $z_1 = \tau^{r_1}$  and  $z_2 = \tau^{r_2}$ . Hence

$$z(\tau) = \frac{c_1}{\sqrt{\tau}} + c_2 \tau^{\frac{3}{2}}$$

The above solution is now transformed back to z using (6) which results in

$$z = \frac{\left(4c_1x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 9c_2\right)\sqrt{6}}{12x^{\frac{4}{3}}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{x^{\frac{2}{3}}}}}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = \frac{\left(4c_1 x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 9c_2\right)\sqrt{6}}{12x^{\frac{4}{3}}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{x^{\frac{2}{3}}}}}\tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 2 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = -\frac{i(4c_1 + 9c_2)\sqrt{6}}{12} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = \frac{4c_1\sqrt{6}}{9x\sqrt{-\frac{1}{x^{\frac{2}{3}}}}} - \frac{\left(4c_1x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 9c_2\right)\sqrt{6}}{9x^{\frac{7}{3}}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{x^{\frac{2}{3}}}}} - \frac{\left(4c_1x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 9c_2\right)\sqrt{6}}{36x^3\left(-\frac{1}{x^{\frac{2}{3}}}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}}}$$

substituting z' = -1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = -\frac{i\sqrt{6}\left(4c_1 - 27c_2\right)}{36} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = \frac{3i\sqrt{6}}{8}$$
$$c_2 = \frac{5i\sqrt{6}}{18}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = \frac{3ix^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5i}{4x^{\frac{4}{3}}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{x^{\frac{2}{3}}}}}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$z = \frac{i\left(3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5\right)}{4x^{\frac{4}{3}}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{x^{\frac{2}{3}}}}}\tag{1}$$

Verification of solutions

$$z = \frac{i\left(3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5\right)}{4x^{\frac{4}{3}}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{x^{\frac{2}{3}}}}}$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.9.4 Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$3x^2z'' + 5xz' - z = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$z'' + p(x)z' + q(x)z = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(x) = \frac{5}{3x}$$
$$q(x) = -\frac{1}{3x^2}$$

Applying change of variables on the dependent variable  $z = v(x) x^n$  to (2) gives the following ode where the dependent variables is v(x) and not z.

$$v''(x) + \left(\frac{2n}{x} + p\right)v'(x) + \left(\frac{n(n-1)}{x^2} + \frac{np}{x} + q\right)v(x) = 0$$
 (3)

Let the coefficient of v(x) above be zero. Hence

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{x^2} + \frac{np}{x} + q = 0 (4)$$

Substituting the earlier values found for p(x) and q(x) into (4) gives

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{x^2} + \frac{5n}{3x^2} - \frac{1}{3x^2} = 0 ag{5}$$

Solving (5) for n gives

$$n = \frac{1}{3} \tag{6}$$

Substituting this value in (3) gives

$$v''(x) + \frac{7v'(x)}{3x} = 0$$

$$v''(x) + \frac{7v'(x)}{3x} = 0$$
(7)

Using the substitution

$$u(x) = v'(x)$$

Then (7) becomes

$$u'(x) + \frac{7u(x)}{3x} = 0 (8)$$

The above is now solved for u(x). In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(x, u)$$

$$= f(x)g(u)$$

$$= -\frac{7u}{3x}$$

Where  $f(x) = -\frac{7}{3x}$  and g(u) = u. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u} du = -\frac{7}{3x} dx$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u} du = \int -\frac{7}{3x} dx$$

$$\ln(u) = -\frac{7 \ln(x)}{3} + c_1$$

$$u = e^{-\frac{7 \ln(x)}{3} + c_1}$$

$$= \frac{c_1}{\frac{7}{3}}$$

Now that u(x) is known, then

$$v'(x) = u(x)$$

$$v(x) = \int u(x) dx + c_2$$

$$= -\frac{3c_1}{4x^{\frac{4}{3}}} + c_2$$

Hence

$$z = v(x) x^{n}$$

$$= \left( -\frac{3c_{1}}{4x^{\frac{4}{3}}} + c_{2} \right) x^{\frac{1}{3}}$$

$$= \frac{4c_{2}x^{\frac{4}{3}} - 3c_{1}}{4x}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = \left(-\frac{3c_1}{4x^{\frac{4}{3}}} + c_2\right)x^{\frac{1}{3}} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 2 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = -\frac{3c_1}{4} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = \frac{c_1}{x^2} + \frac{-\frac{3c_1}{4x^{\frac{1}{3}}} + c_2}{3x^{\frac{2}{3}}}$$

substituting z' = -1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = \frac{3c_1}{4} + \frac{c_2}{3} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -\frac{5}{3}$$
$$c_2 = \frac{3}{4}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x} \tag{1}$$

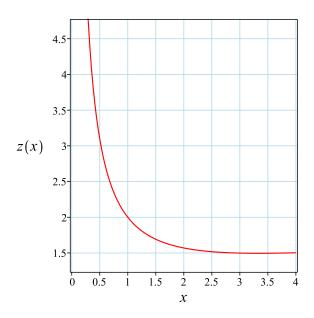


Figure 176: Solution plot

## Verification of solutions

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.9.5 Solving as second order integrable as is ode

Integrating both sides of the ODE w.r.t x gives

$$\int (3x^2z'' + 5xz' - z) dx = 0$$
$$-xz + 3x^2z' = c_1$$

Which is now solved for z.

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$z' + p(x)z = q(x)$$

Where here

$$p(x) = -\frac{1}{3x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{c_1}{3x^2}$$

Hence the ode is

$$z' - \frac{z}{3x} = \frac{c_1}{3x^2}$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\frac{1}{3x} dx}$$
$$= \frac{1}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}$$

The ode becomes

$$\begin{split} \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x}(\mu z) &= (\mu) \left(\frac{c_1}{3x^2}\right) \\ \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x} \left(\frac{z}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}\right) &= \left(\frac{1}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}\right) \left(\frac{c_1}{3x^2}\right) \\ \mathrm{d}\left(\frac{z}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}\right) &= \left(\frac{c_1}{3x^{\frac{7}{3}}}\right) \mathrm{d}x \end{split}$$

Integrating gives

$$\frac{z}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}} = \int \frac{c_1}{3x^{\frac{7}{3}}} \, \mathrm{d}x$$
$$\frac{z}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}} = -\frac{c_1}{4x^{\frac{4}{3}}} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \frac{1}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}$  results in

$$z = -\frac{c_1}{4x} + c_2 x^{\frac{1}{3}}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = -\frac{c_1}{4x} + c_2 x^{\frac{1}{3}} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 2 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = -\frac{c_1}{4} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = \frac{c_1}{4x^2} + \frac{c_2}{3x^{\frac{2}{3}}}$$

substituting z' = -1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = \frac{c_1}{4} + \frac{c_2}{3} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -5$$

$$c_2 = \frac{3}{4}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following



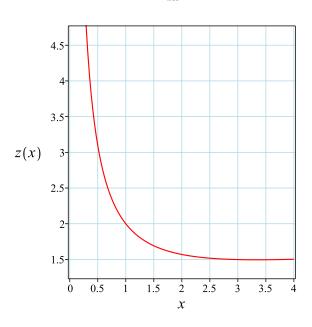


Figure 177: Solution plot

## Verification of solutions

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

Verified OK.

# 12.9.6 Solving as type second\_order\_integrable\_as\_is (not using ABC version)

Writing the ode as

$$3x^2z'' + 5xz' - z = 0$$

Integrating both sides of the ODE w.r.t x gives

$$\int (3x^2z'' + 5xz' - z) dx = 0$$
$$-xz + 3x^2z' = c_1$$

Which is now solved for z.

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$z' + p(x)z = q(x)$$

Where here

$$p(x) = -\frac{1}{3x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{c_1}{3x^2}$$

Hence the ode is

$$z' - \frac{z}{3x} = \frac{c_1}{3x^2}$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\frac{1}{3x}dx}$$
$$= \frac{1}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}$$

The ode becomes

$$\begin{split} \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x}(\mu z) &= (\mu) \left(\frac{c_1}{3x^2}\right) \\ \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x} \left(\frac{z}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}\right) &= \left(\frac{1}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}\right) \left(\frac{c_1}{3x^2}\right) \\ \mathrm{d}\left(\frac{z}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}\right) &= \left(\frac{c_1}{3x^{\frac{7}{3}}}\right) \mathrm{d}x \end{split}$$

Integrating gives

$$\frac{z}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}} = \int \frac{c_1}{3x^{\frac{7}{3}}} \, \mathrm{d}x$$
$$\frac{z}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}} = -\frac{c_1}{4x^{\frac{4}{3}}} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \frac{1}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}$  results in

$$z = -\frac{c_1}{4x} + c_2 x^{\frac{1}{3}}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = -\frac{c_1}{4x} + c_2 x^{\frac{1}{3}} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 2 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = -\frac{c_1}{4} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = \frac{c_1}{4x^2} + \frac{c_2}{3x^{\frac{2}{3}}}$$

substituting z' = -1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = \frac{c_1}{4} + \frac{c_2}{3} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -5$$

$$c_2 = \frac{3}{4}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x} \tag{1}$$

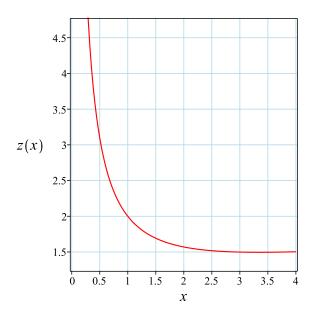


Figure 178: Solution plot

## Verification of solutions

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

Verified OK.

## 12.9.7 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$3x^2z'' + 5xz' - z = 0 (1)$$

$$Az'' + Bz' + Cz = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = 3x^{2}$$

$$B = 5x$$

$$C = -1$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(x) = ze^{\int \frac{B}{2A} \, dx}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(x) = rz(x) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{7}{36x^2} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = 7$$
$$t = 36x^2$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(x) = \left(\frac{7}{36x^2}\right)z(x) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(x) then z is found using the inverse transformation

$$z = ze^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} \, dx}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}.$	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, \cdots\}$

Table 173: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 2 - 0$$
$$= 2$$

The poles of r in eq. (7) and the order of each pole are determined by solving for the roots of  $t = 36x^2$ . There is a pole at x = 0 of order 2. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Since there is a pole of order 2 then necessary conditions for case two are met. Since pole order is not larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case three are met. Therefore

$$L = [1, 2, 4, 6, 12]$$

Attempting to find a solution using case n = 1.

Looking at poles of order 2. The partial fractions decomposition of r is

$$r = \frac{7}{36x^2}$$

For the <u>pole</u> at x = 0 let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{x^2}$  in the partial fractions decomposition of r given above. Therefore  $b = \frac{7}{36}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_c &= 0 \\ \alpha_c^+ &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1+4b} = \frac{7}{6} \\ \alpha_c^- &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1+4b} = -\frac{1}{6} \end{split}$$

Since the order of r at  $\infty$  is 2 then  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} = 0$ . Let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{x^2}$  in the Laurent series expansion of r at  $\infty$ , which can be found by dividing the leading coefficient of s by the leading coefficient of t from

$$r = \frac{s}{t} = \frac{7}{36x^2}$$

Since the gcd(s,t) = 1. This gives  $b = \frac{7}{36}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} &= 0 \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{+} &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{7}{6} \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{-} &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1 + 4b} = -\frac{1}{6} \end{split}$$

The following table summarizes the findings so far for poles and for the order of r at  $\infty$  where r is

 $r = \frac{7}{36x^2}$ 

pole $c$ location	pole order	$[\sqrt{r}]_c$	$lpha_c^+$	$lpha_c^-$
0	2	0	$\frac{7}{6}$	$-\frac{1}{6}$

Order of $r$ at $\infty$	$[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$	$lpha_{\infty}^+$	$lpha_{\infty}^-$
2	0	$\frac{7}{6}$	$-\frac{1}{6}$

Now that the all  $[\sqrt{r}]_c$  and its associated  $\alpha_c^{\pm}$  have been determined for all the poles in the set  $\Gamma$  and  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$  and its associated  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$  have also been found, the next step is to determine possible non negative integer d from these using

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{s(\infty)} - \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \alpha_c^{s(c)}$$

Where s(c) is either + or - and  $s(\infty)$  is the sign of  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$ . This is done by trial over all set of families  $s=(s(c))_{c\in\Gamma\cup\infty}$  until such d is found to work in finding candidate  $\omega$ . Trying  $\alpha_{\infty}^{-}=-\frac{1}{6}$  then

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{-} - \left(\alpha_{c_1}^{-}\right)$$
$$= -\frac{1}{6} - \left(-\frac{1}{6}\right)$$
$$= 0$$

Since d an integer and  $d \ge 0$  then it can be used to find  $\omega$  using

$$\omega = \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \left( s(c) [\sqrt{r}]_c + \frac{\alpha_c^{s(c)}}{x - c} \right) + s(\infty) [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

The above gives

$$\omega = \left( (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{c_1} + \frac{\alpha_{c_1}^-}{x - c_1} \right) + (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

$$= -\frac{1}{6x} + (-)(0)$$

$$= -\frac{1}{6x}$$

$$= -\frac{1}{6x}$$

Now that  $\omega$  is determined, the next step is find a corresponding minimal polynomial p(x) of degree d=0 to solve the ode. The polynomial p(x) needs to satisfy the equation

$$p'' + 2\omega p' + (\omega' + \omega^2 - r) p = 0$$
(1A)

Let

$$p(x) = 1 (2A)$$

Substituting the above in eq. (1A) gives

$$(0) + 2\left(-\frac{1}{6x}\right)(0) + \left(\left(\frac{1}{6x^2}\right) + \left(-\frac{1}{6x}\right)^2 - \left(\frac{7}{36x^2}\right)\right) = 0$$
$$0 = 0$$

The equation is satisfied since both sides are zero. Therefore the first solution to the ode z'' = rz is

$$z_1(x) = pe^{\int \omega \, dx}$$

$$= e^{\int -\frac{1}{6x} dx}$$

$$= \frac{1}{x^{\frac{1}{6}}}$$

The first solution to the original ode in z is found from

$$z_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dx}$$
 $= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{5x}{3x^2} dx}$ 
 $= z_1 e^{-\frac{5 \ln(x)}{6}}$ 
 $= z_1 \left(\frac{1}{x^{\frac{5}{6}}}\right)$ 

Which simplifies to

$$z_1 = rac{1}{x}$$

The second solution  $z_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$z_2=z_1\intrac{e^{\int-rac{B}{A}\,dx}}{z_1^2}\,dx$$

Substituting gives

$$z_2 = z_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{5x}{3x^2} dx}}{(z_1)^2} dx$$

$$= z_1 \int \frac{e^{-\frac{5\ln(x)}{3}}}{(z_1)^2} dx$$

$$= z_1 \left(\frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}}}{4}\right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$z = c_1 z_1 + c_2 z_2$$

$$= c_1 \left(\frac{1}{x}\right) + c_2 \left(\frac{1}{x} \left(\frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}}}{4}\right)\right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = \frac{c_1}{x} + \frac{3c_2x^{\frac{1}{3}}}{4} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z=2 and x=1 in the above gives

$$2 = \frac{3c_2}{4} + c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = -\frac{c_1}{x^2} + \frac{c_2}{4x^{\frac{2}{3}}}$$

substituting z' = -1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = -c_1 + \frac{c_2}{4} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = \frac{5}{4}$$

$$c_2 = 1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following



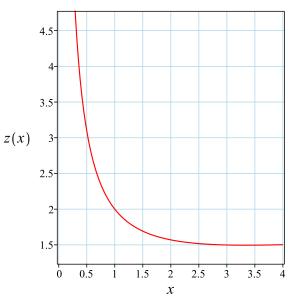


Figure 179: Solution plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

Verified OK.

## 12.9.8 Solving as exact linear second order ode ode

An ode of the form

$$p(x) z'' + q(x) z' + r(x) z = s(x)$$

is exact if

$$p''(x) - q'(x) + r(x) = 0 (1)$$

For the given ode we have

$$p(x) = 3x^{2}$$
$$q(x) = 5x$$
$$r(x) = -1$$
$$s(x) = 0$$

Hence

$$p''(x) = 6$$
$$q'(x) = 5$$

Therefore (1) becomes

$$6 - (5) + (-1) = 0$$

Hence the ode is exact. Since we now know the ode is exact, it can be written as

$$(p(x) z' + (q(x) - p'(x)) z)' = s(x)$$

Integrating gives

$$p(x) z' + (q(x) - p'(x)) z = \int s(x) dx$$

Substituting the above values for p, q, r, s gives

$$-xz + 3x^2z' = c_1$$

We now have a first order ode to solve which is

$$-xz + 3x^2z' = c_1$$

Entering Linear first order ODE solver. In canonical form a linear first order is

$$z' + p(x)z = q(x)$$

Where here

$$p(x) = -\frac{1}{3x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{c_1}{3x^2}$$

Hence the ode is

$$z' - \frac{z}{3x} = \frac{c_1}{3x^2}$$

The integrating factor  $\mu$  is

$$\mu = e^{\int -\frac{1}{3x} dx}$$
$$= \frac{1}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}$$

The ode becomes

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x}(\mu z) = (\mu) \left(\frac{c_1}{3x^2}\right)$$

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}x} \left(\frac{z}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}\right) = \left(\frac{1}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}\right) \left(\frac{c_1}{3x^2}\right)$$

$$\mathrm{d}\left(\frac{z}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}\right) = \left(\frac{c_1}{3x^{\frac{7}{3}}}\right) \mathrm{d}x$$

Integrating gives

$$\frac{z}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}} = \int \frac{c_1}{3x^{\frac{7}{3}}} \, \mathrm{d}x$$
$$\frac{z}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}} = -\frac{c_1}{4x^{\frac{4}{3}}} + c_2$$

Dividing both sides by the integrating factor  $\mu = \frac{1}{x^{\frac{1}{3}}}$  results in

$$z = -\frac{c_1}{4x} + c_2 x^{\frac{1}{3}}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$z = -\frac{c_1}{4x} + c_2 x^{\frac{1}{3}} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting z = 2 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = -\frac{c_1}{4} + c_2 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$z' = \frac{c_1}{4x^2} + \frac{c_2}{3x^{\frac{2}{3}}}$$

substituting z' = -1 and x = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = \frac{c_1}{4} + \frac{c_2}{3} \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -5$$

$$c_2 = \frac{3}{4}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x} \tag{1}$$

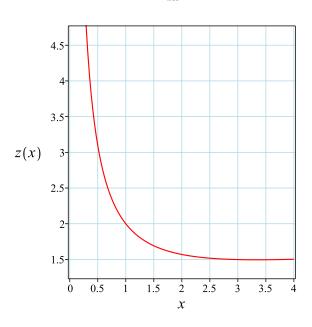


Figure 180: Solution plot

## Verification of solutions

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

Verified OK.

## 12.9.9 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[3x^2z'' + 5xz' - z = 0, z(1) = 2, z'\Big|_{\{x=1\}} = -1\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$z'' = -\frac{5z'}{3x} + \frac{z}{3x^2}$$

- Group terms with z on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $z'' + \frac{5z'}{3x} \frac{z}{3x^2} = 0$
- Multiply by denominators of the ODE

$$3x^2z'' + 5xz' - z = 0$$

• Make a change of variables

$$t = \ln(x)$$

- □ Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE
  - $\circ$  Calculate the 1st derivative of z with respect to x , using the chain rule

$$z' = \left(\frac{d}{dt}z(t)\right)t'(x)$$

• Compute derivative

$$z' = \frac{\frac{d}{dt}z(t)}{r}$$

 $\circ$  Calculate the 2nd derivative of z with respect to x , using the chain rule

$$z'' = \left(\frac{d^2}{dt^2}z(t)\right)t'(x)^2 + t''(x)\left(\frac{d}{dt}z(t)\right)$$

• Compute derivative

$$z'' = \frac{\frac{d^2}{dt^2}z(t)}{x^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{dt}z(t)}{x^2}$$

Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE

$$3x^2 \left( \frac{\frac{d^2}{dt^2}z(t)}{x^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{dt}z(t)}{x^2} \right) + 5\frac{d}{dt}z(t) - z(t) = 0$$

• Simplify

$$3\frac{d^2}{dt^2}z(t) + 2\frac{d}{dt}z(t) - z(t) = 0$$

• Isolate 2nd derivative

$$\frac{d^2}{dt^2}z(t) = -\frac{2\frac{d}{dt}z(t)}{3} + \frac{z(t)}{3}$$

ullet Group terms with z(t) on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is line

$$\frac{d^2}{dt^2}z(t) + \frac{2\frac{d}{dt}z(t)}{3} - \frac{z(t)}{3} = 0$$

• Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 + \frac{2}{3}r - \frac{1}{3} = 0$$

• Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$\frac{(r+1)(3r-1)}{3} = 0$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r=\left(-1,\frac{1}{3}\right)$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$z_1(t) = \mathrm{e}^{-t}$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$z_2(t) = e^{\frac{t}{3}}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$z(t) = c_1 z_1(t) + c_2 z_2(t)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$z(t) = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{\frac{t}{3}}$$

• Change variables back using  $t = \ln(x)$ 

$$z = \frac{c_1}{x} + c_2 x^{\frac{1}{3}}$$

• Simplify

$$z = \frac{c_1}{x} + c_2 x^{\frac{1}{3}}$$

- $\Box \qquad \text{Check validity of solution } z = \frac{c_1}{x} + c_2 x^{\frac{1}{3}}$ 
  - Use initial condition z(1) = 2

$$2 = c_1 + c_2$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$z' = -\frac{c_1}{x^2} + \frac{c_2}{3x^{\frac{2}{3}}}$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } z' \Big|_{\{x=1\}} = -1$ 

$$-1 = -c_1 + \frac{c_2}{3}$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\left\{c_1 = \frac{5}{4}, c_2 = \frac{3}{4}\right\}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$z = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

checking if the LODE is of Euler type

<- LODE of Euler type successful`

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 15

 $dsolve([3*x^2*diff(z(x),x$2)+5*x*diff(z(x),x)-z(x)=0,z(1)=2, D(z)(1)=-1],z(x), singsol=2, D(z)(1)=-1]$ 

$$z(x) = \frac{3x^{\frac{4}{3}} + 5}{4x}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.018 (sec). Leaf size: 21

DSolve[{3\*x^2\*z''[x]+5\*x\*z'[x]-z[x]==0,{z[1]==2,z'[1]==-1}},z[x],x,IncludeSingularSolutions

$$z(x) \to \frac{3x^{4/3} + 5}{4x}$$

## 12.10 problem 19.1 (x)

12.10.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis
$12.10.2\mathrm{Solving}$ as second order euler ode ode
12.10.3 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 2 ode $$ . $1089$
$12.10.4\mathrm{Solving}$ as second order change of variable on x method 1 ode $$ . $1093$
$12.10.5  \mathrm{Solving}$ as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode $$ . $1096 $
$12.10.6\mathrm{Solving}$ using Kovacic algorithm
12.10.7 Maple step by step solution

Internal problem ID [12069]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10721\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_49\_57\_AM\_97028781/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 19, CauchyEuler equations. Exercises page 174

Problem number: 19.1 (x).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_eu-ler\_ode", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_1", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_x\_method\_2", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_2"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_Emden, \_Fowler]]

$$t^2x'' + 3tx' + 13x = 0$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(1) = -1, x'(1) = 2]$$

#### 12.10.1 Existence and uniqueness analysis

This is a linear ODE. In canonical form it is written as

$$x'' + p(t)x' + q(t)x = F$$

Where here

$$p(t) = \frac{3}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{13}{t^2}$$
$$F = 0$$

Hence the ode is

$$x'' + \frac{3x'}{t} + \frac{13x}{t^2} = 0$$

The domain of  $p(t) = \frac{3}{t}$  is

$${t < 0 \lor 0 < t}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 1$  is inside this domain. The domain of  $q(t) = \frac{13}{t^2}$  is

$${t < 0 \lor 0 < t}$$

And the point  $t_0 = 1$  is also inside this domain. Hence solution exists and is unique.

#### 12.10.2 Solving as second order euler ode ode

This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $x = t^r$ , then  $x' = rt^{r-1}$  and  $x'' = r(r-1)t^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$t^2(r(r-1))t^{r-2} + 3trt^{r-1} + 13t^r = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$r(r-1) t^r + 3r t^r + 13t^r = 0$$

Since  $t^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $t^r$  gives

$$r(r-1) + 3r + 13 = 0$$

Or

$$r^2 + 2r + 13 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = -2i\sqrt{3} - 1$$
$$r_2 = 2i\sqrt{3} - 1$$

The roots are complex conjugate of each others. Let the roots be

$$r_1 = \alpha + i\beta$$
$$r_2 = \alpha - i\beta$$

Where in this case  $\alpha = -1$  and  $\beta = -2\sqrt{3}$ . Hence the solution becomes

$$x = c_1 t^{r_1} + c_2 t^{r_2}$$

$$= c_1 t^{\alpha + i\beta} + c_2 t^{\alpha - i\beta}$$

$$= t^{\alpha} (c_1 t^{i\beta} + c_2 t^{-i\beta})$$

$$= t^{\alpha} (c_1 e^{\ln(t^{i\beta})} + c_2 e^{\ln(t^{-i\beta})})$$

$$= t^{\alpha} (c_1 e^{i(\beta \ln t)} + c_2 e^{-i(\beta \ln t)})$$

Using the values for  $\alpha = -1, \beta = -2\sqrt{3}$ , the above becomes

$$x = t^{-1} \left( c_1 e^{-2i\sqrt{3} \ln(t)} + c_2 e^{2i\sqrt{3} \ln(t)} \right)$$

Using Euler relation, the expression  $c_1e^{iA} + c_2e^{-iA}$  is transformed to  $c_1\cos A + c_1\sin A$  where the constants are free to change. Applying this to the above result gives

$$x = \frac{1}{t} \left( c_1 \cos \left( 2\sqrt{3} \ln \left( t \right) \right) + c_2 \sin \left( 2\sqrt{3} \ln \left( t \right) \right) \right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \frac{c_1 \cos\left(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t)\right) + c_2 \sin\left(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t)\right)}{t} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = -1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = -\frac{c_1 \cos \left(2 \sqrt{3} \ln (t)\right) + c_2 \sin \left(2 \sqrt{3} \ln (t)\right)}{t^2} + \frac{-\frac{2c_1 \sqrt{3} \sin \left(2 \sqrt{3} \ln (t)\right)}{t} + \frac{2c_2 \sqrt{3} \cos \left(2 \sqrt{3} \ln (t)\right)}{t}}{t}$$

substituting x' = 2 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = 2c_2\sqrt{3} - c_1 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -1$$
$$c_2 = \frac{\sqrt{3}}{6}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = \frac{\sin(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t))\sqrt{3} - 6\cos(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t))}{6t}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{\sin(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t))\sqrt{3} - 6\cos(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t))}{6t}$$
(1)

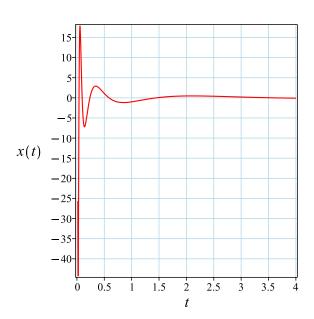


Figure 181: Solution plot

Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{\sin(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t))\sqrt{3} - 6\cos(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t))}{6t}$$

Verified OK.

## 12.10.3 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$t^2x'' + 3tx' + 13x = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(t) = \frac{3}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{13}{t^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(t)$  to (2) gives

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}x(\tau)\right) + q_1x(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(t) + p(t)\,\tau'(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{4}$$

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $p_1 = 0$ . Eq (4) simplifies to

$$\tau''(t) + p(t)\tau'(t) = 0$$

This ode is solved resulting in

$$\tau = \int e^{-(\int p(t)dt)} dt$$

$$= \int e^{-(\int \frac{3}{t}dt)} dt$$

$$= \int e^{-3\ln(t)} dt$$

$$= \int \frac{1}{t^3} dt$$

$$= -\frac{1}{2t^2}$$
(6)

Using (6) to evaluate  $q_1$  from (5) gives

$$q_{1}(\tau) = \frac{q(t)}{\tau'(t)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{13}{t^{2}}}{\frac{1}{t^{6}}}$$

$$= 13t^{4}$$
(7)

Substituting the above in (3) and noting that now  $p_1 = 0$  results in

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + q_1x(\tau) = 0$$
$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + 13t^4x(\tau) = 0$$

But in terms of  $\tau$ 

$$13t^4 = \frac{13}{4\tau^2}$$

Hence the above ode becomes

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + \frac{13x(\tau)}{4\tau^2} = 0$$

The above ode is now solved for  $x(\tau)$ . The ode can be written as

$$4\left(\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau)\right)\tau^2 + 13x(\tau) = 0$$

Which shows it is a Euler ODE. This is Euler second order ODE. Let the solution be  $x(\tau) = \tau^r$ , then  $x' = r\tau^{r-1}$  and  $x'' = r(r-1)\tau^{r-2}$ . Substituting these back into the given ODE gives

$$4\tau^2(r(r-1))\tau^{r-2} + 0r\tau^{r-1} + 13\tau^r = 0$$

Simplifying gives

$$4r(r-1)\,\tau^r + 0\,\tau^r + 13\tau^r = 0$$

Since  $\tau^r \neq 0$  then dividing throughout by  $\tau^r$  gives

$$4r(r-1) + 0 + 13 = 0$$

Or

$$4r^2 - 4r + 13 = 0 (1)$$

Equation (1) is the characteristic equation. Its roots determine the form of the general solution. Using the quadratic equation the roots are

$$r_1 = \frac{1}{2} - i\sqrt{3}$$
$$r_2 = \frac{1}{2} + i\sqrt{3}$$

The roots are complex conjugate of each others. Let the roots be

$$r_1 = \alpha + i\beta$$
$$r_2 = \alpha - i\beta$$

Where in this case  $\alpha = \frac{1}{2}$  and  $\beta = -\sqrt{3}$ . Hence the solution becomes

$$x(\tau) = c_1 \tau^{r_1} + c_2 \tau^{r_2}$$

$$= c_1 \tau^{\alpha + i\beta} + c_2 \tau^{\alpha - i\beta}$$

$$= \tau^{\alpha} \left( c_1 \tau^{i\beta} + c_2 \tau^{-i\beta} \right)$$

$$= \tau^{\alpha} \left( c_1 e^{\ln(\tau^{i\beta})} + c_2 e^{\ln(\tau^{-i\beta})} \right)$$

$$= \tau^{\alpha} \left( c_1 e^{i(\beta \ln \tau)} + c_2 e^{-i(\beta \ln \tau)} \right)$$

Using the values for  $\alpha = \frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\beta = -\sqrt{3}$ , the above becomes

$$x(\tau) = \tau^{\frac{1}{2}} \left( c_1 e^{-i\sqrt{3} \ln(\tau)} + c_2 e^{i\sqrt{3} \ln(\tau)} \right)$$

Using Euler relation, the expression  $c_1e^{iA} + c_2e^{-iA}$  is transformed to  $c_1\cos A + c_1\sin A$  where the constants are free to change. Applying this to the above result gives

$$x(\tau) = \sqrt{\tau} \left( c_1 \cos \left( \sqrt{3} \ln (\tau) \right) + c_2 \sin \left( \sqrt{3} \ln (\tau) \right) \right)$$

The above solution is now transformed back to x using (6) which results in

$$x = \frac{\left(c_1 \cos\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\ln\left(2\right) - \ln\left(-\frac{1}{t^2}\right)\right)\right) - c_2 \sin\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\ln\left(2\right) - \ln\left(-\frac{1}{t^2}\right)\right)\right)\right)\sqrt{2}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t^2}}}{2}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \frac{\left(c_1 \cos\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\ln\left(2\right) - \ln\left(-\frac{1}{t^2}\right)\right)\right) - c_2 \sin\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\ln\left(2\right) - \ln\left(-\frac{1}{t^2}\right)\right)\right)\right)\sqrt{2}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t^2}}}{2}$$
(1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = -1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = \frac{\sqrt{2} \left(i c_1 \cosh\left(\sqrt{3} \left(\pi + i \ln\left(2\right)\right)\right) - c_2 \sinh\left(\sqrt{3} \left(\pi + i \ln\left(2\right)\right)\right)\right)}{2} \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{\left(-\frac{2c_1\sqrt{3}\sin\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\ln(2) - \ln\left(-\frac{1}{t^2}\right)\right)\right)}{t} - \frac{2c_2\sqrt{3}\cos\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\ln(2) - \ln\left(-\frac{1}{t^2}\right)\right)\right)}{t}\right)\sqrt{2}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t^2}}}{2} + \frac{\left(c_1\cos\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\ln(2) - \ln\left(-\frac{1}{t^2}\right)\right)\right)\right)}{2}$$

substituting x' = 2 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = -\frac{\sqrt{2} \left(i \left(2 c_2 \sqrt{3} + c_1\right) \cosh \left(\sqrt{3} \left(\pi + i \ln \left(2\right)\right)\right) + 2 \sinh \left(\sqrt{3} \left(\pi + i \ln \left(2\right)\right)\right) \left(\sqrt{3} c_1 - \frac{c_2}{2}\right)\right)}{2}$$
(2A)

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_{1} = \frac{\sqrt{2} \left(6 i \cosh \left(\sqrt{3} \left(\pi+i \ln \left(2\right)\right)\right)+\sqrt{3} \sinh \left(\sqrt{3} \left(\pi+i \ln \left(2\right)\right)\right)\right)}{6}$$

$$c_{2} = \frac{\sqrt{2} \left(i \sqrt{3} \cosh \left(\sqrt{3} \left(\pi+i \ln \left(2\right)\right)\right)-6 \sinh \left(\sqrt{3} \left(\pi+i \ln \left(2\right)\right)\right)\right)}{6}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = -\frac{i\sin\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\ln\left(2\right) - \ln\left(-\frac{1}{t^2}\right)\right)\right)\sqrt{3}\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t^2}}\,\cosh\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\pi + i\ln\left(2\right)\right)\right)}{6} + i\cos\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\ln\left(2\right) - \ln\left(-\frac{1}{t^2}\right)\right)\right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t^2}} \left( \left( -6i\cosh\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\pi + i\ln\left(2\right)\right)\right) - \sqrt{3}\sinh\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\pi + i\ln\left(2\right)\right)\right) \right)\cos\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\ln\left(2\right) - \ln\left(-\frac{1}{t^2}\right)\right) \right) + \left(\pi + i\ln\left(2\right)\right)}{6}$$

Verification of solutions

$$c = \frac{\sqrt{-\frac{1}{t^2}} \left( \left( -6i\cosh\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\pi + i\ln\left(2\right)\right)\right) - \sqrt{3}\sinh\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\pi + i\ln\left(2\right)\right)\right) \right)\cos\left(\sqrt{3}\left(\ln\left(2\right) - \ln\left(-\frac{1}{t^2}\right)\right) \right) + \left(\pi + i\ln\left(2\right)\right)}{6}$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.10.4 Solving as second order change of variable on x method 1 ode

In normal form the ode

$$t^2x'' + 3tx' + 13x = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(t) = \frac{3}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{13}{t^2}$$

Applying change of variables  $\tau = g(t)$  to (2) results

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2}x(\tau) + p_1\left(\frac{d}{d\tau}x(\tau)\right) + q_1x(\tau) = 0$$
(3)

Where  $\tau$  is the new independent variable, and

$$p_1(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(t) + p(t)\,\tau'(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{4}$$

$$q_1(\tau) = \frac{q(t)}{\tau'(t)^2} \tag{5}$$

Let  $q_1 = c^2$  where c is some constant. Therefore from (5)

$$\tau' = \frac{1}{c}\sqrt{q}$$

$$= \frac{\sqrt{13}\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^2}}}{c}$$

$$\tau'' = -\frac{\sqrt{13}}{c\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^2}}}t^3$$
(6)

Substituting the above into (4) results in

$$p_{1}(\tau) = \frac{\tau''(t) + p(t)\tau'(t)}{\tau'(t)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{-\frac{\sqrt{13}}{c\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^{2}}}t^{3}} + \frac{3}{t}\frac{\sqrt{13}\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^{2}}}}{c}}{\left(\frac{\sqrt{13}\sqrt{\frac{1}{t^{2}}}}{c}\right)^{2}}$$

$$= \frac{2c\sqrt{13}}{13}$$

Therefore ode (3) now becomes

$$x(\tau)'' + p_1 x(\tau)' + q_1 x(\tau) = 0$$

$$\frac{d^2}{d\tau^2} x(\tau) + \frac{2c\sqrt{13} \left(\frac{d}{d\tau} x(\tau)\right)}{13} + c^2 x(\tau) = 0$$
(7)

The above ode is now solved for  $x(\tau)$ . Since the ode is now constant coefficients, it can be easily solved to give

$$x(\tau) = e^{-\frac{\sqrt{13} c\tau}{13}} \left( c_1 \cos \left( \frac{2c\sqrt{39} \tau}{13} \right) + c_2 \sin \left( \frac{2c\sqrt{39} \tau}{13} \right) \right)$$

Now from (6)

$$\tau = \int \frac{1}{c} \sqrt{q} \, dt$$

$$= \frac{\int \sqrt{13} \sqrt{\frac{1}{t^2}} dt}{c}$$

$$= \frac{\sqrt{13} \sqrt{\frac{1}{t^2}} t \ln(t)}{c}$$

Substituting the above into the solution obtained gives

$$x = \frac{c_1 \cos\left(2\sqrt{3} \ln(t)\right) + c_2 \sin\left(2\sqrt{3} \ln(t)\right)}{t}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \frac{c_1 \cos\left(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t)\right) + c_2 \sin\left(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t)\right)}{t} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = -1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = c_1 \tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = -\frac{c_1 \cos \left(2\sqrt{3} \ln (t)\right) + c_2 \sin \left(2\sqrt{3} \ln (t)\right)}{t^2} + \frac{-\frac{2c_1\sqrt{3} \sin \left(2\sqrt{3} \ln (t)\right)}{t} + \frac{2c_2\sqrt{3} \cos \left(2\sqrt{3} \ln (t)\right)}{t}}{t}$$

substituting x' = 2 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = 2c_2\sqrt{3} - c_1 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -1$$
$$c_2 = \frac{\sqrt{3}}{6}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = \frac{\sin(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t))\sqrt{3} - 6\cos(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t))}{6t}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{\sin(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t))\sqrt{3} - 6\cos(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t))}{6t}$$
 (1)

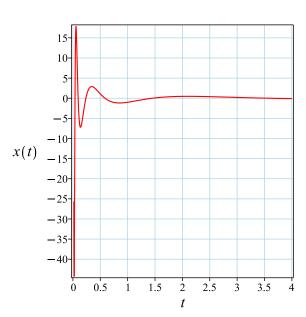


Figure 182: Solution plot

#### Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{\sin(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t))\sqrt{3} - 6\cos(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t))}{6t}$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.10.5 Solving as second order change of variable on y method 2 ode

In normal form the ode

$$t^2x'' + 3tx' + 13x = 0 (1)$$

**Becomes** 

$$x'' + p(t) x' + q(t) x = 0 (2)$$

Where

$$p(t) = \frac{3}{t}$$
$$q(t) = \frac{13}{t^2}$$

Applying change of variables on the dependent variable  $x = v(t) t^n$  to (2) gives the following ode where the dependent variables is v(t) and not x.

$$v''(t) + \left(\frac{2n}{t} + p\right)v'(t) + \left(\frac{n(n-1)}{t^2} + \frac{np}{t} + q\right)v(t) = 0$$
 (3)

Let the coefficient of v(t) above be zero. Hence

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{t^2} + \frac{np}{t} + q = 0 (4)$$

Substituting the earlier values found for p(t) and q(t) into (4) gives

$$\frac{n(n-1)}{t^2} + \frac{3n}{t^2} + \frac{13}{t^2} = 0 (5)$$

Solving (5) for n gives

$$n = 2i\sqrt{3} - 1\tag{6}$$

Substituting this value in (3) gives

$$v''(t) + \left(\frac{4i\sqrt{3} - 2}{t} + \frac{3}{t}\right)v'(t) = 0$$

$$v''(t) + \frac{\left(4i\sqrt{3} + 1\right)v'(t)}{t} = 0$$
(7)

Using the substitution

$$u(t) = v'(t)$$

Then (7) becomes

$$u'(t) + \frac{(4i\sqrt{3} + 1)u(t)}{t} = 0 \tag{8}$$

The above is now solved for u(t). In canonical form the ODE is

$$u' = F(t, u)$$

$$= f(t)g(u)$$

$$= \frac{\left(-4i\sqrt{3} - 1\right)u}{t}$$

Where  $f(t) = \frac{-4i\sqrt{3}-1}{t}$  and g(u) = u. Integrating both sides gives

$$\frac{1}{u} du = \frac{-4i\sqrt{3} - 1}{t} dt$$

$$\int \frac{1}{u} du = \int \frac{-4i\sqrt{3} - 1}{t} dt$$

$$\ln(u) = \left(-4i\sqrt{3} - 1\right) \ln(t) + c_1$$

$$u = e^{\left(-4i\sqrt{3} - 1\right) \ln(t) + c_1}$$

$$= c_1 e^{\left(-4i\sqrt{3} - 1\right) \ln(t)}$$

Which simplifies to

$$u(t) = \frac{c_1 t^{-4i\sqrt{3}}}{t}$$

Now that u(t) is known, then

$$v'(t) = u(t)$$

$$v(t) = \int u(t) dt + c_2$$

$$= \frac{i\sqrt{3} c_1 t^{-4i\sqrt{3}}}{12} + c_2$$

Hence

$$x = v(t) t^{n}$$

$$= \left(\frac{i\sqrt{3} c_{1} t^{-4i\sqrt{3}}}{12} + c_{2}\right) t^{2i\sqrt{3}-1}$$

$$= \frac{t^{2i\sqrt{3}} c_{2} + \frac{it^{-2i\sqrt{3}}\sqrt{3} c_{1}}{12}}{t}$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = \left(\frac{i\sqrt{3}\,c_1 t^{-4i\sqrt{3}}}{12} + c_2\right) t^{2i\sqrt{3}-1} \tag{1}$$

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = -1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = \frac{i\sqrt{3}\,c_1}{12} + c_2\tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{c_1 t^{-4i\sqrt{3}} t^{2i\sqrt{3}-1}}{t} + \frac{\left(\frac{i\sqrt{3} c_1 t^{-4i\sqrt{3}}}{12} + c_2\right) t^{2i\sqrt{3}-1} \left(2i\sqrt{3} - 1\right)}{t}$$

substituting x' = 2 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$2 = \frac{i(-c_1 + 24c_2)\sqrt{3}}{12} + \frac{c_1}{2} - c_2 \tag{2A}$$

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = 2i\sqrt{3} + 1$$
$$c_2 = -\frac{i\sqrt{3}}{12} - \frac{1}{2}$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = \frac{it^{2i\sqrt{3}-1}\sqrt{3}t^{-4i\sqrt{3}}}{12} - \frac{it^{2i\sqrt{3}-1}\sqrt{3}}{12} - \frac{t^{2i\sqrt{3}-1}t^{-4i\sqrt{3}}}{2} - \frac{t^{2i\sqrt{3}-1}}{2}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{i\sqrt{3}t^{-2i\sqrt{3}} - it^{2i\sqrt{3}}\sqrt{3} - 6t^{-2i\sqrt{3}} - 6t^{2i\sqrt{3}}}{12t}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{i\sqrt{3}\,t^{-2i\sqrt{3}} - it^{2i\sqrt{3}}\sqrt{3} - 6t^{-2i\sqrt{3}} - 6t^{2i\sqrt{3}}}{12t}$$

Verified OK.

## 12.10.6 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$t^2x'' + 3tx' + 13x = 0 (1)$$

$$Ax'' + Bx' + Cx = 0 (2)$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = t^{2}$$

$$B = 3t$$

$$C = 13$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(t) = xe^{\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(t) = rz(t) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{-49}{4t^2} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = -49$$
$$t = 4t^2$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(t) = \left(-\frac{49}{4t^2}\right)z(t) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(t) then x is found using the inverse transformation

$$x = z(t) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dt}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, \cdots\}$

Table 175: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 2 - 0$$
$$= 2$$

The poles of r in eq. (7) and the order of each pole are determined by solving for the roots of  $t = 4t^2$ . There is a pole at t = 0 of order 2. Since there is no odd order pole

larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Since there is a pole of order 2 then necessary conditions for case two are met. Since pole order is not larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 2 then the necessary conditions for case three are met. Therefore

$$L = [1, 2, 4, 6, 12]$$

Attempting to find a solution using case n = 1.

Looking at poles of order 2. The partial fractions decomposition of r is

$$r = -\frac{49}{4t^2}$$

For the <u>pole at t=0</u> let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{t^2}$  in the partial fractions decomposition of r given above. Therefore  $b=-\frac{49}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_c &= 0 \\ \alpha_c^+ &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1+4b} = \frac{1}{2} + 2i\sqrt{3} \\ \alpha_c^- &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1+4b} = \frac{1}{2} - 2i\sqrt{3} \end{split}$$

Since the order of r at  $\infty$  is 2 then  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} = 0$ . Let b be the coefficient of  $\frac{1}{t^2}$  in the Laurent series expansion of r at  $\infty$ , which can be found by dividing the leading coefficient of s by the leading coefficient of t from

$$r = \frac{s}{t} = -\frac{49}{4t^2}$$

Since the gcd(s,t) = 1. This gives  $b = -\frac{49}{4}$ . Hence

$$\begin{split} [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty} &= 0 \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{+} &= \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{1}{2} + 2i\sqrt{3} \\ \alpha_{\infty}^{-} &= \frac{1}{2} - \sqrt{1 + 4b} = \frac{1}{2} - 2i\sqrt{3} \end{split}$$

The following table summarizes the findings so far for poles and for the order of r at  $\infty$  where r is

$$r = -\frac{49}{4t^2}$$

pole $c$ location	pole order	$[\sqrt{r}]_c$	$lpha_c^+$	$lpha_c^-$
0	2	0	$\frac{1}{2} + 2i\sqrt{3}$	$\left[\frac{1}{2}-2i\sqrt{3}\right]$

Order of $r$ at $\infty$	$[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$	$lpha_{\infty}^{+}$	$lpha_{\infty}^-$
2	0	$\frac{1}{2} + 2i\sqrt{3}$	$\frac{1}{2} - 2i\sqrt{3}$

Now that the all  $[\sqrt{r}]_c$  and its associated  $\alpha_c^{\pm}$  have been determined for all the poles in the set  $\Gamma$  and  $[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$  and its associated  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$  have also been found, the next step is to determine possible non negative integer d from these using

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{s(\infty)} - \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \alpha_c^{s(c)}$$

Where s(c) is either + or - and  $s(\infty)$  is the sign of  $\alpha_{\infty}^{\pm}$ . This is done by trial over all set of families  $s=(s(c))_{c\in\Gamma\cup\infty}$  until such d is found to work in finding candidate  $\omega$ . Trying  $\alpha_{\infty}^{-}=\frac{1}{2}-2i\sqrt{3}$  then

$$d = \alpha_{\infty}^{-} - \left(\alpha_{c_1}^{-}\right)$$
$$= \frac{1}{2} - 2i\sqrt{3} - \left(\frac{1}{2} - 2i\sqrt{3}\right)$$
$$= 0$$

Since d an integer and  $d \ge 0$  then it can be used to find  $\omega$  using

$$\omega = \sum_{c \in \Gamma} \left( s(c) [\sqrt{r}]_c + \frac{\alpha_c^{s(c)}}{t - c} \right) + s(\infty) [\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

The above gives

$$\omega = \left( (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{c_1} + \frac{\alpha_{c_1}^-}{t - c_1} \right) + (-)[\sqrt{r}]_{\infty}$$

$$= \frac{\frac{1}{2} - 2i\sqrt{3}}{t} + (-)(0)$$

$$= \frac{\frac{1}{2} - 2i\sqrt{3}}{t}$$

$$= \frac{-4i\sqrt{3} + 1}{2t}$$

Now that  $\omega$  is determined, the next step is find a corresponding minimal polynomial p(t) of degree d=0 to solve the ode. The polynomial p(t) needs to satisfy the equation

$$p'' + 2\omega p' + (\omega' + \omega^2 - r) p = 0$$
(1A)

Let

$$p(t) = 1 (2A)$$

Substituting the above in eq. (1A) gives

$$(0) + 2\left(\frac{\frac{1}{2} - 2i\sqrt{3}}{t}\right)(0) + \left(\left(-\frac{\frac{1}{2} - 2i\sqrt{3}}{t^2}\right) + \left(\frac{\frac{1}{2} - 2i\sqrt{3}}{t}\right)^2 - \left(-\frac{49}{4t^2}\right)\right) = 0$$

$$0 = 0$$

The equation is satisfied since both sides are zero. Therefore the first solution to the ode z'' = rz is

$$egin{aligned} z_1(t) &= p e^{\int \omega \, dt} \ &= \mathrm{e}^{\int rac{\frac{1}{2} - 2i\sqrt{3}}{t} dt} \ &= t^{rac{1}{2} - 2i\sqrt{3}} \end{aligned}$$

The first solution to the original ode in x is found from

$$x_1 = z_1 e^{\int -\frac{1}{2} \frac{B}{A} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\int \frac{1}{2} \frac{3t}{t^2} dt}$$

$$= z_1 e^{-\frac{3 \ln(t)}{2}}$$

$$= z_1 \left(\frac{1}{t^{\frac{3}{2}}}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$x_1 = t^{-2i\sqrt{3}-1}$$

The second solution  $x_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$x_2 = x_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{B}{A} dt}}{x_1^2} dt$$

Substituting gives

$$x_{2} = x_{1} \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{3t}{t^{2}}dt}}{(x_{1})^{2}} dt$$

$$= x_{1} \int \frac{e^{-3\ln(t)}}{(x_{1})^{2}} dt$$

$$= x_{1} \left( -\frac{it^{4i\sqrt{3}}\sqrt{3}}{12} \right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$x = c_1 x_1 + c_2 x_2$$

$$= c_1 \left( t^{-2i\sqrt{3}-1} \right) + c_2 \left( t^{-2i\sqrt{3}-1} \left( -\frac{it^{4i\sqrt{3}}\sqrt{3}}{12} \right) \right)$$

Initial conditions are used to solve for the constants of integration.

Looking at the above solution

$$x = c_1 t^{-2i\sqrt{3}-1} - \frac{ic_2 t^{2i\sqrt{3}-1}\sqrt{3}}{12}$$
 (1)

Initial conditions are now substituted in the above solution. This will generate the required equations to solve for the integration constants, substituting x = -1 and t = 1 in the above gives

$$-1 = -\frac{i\sqrt{3}\,c_2}{12} + c_1\tag{1A}$$

Taking derivative of the solution gives

$$x' = \frac{c_1 t^{-2i\sqrt{3}-1} \left(-2i\sqrt{3}-1\right)}{t} - \frac{i c_2 t^{2i\sqrt{3}-1} \left(2i\sqrt{3}-1\right)\sqrt{3}}{12t}$$

substituting x'=2 and t=1 in the above gives

$$2 = \frac{i(-24c_1 + c_2)\sqrt{3}}{12} - c_1 + \frac{c_2}{2}$$
 (2A)

Equations  $\{1A,2A\}$  are now solved for  $\{c_1,c_2\}$ . Solving for the constants gives

$$c_1 = -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{12}$$
$$c_2 = -2i\sqrt{3} + 1$$

Substituting these values back in above solution results in

$$x = \frac{i\sqrt{3}\,t^{-2i\sqrt{3}-1}}{12} - \frac{it^{2i\sqrt{3}-1}\sqrt{3}}{12} - \frac{t^{-2i\sqrt{3}-1}}{2} - \frac{t^{2i\sqrt{3}-1}}{2}$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$x = \frac{i\sqrt{3}t^{-2i\sqrt{3}} - it^{2i\sqrt{3}}\sqrt{3} - 6t^{-2i\sqrt{3}} - 6t^{2i\sqrt{3}}}{12t}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$x = \frac{i\sqrt{3}\,t^{-2i\sqrt{3}} - it^{2i\sqrt{3}}\sqrt{3} - 6t^{-2i\sqrt{3}} - 6t^{2i\sqrt{3}}}{12t}$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.10.7 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[t^2x'' + 3tx' + 13x = 0, x(1) = -1, x'\Big|_{\{t=1\}} = 2\right]$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 r''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$x'' = -\frac{3x'}{t} - \frac{13x}{t^2}$$

- Group terms with x on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $x'' + \frac{3x'}{t} + \frac{13x}{t^2} = 0$
- Multiply by denominators of the ODE

$$t^2x'' + 3tx' + 13x = 0$$

• Make a change of variables

$$s = \ln(t)$$

- □ Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE
  - $\circ$  Calculate the 1st derivative of x with respect to t, using the chain rule

$$x' = \left(\frac{d}{ds}x(s)\right)s'(t)$$

o Compute derivative

$$x' = \frac{\frac{d}{ds}x(s)}{t}$$

• Calculate the 2nd derivative of x with respect to t, using the chain rule

$$x'' = \left(\frac{d^2}{ds^2}x(s)\right)s'(t)^2 + s''(t)\left(\frac{d}{ds}x(s)\right)$$

• Compute derivative

$$x'' = \frac{\frac{d^2}{ds^2}x(s)}{t^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{ds}x(s)}{t^2}$$

Substitute the change of variables back into the ODE

$$t^2 \left( \frac{\frac{d^2}{ds^2} x(s)}{t^2} - \frac{\frac{d}{ds} x(s)}{t^2} \right) + 3 \frac{d}{ds} x(s) + 13 x(s) = 0$$

Simplify

$$\frac{d^2}{ds^2}x(s) + 2\frac{d}{ds}x(s) + 13x(s) = 0$$

• Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 + 2r + 13 = 0$$

• Use quadratic formula to solve for r

$$r = \frac{(-2) \pm (\sqrt{-48})}{2}$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = (-2I\sqrt{3} - 1, 2I\sqrt{3} - 1)$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$x_1(s) = e^{-s} \cos\left(2\sqrt{3}\,s\right)$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$x_2(s) = e^{-s} \sin\left(2\sqrt{3}\,s\right)$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$x(s) = c_1 x_1(s) + c_2 x_2(s)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$x(s) = c_1 e^{-s} \cos(2\sqrt{3}s) + c_2 e^{-s} \sin(2\sqrt{3}s)$$

• Change variables back using  $s = \ln(t)$ 

$$x = \frac{c_1 \cos\left(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t)\right)}{t} + \frac{c_2 \sin\left(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t)\right)}{t}$$

• Simplify

$$x = \frac{c_1 \cos\left(2\sqrt{3} \ln(t)\right)}{t} + \frac{c_2 \sin\left(2\sqrt{3} \ln(t)\right)}{t}$$

 $\square \qquad \text{Check validity of solution } x = \frac{c_1 \cos\left(2\sqrt{3}\,\ln(t)\right)}{t} + \frac{c_2 \sin\left(2\sqrt{3}\,\ln(t)\right)}{t}$ 

 $\circ$  Use initial condition x(1) = -1

$$-1 = c_1$$

• Compute derivative of the solution

$$x' = -\frac{c_1 \cos\left(2\sqrt{3} \ln(t)\right)}{t^2} - \frac{2c_1\sqrt{3} \sin\left(2\sqrt{3} \ln(t)\right)}{t^2} - \frac{c_2 \sin\left(2\sqrt{3} \ln(t)\right)}{t^2} + \frac{2c_2\sqrt{3} \cos\left(2\sqrt{3} \ln(t)\right)}{t^2}$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Use the initial condition } x' \Big|_{\{t=1\}} = 2$ 

$$2 = 2c_2\sqrt{3} - c_1$$

 $\circ$  Solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ 

$$\left\{c_1 = -1, c_2 = \frac{\sqrt{3}}{6}\right\}$$

• Substitute constant values into general solution and simplify

$$x = \frac{\sin\left(2\sqrt{3}\,\ln(t)\right)\sqrt{3} - 6\cos\left(2\sqrt{3}\,\ln(t)\right)}{6t}$$

• Solution to the IVP

$$x = \frac{\sin(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t))\sqrt{3} - 6\cos(2\sqrt{3}\ln(t))}{6t}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
<- LODE of Euler type successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.031 (sec). Leaf size: 32

 $dsolve([t^2*diff(x(t),t)^2)+3*t*diff(x(t),t)+13*x(t)=0,x(1) = -1, D(x)(1) = 2],x(t), singsol=0.$ 

$$x(t) = \frac{\sqrt{3} \sin \left(2\sqrt{3} \ln (t)\right) - 6 \cos \left(2\sqrt{3} \ln (t)\right)}{6t}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.051 (sec). Leaf size: 41

$$x(t) \rightarrow \frac{\sqrt{3}\sin\left(2\sqrt{3}\log(t)\right) - 6\cos\left(2\sqrt{3}\log(t)\right)}{6t}$$

## 12.11 problem 19.2

12.11.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode 110
12.11.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm
12.11.3 Maple step by step solution

Internal problem ID [12070]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10722\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_02\_AM\_59016790/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 19, CauchyEuler equations. Exercises page 174

Problem number: 19.2.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "kovacic", "second\_order\_linear\_constant\_coeff"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_missing\_x]]

$$ay'' + (b-a)y' + cy = 0$$

#### 12.11.1 Solving as second order linear constant coeff ode

This is second order with constant coefficients homogeneous ODE. In standard form the ODE is

$$Ay''(z) + By'(z) + Cy(z) = 0$$

Where in the above A = a, B = b - a, C = c. Let the solution be  $y = e^{\lambda z}$ . Substituting this into the ODE gives

$$a \lambda^2 e^{\lambda z} + (b - a) \lambda e^{\lambda z} + c e^{\lambda z} = 0$$
 (1)

Since exponential function is never zero, then dividing Eq(2) throughout by  $e^{\lambda z}$  gives

$$a\lambda^2 + (b-a)\lambda + c = 0 \tag{2}$$

Equation (2) is the characteristic equation of the ODE. Its roots determine the general solution form. Using the quadratic formula

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{-B}{2A} \pm \frac{1}{2A} \sqrt{B^2 - 4AC}$$

Substituting A = a, B = b - a, C = c into the above gives

$$\lambda_{1,2} = \frac{a-b}{(2)(a)} \pm \frac{1}{(2)(a)} \sqrt{b-a^2-(4)(a)(c)}$$
$$= -\frac{b-a}{2a} \pm \frac{\sqrt{(b-a)^2-4ac}}{2a}$$

Hence

$$\lambda_1 = -\frac{b-a}{2a} + \frac{\sqrt{(b-a)^2 - 4ac}}{2a}$$
 $\lambda_2 = -\frac{b-a}{2a} - \frac{\sqrt{(b-a)^2 - 4ac}}{2a}$ 

Which simplifies to

$$\lambda_1 = rac{a - b + \sqrt{a^2 + (-2b - 4c) a + b^2}}{2a}$$

$$\lambda_2 = rac{a - b - \sqrt{a^2 + (-2b - 4c) a + b^2}}{2a}$$

Since roots are real and distinct, then the solution is

$$y = c_1 e^{\lambda_1 z} + c_2 e^{\lambda_2 z}$$

$$y = c_1 e^{\left(\frac{a - b + \sqrt{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}}{2a}\right) z} + c_2 e^{\left(\frac{a - b - \sqrt{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}}{2a}\right) z}$$

Or

$$y = c_1 e^{\frac{\left(a-b+\sqrt{a^2+(-2b-4c)a+b^2}
ight)z}{2a}} + c_2 e^{\frac{\left(a-b-\sqrt{a^2+(-2b-4c)a+b^2}
ight)z}{2a}}$$

## Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 e^{\frac{\left(a - b + \sqrt{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}\right)z}{2a}} + c_2 e^{\frac{\left(a - b - \sqrt{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}\right)z}{2a}}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 e^{\frac{\left(a-b+\sqrt{a^2+(-2b-4c)a+b^2}\right)z}{2a}} + c_2 e^{\frac{\left(a-b-\sqrt{a^2+(-2b-4c)a+b^2}\right)z}{2a}}$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.11.2 Solving using Kovacic algorithm

Writing the ode as

$$ay'' + (b-a)y' + cy = 0 (1)$$

$$Ay'' + By' + Cy = 0 \tag{2}$$

Comparing (1) and (2) shows that

$$A = a$$

$$B = b - a$$

$$C = c$$
(3)

Applying the Liouville transformation on the dependent variable gives

$$z(z) = ye^{\int \frac{B}{2A} \, dz}$$

Then (2) becomes

$$z''(z) = rz(z) \tag{4}$$

Where r is given by

$$r = \frac{s}{t}$$

$$= \frac{2AB' - 2BA' + B^2 - 4AC}{4A^2}$$
(5)

Substituting the values of A, B, C from (3) in the above and simplifying gives

$$r = \frac{a^2 - 2ab - 4ac + b^2}{4a^2} \tag{6}$$

Comparing the above to (5) shows that

$$s = a^2 - 2ab - 4ac + b^2$$
$$t = 4a^2$$

Therefore eq. (4) becomes

$$z''(z) = \left(\frac{a^2 - 2ab - 4ac + b^2}{4a^2}\right)z(z) \tag{7}$$

Equation (7) is now solved. After finding z(z) then y is found using the inverse transformation

$$y = z(z) e^{-\int \frac{B}{2A} dz}$$

The first step is to determine the case of Kovacic algorithm this ode belongs to. There are 3 cases depending on the order of poles of r and the order of r at  $\infty$ . The following table summarizes these cases.

Case	Allowed pole order for $r$	Allowed value for $\mathcal{O}(\infty)$
1	$\{0,1,2,4,6,8,\cdots\}$	$\{\cdots, -6, -4, -2, 0, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, \cdots\}$
2	Need to have at least one pole that is either order 2 or odd order greater than 2. Any other pole order is allowed as long as the above condition is satisfied. Hence the following set of pole orders are all allowed. $\{1,2\},\{1,3\},\{2\},\{3\},\{3,4\},\{1,2,5\}$ .	no condition
3	{1,2}	$\{2,3,4,5,6,7,\cdots\}$

Table 177: Necessary conditions for each Kovacic case

The order of r at  $\infty$  is the degree of t minus the degree of s. Therefore

$$O(\infty) = \deg(t) - \deg(s)$$
$$= 0 - 0$$
$$= 0$$

There are no poles in r. Therefore the set of poles  $\Gamma$  is empty. Since there is no odd order pole larger than 2 and the order at  $\infty$  is 0 then the necessary conditions for case one are met. Therefore

$$L = [1]$$

Since  $r=\frac{a^2-2ab-4ac+b^2}{4a^2}$  is not a function of z, then there is no need run Kovacic algorithm to obtain a solution for transformed ode z''=rz as one solution is

$$z_1(z) = \mathrm{e}^{rac{\sqrt{a^2 - 2ab - 4ac + b^2}}{a^2}z}$$

Using the above, the solution for the original ode can now be found. The first solution

to the original ode in y is found from

$$y_{1} = z_{1}e^{\int -\frac{1}{2}\frac{B}{A}dz}$$

$$= z_{1}e^{-\int \frac{1}{2}\frac{b-a}{a}dz}$$

$$= z_{1}e^{-\frac{(b-a)z}{2a}}$$

$$= z_{1}\left(e^{\frac{(a-b)z}{2a}}\right)$$

Which simplifies to

$$y_1 = \mathrm{e}^{rac{z\left(\sqrt{rac{a^2+(-2b-4c)a+b^2}{a^2}}\,_{a+a-b}
ight)}{2a}}$$

The second solution  $y_2$  to the original ode is found using reduction of order

$$y_2=y_1\intrac{e^{\int-rac{B}{A}\,dz}}{y_1^2}\,dz$$

Substituting gives

$$y_2 = y_1 \int \frac{e^{\int -\frac{b-a}{a} dz}}{(y_1)^2} dz$$

$$= y_1 \int \frac{e^{\frac{(a-b)z}{a}}}{(y_1)^2} dz$$

$$= y_1 \left( -\frac{a^2 e^{-\sqrt{\frac{a^2 + (-2b-4c)a+b^2}{a^2}}} z \sqrt{\frac{a^2 + (-2b-4c)a+b^2}{a^2}}}{a^2 + (-2b-4c)a+b^2} \right)$$

Therefore the solution is

$$y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$$

$$= c_1 \left( e^{\frac{z \left( \sqrt{\frac{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}{a^2}} a + a - b \right)}{2a}} \right)$$

$$+ c_2 \left( e^{\frac{z \left( \sqrt{\frac{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}{a^2}} a + a - b \right)}{2a}} \left( -\frac{a^2 e^{-\sqrt{\frac{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}{a^2}}} z \sqrt{\frac{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}{a^2}}}{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2} \right) \right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 e^{\frac{z\left(\sqrt{\frac{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}{a^2}} a + a - b\right)}{2a}} - \frac{c_2 a^2 e^{-\frac{z\left(\sqrt{\frac{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}{a^2}} a - a + b\right)}{2a}}\sqrt{\frac{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}{a^2}}}{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 e^{\frac{z\left(\sqrt{\frac{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}{a^2}} \,_{a + a - b}\right)}{2a}} - \frac{c_2 a^2 e^{-\frac{z\left(\sqrt{\frac{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}{a^2}} \,_{a - a + b}\right)}{2a}}\sqrt{\frac{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}{a^2}}}{a^2 + (-2b - 4c)a + b^2}$$

Verified OK.

#### 12.11.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$ay'' + (b-a)y' + cy = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$y'' = -\frac{cy}{a} + \frac{(a-b)y'}{a}$$

- Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $y'' \frac{(a-b)y'}{a} + \frac{cy}{a} = 0$
- Characteristic polynomial of ODE

$$r^2 - \frac{(a-b)r}{a} + \frac{c}{a} = 0$$

• Factor the characteristic polynomial

$$\frac{r^2a - ra + rb + c}{a} = 0$$

• Roots of the characteristic polynomial

$$r = \left(\frac{a-b+\sqrt{a^2-2ab-4ac+b^2}}{2a}, -\frac{-a+b+\sqrt{a^2-2ab-4ac+b^2}}{2a}\right)$$

• 1st solution of the ODE

$$y_1(z) = \mathrm{e}^{rac{\left(a-b+\sqrt{a^2-2ab-4ac+b^2}
ight)z}{2a}}$$

• 2nd solution of the ODE

$$y_2(z) = e^{-\frac{\left(-a+b+\sqrt{a^2-2ab-4ac+b^2}
ight)z}{2a}}$$

• General solution of the ODE

$$y = c_1 y_1(z) + c_2 y_2(z)$$

• Substitute in solutions

$$y = c_1 e^{\frac{\left(a-b+\sqrt{a^2-2ab-4ac+b^2}\right)z}{2a}} + c_2 e^{-\frac{\left(-a+b+\sqrt{a^2-2ab-4ac+b^2}\right)z}{2a}}$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

<- constant coefficients successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 69

dsolve(a\*diff(y(z),z\$2)+(b-a)\*diff(y(z),z)+c\*y(z)=0,y(z), singsol=all)

$$y(z) = c_1 e^{\frac{\left(a-b+\sqrt{a^2+(-2b-4c)a+b^2}\right)z}{2a}} + e^{-\frac{\left(-a+b+\sqrt{a^2+(-2b-4c)a+b^2}\right)z}{2a}}c_2$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.073 (sec). Leaf size: 72

$$y(z)
ightarrow \left(c_2e^{rac{z\sqrt{a^2-2a(b+2c)+b^2}}{a}}+c_1
ight)\exp\left(-rac{z\Big(\sqrt{a^2-2a(b+2c)+b^2}-a+b\Big)}{2a}
ight)$$

# 13 Chapter 20, Series solutions of second order linear equations. Exercises page 195

13.1	problem	20.1																			111	١6
13.2	$\operatorname{problem}$	20.2	(i) .																		112	28
13.3	$\operatorname{problem}$	20.2	(ii)																		113	37
13.4	$\operatorname{problem}$	20.2	(iii)																		114	16
13.5	$\operatorname{problem}$	20.2	(iv)	(k	:=-	$\cdot 2)$										•					115	59
13.6	$\operatorname{problem}$	20.2	(iv)	(k	=	2)															116	38
13.7	$\operatorname{problem}$	20.3														•					117	77
13.8	$\operatorname{problem}$	20.4																			119	)3
13.9	$\operatorname{problem}$	20.5																			120	)4
13.10	)problem	20.7						_													121	<u> </u>

#### 13.1 problem 20.1

Internal problem ID [12071]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10723\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_05\_AM\_96468558/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 20, Series solutions of second order linear equations. Exercises page 195 **Problem number**: 20.1.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "second order series method. Ordinary point", "second order series method. Taylor series method"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_Gegenbauer]

$$(-x^2+1)y''-2y'x+n(n+1)y=0$$

With the expansion point for the power series method at x=0.

Solving ode using Taylor series method. This gives review on how the Taylor series method works for solving second order ode.

Let

$$y'' = f(x, y, y')$$

Assuming expansion is at  $x_0 = 0$  (we can always shift the actual expansion point to 0 by change of variables) and assuming f(x, y, y') is analytic at  $x_0$  which must be the case for an ordinary point. Let initial conditions be  $y(x_0) = y_0$  and  $y'(x_0) = y'_0$ . Using Taylor series gives

$$y(x) = y(x_0) + (x - x_0) y'(x_0) + \frac{(x - x_0)^2}{2} y''(x_0) + \frac{(x - x_0)^3}{3!} y'''(x_0) + \cdots$$

$$= y_0 + xy_0' + \frac{x^2}{2} f|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'} + \frac{x^3}{3!} f'|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'} + \cdots$$

$$= y_0 + xy_0' + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{n+2}}{(n+2)!} \frac{d^n f}{dx^n} \Big|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'}$$

But

$$\frac{df}{dx} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \frac{dx}{dx} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} \frac{dy'}{dx} \qquad (1)$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} y'' \qquad (255)$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} f \qquad (256)$$

$$\frac{d^2 f}{dx^2} = \frac{d}{dx} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) \qquad (256)$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) y' + \frac{\partial}{\partial y'} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) f \qquad (2)$$

$$\frac{d^3 f}{dx^3} = \frac{d}{dx} \left( \frac{d^2 f}{dx^2} \right) \qquad (3)$$

:

And so on. Hence if we name  $F_0 = f(x, y, y')$  then the above can be written as

$$F_{0} = f(x, y, y')$$

$$F_{1} = \frac{df}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{dF_{0}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'}y''$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y'}F_{0}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y'}F_{0}$$

$$F_{2} = \frac{d}{dx}\left(\frac{d}{dx}f\right)$$

$$= \frac{d}{dx}(F_{1})$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y'}\right)y''$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y'}\right)F_{0}$$

$$\vdots$$

$$F_{n} = \frac{d}{dx}(F_{n-1})$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{n-1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y'}\right)y''$$

Therefore (6) can be used from now on along with

$$y(x) = y_0 + xy_0' + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{n+2}}{(n+2)!} F_n|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'}$$
(7)

(6)

 $= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} F_{n-1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y}\right) y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y'}\right) F_0$ 

To find y(x) series solution around x = 0. Hence

$$\begin{split} F_0 &= \frac{yn^2 + yn - 2y'x}{x^2 - 1} \\ F_1 &= \frac{dF_0}{dx} \\ &= \frac{\partial F_0}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_0}{\partial y} y' + \frac{\partial F_0}{\partial y'} F_0 \\ &= \frac{(n^2x^2 + n\,x^2 - n^2 + 6x^2 - n + 2)\,y' - 4ynx(n + 1)}{(x^2 - 1)^2} \\ F_2 &= \frac{dF_1}{dx} \\ &= \frac{\partial F_1}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_1}{\partial y} y' + \frac{\partial F_1}{\partial y'} F_1 \\ &= \frac{(x + 1)\,(x - 1)\,(-8((n^2 + n + 3)\,x^2 - n^2 - n + 3)\,xy' + yn((n^2 + n + 18)\,x^2 - n^2 - n + 6)\,(n + 1))}{(x^2 - 1)^4} \\ F_3 &= \frac{dF_2}{dx} \\ &= \frac{\partial F_2}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_2}{\partial y} y' + \frac{\partial F_2}{\partial y'} F_2 \\ &= \frac{(x + 1)\,(((n^4 + 2n^3 + 59n^2 + 58n + 120)\,x^4 + (-2n^4 - 4n^3 - 46n^2 - 44n + 240)\,x^2 + n^4 + 2n^3 - 13n^2 + 2n^2 + 2n^2$$

And so on. Evaluating all the above at initial conditions x = 0 and y(0) = y(0) and y'(0) = y'(0) gives

$$F_{0} = -y(0) n(n+1)$$

$$F_{1} = -y'(0) n^{2} - y'(0) n + 2y'(0)$$

$$F_{2} = y(0) n^{4} + 2y(0) n^{3} - 5y(0) n^{2} - 6y(0) n$$

$$F_{3} = y'(0) n^{4} + 2y'(0) n^{3} - 13y'(0) n^{2} - 14y'(0) n + 24y'(0)$$

$$F_{4} = -y(0) n^{6} - 3y(0) n^{5} + 23y(0) n^{4} + 51y(0) n^{3} - 94y(0) n^{2} - 120y(0) n$$

Substituting all the above in (7) and simplifying gives the solution as

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}n^2x^2 - \frac{1}{2}n\,x^2 + \frac{1}{24}n^4x^4 + \frac{1}{12}x^4n^3 - \frac{5}{24}n^2x^4 - \frac{1}{4}n\,x^4 - \frac{1}{720}x^6n^6 - \frac{1}{240}n^5x^6 + \frac{23}{720}n^4x^6 + \frac{17}{240}n^3x^6 - \frac{47}{360}n^2x^6 - \frac{1}{6}x^6n\right)y(0) \\ + \left(x - \frac{1}{6}n^2x^3 - \frac{1}{6}n\,x^3 + \frac{1}{3}x^3 + \frac{1}{120}x^5n^4 + \frac{1}{60}x^5n^3 - \frac{13}{120}x^5n^2 - \frac{7}{60}x^5n + \frac{1}{5}x^5\right)y'(0) \\ + O(x^6)$$

Since the expansion point x = 0 is an ordinary, we can also solve this using standard power series The ode is normalized to be

$$(-x^2+1)y''-2y'x+(n^2+n)y=0$$

Let the solution be represented as power series of the form

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$$

Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1}$$
$$y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2}$$

Substituting the above back into the ode gives

$$(-x^{2}+1)\left(\sum_{n=2}^{\infty}n(n-1)a_{n}x^{n-2}\right)-2\left(\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}na_{n}x^{n-1}\right)x+(n^{2}+n)\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}a_{n}x^{n}\right)=0$$
(1)

Which simplifies to

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} (-x^n a_n n(n-1)) + \left(\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2}\right) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-2n a_n x^n) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n^2 + n) a_n x^n\right) = 0$$
(2)

The next step is to make all powers of x be n in each summation term. Going over each summation term above with power of x in it which is not already  $x^n$  and adjusting the power and the corresponding index gives

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2) a_{n+2}(n+1) x^n$$

Substituting all the above in Eq (2) gives the following equation where now all powers of x are the same and equal to n.

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} (-x^n a_n n(n-1)) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2) a_{n+2}(n+1) x^n\right) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-2n a_n x^n) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n^2 + n) a_n x^n\right) = 0$$
(3)

n=0 gives

$$2a_2 + a_0 n(n+1) = 0$$

$$a_2 = -\frac{1}{2}a_0n^2 - \frac{1}{2}a_0n$$

n=1 gives

$$6a_3 - 2a_1 + a_1n(n+1) = 0$$

Which after substituting earlier equations, simplifies to

$$a_3 = -\frac{1}{6}a_1n^2 - \frac{1}{6}a_1n + \frac{1}{3}a_1$$

For  $2 \leq n$ , the recurrence equation is

$$-na_n(n-1) + (n+2)a_{n+2}(n+1) - 2na_n + a_nn(n+1) = 0$$
(4)

Solving for  $a_{n+2}$ , gives

$$a_{n+2} = -\frac{a_n(n^2 - n^2 + n - n)}{(n+2)(n+1)}$$
(5)

For n=2 the recurrence equation gives

$$-6a_2 + 12a_4 + a_2n(n+1) = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_4 = -\frac{5}{24}a_0n^2 - \frac{1}{4}a_0n + \frac{1}{24}a_0n^4 + \frac{1}{12}a_0n^3$$

For n=3 the recurrence equation gives

$$-12a_3 + 20a_5 + a_3n(n+1) = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_5 = -\frac{13}{120}a_1n^2 - \frac{7}{60}a_1n + \frac{1}{5}a_1 + \frac{1}{120}a_1n^4 + \frac{1}{60}a_1n^3$$

For n=4 the recurrence equation gives

$$-20a_4 + 30a_6 + a_4n(n+1) = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_6 = -\frac{47}{360}a_0n^2 - \frac{1}{6}a_0n + \frac{23}{720}a_0n^4 + \frac{17}{240}a_0n^3 - \frac{1}{720}a_0n^6 - \frac{1}{240}a_0n^5$$

For n = 5 the recurrence equation gives

$$-30a_5 + 42a_7 + a_5n(n+1) = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_7 = -\frac{5}{63}a_1n^2 - \frac{37}{420}a_1n + \frac{1}{7}a_1 + \frac{41}{5040}a_1n^4 + \frac{29}{1680}a_1n^3 - \frac{1}{5040}a_1n^6 - \frac{1}{1680}a_1n^5$$

And so on. Therefore the solution is

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$$
  
=  $a_3 x^3 + a_2 x^2 + a_1 x + a_0 + \dots$ 

Substituting the values for  $a_n$  found above, the solution becomes

$$y = a_0 + a_1 x + \left(-\frac{1}{2}a_0 n^2 - \frac{1}{2}a_0 n\right) x^2 + \left(-\frac{1}{6}a_1 n^2 - \frac{1}{6}a_1 n + \frac{1}{3}a_1\right) x^3$$
$$+ \left(-\frac{5}{24}a_0 n^2 - \frac{1}{4}a_0 n + \frac{1}{24}a_0 n^4 + \frac{1}{12}a_0 n^3\right) x^4$$
$$+ \left(-\frac{13}{120}a_1 n^2 - \frac{7}{60}a_1 n + \frac{1}{5}a_1 + \frac{1}{120}a_1 n^4 + \frac{1}{60}a_1 n^3\right) x^5 + \dots$$

Collecting terms, the solution becomes

$$y = \left(1 + \left(-\frac{1}{2}n^2 - \frac{1}{2}n\right)x^2 + \left(-\frac{5}{24}n^2 - \frac{1}{4}n + \frac{1}{24}n^4 + \frac{1}{12}n^3\right)x^4\right)a_0 + \left(x + \left(-\frac{1}{6}n^2 - \frac{1}{6}n + \frac{1}{3}\right)x^3 + \left(-\frac{13}{120}n^2 - \frac{7}{60}n + \frac{1}{5} + \frac{1}{120}n^4 + \frac{1}{60}n^3\right)x^5\right)a_1 + O(x^6)$$
(3)

At x = 0 the solution above becomes

$$y = \left(1 + \left(-\frac{1}{2}n^2 - \frac{1}{2}n\right)x^2 + \left(-\frac{5}{24}n^2 - \frac{1}{4}n + \frac{1}{24}n^4 + \frac{1}{12}n^3\right)x^4\right)c_1 + \left(x + \left(-\frac{1}{6}n^2 - \frac{1}{6}n + \frac{1}{3}\right)x^3 + \left(-\frac{13}{120}n^2 - \frac{7}{60}n + \frac{1}{5} + \frac{1}{120}n^4 + \frac{1}{60}n^3\right)x^5\right)c_2 + O(x^6)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}n^{2}x^{2} - \frac{1}{2}n x^{2} + \frac{1}{24}n^{4}x^{4} + \frac{1}{12}x^{4}n^{3} - \frac{5}{24}n^{2}x^{4} - \frac{1}{4}n x^{4} - \frac{1}{720}x^{6}n^{6} - \frac{1}{240}n^{5}x^{6} + \frac{23}{720}n^{4}x^{6} + \frac{17}{240}n^{3}x^{6} - \frac{47}{360}n^{2}x^{6} - \frac{1}{6}x^{6}n\right)y(0) + \left(x - \frac{1}{6}n^{2}x^{3} - \frac{1}{6}n x^{3} + \frac{1}{3}x^{3}\right) + \frac{1}{120}x^{5}n^{4} + \frac{1}{60}x^{5}n^{3} - \frac{13}{120}x^{5}n^{2} - \frac{7}{60}x^{5}n + \frac{1}{5}x^{5}\right)y'(0) + O(x^{6})$$

$$y = \left(1 + \left(-\frac{1}{2}n^{2} - \frac{1}{2}n\right)x^{2} + \left(-\frac{5}{24}n^{2} - \frac{1}{4}n + \frac{1}{24}n^{4} + \frac{1}{12}n^{3}\right)x^{4}\right)c_{1} + \left(x + \left(-\frac{1}{6}n^{2} - \frac{1}{6}n + \frac{1}{3}\right)x^{3} + \left(-\frac{13}{120}n^{2} - \frac{7}{60}n + \frac{1}{5} + \frac{1}{120}n^{4} + \frac{1}{60}n^{3}\right)x^{5}\right)^{\binom{2}{2}} + O(x^{6})$$

Verification of solutions

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}n^2x^2 - \frac{1}{2}n\,x^2 + \frac{1}{24}n^4x^4 + \frac{1}{12}x^4n^3 - \frac{5}{24}n^2x^4 - \frac{1}{4}n\,x^4 - \frac{1}{720}x^6n^6 - \frac{1}{240}n^5x^6 + \frac{23}{720}n^4x^6 + \frac{17}{240}n^3x^6 - \frac{47}{360}n^2x^6 - \frac{1}{6}x^6n\right)y(0) \\ + \left(x - \frac{1}{6}n^2x^3 - \frac{1}{6}n\,x^3 + \frac{1}{3}x^3 + \frac{1}{120}x^5n^4 + \frac{1}{60}x^5n^3 - \frac{13}{120}x^5n^2 - \frac{7}{60}x^5n + \frac{1}{5}x^5\right)y'(0) \\ + O(x^6)$$

Verified OK.

$$y = \left(1 + \left(-\frac{1}{2}n^2 - \frac{1}{2}n\right)x^2 + \left(-\frac{5}{24}n^2 - \frac{1}{4}n + \frac{1}{24}n^4 + \frac{1}{12}n^3\right)x^4\right)c_1 + \left(x + \left(-\frac{1}{6}n^2 - \frac{1}{6}n + \frac{1}{3}\right)x^3 + \left(-\frac{13}{120}n^2 - \frac{7}{60}n + \frac{1}{5} + \frac{1}{120}n^4 + \frac{1}{60}n^3\right)x^5\right)c_2 + O(x^6)$$

Verified OK.

#### 13.1.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$(-x^2+1)y''-2y'x+(n^2+n)y=0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$y'' = \frac{n(n+1)y}{x^2 - 1} - \frac{2xy'}{x^2 - 1}$$

- Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $y'' + \frac{2xy'}{x^2-1} \frac{n(n+1)y}{x^2-1} = 0$
- $\Box$  Check to see if  $x_0$  is a regular singular point
  - o Define functions

$$\left[ P_2(x) = \frac{2x}{x^2 - 1}, P_3(x) = -\frac{n(n+1)}{x^2 - 1} \right]$$

 $\circ$   $(x+1) \cdot P_2(x)$  is analytic at x=-1

$$((x+1)\cdot P_2(x))\Big|_{x=-1}=1$$

 $(x+1)^2 \cdot P_3(x)$  is analytic at x=-1

$$((x+1)^2 \cdot P_3(x))\Big|_{x=-1} = 0$$

 $\circ$  x = -1is a regular singular point

Check to see if  $x_0$  is a regular singular point

$$x_0 = -1$$

Multiply by denominators

$$y''(x^2 - 1) + 2y'x - n(n+1)y = 0$$

• Change variables using x = u - 1 so that the regular singular point is at u = 0

$$(u^2 - 2u) \left( \frac{d^2}{du^2} y(u) \right) + (2u - 2) \left( \frac{d}{du} y(u) \right) + (-n^2 - n) y(u) = 0$$

• Assume series solution for y(u)

$$y(u) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k u^{k+r}$$

 $\square$  Rewrite ODE with series expansions

• Convert  $u^m \cdot \left(\frac{d}{du}y(u)\right)$  to series expansion for m=0..1

$$u^m \cdot \left(\frac{d}{du}y(u)\right) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) u^{k+r-1+m}$$

 $\circ$  Shift index using k->k+1-m

$$u^m \cdot \left(\frac{d}{du}y(u)\right) = \sum_{k=-1+m}^{\infty} a_{k+1-m}(k+1-m+r) u^{k+r}$$

• Convert  $u^m \cdot \left(\frac{d^2}{du^2}y(u)\right)$  to series expansion for m=1..2

$$u^m \cdot \left(\frac{d^2}{du^2}y(u)\right) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) (k+r-1) u^{k+r-2+m}$$

 $\circ$  Shift index using k->k+2-m

$$u^m \cdot \left(\frac{d^2}{du^2}y(u)\right) = \sum_{k=-2+m}^{\infty} a_{k+2-m}(k+2-m+r)(k+1-m+r)u^{k+r}$$

Rewrite ODE with series expansions

$$-2a_0r^2u^{-1+r} + \left(\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \left(-2a_{k+1}(k+1+r)^2 + a_k(r+1+n+k)(r-n+k)\right)u^{k+r}\right) = 0$$

•  $a_0$ cannot be 0 by assumption, giving the indicial equation

$$-2r^2 = 0$$

• Values of r that satisfy the indicial equation

$$r = 0$$

• Each term in the series must be 0, giving the recursion relation

$$-2a_{k+1}(k+1)^2 + a_k(1+n+k)(-n+k) = 0$$

• Recursion relation that defines series solution to ODE

$$a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k(1+n+k)(-n+k)}{2(k+1)^2}$$

• Recursion relation for r = 0

$$a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k(1+n+k)(-n+k)}{2(k+1)^2}$$

• Solution for r = 0

$$\left[ y(u) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k u^k, a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k (1 + n + k)(-n + k)}{2(k+1)^2} \right]$$

• Revert the change of variables u = x + 1

$$\[ y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k (x+1)^k, a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k (1+n+k)(-n+k)}{2(k+1)^2} \]$$

#### Maple trace

```
`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
checking if the LODE is missing y
-> Trying a Liouvillian solution using Kovacics algorithm
<- No Liouvillian solutions exists
-> Trying a solution in terms of special functions:
   -> Bessel
   -> elliptic
   -> Legendre
   -- Legendre successful
<- special function solution successful`</pre>
```

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 101

Order:=6;

 $dsolve((1-x^2)*diff(y(x),x$2)-2*x*diff(y(x),x)+n*(n+1)*y(x)=0,y(x),type='series',x=0);$ 

$$\begin{split} y(x) &= \left(1 - \frac{n(n+1)\,x^2}{2} + \frac{n(n^3 + 2n^2 - 5n - 6)\,x^4}{24}\right)y(0) \\ &\quad + \left(x - \frac{\left(n^2 + n - 2\right)x^3}{6} + \frac{\left(n^4 + 2n^3 - 13n^2 - 14n + 24\right)x^5}{120}\right)D(y)\left(0\right) + O\left(x^6\right) \end{split}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.003 (sec). Leaf size: 120

AsymptoticDSolveValue[ $(1-x^2)*y''[x]-2*x*y'[x]+n*(n+1)*y[x]==0,y[x],{x,0,5}$ ]

$$y(x) \to c_2 \left( \frac{1}{120} (n^2 + n)^2 x^5 + \frac{7}{60} (-n^2 - n) x^5 + \frac{1}{6} (-n^2 - n) x^3 + \frac{x^5}{5} + \frac{x^3}{3} + x \right)$$
$$+ c_1 \left( \frac{1}{24} (n^2 + n)^2 x^4 + \frac{1}{4} (-n^2 - n) x^4 + \frac{1}{2} (-n^2 - n) x^2 + 1 \right)$$

### 13.2 problem 20.2 (i)

Internal problem ID [12072]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10724\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_06\_AM\_90167203/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 20, Series solutions of second order linear equations. Exercises page 195 **Problem number**: 20.2 (i).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "second order series method. Ordinary point", "second\_order\_change\_of\_variable\_on\_y\_method\_2", "second\_order series method. Taylor series method", "second\_order\_ode\_non\_constant\_coeff\_transformation\_on\_B"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_Hermite]

$$y'' - y'x + y = 0$$

With the expansion point for the power series method at x=0.

Solving ode using Taylor series method. This gives review on how the Taylor series method works for solving second order ode.

Let

$$y'' = f(x, y, y')$$

Assuming expansion is at  $x_0 = 0$  (we can always shift the actual expansion point to 0 by change of variables) and assuming f(x, y, y') is analytic at  $x_0$  which must be the case for an ordinary point. Let initial conditions be  $y(x_0) = y_0$  and  $y'(x_0) = y'_0$ . Using

Taylor series gives

$$y(x) = y(x_0) + (x - x_0) y'(x_0) + \frac{(x - x_0)^2}{2} y''(x_0) + \frac{(x - x_0)^3}{3!} y'''(x_0) + \cdots$$

$$= y_0 + xy_0' + \frac{x^2}{2} f|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'} + \frac{x^3}{3!} f'|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'} + \cdots$$

$$= y_0 + xy_0' + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{n+2}}{(n+2)!} \frac{d^n f}{dx^n}|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'}$$

But

$$\frac{df}{dx} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \frac{dx}{dx} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} \frac{dy'}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} y''$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} f$$

$$= \frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial x^2} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \left( \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \right)$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \left( \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \right) + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \left( \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \right) y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} \left( \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \right) f$$
(258)

$$\frac{d^3 f}{dx^3} = \frac{d}{dx} \left( \frac{d^2 f}{dx^2} \right) 
= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( \frac{d^2 f}{dx^2} \right) + \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \frac{d^2 f}{dx^2} \right) y' + \frac{\partial}{\partial y'} \left( \frac{d^2 f}{dx^2} \right) f$$
(3)

:

And so on. Hence if we name  $F_0 = f(x, y, y')$  then the above can be written as

$$F_{0} = f(x, y, y')$$

$$F_{1} = \frac{df}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{dF_{0}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'}y''$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y'}F_{0}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y'}F_{0}$$

$$F_{2} = \frac{d}{dx}\left(\frac{d}{dx}f\right)$$

$$= \frac{d}{dx}(F_{1})$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y'}\right)y''$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y'}\right)F_{0}$$

$$\vdots$$

$$F_{n} = \frac{d}{dx}(F_{n-1})$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{n-1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y'}\right)y''$$

Therefore (6) can be used from now on along with

$$y(x) = y_0 + xy_0' + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{n+2}}{(n+2)!} F_n|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'}$$
(7)

(6)

 $= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} F_{n-1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y}\right) y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y'}\right) F_0$ 

To find y(x) series solution around x = 0. Hence

$$F_{0} = y'x - y$$

$$F_{1} = \frac{dF_{0}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y'}F_{0}$$

$$= (y'x - y)x$$

$$F_{2} = \frac{dF_{1}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y'}F_{1}$$

$$= (x^{2} + 1)(y'x - y)$$

$$F_{3} = \frac{dF_{2}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{2}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{2}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{2}}{\partial y'}F_{2}$$

$$= x(x^{2} + 3)(y'x - y)$$

$$F_{4} = \frac{dF_{3}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{3}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{3}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{3}}{\partial y'}F_{3}$$

$$= (y'x - y)(x^{4} + 6x^{2} + 3)$$

And so on. Evaluating all the above at initial conditions x = 0 and y(0) = y(0) and y'(0) = y'(0) gives

$$F_0 = -y(0)$$
  
 $F_1 = 0$   
 $F_2 = -y(0)$   
 $F_3 = 0$   
 $F_4 = -3y(0)$ 

Substituting all the above in (7) and simplifying gives the solution as

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 - \frac{1}{24}x^4 - \frac{1}{240}x^6\right)y(0) + y'(0)x + O(x^6)$$

Since the expansion point x = 0 is an ordinary, we can also solve this using standard

power series Let the solution be represented as power series of the form

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$$

Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1}$$
  
 $y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2}$ 

Substituting the above back into the ode gives

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2} = \left(\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1}\right) x - \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n\right)$$
 (1)

Which simplifies to

$$\left(\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2}\right) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-n x^n a_n) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n\right) = 0$$
 (2)

The next step is to make all powers of x be n in each summation term. Going over each summation term above with power of x in it which is not already  $x^n$  and adjusting the power and the corresponding index gives

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2) a_{n+2}(n+1) x^n$$

Substituting all the above in Eq (2) gives the following equation where now all powers of x are the same and equal to n.

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2) a_{n+2}(n+1) x^n\right) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-n x^n a_n) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n\right) = 0$$
 (3)

n=0 gives

$$2a_2 + a_0 = 0$$

$$a_2 = -\frac{a_0}{2}$$

For  $1 \leq n$ , the recurrence equation is

$$(n+2) a_{n+2}(n+1) - na_n + a_n = 0 (4)$$

Solving for  $a_{n+2}$ , gives

$$a_{n+2} = \frac{a_n(n-1)}{(n+2)(n+1)}$$
(5)

For n = 1 the recurrence equation gives

$$6a_3 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_3 = 0$$

For n=2 the recurrence equation gives

$$12a_4 - a_2 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_4 = -\frac{a_0}{24}$$

For n=3 the recurrence equation gives

$$20a_5 - 2a_3 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_5 = 0$$

For n = 4 the recurrence equation gives

$$30a_6 - 3a_4 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_6 = -\frac{a_0}{240}$$

For n=5 the recurrence equation gives

$$42a_7 - 4a_5 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_7 = 0$$

And so on. Therefore the solution is

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$$
  
=  $a_3 x^3 + a_2 x^2 + a_1 x + a_0 + \dots$ 

Substituting the values for  $a_n$  found above, the solution becomes

$$y = a_0 + a_1 x - \frac{1}{2} a_0 x^2 - \frac{1}{24} a_0 x^4 + \dots$$

Collecting terms, the solution becomes

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 - \frac{1}{24}x^4\right)a_0 + a_1x + O(x^6) \tag{3}$$

At x = 0 the solution above becomes

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 - \frac{1}{24}x^4\right)c_1 + c_2x + O(x^6)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 - \frac{1}{24}x^4 - \frac{1}{240}x^6\right)y(0) + y'(0)x + O(x^6) \tag{1}$$

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 - \frac{1}{24}x^4\right)c_1 + c_2x + O(x^6) \tag{2}$$

Verification of solutions

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 - \frac{1}{24}x^4 - \frac{1}{240}x^6\right)y(0) + y'(0)x + O(x^6)$$

Verified OK.

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 - \frac{1}{24}x^4\right)c_1 + c_2x + O(x^6)$$

Verified OK.

#### 13.2.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$y'' = y'x - y$$

• Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2

y''

ullet Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear

$$y'' - y'x + y = 0$$

 $\bullet$  Assume series solution for y

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k$$

- $\square$  Rewrite DE with series expansions
  - Convert  $x \cdot y'$  to series expansion

$$x \cdot y' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k k \, x^k$$

 $\circ$  Convert y'' to series expansion

$$y'' = \sum_{k=2}^{\infty} a_k k(k-1) x^{k-2}$$

 $\circ$  Shift index using k->k+2

$$y'' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_{k+2}(k+2) (k+1) x^k$$

Rewrite DE with series expansions

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (a_{k+2}(k+2)(k+1) - a_k(k-1)) x^k = 0$$

• Each term in the series must be 0, giving the recursion relation

$$(k^2 + 3k + 2) a_{k+2} - a_k(k-1) = 0$$

• Recursion relation that defines the series solution to the ODE

$$\left[y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k, a_{k+2} = rac{a_k (k-1)}{k^2 + 3k + 2}
ight]$$

#### Maple trace Kovacic algorithm successful

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
checking if the LODE is missing y
-> Trying a Liouvillian solution using Kovacics algorithm
 A Liouvillian solution exists
 Reducible group (found an exponential solution)
 Group is reducible, not completely reducible
<- Kovacics algorithm successful`</pre>

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 24

Order:=6; dsolve(diff(y(x),x\$2)-x\*diff(y(x),x)+y(x)=0,y(x),type='series',x=0);

$$y(x) = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 - \frac{1}{24}x^4\right)y(0) + xD(y)(0) + O(x^6)$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.001 (sec). Leaf size: 27

AsymptoticDSolveValue[ $y''[x]-x*y'[x]+y[x]==0,y[x],\{x,0,5\}$ ]

$$y(x) \to c_1 \left( -\frac{x^4}{24} - \frac{x^2}{2} + 1 \right) + c_2 x$$

### 13.3 problem 20.2 (ii)

Internal problem ID [12073]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10725\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_06\_AM\_88369984/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 20, Series solutions of second order linear equations. Exercises page 195

Problem number: 20.2 (ii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "second order series method. Ordinary point", "second order series method. Taylor series method"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_Emden, \_Fowler]]

$$(x^2+1)y''+y=0$$

With the expansion point for the power series method at x = 0.

Solving ode using Taylor series method. This gives review on how the Taylor series method works for solving second order ode.

Let

$$y'' = f(x, y, y')$$

Assuming expansion is at  $x_0 = 0$  (we can always shift the actual expansion point to 0 by change of variables) and assuming f(x, y, y') is analytic at  $x_0$  which must be the case for an ordinary point. Let initial conditions be  $y(x_0) = y_0$  and  $y'(x_0) = y'_0$ . Using Taylor series gives

$$y(x) = y(x_0) + (x - x_0) y'(x_0) + \frac{(x - x_0)^2}{2} y''(x_0) + \frac{(x - x_0)^3}{3!} y'''(x_0) + \cdots$$

$$= y_0 + xy_0' + \frac{x^2}{2} f|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'} + \frac{x^3}{3!} f'|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'} + \cdots$$

$$= y_0 + xy_0' + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{n+2}}{(n+2)!} \frac{d^n f}{dx^n} \Big|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'}$$

But

$$\frac{df}{dx} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \frac{dx}{dx} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} \frac{dy'}{dx} \qquad (1)$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} y'' \qquad (261)$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} f \qquad (262)$$

$$\frac{d^2 f}{dx^2} = \frac{d}{dx} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) \qquad (262)$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) y' + \frac{\partial}{\partial y'} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) f \qquad (2)$$

$$\frac{d^3 f}{dx^3} = \frac{d}{dx} \left( \frac{d^2 f}{dx^2} \right) \qquad (3)$$

:

And so on. Hence if we name  $F_0 = f(x, y, y')$  then the above can be written as

$$F_{0} = f(x, y, y')$$

$$F_{1} = \frac{df}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{dF_{0}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'}y''$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y'}F_{0}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y'}F_{0}$$

$$F_{2} = \frac{d}{dx}\left(\frac{d}{dx}f\right)$$

$$= \frac{d}{dx}(F_{1})$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y'}\right)y''$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y'}\right)F_{0}$$

$$\vdots$$

$$F_{n} = \frac{d}{dx}(F_{n-1})$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{n-1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y'}\right)y''$$

Therefore (6) can be used from now on along with

$$y(x) = y_0 + xy_0' + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{n+2}}{(n+2)!} F_n|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'}$$
(7)

(6)

 $= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} F_{n-1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y}\right) y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y'}\right) F_0$ 

To find y(x) series solution around x=0. Hence

$$F_{0} = -\frac{y}{x^{2} + 1}$$

$$F_{1} = \frac{dF_{0}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y'}F_{0}$$

$$= \frac{-x^{2}y' + 2yx - y'}{(x^{2} + 1)^{2}}$$

$$F_{2} = \frac{dF_{1}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y'}F_{1}$$

$$= \frac{4y'x^{3} - 5x^{2}y + 4y'x + 3y}{(x^{2} + 1)^{3}}$$

$$F_{3} = \frac{dF_{2}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{2}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{2}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{2}}{\partial y'}F_{2}$$

$$= \frac{(-17x^{4} - 10x^{2} + 7)y' + 16xy(x^{2} - 2)}{(x^{2} + 1)^{4}}$$

$$F_{4} = \frac{dF_{3}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{3}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{3}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{3}}{\partial y'}F_{3}$$

$$= \frac{(84x^{5} - 24x^{3} - 108x)y' + (-63x^{4} + 282x^{2} - 39)y}{(x^{2} + 1)^{5}}$$

And so on. Evaluating all the above at initial conditions x = 0 and y(0) = y(0) and y'(0) = y'(0) gives

$$F_0 = -y(0)$$

$$F_1 = -y'(0)$$

$$F_2 = 3y(0)$$

$$F_3 = 7y'(0)$$

$$F_4 = -39y(0)$$

Substituting all the above in (7) and simplifying gives the solution as

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{1}{8}x^4 - \frac{13}{240}x^6\right)y(0) + \left(x - \frac{1}{6}x^3 + \frac{7}{120}x^5\right)y'(0) + O(x^6)$$

Since the expansion point x = 0 is an ordinary, we can also solve this using standard power series The ode is normalized to be

$$(x^2 + 1)y'' + y = 0$$

Let the solution be represented as power series of the form

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$$

Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1}$$
$$y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2}$$

Substituting the above back into the ode gives

$$(x^{2}+1)\left(\sum_{n=2}^{\infty}n(n-1)a_{n}x^{n-2}\right)+\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}a_{n}x^{n}\right)=0$$
 (1)

Which simplifies to

$$\left(\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} x^n a_n n(n-1)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2}\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n\right) = 0$$
 (2)

The next step is to make all powers of x be n in each summation term. Going over each summation term above with power of x in it which is not already  $x^n$  and adjusting the power and the corresponding index gives

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2) a_{n+2}(n+1) x^n$$

Substituting all the above in Eq (2) gives the following equation where now all powers of x are the same and equal to n.

$$\left(\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} x^n a_n n(n-1)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2) a_{n+2}(n+1) x^n\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n\right) = 0$$
 (3)

n=0 gives

$$2a_2 + a_0 = 0$$

$$a_2 = -\frac{a_0}{2}$$

n=1 gives

$$6a_3 + a_1 = 0$$

Which after substituting earlier equations, simplifies to

$$a_3 = -\frac{a_1}{6}$$

For  $2 \leq n$ , the recurrence equation is

$$na_n(n-1) + (n+2)a_{n+2}(n+1) + a_n = 0 (4)$$

Solving for  $a_{n+2}$ , gives

$$a_{n+2} = -\frac{a_n(n^2 - n + 1)}{(n+2)(n+1)} \tag{5}$$

For n=2 the recurrence equation gives

$$3a_2 + 12a_4 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_4 = \frac{a_0}{8}$$

For n=3 the recurrence equation gives

$$7a_3 + 20a_5 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_5 = \frac{7a_1}{120}$$

For n = 4 the recurrence equation gives

$$13a_4 + 30a_6 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_6 = -\frac{13a_0}{240}$$

For n = 5 the recurrence equation gives

$$21a_5 + 42a_7 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_7 = -\frac{7a_1}{240}$$

And so on. Therefore the solution is

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$$
  
=  $a_3 x^3 + a_2 x^2 + a_1 x + a_0 + \dots$ 

Substituting the values for  $a_n$  found above, the solution becomes

$$y = a_0 + a_1 x - \frac{1}{2} a_0 x^2 - \frac{1}{6} a_1 x^3 + \frac{1}{8} a_0 x^4 + \frac{7}{120} a_1 x^5 + \dots$$

Collecting terms, the solution becomes

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{1}{8}x^4\right)a_0 + \left(x - \frac{1}{6}x^3 + \frac{7}{120}x^5\right)a_1 + O(x^6)$$
 (3)

At x = 0 the solution above becomes

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{1}{8}x^4\right)c_1 + \left(x - \frac{1}{6}x^3 + \frac{7}{120}x^5\right)c_2 + O(x^6)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{1}{8}x^4 - \frac{13}{240}x^6\right)y(0) + \left(x - \frac{1}{6}x^3 + \frac{7}{120}x^5\right)y'(0) + O(x^6)$$
 (1)

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{1}{8}x^4\right)c_1 + \left(x - \frac{1}{6}x^3 + \frac{7}{120}x^5\right)c_2 + O(x^6)$$
 (2)

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{1}{8}x^4 - \frac{13}{240}x^6\right)y(0) + \left(x - \frac{1}{6}x^3 + \frac{7}{120}x^5\right)y'(0) + O(x^6)$$

Verified OK.

$$y = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{1}{8}x^4\right)c_1 + \left(x - \frac{1}{6}x^3 + \frac{7}{120}x^5\right)c_2 + O(x^6)$$

Verified OK.

#### Maple trace

Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
checking if the LODE is missing y

- -> Trying a Liouvillian solution using Kovacics algorithm
- <- No Liouvillian solutions exists
- -> Trying a solution in terms of special functions:
  - -> Bessel
  - -> elliptic
  - -> Legendre
  - -> Whittaker
    - -> hyper3: Equivalence to 1F1 under a power @ Moebius
  - -> hypergeometric
    - -> heuristic approach
    - -> hyper3: Equivalence to 2F1, 1F1 or 0F1 under a power @ Moebius
    - <- hyper3 successful: received ODE is equivalent to the 2F1 ODE
  - <- hypergeometric successful
- <- special function solution successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 34

Order:=6;

 $dsolve((1+x^2)*diff(y(x),x$2)+y(x)=0,y(x),type='series',x=0);$ 

$$y(x) = \left(1 - \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{1}{8}x^4\right)y(0) + \left(x - \frac{1}{6}x^3 + \frac{7}{120}x^5\right)D(y)(0) + O(x^6)$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.001 (sec). Leaf size: 42

 $AsymptoticDSolveValue[(1+x^2)*y''[x]+y[x]==0,y[x],\{x,0,5\}]$ 

$$y(x) \rightarrow c_2 \left(\frac{7x^5}{120} - \frac{x^3}{6} + x\right) + c_1 \left(\frac{x^4}{8} - \frac{x^2}{2} + 1\right)$$

#### 13.4 problem 20.2 (iii)

Internal problem ID [12074]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10726\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_06\_AM\_57487830/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 20, Series solutions of second order linear equations. Exercises page 195 Problem number: 20.2 (iii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "second order series method. Regular singular point. Difference not integer"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_Emden, \_Fowler], [\_2nd\_order, \_linear, `\_with\_symmetry\_[0,F( x)]`]]

$$2xy'' + y' - 2y = 0$$

With the expansion point for the power series method at x=0.

The type of the expansion point is first determined. This is done on the homogeneous part of the ODE.

$$2xy'' + y' - 2y = 0$$

The following is summary of singularities for the above ode. Writing the ode as

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = 0$$

Where

$$p(x) = \frac{1}{2x}$$
$$q(x) = -\frac{1}{x}$$

$$q(x) = -\frac{1}{x}$$

Table 181: Table p(x), q(x) singularites.

$p(x) = \frac{1}{2x}$	
singularity	type
x = 0	"regular"

$q(x) = -\frac{1}{x}$	
singularity	type
x = 0	"regular"

Combining everything together gives the following summary of singularities for the ode as

Regular singular points: [0]

Irregular singular points :  $[\infty]$ 

Since x=0 is regular singular point, then Frobenius power series is used. The ode is normalized to be

$$2xy'' + y' - 2y = 0$$

Let the solution be represented as Frobenius power series of the form

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r}$$

Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r) a_n x^{n+r-1}$$

$$y'' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r) (n+r-1) a_n x^{n+r-2}$$

Substituting the above back into the ode gives

$$2\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r)(n+r-1)a_n x^{n+r-2}\right) x + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r)a_n x^{n+r-1}\right) - 2\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r}\right) = 0$$
(1)

Which simplifies to

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} 2x^{n+r-1}a_n(n+r)(n+r-1)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r)a_nx^{n+r-1}\right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(-2a_nx^{n+r}\right) = 0$$
(2A)

The next step is to make all powers of x be n+r-1 in each summation term. Going over each summation term above with power of x in it which is not already  $x^{n+r-1}$  and adjusting the power and the corresponding index gives

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -2a_n x^{n+r} \right) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( -2a_{n-1} x^{n+r-1} \right)$$

Substituting all the above in Eq (2A) gives the following equation where now all powers of x are the same and equal to n + r - 1.

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} 2x^{n+r-1}a_n(n+r)(n+r-1)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r)a_nx^{n+r-1}\right) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(-2a_{n-1}x^{n+r-1}\right) = 0$$
(2B)

The indicial equation is obtained from n = 0. From Eq (2B) this gives

$$2x^{n+r-1}a_n(n+r)(n+r-1) + (n+r)a_nx^{n+r-1} = 0$$

When n = 0 the above becomes

$$2x^{-1+r}a_0r(-1+r) + ra_0x^{-1+r} = 0$$

Or

$$(2x^{-1+r}r(-1+r) + rx^{-1+r}) a_0 = 0$$

Since  $a_0 \neq 0$  then the above simplifies to

$$r \, x^{-1+r}(-1+2r) = 0$$

Since the above is true for all x then the indicial equation becomes

$$2r^2 - r = 0$$

Solving for r gives the roots of the indicial equation as

$$r_1 = \frac{1}{2}$$
$$r_2 = 0$$

Since  $a_0 \neq 0$  then the indicial equation becomes

$$r \, x^{-1+r}(-1+2r) = 0$$

Solving for r gives the roots of the indicial equation as Since  $r_1 - r_2 = \frac{1}{2}$  is not an integer, then we can construct two linearly independent solutions

$$y_1(x)=x^{r_1}\Biggl(\sum_{n=0}^\infty a_nx^n\Biggr) \ y_2(x)=x^{r_2}\Biggl(\sum_{n=0}^\infty b_nx^n\Biggr)$$

Or

$$y_1(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+\frac{1}{2}}$$
  
 $y_2(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^n$ 

We start by finding  $y_1(x)$ . Eq (2B) derived above is now used to find all  $a_n$  coefficients. The case n = 0 is skipped since it was used to find the roots of the indicial equation.  $a_0$  is arbitrary and taken as  $a_0 = 1$ . For  $1 \le n$  the recursive equation is

$$2a_n(n+r)(n+r-1) + a_n(n+r) - 2a_{n-1} = 0$$
(3)

Solving for  $a_n$  from recursive equation (4) gives

$$a_n = \frac{2a_{n-1}}{2n^2 + 4nr + 2r^2 - n - r} \tag{4}$$

Which for the root  $r = \frac{1}{2}$  becomes

$$a_n = \frac{2a_{n-1}}{2n^2 + n} \tag{5}$$

At this point, it is a good idea to keep track of  $a_n$  in a table both before substituting  $r = \frac{1}{2}$  and after as more terms are found using the above recursive equation.

For n = 1, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_1 = \frac{2}{2r^2 + 3r + 1}$$

Which for the root  $r = \frac{1}{2}$  becomes

$$a_1 = \frac{2}{3}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	$\frac{2}{2r^2+3r+1}$	$\frac{2}{3}$

For n=2, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_2 = \frac{4}{4r^4 + 20r^3 + 35r^2 + 25r + 6}$$

Which for the root  $r = \frac{1}{2}$  becomes

$$a_2 = \frac{2}{15}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$ a_n $
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	$\frac{2}{2r^2+3r+1}$	$\frac{2}{3}$
$a_2$	$\frac{4}{4r^4 + 20r^3 + 35r^2 + 25r + 6}$	$\frac{2}{15}$

For n = 3, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_3 = \frac{8}{8r^6 + 84r^5 + 350r^4 + 735r^3 + 812r^2 + 441r + 90}$$

Which for the root  $r = \frac{1}{2}$  becomes

$$a_3 = \frac{4}{315}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	$\frac{2}{2r^2+3r+1}$	$\frac{2}{3}$
$a_2$	$\frac{4}{4r^4 + 20r^3 + 35r^2 + 25r + 6}$	$\frac{2}{15}$
$a_3$	$\frac{8}{8r^6 + 84r^5 + 350r^4 + 735r^3 + 812r^2 + 441r + 90}$	$\frac{4}{315}$

For n = 4, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_4 = \frac{16}{16r^8 + 288r^7 + 2184r^6 + 9072r^5 + 22449r^4 + 33642r^3 + 29531r^2 + 13698r + 2520}$$

Which for the root  $r = \frac{1}{2}$  becomes

$$a_4 = \frac{2}{2835}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$ a_n $
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	$\frac{2}{2r^2+3r+1}$	$\frac{2}{3}$
$a_2$	$\frac{4}{4r^4 + 20r^3 + 35r^2 + 25r + 6}$	$\frac{2}{15}$
$a_3$	$\frac{8}{8r^6 + 84r^5 + 350r^4 + 735r^3 + 812r^2 + 441r + 90}$	$\frac{4}{315}$
$a_4$	$\frac{16}{16r^8 + 288r^7 + 2184r^6 + 9072r^5 + 22449r^4 + 33642r^3 + 29531r^2 + 13698r + 2520}$	$\frac{2}{2835}$

For n = 5, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_5 = \frac{32}{32r^{10} + 880r^9 + 10560r^8 + 72600r^7 + 315546r^6 + 902055r^5 + 1708465r^4 + 2102375r^3 + 1594197r^2}$$

Which for the root  $r = \frac{1}{2}$  becomes

$$a_5 = \frac{4}{155925}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	$\frac{2}{2r^2+3r+1}$	$\frac{2}{3}$
$a_2$	$\frac{4}{4r^4 + 20r^3 + 35r^2 + 25r + 6}$	$\frac{2}{15}$
$a_3$	$\frac{8}{8r^6 + 84r^5 + 350r^4 + 735r^3 + 812r^2 + 441r + 90}$	$\frac{4}{315}$
$a_4$	$\frac{16}{16r^8 + 288r^7 + 2184r^6 + 9072r^5 + 22449r^4 + 33642r^3 + 29531r^2 + 13698r + 2520}$	$\frac{2}{2835}$
$a_5$	$\frac{32}{32r^{10} + 880r^9 + 10560r^8 + 72600r^7 + 315546r^6 + 902055r^5 + 1708465r^4 + 2102375r^3 + 1594197r^2 + 664290r + 113400}$	$\frac{4}{155925}$

Using the above table, then the solution  $y_1(x)$  is

$$y_1(x) = \sqrt{x} \left( a_0 + a_1 x + a_2 x^2 + a_3 x^3 + a_4 x^4 + a_5 x^5 + a_6 x^6 \dots \right)$$
$$= \sqrt{x} \left( 1 + \frac{2x}{3} + \frac{2x^2}{15} + \frac{4x^3}{315} + \frac{2x^4}{2835} + \frac{4x^5}{155925} + O(x^6) \right)$$

Now the second solution  $y_2(x)$  is found. Eq (2B) derived above is now used to find all  $b_n$  coefficients. The case n=0 is skipped since it was used to find the roots of the indicial equation.  $b_0$  is arbitrary and taken as  $b_0=1$ . For  $1 \le n$  the recursive equation is

$$2b_n(n+r)(n+r-1) + (n+r)b_n - 2b_{n-1} = 0$$
(3)

Solving for  $b_n$  from recursive equation (4) gives

$$b_n = \frac{2b_{n-1}}{2n^2 + 4nr + 2r^2 - n - r} \tag{4}$$

Which for the root r = 0 becomes

$$b_n = \frac{2b_{n-1}}{n(2n-1)} \tag{5}$$

At this point, it is a good idea to keep track of  $b_n$  in a table both before substituting r = 0 and after as more terms are found using the above recursive equation.

For n = 1, using the above recursive equation gives

$$b_1 = \frac{2}{2r^2 + 3r + 1}$$

Which for the root r = 0 becomes

$$b_1 = 2$$

And the table now becomes

n	$b_{n,r}$	$b_n$
$b_0$	1	1
$b_1$	$\frac{2}{2r^2+3r+1}$	2

For n=2, using the above recursive equation gives

$$b_2 = \frac{4}{4r^4 + 20r^3 + 35r^2 + 25r + 6}$$

Which for the root r = 0 becomes

$$b_2 = \frac{2}{3}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$b_{n,r}$	$b_n$
$b_0$	1	1
$b_1$	$\frac{2}{2r^2+3r+1}$	2
$b_2$	$\frac{4}{4r^4 + 20r^3 + 35r^2 + 25r + 6}$	$\frac{2}{3}$

For n = 3, using the above recursive equation gives

$$b_3 = \frac{8}{8r^6 + 84r^5 + 350r^4 + 735r^3 + 812r^2 + 441r + 90}$$

Which for the root r = 0 becomes

$$b_3 = \frac{4}{45}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$b_{n,r}$	$b_n$
$b_0$	1	1
$b_1$	$\frac{2}{2r^2+3r+1}$	2
$b_2$	$\frac{4}{4r^4 + 20r^3 + 35r^2 + 25r + 6}$	$\frac{2}{3}$
$b_3$	$\frac{8}{8r^6 + 84r^5 + 350r^4 + 735r^3 + 812r^2 + 441r + 90}$	$\frac{4}{45}$

For n = 4, using the above recursive equation gives

$$b_4 = \frac{16}{16r^8 + 288r^7 + 2184r^6 + 9072r^5 + 22449r^4 + 33642r^3 + 29531r^2 + 13698r + 2520}$$

Which for the root r = 0 becomes

$$b_4 = \frac{2}{315}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$b_{n,r}$	$b_n$
$b_0$	1	1
$b_1$	$\frac{2}{2r^2+3r+1}$	2
$b_2$	$\frac{4}{4r^4 + 20r^3 + 35r^2 + 25r + 6}$	$\frac{2}{3}$
$b_3$	$\frac{8}{8r^6 + 84r^5 + 350r^4 + 735r^3 + 812r^2 + 441r + 90}$	$\frac{4}{45}$
$b_4$	$\frac{16}{16r^8 + 288r^7 + 2184r^6 + 9072r^5 + 22449r^4 + 33642r^3 + 29531r^2 + 13698r + 2520}$	$\frac{2}{315}$

For n = 5, using the above recursive equation gives

$$b_5 = \frac{32}{32r^{10} + 880r^9 + 10560r^8 + 72600r^7 + 315546r^6 + 902055r^5 + 1708465r^4 + 2102375r^3 + 1594197r^2}$$
 Which for the root  $r = 0$  becomes

$$b_5 = \frac{4}{14175}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$b_{n,r}$	$b_n$
$b_0$	1	1
$b_1$	$\frac{2}{2r^2+3r+1}$	2
$b_2$	$\frac{4}{4r^4 + 20r^3 + 35r^2 + 25r + 6}$	$\frac{2}{3}$
$b_3$	$\frac{8}{8r^6 + 84r^5 + 350r^4 + 735r^3 + 812r^2 + 441r + 90}$	$\frac{4}{45}$
$b_4$	$\frac{16}{16r^8 + 288r^7 + 2184r^6 + 9072r^5 + 22449r^4 + 33642r^3 + 29531r^2 + 13698r + 2520}$	$\frac{2}{315}$
$b_5$	$\frac{32}{32r^{10} + 880r^9 + 10560r^8 + 72600r^7 + 315546r^6 + 902055r^5 + 1708465r^4 + 2102375r^3 + 1594197r^2 + 664290r + 113400}$	$\frac{4}{14175}$

Using the above table, then the solution  $y_2(x)$  is

$$y_2(x) = b_0 + b_1 x + b_2 x^2 + b_3 x^3 + b_4 x^4 + b_5 x^5 + b_6 x^6 \dots$$
  
= 1 + 2x +  $\frac{2x^2}{3}$  +  $\frac{4x^3}{45}$  +  $\frac{2x^4}{315}$  +  $\frac{4x^5}{14175}$  +  $O(x^6)$ 

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$y_h(x) = c_1 y_1(x) + c_2 y_2(x)$$

$$= c_1 \sqrt{x} \left( 1 + \frac{2x}{3} + \frac{2x^2}{15} + \frac{4x^3}{315} + \frac{2x^4}{2835} + \frac{4x^5}{155925} + O(x^6) \right)$$

$$+ c_2 \left( 1 + 2x + \frac{2x^2}{3} + \frac{4x^3}{45} + \frac{2x^4}{315} + \frac{4x^5}{14175} + O(x^6) \right)$$

Hence the final solution is

$$y = y_h$$

$$= c_1 \sqrt{x} \left( 1 + \frac{2x}{3} + \frac{2x^2}{15} + \frac{4x^3}{315} + \frac{2x^4}{2835} + \frac{4x^5}{155925} + O(x^6) \right)$$

$$+ c_2 \left( 1 + 2x + \frac{2x^2}{3} + \frac{4x^3}{45} + \frac{2x^4}{315} + \frac{4x^5}{14175} + O(x^6) \right)$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 \sqrt{x} \left( 1 + \frac{2x}{3} + \frac{2x^2}{15} + \frac{4x^3}{315} + \frac{2x^4}{2835} + \frac{4x^5}{155925} + O(x^6) \right)$$

$$+ c_2 \left( 1 + 2x + \frac{2x^2}{3} + \frac{4x^3}{45} + \frac{2x^4}{315} + \frac{4x^5}{14175} + O(x^6) \right)$$

$$(1)$$

Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 \sqrt{x} \left( 1 + \frac{2x}{3} + \frac{2x^2}{15} + \frac{4x^3}{315} + \frac{2x^4}{2835} + \frac{4x^5}{155925} + O(x^6) \right)$$
$$+ c_2 \left( 1 + 2x + \frac{2x^2}{3} + \frac{4x^3}{45} + \frac{2x^4}{315} + \frac{4x^5}{14175} + O(x^6) \right)$$

Verified OK.

#### 13.4.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$2y''x + y' - 2y = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2
  - y''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$y'' = -\frac{y'}{2x} + \frac{y}{x}$$

- Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $y'' + \frac{y'}{2x} \frac{y}{x} = 0$
- $\Box$  Check to see if  $x_0 = 0$  is a regular singular point
  - Define functions

$$P_2(x) = \frac{1}{2x}, P_3(x) = -\frac{1}{x}$$

 $\circ$   $x \cdot P_2(x)$  is analytic at x = 0

$$(x \cdot P_2(x)) \Big|_{x=0} = \frac{1}{2}$$

 $\circ$   $x^2 \cdot P_3(x)$  is analytic at x = 0

$$(x^2 \cdot P_3(x)) \bigg|_{x=0} = 0$$

 $\circ$  x = 0 is a regular singular point

Check to see if  $x_0 = 0$  is a regular singular point

$$x_0 = 0$$

• Multiply by denominators

$$2y''x + y' - 2y = 0$$

 $\bullet$  Assume series solution for y

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+r}$$

 $\square$  Rewrite ODE with series expansions

 $\circ$  Convert y' to series expansion

$$y' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) x^{k+r-1}$$

• Shift index using k - > k + 1

$$y' = \sum_{k=-1}^{\infty} a_{k+1}(k+1+r) x^{k+r}$$

• Convert  $x \cdot y''$  to series expansion

$$x \cdot y'' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) (k+r-1) x^{k+r-1}$$

• Shift index using k - > k + 1

$$x \cdot y'' = \sum_{k=-1}^{\infty} a_{k+1}(k+1+r) (k+r) x^{k+r}$$

Rewrite ODE with series expansions

$$a_0 r(-1+2r) x^{-1+r} + \left(\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (a_{k+1}(k+1+r) (2k+1+2r) - 2a_k) x^{k+r}\right) = 0$$

•  $a_0$  cannot be 0 by assumption, giving the indicial equation

$$r(-1+2r)=0$$

- Values of r that satisfy the indicial equation  $r \in \{0, \frac{1}{2}\}$
- Each term in the series must be 0, giving the recursion relation  $2(k+\frac{1}{2}+r)(k+1+r)a_{k+1}-2a_k=0$
- ullet Recursion relation that defines series solution to ODE

$$a_{k+1} = \frac{2a_k}{(2k+1+2r)(k+1+r)}$$

• Recursion relation for r = 0

$$a_{k+1} = \frac{2a_k}{(2k+1)(k+1)}$$

• Solution for r = 0

$$\left[ y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k, a_{k+1} = \frac{2a_k}{(2k+1)(k+1)} \right]$$

• Recursion relation for  $r = \frac{1}{2}$ 

$$a_{k+1} = \frac{2a_k}{(2k+2)(k+\frac{3}{2})}$$

• Solution for  $r = \frac{1}{2}$ 

$$\left[y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+\frac{1}{2}}, a_{k+1} = \frac{2a_k}{(2k+2)(k+\frac{3}{2})}
ight]$$

• Combine solutions and rename parameters

$$\left[y = \left(\sum\limits_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k
ight) + \left(\sum\limits_{k=0}^{\infty} b_k x^{k+rac{1}{2}}
ight), a_{1+k} = rac{2a_k}{(2k+1)(1+k)}, b_{1+k} = rac{2b_k}{(2k+2)(k+rac{3}{2})}
ight]$$

### Maple trace

```
`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
<- linear_1 successful`</pre>
```

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.047 (sec). Leaf size: 44

Order:=6;

dsolve(2\*x\*diff(y(x),x\$2)+diff(y(x),x)-2\*y(x)=0,y(x),type='series',x=0);

$$y(x) = c_1 \sqrt{x} \left( 1 + \frac{2}{3}x + \frac{2}{15}x^2 + \frac{4}{315}x^3 + \frac{2}{2835}x^4 + \frac{4}{155925}x^5 + \mathcal{O}\left(x^6\right) \right)$$
$$+ c_2 \left( 1 + 2x + \frac{2}{3}x^2 + \frac{4}{45}x^3 + \frac{2}{315}x^4 + \frac{4}{14175}x^5 + \mathcal{O}\left(x^6\right) \right)$$

### ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.004 (sec). Leaf size: 83

AsymptoticDSolveValue[ $2*x*y''[x]+y'[x]-2*y[x]==0,y[x],\{x,0,5\}$ ]

$$y(x) \to c_1 \sqrt{x} \left( \frac{4x^5}{155925} + \frac{2x^4}{2835} + \frac{4x^3}{315} + \frac{2x^2}{15} + \frac{2x}{3} + 1 \right)$$
$$+ c_2 \left( \frac{4x^5}{14175} + \frac{2x^4}{315} + \frac{4x^3}{45} + \frac{2x^2}{3} + 2x + 1 \right)$$

### 13.5 problem 20.2 (iv) (k=-2)

Internal problem ID [12075]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10727\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_07\_AM\_16624974/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 20, Series solutions of second order linear equations. Exercises page 195

Problem number: 20.2 (iv) (k=-2).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "second order series method. Ordinary point", "second order series method. Taylor series method"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$y'' - 2y'x - 4y = 0$$

With the expansion point for the power series method at x=0.

Solving ode using Taylor series method. This gives review on how the Taylor series method works for solving second order ode.

Let

$$y'' = f(x, y, y')$$

Assuming expansion is at  $x_0 = 0$  (we can always shift the actual expansion point to 0 by change of variables) and assuming f(x, y, y') is analytic at  $x_0$  which must be the case for an ordinary point. Let initial conditions be  $y(x_0) = y_0$  and  $y'(x_0) = y'_0$ . Using Taylor series gives

$$y(x) = y(x_0) + (x - x_0) y'(x_0) + \frac{(x - x_0)^2}{2} y''(x_0) + \frac{(x - x_0)^3}{3!} y'''(x_0) + \cdots$$

$$= y_0 + xy_0' + \frac{x^2}{2} f|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'} + \frac{x^3}{3!} f'|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'} + \cdots$$

$$= y_0 + xy_0' + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{n+2}}{(n+2)!} \frac{d^n f}{dx^n} \Big|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'}$$

But

$$\frac{df}{dx} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \frac{dx}{dx} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} \frac{dy'}{dx} \qquad (1)$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} y'' \qquad (265)$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} f \qquad (266)$$

$$\frac{d^2 f}{dx^2} = \frac{d}{dx} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) \qquad (266)$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) y' + \frac{\partial}{\partial y'} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) f \qquad (2)$$

$$\frac{d^3 f}{dx^3} = \frac{d}{dx} \left( \frac{d^2 f}{dx^2} \right) \qquad (3)$$

:

And so on. Hence if we name  $F_0 = f(x, y, y')$  then the above can be written as

$$F_{0} = f(x, y, y')$$

$$F_{1} = \frac{df}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{dF_{0}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'}y''$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y'}F_{0}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y'}F_{0}$$

$$F_{2} = \frac{d}{dx}\left(\frac{d}{dx}f\right)$$

$$= \frac{d}{dx}(F_{1})$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y'}\right)y''$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y'}\right)F_{0}$$

$$\vdots$$

$$F_{n} = \frac{d}{dx}(F_{n-1})$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{n-1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y'}\right)y''$$

Therefore (6) can be used from now on along with

$$y(x) = y_0 + xy_0' + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{n+2}}{(n+2)!} F_n|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'}$$
(7)

(6)

 $= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} F_{n-1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y}\right) y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y'}\right) F_0$ 

To find y(x) series solution around x = 0. Hence

$$F_{0} = 2y'x + 4y$$

$$F_{1} = \frac{dF_{0}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y'}F_{0}$$

$$= 4x^{2}y' + 8yx + 6y'$$

$$F_{2} = \frac{dF_{1}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y'}F_{1}$$

$$= 4(2x^{3} + 7x)y' + 16y(x^{2} + 2)$$

$$F_{3} = \frac{dF_{2}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{2}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{2}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{2}}{\partial y'}F_{2}$$

$$= (16x^{4} + 96x^{2} + 60)y' + (32x^{3} + 144x)y$$

$$F_{4} = \frac{dF_{3}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{3}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{3}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{3}}{\partial y'}F_{3}$$

$$= (32x^{5} + 288x^{3} + 456x)y' + 64y(x^{4} + \frac{15}{2}x^{2} + 6)$$

And so on. Evaluating all the above at initial conditions x = 0 and y(0) = y(0) and y'(0) = y'(0) gives

$$F_0 = 4y(0)$$

$$F_1 = 6y'(0)$$

$$F_2 = 32y(0)$$

$$F_3 = 60y'(0)$$

$$F_4 = 384y(0)$$

Substituting all the above in (7) and simplifying gives the solution as

$$y = \left(1 + 2x^2 + \frac{4}{3}x^4 + \frac{8}{15}x^6\right)y(0) + \left(x + x^3 + \frac{1}{2}x^5\right)y'(0) + O(x^6)$$

Since the expansion point x = 0 is an ordinary, we can also solve this using standard

power series Let the solution be represented as power series of the form

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$$

Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1}$$
  
 $y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2}$ 

Substituting the above back into the ode gives

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2} = 2 \left( \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1} \right) x + 4 \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n \right)$$
 (1)

Which simplifies to

$$\left(\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2}\right) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(-2n x^n a_n\right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(-4a_n x^n\right) = 0$$
 (2)

The next step is to make all powers of x be n in each summation term. Going over each summation term above with power of x in it which is not already  $x^n$  and adjusting the power and the corresponding index gives

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2) a_{n+2}(n+1) x^n$$

Substituting all the above in Eq (2) gives the following equation where now all powers of x are the same and equal to n.

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2) a_{n+2}(n+1) x^n\right) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-2n x^n a_n) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-4a_n x^n) = 0$$
 (3)

n=0 gives

$$2a_2 - 4a_0 = 0$$

$$a_2 = 2a_0$$

For  $1 \leq n$ , the recurrence equation is

$$(n+2) a_{n+2}(n+1) - 2na_n - 4a_n = 0 (4)$$

Solving for  $a_{n+2}$ , gives

$$a_{n+2} = \frac{2a_n}{n+1} \tag{5}$$

For n = 1 the recurrence equation gives

$$6a_3 - 6a_1 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_3 = a_1$$

For n=2 the recurrence equation gives

$$12a_4 - 8a_2 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_4 = \frac{4a_0}{3}$$

For n=3 the recurrence equation gives

$$20a_5 - 10a_3 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_5 = \frac{a_1}{2}$$

For n = 4 the recurrence equation gives

$$30a_6 - 12a_4 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_6 = \frac{8a_0}{15}$$

For n = 5 the recurrence equation gives

$$42a_7 - 14a_5 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_7 = \frac{a_1}{6}$$

And so on. Therefore the solution is

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$$
  
=  $a_3 x^3 + a_2 x^2 + a_1 x + a_0 + \dots$ 

Substituting the values for  $a_n$  found above, the solution becomes

$$y = a_0 + a_1 x + 2a_0 x^2 + a_1 x^3 + \frac{4}{3} a_0 x^4 + \frac{1}{2} a_1 x^5 + \dots$$

Collecting terms, the solution becomes

$$y = \left(1 + 2x^2 + \frac{4}{3}x^4\right)a_0 + \left(x + x^3 + \frac{1}{2}x^5\right)a_1 + O(x^6)$$
 (3)

At x = 0 the solution above becomes

$$y = \left(1 + 2x^2 + \frac{4}{3}x^4\right)c_1 + \left(x + x^3 + \frac{1}{2}x^5\right)c_2 + O(x^6)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \left(1 + 2x^2 + \frac{4}{3}x^4 + \frac{8}{15}x^6\right)y(0) + \left(x + x^3 + \frac{1}{2}x^5\right)y'(0) + O(x^6) \tag{1}$$

$$y = \left(1 + 2x^2 + \frac{4}{3}x^4\right)c_1 + \left(x + x^3 + \frac{1}{2}x^5\right)c_2 + O(x^6)$$
 (2)

Verification of solutions

$$y = \left(1 + 2x^2 + \frac{4}{3}x^4 + \frac{8}{15}x^6\right)y(0) + \left(x + x^3 + \frac{1}{2}x^5\right)y'(0) + O(x^6)$$

Verified OK.

$$y = \left(1 + 2x^2 + \frac{4}{3}x^4\right)c_1 + \left(x + x^3 + \frac{1}{2}x^5\right)c_2 + O(x^6)$$

Verified OK.

### 13.5.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$y'' = 2y'x + 4y$$

• Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2

y''

• Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear

$$y'' - 2y'x - 4y = 0$$

 $\bullet$  Assume series solution for y

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k$$

- $\square$  Rewrite DE with series expansions
  - Convert  $x \cdot y'$  to series expansion

$$x \cdot y' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k k \, x^k$$

 $\circ$  Convert y'' to series expansion

$$y'' = \sum_{k=2}^{\infty} a_k k(k-1) x^{k-2}$$

 $\circ$  Shift index using k->k+2

$$y'' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_{k+2}(k+2) (k+1) x^k$$

Rewrite DE with series expansions

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (a_{k+2}(k+2)(k+1) - 2a_k(k+2)) x^k = 0$$

• Each term in the series must be 0, giving the recursion relation

$$(k+2)(ka_{k+2} - 2a_k + a_{k+2}) = 0$$

• Recursion relation that defines the series solution to the ODE

$$\left[y=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty}a_kx^k,a_{k+2}=rac{2a_k}{k+1}
ight]$$

### Maple trace Kovacic algorithm successful

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
checking if the LODE is missing y
-> Trying a Liouvillian solution using Kovacics algorithm
 A Liouvillian solution exists
 Reducible group (found an exponential solution)
 Group is reducible, not completely reducible
<- Kovacics algorithm successful`</pre>

### ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 32

Order:=6; dsolve(diff(y(x),x\$2)-2\*x\*diff(y(x),x)-4\*y(x)=0,y(x),type='series',x=0);

$$y(x) = \left(1 + 2x^2 + \frac{4}{3}x^4\right)y(0) + \left(x + x^3 + \frac{1}{2}x^5\right)D(y)(0) + O(x^6)$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.001 (sec). Leaf size: 36

AsymptoticDSolveValue[ $y''[x]-2*x*y'[x]-4*y[x]==0,y[x],\{x,0,5\}$ ]

$$y(x) 
ightarrow c_2 \left( rac{x^5}{2} + x^3 + x 
ight) + c_1 \left( rac{4x^4}{3} + 2x^2 + 1 
ight)$$

### 13.6 problem 20.2 (iv) (k=2)

Internal problem ID [12076]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10728\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_08\_AM\_72086316/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 20, Series solutions of second order linear equations. Exercises page 195 **Problem number**: 20.2 (iv) (k=2).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "second order series method. Ordinary point", "second order series method. Taylor series method"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$y'' - 2y'x + 4y = 0$$

With the expansion point for the power series method at x=0.

Solving ode using Taylor series method. This gives review on how the Taylor series method works for solving second order ode.

Let

$$y'' = f(x, y, y')$$

Assuming expansion is at  $x_0 = 0$  (we can always shift the actual expansion point to 0 by change of variables) and assuming f(x, y, y') is analytic at  $x_0$  which must be the case for an ordinary point. Let initial conditions be  $y(x_0) = y_0$  and  $y'(x_0) = y'_0$ . Using Taylor series gives

$$y(x) = y(x_0) + (x - x_0) y'(x_0) + \frac{(x - x_0)^2}{2} y''(x_0) + \frac{(x - x_0)^3}{3!} y'''(x_0) + \cdots$$

$$= y_0 + xy_0' + \frac{x^2}{2} f|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'} + \frac{x^3}{3!} f'|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'} + \cdots$$

$$= y_0 + xy_0' + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{n+2}}{(n+2)!} \frac{d^n f}{dx^n} \Big|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'}$$

But

$$\frac{df}{dx} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \frac{dx}{dx} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dx} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} \frac{dy'}{dx} \qquad (1)$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} y'' \qquad (268)$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'} f \qquad (269)$$

$$\frac{d^2 f}{dx^2} = \frac{d}{dx} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) \qquad (269)$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) y' + \frac{\partial}{\partial y'} \left( \frac{df}{dx} \right) f \qquad (2)$$

$$\frac{d^3 f}{dx^3} = \frac{d}{dx} \left( \frac{d^2 f}{dx^2} \right) \qquad (3)$$

:

And so on. Hence if we name  $F_0 = f(x, y, y')$  then the above can be written as

$$F_{0} = f(x, y, y')$$

$$F_{1} = \frac{df}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{dF_{0}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y'}y''$$

$$= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y'}F_{0}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y'}F_{0}$$

$$F_{2} = \frac{d}{dx}\left(\frac{d}{dx}f\right)$$

$$= \frac{d}{dx}(F_{1})$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y'}\right)y''$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y'}\right)F_{0}$$

$$\vdots$$

$$F_{n} = \frac{d}{dx}(F_{n-1})$$

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x}F_{n-1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y}\right)y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y'}\right)y''$$

Therefore (6) can be used from now on along with

$$y(x) = y_0 + xy_0' + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{n+2}}{(n+2)!} F_n|_{x_0, y_0, y_0'}$$
(7)

(6)

 $= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} F_{n-1} + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y}\right) y' + \left(\frac{\partial F_{n-1}}{\partial y'}\right) F_0$ 

To find y(x) series solution around x = 0. Hence

$$F_{0} = 2y'x - 4y$$

$$F_{1} = \frac{dF_{0}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{0}}{\partial y'}F_{0}$$

$$= 4x^{2}y' - 8yx - 2y'$$

$$F_{2} = \frac{dF_{1}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{1}}{\partial y'}F_{1}$$

$$= (8x^{3} - 4x)y' - 16x^{2}y$$

$$F_{3} = \frac{dF_{2}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{2}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{2}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{2}}{\partial y'}F_{2}$$

$$= 16x^{4}y' - 32yx^{3} - 16yx - 4y'$$

$$F_{4} = \frac{dF_{3}}{dx}$$

$$= \frac{\partial F_{3}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_{3}}{\partial y}y' + \frac{\partial F_{3}}{\partial y'}F_{3}$$

$$= 32\left(\left(x^{2} - \frac{1}{2}\right)y' - 2yx\right)x\left(x^{2} + \frac{3}{2}\right)$$

And so on. Evaluating all the above at initial conditions x = 0 and y(0) = y(0) and y'(0) = y'(0) gives

$$F_0 = -4y(0)$$

$$F_1 = -2y'(0)$$

$$F_2 = 0$$

$$F_3 = -4y'(0)$$

$$F_4 = 0$$

Substituting all the above in (7) and simplifying gives the solution as

$$y = \left(-2x^2 + 1\right)y(0) + \left(x - \frac{1}{3}x^3 - \frac{1}{30}x^5\right)y'(0) + O(x^6)$$

Since the expansion point x = 0 is an ordinary, we can also solve this using standard

power series Let the solution be represented as power series of the form

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$$

Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1}$$
  
 $y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2}$ 

Substituting the above back into the ode gives

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2} = 2 \left( \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1} \right) x - 4 \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n \right)$$
 (1)

Which simplifies to

$$\left(\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2}\right) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(-2n x^n a_n\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} 4a_n x^n\right) = 0$$
 (2)

The next step is to make all powers of x be n in each summation term. Going over each summation term above with power of x in it which is not already  $x^n$  and adjusting the power and the corresponding index gives

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2) a_{n+2}(n+1) x^n$$

Substituting all the above in Eq (2) gives the following equation where now all powers of x are the same and equal to n.

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2) a_{n+2}(n+1) x^n\right) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-2n x^n a_n) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} 4a_n x^n\right) = 0$$
 (3)

n=0 gives

$$2a_2 + 4a_0 = 0$$

$$a_2 = -2a_0$$

For  $1 \leq n$ , the recurrence equation is

$$(n+2) a_{n+2}(n+1) - 2na_n + 4a_n = 0 (4)$$

Solving for  $a_{n+2}$ , gives

$$a_{n+2} = \frac{2a_n(n-2)}{(n+2)(n+1)} \tag{5}$$

For n = 1 the recurrence equation gives

$$6a_3 + 2a_1 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_3 = -\frac{a_1}{3}$$

For n=2 the recurrence equation gives

$$12a_4 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_4 = 0$$

For n=3 the recurrence equation gives

$$20a_5 - 2a_3 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_5 = -\frac{a_1}{30}$$

For n = 4 the recurrence equation gives

$$30a_6 - 4a_4 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_6 = 0$$

For n=5 the recurrence equation gives

$$42a_7 - 6a_5 = 0$$

Which after substituting the earlier terms found becomes

$$a_7 = -\frac{a_1}{210}$$

And so on. Therefore the solution is

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$$
  
=  $a_3 x^3 + a_2 x^2 + a_1 x + a_0 + \dots$ 

Substituting the values for  $a_n$  found above, the solution becomes

$$y = a_0 + a_1 x - 2a_0 x^2 - \frac{1}{3}a_1 x^3 - \frac{1}{30}a_1 x^5 + \dots$$

Collecting terms, the solution becomes

$$y = \left(-2x^2 + 1\right)a_0 + \left(x - \frac{1}{3}x^3 - \frac{1}{30}x^5\right)a_1 + O(x^6) \tag{3}$$

At x = 0 the solution above becomes

$$y = (-2x^2 + 1) c_1 + \left(x - \frac{1}{3}x^3 - \frac{1}{30}x^5\right) c_2 + O(x^6)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = \left(-2x^2 + 1\right)y(0) + \left(x - \frac{1}{3}x^3 - \frac{1}{30}x^5\right)y'(0) + O(x^6) \tag{1}$$

$$y = \left(-2x^2 + 1\right)c_1 + \left(x - \frac{1}{3}x^3 - \frac{1}{30}x^5\right)c_2 + O(x^6)$$
 (2)

Verification of solutions

$$y = \left(-2x^2 + 1\right)y(0) + \left(x - \frac{1}{3}x^3 - \frac{1}{30}x^5\right)y'(0) + O(x^6)$$

Verified OK.

$$y = (-2x^2 + 1) c_1 + \left(x - \frac{1}{3}x^3 - \frac{1}{30}x^5\right) c_2 + O(x^6)$$

Verified OK.

### 13.6.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$y'' = 2y'x - 4y$$

• Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2

y''

• Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear

$$y'' - 2y'x + 4y = 0$$

 $\bullet$  Assume series solution for y

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k$$

- $\square$  Rewrite DE with series expansions
  - Convert  $x \cdot y'$  to series expansion

$$x \cdot y' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k k \, x^k$$

 $\circ$  Convert y'' to series expansion

$$y'' = \sum_{k=2}^{\infty} a_k k(k-1) x^{k-2}$$

• Shift index using k - > k + 2

$$y'' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_{k+2}(k+2)(k+1)x^k$$

Rewrite DE with series expansions

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (a_{k+2}(k+2)(k+1) - 2a_k(k-2)) x^k = 0$$

• Each term in the series must be 0, giving the recursion relation

$$(k^2 + 3k + 2) a_{k+2} - 2a_k(k-2) = 0$$

• Recursion relation; series terminates at k=2

$$a_{k+2} = \frac{2a_k(k-2)}{k^2 + 3k + 2}$$

• Apply recursion relation for k = 0

$$a_2 = -2a_0$$

• Terminating series solution of the ODE. Use reduction of order to find the second linearly ind

$$y = A_2 x^2 + A_1 x - 2a_0$$

#### Maple trace Kovacic algorithm successful

`Methods for second order ODEs: --- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature checking if the LODE has constant coefficients checking if the LODE is of Euler type trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)] checking if the LODE is missing y -> Trying a Liouvillian solution using Kovacics algorithm A Liouvillian solution exists Reducible group (found an exponential solution) Group is reducible, not completely reducible Solution has integrals. Trying a special function solution free of integrals... -> Trying a solution in terms of special functions: -> Bessel -> elliptic -> Legendre <- Kummer successful

- <- special function solution successful
  - -> Trying to convert hypergeometric functions to elementary form...
  - <- elementary form is not straightforward to achieve returning special function solu
- <- Kovacics algorithm successful`

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 29

Order:=6;

dsolve(diff(y(x),x\$2)-2\*x\*diff(y(x),x)+4\*y(x)=0,y(x),type='series',x=0);

$$y(x) = \left(-2x^2 + 1\right)y(0) + \left(x - \frac{1}{3}x^3 - \frac{1}{30}x^5\right)D(y)(0) + O(x^6)$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.001 (sec). Leaf size: 33

AsymptoticDSolveValue[ $y''[x]-2*x*y'[x]+4*y[x]==0,y[x],\{x,0,5\}$ ]

$$y(x) \to c_1(1-2x^2) + c_2\left(-\frac{x^5}{30} - \frac{x^3}{3} + x\right)$$

### 13.7 problem 20.3

Internal problem ID [12077]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10729\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_08\_AM\_75123953/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 20, Series solutions of second order linear equations. Exercises page 195 **Problem number**: 20.3.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "second order series method. Regular singular point. Difference is integer"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_exact, \_linear, \_homogeneous]]

$$x(1-x)y'' - 3y'x - y = 0$$

With the expansion point for the power series method at x = 0.

The type of the expansion point is first determined. This is done on the homogeneous part of the ODE.

$$(-x^2 + x)y'' - 3y'x - y = 0$$

The following is summary of singularities for the above ode. Writing the ode as

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = 0$$

Where

$$p(x) = \frac{3}{x-1}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{1}{x(x-1)}$$

Table 185: Table p(x), q(x) singularites.

$p(x) = \frac{3}{x-1}$		
singularity type		
x = 1	"regular"	

$q(x) = \frac{1}{x(x-1)}$		
singularity	type	
x = 0	"regular"	
x = 1	"regular"	

Combining everything together gives the following summary of singularities for the ode as

Regular singular points :  $[1, 0, \infty]$ 

Irregular singular points : []

Since x = 0 is regular singular point, then Frobenius power series is used. The ode is normalized to be

$$-y''x(x-1) - 3y'x - y = 0$$

Let the solution be represented as Frobenius power series of the form

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r}$$

Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r) a_n x^{n+r-1}$$
$$y'' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r) (n+r-1) a_n x^{n+r-2}$$

Substituting the above back into the ode gives

$$-\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r)(n+r-1)a_n x^{n+r-2}\right) x(x-1)$$

$$-3\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r)a_n x^{n+r-1}\right) x - \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r}\right) = 0$$
(1)

Which simplifies to

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -x^{n+r} a_n(n+r) (n+r-1) \right) + \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r-1} a_n(n+r) (n+r-1) \right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -3x^{n+r} a_n(n+r) \right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -a_n x^{n+r} \right) = 0$$
(2A)

The next step is to make all powers of x be n+r-1 in each summation term. Going over each summation term above with power of x in it which is not already  $x^{n+r-1}$  and adjusting the power and the corresponding index gives

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -x^{n+r} a_n(n+r) \left( n+r-1 \right) \right) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( -a_{n-1}(n+r-1) \left( n+r-2 \right) x^{n+r-1} \right)$$

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -3x^{n+r} a_n(n+r) \right) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( -3a_{n-1}(n+r-1) x^{n+r-1} \right)$$

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -a_n x^{n+r} \right) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( -a_{n-1} x^{n+r-1} \right)$$

Substituting all the above in Eq (2A) gives the following equation where now all powers of x are the same and equal to n + r - 1.

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( -a_{n-1}(n+r-1) (n+r-2) x^{n+r-1} \right) + \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r-1} a_n(n+r) (n+r-1) \right) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( -3a_{n-1}(n+r-1) x^{n+r-1} \right) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( -a_{n-1}x^{n+r-1} \right) = 0$$
(2B)

The indicial equation is obtained from n = 0. From Eq (2B) this gives

$$x^{n+r-1}a_n(n+r)(n+r-1) = 0$$

When n = 0 the above becomes

$$x^{-1+r}a_0r(-1+r) = 0$$

Or

$$x^{-1+r}a_0r(-1+r) = 0$$

Since  $a_0 \neq 0$  then the above simplifies to

$$x^{-1+r}r(-1+r) = 0$$

Since the above is true for all x then the indicial equation becomes

$$r(-1+r) = 0$$

Solving for r gives the roots of the indicial equation as

$$r_1 = 1$$

$$r_2 = 0$$

Since  $a_0 \neq 0$  then the indicial equation becomes

$$x^{-1+r}r(-1+r) = 0$$

Solving for r gives the roots of the indicial equation as Since  $r_1 - r_2 = 1$  is an integer, then we can construct two linearly independent solutions

$$y_1(x)=x^{r_1}\Biggl(\sum_{n=0}^\infty a_nx^n\Biggr) \ y_2(x)=Cy_1(x)\ln{(x)}+x^{r_2}\Biggl(\sum_{n=0}^\infty b_nx^n\Biggr)$$

Or

$$y_1(x) = x \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n\right)$$
  $y_2(x) = Cy_1(x) \ln(x) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^n\right)$ 

Or

$$y_1(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+1}$$
  $y_2(x) = Cy_1(x) \ln(x) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^n\right)$ 

Where C above can be zero. We start by finding  $y_1$ . Eq (2B) derived above is now used to find all  $a_n$  coefficients. The case n = 0 is skipped since it was used to find the roots

of the indicial equation.  $a_0$  is arbitrary and taken as  $a_0 = 1$ . For  $1 \le n$  the recursive equation is

$$-a_{n-1}(n+r-1)(n+r-2) + a_n(n+r)(n+r-1) - 3a_{n-1}(n+r-1) - a_{n-1} = 0$$
 (3)

Solving for  $a_n$  from recursive equation (4) gives

$$a_n = \frac{(n+r) \, a_{n-1}}{n+r-1} \tag{4}$$

Which for the root r = 1 becomes

$$a_n = \frac{(n+1) \, a_{n-1}}{n} \tag{5}$$

At this point, it is a good idea to keep track of  $a_n$  in a table both before substituting r = 1 and after as more terms are found using the above recursive equation.

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1

For n = 1, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_1 = \frac{1+r}{r}$$

Which for the root r = 1 becomes

$$a_1 = 2$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	$\frac{1+r}{r}$	2

For n=2, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_2 = \frac{2+r}{r}$$

Which for the root r = 1 becomes

$$a_2 = 3$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	$\frac{1+r}{r}$	2
$a_2$	$\frac{2+r}{r}$	3

For n = 3, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_3 = \frac{3+r}{r}$$

Which for the root r = 1 becomes

$$a_3 = 4$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	$\frac{1+r}{r}$	2
$a_2$	$\frac{2+r}{r}$	3
$a_3$	$\frac{3+r}{r}$	4

For n = 4, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_4 = \frac{4+r}{r}$$

Which for the root r = 1 becomes

$$a_4 = 5$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	$\frac{1+r}{r}$	2
$a_2$	$\frac{2+r}{r}$	3
$a_3$	$\frac{3+r}{r}$	4
$a_4$	$\frac{4+r}{r}$	5

For n = 5, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_5 = \frac{5+r}{r}$$

Which for the root r = 1 becomes

$$a_5 = 6$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	$\frac{1+r}{r}$	2
$a_2$	$\frac{2+r}{r}$	3
$a_3$	$\frac{3+r}{r}$	4
$a_4$	$\frac{4+r}{r}$	5
$a_5$	$\frac{5+r}{r}$	6

Using the above table, then the solution  $y_1(x)$  is

$$y_1(x) = x(a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + a_3x^3 + a_4x^4 + a_5x^5 + a_6x^6...)$$
  
=  $x(1 + 2x + 3x^2 + 4x^3 + 5x^4 + 6x^5 + O(x^6))$ 

Now the second solution  $y_2(x)$  is found. Let

$$r_1 - r_2 = N$$

Where N is positive integer which is the difference between the two roots.  $r_1$  is taken as the larger root. Hence for this problem we have N=1. Now we need to determine if C is zero or not. This is done by finding  $\lim_{r\to r_2} a_1(r)$ . If this limit exists, then C=0, else we need to keep the log term and  $C\neq 0$ . The above table shows that

$$a_N = a_1$$

$$= \frac{1+r}{r}$$

Therefore

$$\lim_{r \to r_2} \frac{1+r}{r} = \lim_{r \to 0} \frac{1+r}{r}$$

$$= undefined$$

Since the limit does not exist then the log term is needed. Therefore the second solution has the form

$$y_2(x) = Cy_1(x) \ln(x) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n+r_2}\right)$$

Therefore

$$\begin{split} \frac{d}{dx}y_2(x) &= Cy_1'(x)\ln(x) + \frac{Cy_1(x)}{x} + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)}{x}\right) \\ &= Cy_1'(x)\ln(x) + \frac{Cy_1(x)}{x} + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{-1+n+r_2}b_n(n+r_2)\right) \\ \frac{d^2}{dx^2}y_2(x) &= Cy_1''(x)\ln(x) + \frac{2Cy_1'(x)}{x} - \frac{Cy_1(x)}{x^2} \\ &+ \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)^2}{x^2} - \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)}{x^2}\right) \\ &= Cy_1''(x)\ln(x) + \frac{2Cy_1'(x)}{x} - \frac{Cy_1(x)}{x^2} + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{-2+n+r_2}b_n(n+r_2)\left(-1+n+r_2\right)\right) \end{split}$$

Substituting these back into the given ode -y''x(x-1) - 3y'x - y = 0 gives

$$-\left(Cy_1''(x)\ln(x) + \frac{2Cy_1'(x)}{x} - \frac{Cy_1(x)}{x^2} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)^2}{x^2} - \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)}{x^2}\right)\right) x(x-1)$$

$$-3\left(Cy_1'(x)\ln(x) + \frac{Cy_1(x)}{x} + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)}{x}\right)\right) x$$

$$-Cy_1(x)\ln(x) - \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n+r_2}\right) = 0$$

Which can be written as

$$\left( \left( -y_1''(x) x(x-1) - 3y_1'(x) x - y_1(x) \right) \ln(x) - \left( \frac{2y_1'(x)}{x} - \frac{y_1(x)}{x^2} \right) x(x-1) - 3y_1(x) \right) C - \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2} (n+r_2)^2}{x^2} - \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2} (n+r_2)}{x^2} \right) \right) x(x-1) - 3 \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2} (n+r_2)}{x} \right) x - \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n+r_2} \right) = 0$$

$$(7)$$

But since  $y_1(x)$  is a solution to the ode, then

$$-y_1''(x) x(x-1) - 3y_1'(x) x - y_1(x) = 0$$

Eq (7) simplifies to

$$\left(-\left(\frac{2y_1'(x)}{x} - \frac{y_1(x)}{x^2}\right)x(x-1) - 3y_1(x)\right)C 
- \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)^2}{x^2} - \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)}{x^2}\right)\right)x(x-1) 
- 3\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)}{x}\right)x - \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n+r_2}\right) = 0$$
(8)

Substituting  $y_1 = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r_1}$  into the above gives

$$\frac{\left(-2x(x-1)\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}x^{-1+n+r_1}a_n(n+r_1)\right)+(-2x-1)\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}a_nx^{n+r_1}\right)\right)C}{x} + \frac{\left(-x^3+x^2\right)\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}x^{-2+n+r_2}b_n(n+r_2)\left(-1+n+r_2\right)\right)-3\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}x^{-1+n+r_2}b_n(n+r_2)\right)x^2-\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}b_nx^{n+r_2}\right)x^2}{x} = 0$$

Since  $r_1 = 1$  and  $r_2 = 0$  then the above becomes

$$\frac{\left(-2x(x-1)\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}x^{n}a_{n}(n+1)\right)+(-2x-1)\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}a_{n}x^{n+1}\right)\right)C}{x} + \frac{\left(-x^{3}+x^{2}\right)\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}x^{-2+n}b_{n}n(n-1)\right)-3\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}x^{n-1}b_{n}n\right)x^{2}-\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}b_{n}x^{n}\right)x}{x} = 0$$
(10)

Which simplifies to

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -2C x^{n+1} a_n(n+1) \right) + \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} 2C x^n a_n(n+1) \right)$$

$$+ \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -2C x^{n+1} a_n \right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -Ca_n x^n \right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -x^n b_n n(n-1) \right)$$

$$+ \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} n x^{n-1} b_n(n-1) \right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -3x^n b_n n \right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -b_n x^n \right) = 0$$

$$(2A)$$

The next step is to make all powers of x be n-1 in each summation term. Going over each summation term above with power of x in it which is not already  $x^{n-1}$  and adjusting the power and the corresponding index gives

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -2Cx^{n+1}a_n(n+1) \right) = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \left( -2Ca_{-2+n}(n-1)x^{n-1} \right)$$

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} 2Cx^n a_n(n+1) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} 2Ca_{n-1}nx^{n-1}$$

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -2Cx^{n+1}a_n \right) = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \left( -2Ca_{-2+n}x^{n-1} \right)$$

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -Ca_nx^n \right) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( -Ca_{n-1}x^{n-1} \right)$$

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -x^nb_nn(n-1) \right) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( -(n-1)b_{n-1}(-2+n)x^{n-1} \right)$$

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-3x^n b_n n) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-3(n-1)b_{n-1}x^{n-1})$$
$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-b_n x^n) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-b_{n-1}x^{n-1})$$

Substituting all the above in Eq (2A) gives the following equation where now all powers of x are the same and equal to n-1.

$$\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \left( -2Ca_{-2+n}(n-1)x^{n-1} \right) + \left( \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} 2Ca_{n-1}nx^{n-1} \right)$$

$$+ \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \left( -2Ca_{-2+n}x^{n-1} \right) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( -Ca_{n-1}x^{n-1} \right)$$

$$+ \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( -(n-1)b_{n-1}(-2+n)x^{n-1} \right) + \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} nx^{n-1}b_n(n-1) \right)$$

$$+ \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( -3(n-1)b_{n-1}x^{n-1} \right) + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( -b_{n-1}x^{n-1} \right) = 0$$

$$(2B)$$

For n = 0 in Eq. (2B), we choose arbitray value for  $b_0$  as  $b_0 = 1$ . For n = N, where N = 1 which is the difference between the two roots, we are free to choose  $b_1 = 0$ . Hence for n = 1, Eq (2B) gives

$$C - 1 = 0$$

Which is solved for C. Solving for C gives

$$C = 1$$

For n=2, Eq (2B) gives

$$(-4a_0 + 3a_1) C - 4b_1 + 2b_2 = 0$$

Which when replacing the above values found already for  $b_n$  and the values found earlier for  $a_n$  and for C, gives

$$2 + 2b_2 = 0$$

Solving the above for  $b_2$  gives

$$b_2 = -1$$

For n = 3, Eq (2B) gives

$$(-6a_1 + 5a_2) C - 9b_2 + 6b_3 = 0$$

Which when replacing the above values found already for  $b_n$  and the values found earlier for  $a_n$  and for C, gives

$$12 + 6b_3 = 0$$

Solving the above for  $b_3$  gives

$$b_3 = -2$$

For n = 4, Eq (2B) gives

$$(-8a_2 + 7a_3)C - 16b_3 + 12b_4 = 0$$

Which when replacing the above values found already for  $b_n$  and the values found earlier for  $a_n$  and for C, gives

$$36 + 12b_4 = 0$$

Solving the above for  $b_4$  gives

$$b_4 = -3$$

For n = 5, Eq (2B) gives

$$(-10a_3 + 9a_4)C - 25b_4 + 20b_5 = 0$$

Which when replacing the above values found already for  $b_n$  and the values found earlier for  $a_n$  and for C, gives

$$80 + 20b_5 = 0$$

Solving the above for  $b_5$  gives

$$b_5 = -4$$

Now that we found all  $b_n$  and C, we can calculate the second solution from

$$y_2(x) = Cy_1(x) \ln(x) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n+r_2}\right)$$

Using the above value found for C=1 and all  $b_n$ , then the second solution becomes

$$y_2(x) = 1(x(1+2x+3x^2+4x^3+5x^4+6x^5+O(x^6))) \ln(x) + 1 - x^2 - 2x^3 - 3x^4 - 4x^5 + O(x^6)$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$y_h(x) = c_1 y_1(x) + c_2 y_2(x)$$

$$= c_1 x \left( 1 + 2x + 3x^2 + 4x^3 + 5x^4 + 6x^5 + O(x^6) \right)$$

$$+ c_2 \left( 1 \left( x \left( 1 + 2x + 3x^2 + 4x^3 + 5x^4 + 6x^5 + O(x^6) \right) \right) \ln(x) + 1 - x^2 - 2x^3 - 3x^4 - 4x^5 + O(x^6) \right)$$

Hence the final solution is

$$y = y_h$$

$$= c_1 x (1 + 2x + 3x^2 + 4x^3 + 5x^4 + 6x^5 + O(x^6))$$

$$+ c_2 (x (1 + 2x + 3x^2 + 4x^3 + 5x^4 + 6x^5 + O(x^6)) \ln(x) + 1 - x^2 - 2x^3 - 3x^4 - 4x^5 + O(x^6))$$

$$+ O(x^6)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 x (1 + 2x + 3x^2 + 4x^3 + 5x^4 + 6x^5 + O(x^6))$$
  
+  $c_2 (x (1 + 2x + 3x^2 + 4x^3 + 5x^4 + 6x^5 + O(x^6)) \ln(x) + 1 - x^2 - 2x^3 - 3x^4(1)$   
-  $4x^5 + O(x^6)$ 

#### Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 x (1 + 2x + 3x^2 + 4x^3 + 5x^4 + 6x^5 + O(x^6)) + c_2 (x (1 + 2x + 3x^2 + 4x^3 + 5x^4 + 6x^5 + O(x^6)) \ln(x) + 1 - x^2 - 2x^3 - 3x^4 - 4x^5 + O(x^6))$$

Verified OK.

#### 13.7.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$-y''x(x-1) - 3y'x - y = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 v''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$y'' = -\frac{y}{x(x-1)} - \frac{3y'}{x-1}$$

- Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $y'' + \frac{3y'}{x-1} + \frac{y}{x(x-1)} = 0$
- $\Box$  Check to see if  $x_0$  is a regular singular point
  - o Define functions

$$P_2(x) = \frac{3}{x-1}, P_3(x) = \frac{1}{x(x-1)}$$

 $\circ$   $x \cdot P_2(x)$  is analytic at x = 0

$$(x \cdot P_2(x)) \bigg|_{x=0} = 0$$

 $\circ$   $x^2 \cdot P_3(x)$  is analytic at x = 0

$$(x^2 \cdot P_3(x)) \bigg|_{x=0} = 0$$

 $\circ$  x = 0 is a regular singular point

Check to see if  $x_0$  is a regular singular point

$$x_0 = 0$$

Multiply by denominators

$$y''x(x-1) + 3y'x + y = 0$$

 $\bullet$  Assume series solution for y

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+r}$$

 $\square$  Rewrite ODE with series expansions

• Convert  $x \cdot y'$  to series expansion

$$x \cdot y' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) x^{k+r}$$

• Convert  $x^m \cdot y''$  to series expansion for m = 1..2

$$x^m \cdot y'' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) (k+r-1) x^{k+r-2+m}$$

• Shift index using k - > k + 2 - m

$$x^m \cdot y'' = \sum_{k=-2+m}^{\infty} a_{k+2-m}(k+2-m+r)(k+1-m+r)x^{k+r}$$

Rewrite ODE with series expansions

$$-a_0 r (-1+r) x^{-1+r} + \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \left( -a_{k+1} (k+r+1) (k+r) + a_k (k+r+1)^2 \right) x^{k+r} \right) = 0$$

•  $a_0$ cannot be 0 by assumption, giving the indicial equation

$$-r(-1+r) = 0$$

• Values of r that satisfy the indicial equation

$$r \in \{0, 1\}$$

• Each term in the series must be 0, giving the recursion relation

$$(k+r+1)\left(-a_{k+1}(k+r)+a_k(k+r+1)\right)=0$$

• Recursion relation that defines series solution to ODE

$$a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k(k+r+1)}{k+r}$$

• Recursion relation for r = 0

$$a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k(k+1)}{k}$$

• Solution for r = 0

$$\left[y=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty}a_kx^k,a_{k+1}=rac{a_k(k+1)}{k}
ight]$$

• Recursion relation for r = 1

$$a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k(k+2)}{k+1}$$

• Solution for r = 1

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+1}, a_{k+1} = \frac{a_k(k+2)}{k+1}$$

• Combine solutions and rename parameters

$$\left[y = \left(\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k\right) + \left(\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} b_k x^{1+k}\right), a_{1+k} = \frac{a_k(1+k)}{k}, b_{1+k} = \frac{b_k(k+2)}{1+k}\right]$$

## Maple trace

```
`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods ---
trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
<- linear_1 successful`
```

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.031 (sec). Leaf size: 60

$$y(x) = \ln(x) (x + 2x^2 + 3x^3 + 4x^4 + 5x^5 + O(x^6)) c_2$$
  
+  $c_1 x (1 + 2x + 3x^2 + 4x^3 + 5x^4 + 6x^5 + O(x^6))$   
+  $(1 + 3x + 5x^2 + 7x^3 + 9x^4 + 11x^5 + O(x^6)) c_2$ 

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.059 (sec). Leaf size: 63

$$y(x) \to c_1(x^4 + x^3 + x^2 + (4x^3 + 3x^2 + 2x + 1) x \log(x) + x + 1) + c_2(5x^5 + 4x^4 + 3x^3 + 2x^2 + x)$$

# 13.8 problem 20.4

Internal problem ID [12078]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10730\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_10\_AM\_73939356/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 20, Series solutions of second order linear equations. Exercises page 195 **Problem number**: 20.4.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "second order series method. Regular singular point. Repeated root"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[[\_2nd\_order, \_with\_linear\_symmetries]]

$$x^2y'' + y'x - x^2y = 0$$

With the expansion point for the power series method at x=0.

The ODE is

$$x^2y'' + y'x - x^2y = 0$$

Or

$$x(xy'' - yx + y') = 0$$

For  $x \neq 0$  the above simplifies to

$$xy'' - yx + y' = 0$$

The type of the expansion point is first determined. This is done on the homogeneous part of the ODE.

$$x^2y'' + y'x - x^2y = 0$$

The following is summary of singularities for the above ode. Writing the ode as

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = 0$$

Where

$$p(x) = \frac{1}{x}$$
$$q(x) = -1$$

Table 187: Table p(x), q(x) singularites.

$p(x) = \frac{1}{x}$		
singularity	type	
x = 0	"regular"	

$$q(x) = -1$$
 singularity type

Combining everything together gives the following summary of singularities for the ode as

Regular singular points: [0]

Irregular singular points :  $[\infty]$ 

Since x = 0 is regular singular point, then Frobenius power series is used. The ode is normalized to be

$$x^2y'' + y'x - x^2y = 0$$

Let the solution be represented as Frobenius power series of the form

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r}$$

Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r) a_n x^{n+r-1}$$

$$y'' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r) (n+r-1) a_n x^{n+r-2}$$

Substituting the above back into the ode gives

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r) (n+r-1) a_n x^{n+r-2}\right) x^2 + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r) a_n x^{n+r-1}\right) x - x^2 \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r}\right) = 0$$
(1)

Which simplifies to

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r} a_n(n+r) (n+r-1)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r} a_n(n+r)\right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(-x^{2+n+r} a_n\right) = 0 \quad (2A)$$

The next step is to make all powers of x be n + r in each summation term. Going over each summation term above with power of x in it which is not already  $x^{n+r}$  and adjusting the power and the corresponding index gives

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( -x^{2+n+r} a_n \right) = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \left( -a_{n-2} x^{n+r} \right)$$

Substituting all the above in Eq (2A) gives the following equation where now all powers of x are the same and equal to n + r.

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r} a_n(n+r) (n+r-1)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r} a_n(n+r)\right) + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \left(-a_{n-2} x^{n+r}\right) = 0 \quad (2B)$$

The indicial equation is obtained from n = 0. From Eq (2B) this gives

$$x^{n+r}a_n(n+r)(n+r-1) + x^{n+r}a_n(n+r) = 0$$

When n = 0 the above becomes

$$x^{r}a_{0}r(-1+r)+x^{r}a_{0}r=0$$

Or

$$(x^r r(-1+r) + x^r r) a_0 = 0$$

Since  $a_0 \neq 0$  then the above simplifies to

$$x^r r^2 = 0$$

Since the above is true for all x then the indicial equation becomes

$$r^2 = 0$$

Solving for r gives the roots of the indicial equation as

$$r_1 = 0$$

$$r_2 = 0$$

Since  $a_0 \neq 0$  then the indicial equation becomes

$$x^r r^2 = 0$$

Solving for r gives the roots of the indicial equation as Since the root of the indicial equation is repeated, then we can construct two linearly independent solutions. The first solution has the form

$$y_1(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r} \tag{1A}$$

Now the second solution  $y_2$  is found using

$$y_2(x) = y_1(x) \ln(x) + \left(\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n x^{n+r}\right)$$
 (1B)

Then the general solution will be

$$y = c_1 y_1(x) + c_2 y_2(x)$$

In Eq (1B) the sum starts from 1 and not zero. In Eq (1A),  $a_0$  is never zero, and is arbitrary and is typically taken as  $a_0 = 1$ , and  $\{c_1, c_2\}$  are two arbitrary constants of integration which can be found from initial conditions. We start by finding the first solution  $y_1(x)$ . Eq (2B) derived above is now used to find all  $a_n$  coefficients. The case n = 0 is skipped since it was used to find the roots of the indicial equation.  $a_0$  is arbitrary and taken as  $a_0 = 1$ . Substituting n = 1 in Eq. (2B) gives

$$a_1 = 0$$

For  $2 \le n$  the recursive equation is

$$a_n(n+r)(n+r-1) + a_n(n+r) - a_{n-2} = 0$$
(3)

Solving for  $a_n$  from recursive equation (4) gives

$$a_n = \frac{a_{n-2}}{n^2 + 2nr + r^2} \tag{4}$$

Which for the root r = 0 becomes

$$a_n = \frac{a_{n-2}}{n^2} \tag{5}$$

At this point, it is a good idea to keep track of  $a_n$  in a table both before substituting r = 0 and after as more terms are found using the above recursive equation.

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0

For n=2, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_2 = \frac{1}{\left(r+2\right)^2}$$

Which for the root r = 0 becomes

$$a_2=rac{1}{4}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0
$a_2$	$\frac{1}{(r+2)^2}$	$\frac{1}{4}$

For n=3, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_3 = 0$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0
$a_2$	$\frac{1}{(r+2)^2}$	$\frac{1}{4}$
$a_3$	0	0

For n=4, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_4 = \frac{1}{(r+2)^2 (r+4)^2}$$

Which for the root r = 0 becomes

$$a_4 = \frac{1}{64}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0
$a_2$	$\frac{1}{(r+2)^2}$	$\frac{1}{4}$
$a_3$	0	0
$a_4$	$\frac{1}{(r+2)^2(r+4)^2}$	$\frac{1}{64}$

For n = 5, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_5 = 0$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0
$a_2$	$\frac{1}{(r+2)^2}$	$\frac{1}{4}$
$a_3$	0	0
$a_4$	$\frac{1}{(r+2)^2(r+4)^2}$	$\frac{1}{64}$
$a_5$	0	0

Using the above table, then the first solution  $y_1(x)$  becomes

$$y_1(x) = a_0 + a_1 x + a_2 x^2 + a_3 x^3 + a_4 x^4 + a_5 x^5 + a_6 x^6 \dots$$
$$= 1 + \frac{x^2}{4} + \frac{x^4}{64} + O(x^6)$$

Now the second solution is found. The second solution is given by

$$y_2(x) = y_1(x) \ln(x) + \left(\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n x^{n+r}\right)$$

Where  $b_n$  is found using

$$b_n = \frac{d}{dr} a_{n,r}$$

And the above is then evaluated at r = 0. The above table for  $a_{n,r}$  is used for this purpose. Computing the derivatives gives the following table

n	$b_{n,r}$	$a_n$	$b_{n,r} = rac{d}{dr} a_{n,r}$	$b_n(r=0)$
$b_0$	1	1	$N/A$ since $b_n$ starts from 1	N/A
$b_1$	0	0	0	0
$b_2$	$\frac{1}{(r+2)^2}$	$\frac{1}{4}$	$-\frac{2}{(r+2)^3}$	$-\frac{1}{4}$
$b_3$	0	0	0	0
$b_4$	$\frac{1}{(r+2)^2(r+4)^2}$	$\frac{1}{64}$	$\frac{-4r - 12}{(r+2)^3 (r+4)^3}$	$-\frac{3}{128}$
$b_5$	0	0	0	0

The above table gives all values of  $b_n$  needed. Hence the second solution is

$$y_2(x) = y_1(x) \ln(x) + b_0 + b_1 x + b_2 x^2 + b_3 x^3 + b_4 x^4 + b_5 x^5 + b_6 x^6 \dots$$
$$= \left(1 + \frac{x^2}{4} + \frac{x^4}{64} + O(x^6)\right) \ln(x) - \frac{x^2}{4} - \frac{3x^4}{128} + O(x^6)$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\begin{aligned} y_h(x) &= c_1 y_1(x) + c_2 y_2(x) \\ &= c_1 \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{4} + \frac{x^4}{64} + O\left(x^6\right) \right) + c_2 \left( \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{4} + \frac{x^4}{64} + O\left(x^6\right) \right) \ln\left(x\right) - \frac{x^2}{4} - \frac{3x^4}{128} + O\left(x^6\right) \right) \end{aligned}$$

Hence the final solution is

$$y = y_h$$

$$=c_{1}\left(1+\frac{x^{2}}{4}+\frac{x^{4}}{64}+O\left(x^{6}\right)\right)+c_{2}\left(\left(1+\frac{x^{2}}{4}+\frac{x^{4}}{64}+O\left(x^{6}\right)\right)\ln\left(x\right)-\frac{x^{2}}{4}-\frac{3x^{4}}{128}+O\left(x^{6}\right)\right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{4} + \frac{x^4}{64} + O(x^6) \right) + c_2 \left( \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{4} + \frac{x^4}{64} + O(x^6) \right) \ln(x) - \frac{x^2}{4} - \frac{3x^4}{128} + O(x^6) \right)$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{4} + \frac{x^4}{64} + O\left(x^6\right) \right) + c_2 \left( \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{4} + \frac{x^4}{64} + O\left(x^6\right) \right) \ln\left(x\right) - \frac{x^2}{4} - \frac{3x^4}{128} + O\left(x^6\right) \right)$$

Verified OK.

### 13.8.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$y''x^2 + y'x - x^2y = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2
  - y''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$y'' = -\frac{y'}{x} + y$$

- Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear  $y'' + \frac{y'}{x} y = 0$
- $\Box$  Check to see if  $x_0 = 0$  is a regular singular point
  - Define functions

$$[P_2(x) = \frac{1}{x}, P_3(x) = -1]$$

 $\circ \quad x \cdot P_2(x)$  is analytic at x = 0

$$(x \cdot P_2(x)) \bigg|_{x=0} = 1$$

 $\circ \quad x^2 \cdot P_3(x) \text{ is analytic at } x = 0$ 

$$(x^2 \cdot P_3(x)) \bigg|_{x=0} = 0$$

 $\circ \quad x = 0 \\ \text{is a regular singular point}$ 

Check to see if  $x_0 = 0$  is a regular singular point

$$x_0 = 0$$

• Multiply by denominators

$$y''x - yx + y' = 0$$

 $\bullet$  Assume series solution for y

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+r}$$

# $\square$ Rewrite ODE with series expansions

 $\circ$  Convert  $x \cdot y$  to series expansion

$$x \cdot y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+r+1}$$

• Shift index using k - > k - 1

$$x \cdot y = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k-1} x^{k+r}$$

 $\circ$  Convert y' to series expansion

$$y' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) x^{k+r-1}$$

 $\circ$  Shift index using k->k+1

$$y' = \sum_{k=-1}^{\infty} a_{k+1}(k+r+1) x^{k+r}$$

• Convert  $x \cdot y''$  to series expansion

$$x \cdot y'' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) (k+r-1) x^{k+r-1}$$

• Shift index using k - > k + 1

$$x \cdot y'' = \sum_{k=-1}^{\infty} a_{k+1}(k+r+1)(k+r) x^{k+r}$$

Rewrite ODE with series expansions

$$a_0 r^2 x^{-1+r} + a_1 (1+r)^2 x^r + \left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left(a_{k+1} (k+r+1)^2 - a_{k-1}\right) x^{k+r}\right) = 0$$

•  $a_0$  cannot be 0 by assumption, giving the indicial equation

$$r^2 = 0$$

• Values of r that satisfy the indicial equation

$$r = 0$$

• Each term must be 0

$$a_1(1+r)^2 = 0$$

• Each term in the series must be 0, giving the recursion relation

$$a_{k+1}(k+1)^2 - a_{k-1} = 0$$

• Shift index using k - > k + 1

$$a_{k+2}(k+2)^2 - a_k = 0$$

• Recursion relation that defines series solution to ODE

$$a_{k+2} = \frac{a_k}{(k+2)^2}$$

• Recursion relation for r = 0

$$a_{k+2} = \frac{a_k}{(k+2)^2}$$

• Solution for r = 0

$$\left[y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^k, a_{k+2} = rac{a_k}{(k+2)^2}, a_1 = 0
ight]$$

#### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
checking if the LODE is missing y
-> Trying a Liouvillian solution using Kovacics algorithm
<- No Liouvillian solutions exists
-> Trying a solution in terms of special functions:
 -> Bessel
 -- Bessel successful
<- special function solution successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.032 (sec). Leaf size: 41

$$y(x) = (c_1 + c_2 \ln(x)) \left( 1 + \frac{1}{4}x^2 + \frac{1}{64}x^4 + O(x^6) \right) + \left( -\frac{1}{4}x^2 - \frac{3}{128}x^4 + O(x^6) \right) c_2$$

# /

# Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.004 (sec). Leaf size: 60

$$y(x) \to c_1 \left( \frac{x^4}{64} + \frac{x^2}{4} + 1 \right) + c_2 \left( -\frac{3x^4}{128} - \frac{x^2}{4} + \left( \frac{x^4}{64} + \frac{x^2}{4} + 1 \right) \log(x) \right)$$

## 13.9 problem 20.5

Internal problem ID [12079]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10731\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_10\_AM\_71107924/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 20, Series solutions of second order linear equations. Exercises page 195 **Problem number**: 20.5.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "second order series method. Regular singular point. Difference is integer"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_Bessel]

$$x^{2}y'' + y'x + y(x^{2} - 1) = 0$$

With the expansion point for the power series method at x = 0.

The type of the expansion point is first determined. This is done on the homogeneous part of the ODE.

$$x^2y'' + y'x + y(x^2 - 1) = 0$$

The following is summary of singularities for the above ode. Writing the ode as

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = 0$$

Where

$$p(x) = \frac{1}{x}$$
$$q(x) = \frac{x^2 - 1}{x^2}$$

Table 189: Table p(x), q(x) singularites.

$p(x) = \frac{1}{x}$		
singularity	type	
x = 0	"regular"	

$q(x) = rac{x^2-1}{x^2}$		
singularity	type	
x = 0	"regular"	

Combining everything together gives the following summary of singularities for the ode as

Regular singular points: [0]

Irregular singular points :  $[\infty]$ 

Since x = 0 is regular singular point, then Frobenius power series is used. The ode is normalized to be

$$x^2y'' + y'x + y(x^2 - 1) = 0$$

Let the solution be represented as Frobenius power series of the form

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r}$$

Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r) a_n x^{n+r-1}$$

$$y'' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r) (n+r-1) a_n x^{n+r-2}$$

Substituting the above back into the ode gives

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r)(n+r-1)a_n x^{n+r-2}\right) x^2 + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r)a_n x^{n+r-1}\right) x + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r}\right) (x^2 - 1) = 0$$
(1)

Which simplifies to

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r} a_n(n+r) (n+r-1)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r} a_n(n+r)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r+2} a_n\right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-a_n x^{n+r}) = 0$$
(2A)

The next step is to make all powers of x be n + r in each summation term. Going over each summation term above with power of x in it which is not already  $x^{n+r}$  and adjusting the power and the corresponding index gives

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r+2} a_n = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} a_{n-2} x^{n+r}$$

Substituting all the above in Eq (2A) gives the following equation where now all powers of x are the same and equal to n + r.

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r} a_n(n+r) (n+r-1)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r} a_n(n+r)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n-2} x^{n+r}\right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(-a_n x^{n+r}\right) = 0$$
(2B)

The indicial equation is obtained from n = 0. From Eq (2B) this gives

$$x^{n+r}a_n(n+r)(n+r-1) + x^{n+r}a_n(n+r) - a_nx^{n+r} = 0$$

When n = 0 the above becomes

$$x^r a_0 r (-1+r) + x^r a_0 r - a_0 x^r = 0$$

Or

$$(x^r r(-1+r) + x^r r - x^r) a_0 = 0$$

Since  $a_0 \neq 0$  then the above simplifies to

$$\left(r^2 - 1\right)x^r = 0$$

Since the above is true for all x then the indicial equation becomes

$$r^2 - 1 = 0$$

Solving for r gives the roots of the indicial equation as

$$r_1 = 1$$
$$r_2 = -1$$

Since  $a_0 \neq 0$  then the indicial equation becomes

$$\left(r^2 - 1\right)x^r = 0$$

Solving for r gives the roots of the indicial equation as Since  $r_1 - r_2 = 2$  is an integer, then we can construct two linearly independent solutions

$$y_1(x)=x^{r_1}\Biggl(\sum_{n=0}^\infty a_nx^n\Biggr)$$
  $y_2(x)=Cy_1(x)\ln{(x)}+x^{r_2}\Biggl(\sum_{n=0}^\infty b_nx^n\Biggr)$ 

Or

$$y_1(x) = x \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n \right)$$
$$y_2(x) = Cy_1(x) \ln(x) + \frac{\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^n}{x}$$

Or

$$y_1(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+1}$$
  $y_2(x) = Cy_1(x) \ln(x) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n-1}\right)$ 

Where C above can be zero. We start by finding  $y_1$ . Eq (2B) derived above is now used to find all  $a_n$  coefficients. The case n = 0 is skipped since it was used to find the roots of the indicial equation.  $a_0$  is arbitrary and taken as  $a_0 = 1$ . Substituting n = 1 in Eq. (2B) gives

$$a_1 = 0$$

For  $2 \leq n$  the recursive equation is

$$a_n(n+r)(n+r-1) + a_n(n+r) + a_{n-2} - a_n = 0$$
(3)

Solving for  $a_n$  from recursive equation (4) gives

$$a_n = -\frac{a_{n-2}}{n^2 + 2nr + r^2 - 1} \tag{4}$$

Which for the root r = 1 becomes

$$a_n = -\frac{a_{n-2}}{n(n+2)} \tag{5}$$

At this point, it is a good idea to keep track of  $a_n$  in a table both before substituting r = 1 and after as more terms are found using the above recursive equation.

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0

For n=2, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_2 = -\frac{1}{r^2 + 4r + 3}$$

Which for the root r = 1 becomes

$$a_2 = -\frac{1}{8}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0
$a_2$	$-\frac{1}{r^2+4r+3}$	$-\frac{1}{8}$

For n = 3, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_3 = 0$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0
$a_2$	$-\frac{1}{r^2+4r+3}$	$-\frac{1}{8}$
$a_3$	0	0

For n = 4, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_4 = \frac{1}{(r+3)^2 (1+r) (r+5)}$$

Which for the root r = 1 becomes

$$a_4 = \frac{1}{192}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0
$a_2$	$-\frac{1}{r^2+4r+3}$	$-\frac{1}{8}$
$a_3$	0	0
$a_4$	$\frac{1}{(r+3)^2(1+r)(r+5)}$	$\frac{1}{192}$

For n = 5, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_5 = 0$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0
$a_2$	$-\frac{1}{r^2+4r+3}$	$-\frac{1}{8}$
$a_3$	0	0
$a_4$	$\frac{1}{(r+3)^2(1+r)(r+5)}$	$\frac{1}{192}$
$a_5$	0	0

Using the above table, then the solution  $y_1(x)$  is

$$y_1(x) = x(a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + a_3x^3 + a_4x^4 + a_5x^5 + a_6x^6...)$$
$$= x\left(1 - \frac{x^2}{8} + \frac{x^4}{192} + O(x^6)\right)$$

Now the second solution  $y_2(x)$  is found. Let

$$r_1 - r_2 = N$$

Where N is positive integer which is the difference between the two roots.  $r_1$  is taken as the larger root. Hence for this problem we have N=2. Now we need to determine if C is zero or not. This is done by finding  $\lim_{r\to r_2} a_2(r)$ . If this limit exists, then C=0, else we need to keep the log term and  $C\neq 0$ . The above table shows that

$$a_N = a_2$$

$$= -\frac{1}{r^2 + 4r + 3}$$

Therefore

$$\lim_{r \to r_2} -\frac{1}{r^2 + 4r + 3} = \lim_{r \to -1} -\frac{1}{r^2 + 4r + 3}$$
= undefined

Since the limit does not exist then the log term is needed. Therefore the second solution has the form

$$y_2(x) = Cy_1(x) \ln(x) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n+r_2}\right)$$

Therefore

$$\begin{split} \frac{d}{dx}y_2(x) &= Cy_1'(x)\ln(x) + \frac{Cy_1(x)}{x} + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)}{x}\right) \\ &= Cy_1'(x)\ln(x) + \frac{Cy_1(x)}{x} + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{-1+n+r_2}b_n(n+r_2)\right) \\ \frac{d^2}{dx^2}y_2(x) &= Cy_1''(x)\ln(x) + \frac{2Cy_1'(x)}{x} - \frac{Cy_1(x)}{x^2} \\ &+ \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)^2}{x^2} - \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)}{x^2}\right) \\ &= Cy_1''(x)\ln(x) + \frac{2Cy_1'(x)}{x} - \frac{Cy_1(x)}{x^2} + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{-2+n+r_2}b_n(n+r_2)\left(-1+n+r_2\right)\right) \end{split}$$

Substituting these back into the given ode  $x^2y'' + y'x + y(x^2 - 1) = 0$  gives

$$\left(Cy_1''(x)\ln(x) + \frac{2Cy_1'(x)}{x} - \frac{Cy_1(x)}{x^2} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)^2}{x^2} - \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)}{x^2}\right)\right) x^2 + \left(Cy_1'(x)\ln(x) + \frac{Cy_1(x)}{x} + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2}(n+r_2)}{x}\right)\right) x + \left(Cy_1(x)\ln(x) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n+r_2}\right)\right) (x^2 - 1) = 0$$

Which can be written as

$$\left( \left( y_1''(x) x^2 + y_1'(x) x + y_1(x) \left( x^2 - 1 \right) \right) \ln(x) + \left( \frac{2y_1'(x)}{x} - \frac{y_1(x)}{x^2} \right) x^2 + y_1(x) \right) C + \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2} (n+r_2)^2}{x^2} - \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2} (n+r_2)}{x^2} \right) \right) x^2 + \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2} (n+r_2)}{x} \right) x + \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n+r_2} \right) (x^2 - 1) = 0$$
(7)

But since  $y_1(x)$  is a solution to the ode, then

$$y_1''(x) x^2 + y_1'(x) x + y_1(x) (x^2 - 1) = 0$$

Eq (7) simplifies to

$$\left( \left( \frac{2y_1'(x)}{x} - \frac{y_1(x)}{x^2} \right) x^2 + y_1(x) \right) C 
+ \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2} (n+r_2)^2}{x^2} - \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2} (n+r_2)}{x^2} \right) \right) x^2 
+ \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{b_n x^{n+r_2} (n+r_2)}{x} \right) x + \left( \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n+r_2} \right) (x^2 - 1) = 0$$
(8)

Substituting  $y_1 = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r_1}$  into the above gives

$$2x\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{-1+n+r_1} a_n(n+r_1)\right) C + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n+r_2}\right) x^2 + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{-2+n+r_2} b_n(n+r_2) \left(-1+n+r_2\right)\right) x^2 + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{-1+n+r_2} b_n(n+r_2)\right) x - \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n+r_2}\right) = 0$$

$$(9)$$

Since  $r_1 = 1$  and  $r_2 = -1$  then the above becomes

$$\begin{split} &2x \Biggl(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^n a_n(n+1)\Biggr) \, C + \Biggl(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n-1}\Biggr) \, x^2 + \Biggl(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{-3+n} b_n(n-1) \, (n-2)\Biggr) \, x^2 \\ &+ \Biggl(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n-2} b_n(n-1)\Biggr) \, x - \Biggl(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n-1}\Biggr) = 0 \end{split} \tag{10}$$

Which simplifies to

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} 2C x^{n+1} a_n(n+1)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+1} b_n\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n-1} b_n(n^2 - 3n + 2)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n-1} b_n(n-1)\right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-b_n x^{n-1}) = 0$$
(2A)

The next step is to make all powers of x be n-1 in each summation term. Going over each summation term above with power of x in it which is not already  $x^{n-1}$  and adjusting the power and the corresponding index gives

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} 2C x^{n+1} a_n(n+1) = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} 2C a_{n-2}(n-1) x^{n-1}$$
$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+1} b_n = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} b_{n-2} x^{n-1}$$

Substituting all the above in Eq (2A) gives the following equation where now all powers of x are the same and equal to n-1.

$$\left(\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} 2Ca_{n-2}(n-1)x^{n-1}\right) + \left(\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} b_{n-2}x^{n-1}\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n-1}b_n(n^2 - 3n + 2)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n-1}b_n(n-1)\right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(-b_nx^{n-1}\right) = 0$$
(2B)

For n = 0 in Eq. (2B), we choose arbitray value for  $b_0$  as  $b_0 = 1$ . For n = 1, Eq. (2B) gives

$$-b_1 = 0$$

Which when replacing the above values found already for  $b_n$  and the values found earlier for  $a_n$  and for C, gives

$$-b_1 = 0$$

Solving the above for  $b_1$  gives

$$b_1 = 0$$

For n = N, where N = 2 which is the difference between the two roots, we are free to choose  $b_2 = 0$ . Hence for n = 2, Eq (2B) gives

$$2C + 1 = 0$$

Which is solved for C. Solving for C gives

$$C = -\frac{1}{2}$$

For n = 3, Eq (2B) gives

$$4Ca_1 + b_1 + 3b_3 = 0$$

Which when replacing the above values found already for  $b_n$  and the values found earlier for  $a_n$  and for C, gives

$$3b_3 = 0$$

Solving the above for  $b_3$  gives

$$b_3 = 0$$

For n = 4, Eq (2B) gives

$$6Ca_2 + b_2 + 8b_4 = 0$$

Which when replacing the above values found already for  $b_n$  and the values found earlier for  $a_n$  and for C, gives

$$8b_4 + \frac{3}{8} = 0$$

Solving the above for  $b_4$  gives

$$b_4 = -\frac{3}{64}$$

For n = 5, Eq (2B) gives

$$8Ca_3 + b_3 + 15b_5 = 0$$

Which when replacing the above values found already for  $b_n$  and the values found earlier for  $a_n$  and for C, gives

$$15b_5 = 0$$

Solving the above for  $b_5$  gives

$$b_5 = 0$$

Now that we found all  $b_n$  and C, we can calculate the second solution from

$$y_2(x) = Cy_1(x) \ln(x) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n+r_2}\right)$$

Using the above value found for  $C=-\frac{1}{2}$  and all  $b_n$ , then the second solution becomes

$$y_2(x) = -\frac{1}{2} \left( x \left( 1 - \frac{x^2}{8} + \frac{x^4}{192} + O(x^6) \right) \right) \ln(x) + \frac{1 - \frac{3x^4}{64} + O(x^6)}{x}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$y_h(x) = c_1 y_1(x) + c_2 y_2(x)$$

$$= c_1 x \left( 1 - \frac{x^2}{8} + \frac{x^4}{192} + O(x^6) \right)$$

$$+ c_2 \left( -\frac{1}{2} \left( x \left( 1 - \frac{x^2}{8} + \frac{x^4}{192} + O(x^6) \right) \right) \ln(x) + \frac{1 - \frac{3x^4}{64} + O(x^6)}{x} \right)$$

Hence the final solution is

$$y = y_h$$

$$= c_1 x \left( 1 - \frac{x^2}{8} + \frac{x^4}{192} + O(x^6) \right)$$

$$+ c_2 \left( -\frac{x \left( 1 - \frac{x^2}{8} + \frac{x^4}{192} + O(x^6) \right) \ln(x)}{2} + \frac{1 - \frac{3x^4}{64} + O(x^6)}{x} \right)$$

#### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 x \left( 1 - \frac{x^2}{8} + \frac{x^4}{192} + O(x^6) \right) + c_2 \left( -\frac{x \left( 1 - \frac{x^2}{8} + \frac{x^4}{192} + O(x^6) \right) \ln(x)}{2} + \frac{1 - \frac{3x^4}{64} + O(x^6)}{x} \right)$$
(1)

Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear

Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 x \left( 1 - \frac{x^2}{8} + \frac{x^4}{192} + O(x^6) \right) + c_2 \left( -\frac{x \left( 1 - \frac{x^2}{8} + \frac{x^4}{192} + O(x^6) \right) \ln(x)}{2} + \frac{1 - \frac{3x^4}{64} + O(x^6)}{x} \right)$$

Verified OK.

## 13.9.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$y''x^2 + y'x + y(x^2 - 1) = 0$$

- Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2 y''
- Isolate 2nd derivative

$$y'' = -\frac{(x^2-1)y}{x^2} - \frac{y'}{x}$$

- $y'' + \frac{y'}{x} + \frac{(x^2 1)y}{x^2} = 0$
- $\Box$  Check to see if  $x_0 = 0$  is a regular singular point
  - Define functions

$$P_2(x) = \frac{1}{x}, P_3(x) = \frac{x^2 - 1}{x^2}$$

 $\circ$   $x \cdot P_2(x)$  is analytic at x = 0

$$(x \cdot P_2(x)) \bigg|_{x=0} = 1$$

 $\circ \quad x^2 \cdot P_3(x) \text{ is analytic at } x = 0$ 

$$(x^2 \cdot P_3(x)) \Big|_{x=0} = -1$$

 $\circ$  x = 0 is a regular singular point

Check to see if  $x_0 = 0$  is a regular singular point

$$x_0 = 0$$

• Multiply by denominators

$$y''x^2 + y'x + y(x^2 - 1) = 0$$

 $\bullet$  Assume series solution for y

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+r}$$

 $\square$  Rewrite ODE with series expansions

• Convert  $x^m \cdot y$  to series expansion for m = 0..2

$$x^m \cdot y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+r+m}$$

 $\circ$  Shift index using k->k-m

$$x^m \cdot y = \sum_{k=m}^{\infty} a_{k-m} x^{k+r}$$

 $\circ$  Convert  $x \cdot y'$  to series expansion

$$x \cdot y' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) x^{k+r}$$

 $\circ \quad \text{Convert } x^2 \cdot y'' \text{ to series expansion}$ 

$$x^{2} \cdot y'' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_{k}(k+r) (k+r-1) x^{k+r}$$

Rewrite ODE with series expansions

$$a_0(1+r)(-1+r)x^r + a_1(2+r)rx^{1+r} + \left(\sum_{k=2}^{\infty} (a_k(k+r+1)(k+r-1) + a_{k-2})x^{k+r}\right) = 0$$

•  $a_0$  cannot be 0 by assumption, giving the indicial equation

$$(1+r)(-1+r) = 0$$

• Values of r that satisfy the indicial equation

$$r \in \{-1, 1\}$$

• Each term must be 0

$$a_1(2+r) r = 0$$

• Solve for the dependent coefficient(s)

$$a_1 = 0$$

• Each term in the series must be 0, giving the recursion relation

$$a_k(k+r+1)(k+r-1) + a_{k-2} = 0$$

• Shift index using k - > k + 2

$$a_{k+2}(k+3+r)(k+r+1) + a_k = 0$$

• Recursion relation that defines series solution to ODE

$$a_{k+2} = -\frac{a_k}{(k+3+r)(k+r+1)}$$

• Recursion relation for r = -1

$$a_{k+2} = -\frac{a_k}{(k+2)k}$$

• Solution for r = -1

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k-1}, a_{k+2} = -\frac{a_k}{(k+2)k}, a_1 = 0$$

• Recursion relation for r = 1

$$a_{k+2} = -\frac{a_k}{(k+4)(k+2)}$$

• Solution for r = 1

$$\left[ y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+1}, a_{k+2} = -\frac{a_k}{(k+4)(k+2)}, a_1 = 0 \right]$$

• Combine solutions and rename parameters

$$\left[y = \left(\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k-1}\right) + \left(\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} b_k x^{1+k}\right), a_{k+2} = -\frac{a_k}{(k+2)k}, a_1 = 0, b_{k+2} = -\frac{b_k}{(k+4)(k+2)}, b_1 = 0\right]$$

## Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:
--- Trying classification methods --trying a quadrature
checking if the LODE has constant coefficients
checking if the LODE is of Euler type
trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]
checking if the LODE is missing y
-> Trying a Liouvillian solution using Kovacics algorithm
<- No Liouvillian solutions exists
-> Trying a solution in terms of special functions:
 -> Bessel
 -- Bessel successful
<- special function solution successful`</pre>

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.031 (sec). Leaf size: 47

Order:=6;  $dsolve(x^2*diff(y(x),x$2)+x*diff(y(x),x)+(x^2-1)*y(x)=0,y(x),type='series',x=0);$ 

 $y(x) = \frac{c_1 x^2 \left(1 - \frac{1}{8} x^2 + \frac{1}{192} x^4 + \mathcal{O}(x^6)\right) + c_2 \left(\ln\left(x\right) \left(x^2 - \frac{1}{8} x^4 + \mathcal{O}(x^6)\right) + \left(-2 + \frac{3}{32} x^4 + \mathcal{O}(x^6)\right)\right)}{x}$ 

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.017 (sec). Leaf size: 58

AsymptoticDSolveValue  $[x^2*y''[x]+x*y'[x]+(x^2-1)*y[x]==0,y[x],\{x,0,5\}]$ 

$$y(x) \to c_2 \left(\frac{x^5}{192} - \frac{x^3}{8} + x\right) + c_1 \left(\frac{1}{16}x(x^2 - 8)\log(x) - \frac{5x^4 - 16x^2 - 64}{64x}\right)$$

## 13.10 problem 20.7

Internal problem ID [12080]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10732\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_12\_AM\_11152359/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

**Section**: Chapter 20, Series solutions of second order linear equations. Exercises page 195 **Problem number**: 20.7.

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "second order series method. Regular singular point. Difference not integer"

Maple gives the following as the ode type

[\_Bessel]

$$x^{2}y'' + y'x + (-n^{2} + x^{2}) y = 0$$

With the expansion point for the power series method at x = 0.

The type of the expansion point is first determined. This is done on the homogeneous part of the ODE.

$$x^{2}y'' + y'x + (-n^{2} + x^{2}) y = 0$$

The following is summary of singularities for the above ode. Writing the ode as

$$y'' + p(x)y' + q(x)y = 0$$

Where

$$p(x) = \frac{1}{x}$$
$$q(x) = -\frac{n^2 - x^2}{x^2}$$

Table 191: Table p(x), q(x) singularites.

$p(x) = \frac{1}{x}$		
singularity	type	
x = 0	"regular"	

$q(x) = -\frac{n^2 - x^2}{x^2}$	
singularity	type
x = 0	"regular"

Combining everything together gives the following summary of singularities for the ode as

Regular singular points: [0]

Irregular singular points :  $[\infty]$ 

Since x = 0 is regular singular point, then Frobenius power series is used. The ode is normalized to be

$$x^{2}y'' + y'x + (-n^{2} + x^{2}) y = 0$$

Let the solution be represented as Frobenius power series of the form

$$y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r}$$

Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r) a_n x^{n+r-1}$$

$$y'' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r) (n+r-1) a_n x^{n+r-2}$$

Substituting the above back into the ode gives

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r)(n+r-1)a_n x^{n+r-2}\right) x^2 + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r)a_n x^{n+r-1}\right) x + \left(-n^2 + x^2\right) \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r}\right) = 0$$
(1)

Which simplifies to

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r} a_n(n+r) (n+r-1)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r} a_n(n+r)\right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(-x^{n+r} n^2 a_n\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r+2} a_n\right) = 0$$
(2A)

The next step is to make all powers of x be n + r in each summation term. Going over each summation term above with power of x in it which is not already  $x^{n+r}$  and adjusting the power and the corresponding index gives

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r+2} a_n = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} a_{n-2} x^{n+r}$$

Substituting all the above in Eq (2A) gives the following equation where now all powers of x are the same and equal to n + r.

$$\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r} a_n(n+r) (n+r-1)\right) + \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^{n+r} a_n(n+r)\right) + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(-x^{n+r} n^2 a_n\right) + \left(\sum_{n=2}^{\infty} a_{n-2} x^{n+r}\right) = 0$$
(2B)

The indicial equation is obtained from n = 0. From Eq (2B) this gives

$$x^{n+r}a_n(n+r)(n+r-1) + x^{n+r}a_n(n+r) - x^{n+r}n^2a_n = 0$$

When n = 0 the above becomes

$$x^r a_0 r (-1+r) + x^r a_0 r - x^r n^2 a_0 = 0$$

Or

$$(x^r r(-1+r) + x^r r - x^r n^2) a_0 = 0$$

Since  $a_0 \neq 0$  then the above simplifies to

$$\left(-n^2 + r^2\right)x^r = 0$$

Since the above is true for all x then the indicial equation becomes

$$-n^2 + r^2 = 0$$

Solving for r gives the roots of the indicial equation as

$$r_1 = n$$
$$r_2 = -n$$

Since  $a_0 \neq 0$  then the indicial equation becomes

$$\left(-n^2 + r^2\right)x^r = 0$$

Solving for r gives the roots of the indicial equation as Assuming the roots differ by non-integer Since  $r_1 - r_2 = 2n$  is not an integer, then we can construct two linearly independent solutions

$$y_1(x)=x^{r_1}\Biggl(\sum_{n=0}^\infty a_nx^n\Biggr) \ y_2(x)=x^{r_2}\Biggl(\sum_{n=0}^\infty b_nx^n\Biggr)$$

Or

$$y_1(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+n}$$
$$y_2(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^{n-n}$$

We start by finding  $y_1(x)$ . Eq (2B) derived above is now used to find all  $a_n$  coefficients. The case n = 0 is skipped since it was used to find the roots of the indicial equation.  $a_0$  is arbitrary and taken as  $a_0 = 1$ . Substituting n = 1 in Eq. (2B) gives

$$a_1 = 0$$

For  $2 \le n$  the recursive equation is

$$a_n(n+r)(n+r-1) + a_n(n+r) - a_n n^2 + a_{n-2} = 0$$
(3)

Solving for  $a_n$  from recursive equation (4) gives

$$a_n = \frac{a_{n-2}}{n^2 - n^2 - 2nr - r^2} \tag{4}$$

Which for the root r = n becomes

$$a_n = -\frac{a_{n-2}}{n(2n+n)} \tag{5}$$

At this point, it is a good idea to keep track of  $a_n$  in a table both before substituting r = n and after as more terms are found using the above recursive equation.

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0

For n=2, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_2 = \frac{1}{n^2 - r^2 - 4r - 4}$$

Which for the root r = n becomes

$$a_2 = \frac{1}{-4n-4}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0
$a_2$	$\frac{1}{n^2 - r^2 - 4r - 4}$	$\frac{1}{-4n-4}$

For n = 3, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_3 = 0$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0
$a_2$	$\frac{1}{n^2 - r^2 - 4r - 4}$	$\frac{1}{-4n-4}$
$a_3$	0	0

For n = 4, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_4 = rac{1}{\left(n^2 - r^2 - 4r - 4\right)\left(n^2 - r^2 - 8r - 16\right)}$$

Which for the root r = n becomes

$$a_4 = \frac{1}{32(n+1)(2+n)}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0
$a_2$	$\frac{1}{n^2 - r^2 - 4r - 4}$	$\frac{1}{-4n-4}$
$a_3$	0	0
$a_4$	$\frac{1}{(n^2 - r^2 - 4r - 4)(n^2 - r^2 - 8r - 16)}$	$\frac{1}{32(n+1)(2+n)}$

For n = 5, using the above recursive equation gives

$$a_5 = 0$$

And the table now becomes

n	$a_{n,r}$	$a_n$
$a_0$	1	1
$a_1$	0	0
$a_2$	$\frac{1}{n^2 - r^2 - 4r - 4}$	$\frac{1}{-4n-4}$
$a_3$	0	0
$a_4$	$\frac{1}{(n^2 - r^2 - 4r - 4)(n^2 - r^2 - 8r - 16)}$	$\frac{1}{32(n+1)(2+n)}$
$a_5$	0	0

Using the above table, then the solution  $y_1(x)$  is

$$y_1(x) = x^n \left( a_0 + a_1 x + a_2 x^2 + a_3 x^3 + a_4 x^4 + a_5 x^5 + a_6 x^6 \dots \right)$$
$$= x^n \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{-4n - 4} + \frac{x^4}{32(n+1)(2+n)} + O(x^6) \right)$$

Now the second solution  $y_2(x)$  is found. Eq (2B) derived above is now used to find all  $b_n$  coefficients. The case n=0 is skipped since it was used to find the roots of the indicial equation.  $b_0$  is arbitrary and taken as  $b_0=1$ . Substituting n=1 in Eq. (2B) gives

$$b_1 = 0$$

For  $2 \leq n$  the recursive equation is

$$b_n(n+r)(n+r-1) + b_n(n+r) - n^2b_n + b_{n-2} = 0$$
(3)

Solving for  $b_n$  from recursive equation (4) gives

$$b_n = \frac{b_{n-2}}{n^2 - n^2 - 2nr - r^2} \tag{4}$$

Which for the root r = -n becomes

$$b_n = \frac{b_{n-2}}{n\left(2n-n\right)} \tag{5}$$

At this point, it is a good idea to keep track of  $b_n$  in a table both before substituting r = -n and after as more terms are found using the above recursive equation.

n	$b_{n,r}$	$b_n$
$b_0$	1	1
$b_1$	0	0

For n=2, using the above recursive equation gives

$$b_2 = \frac{1}{n^2 - r^2 - 4r - 4}$$

Which for the root r = -n becomes

$$b_2 = \frac{1}{4n-4}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$b_{n,r}$	$b_n$
$b_0$	1	1
$b_1$	0	0
$b_2$	$\frac{1}{n^2-r^2-4r-4}$	$\frac{1}{4n-4}$

For n = 3, using the above recursive equation gives

$$b_3 = 0$$

And the table now becomes

n	$b_{n,r}$	$b_n$
$b_0$	1	1
$b_1$	0	0
$b_2$	$\frac{1}{n^2 - r^2 - 4r - 4}$	$\frac{1}{4n-4}$
$b_3$	0	0

For n = 4, using the above recursive equation gives

$$b_4 = \frac{1}{(n^2 - r^2 - 4r - 4)(n^2 - r^2 - 8r - 16)}$$

Which for the root r = -n becomes

$$b_4 = \frac{1}{32(n-1)(n-2)}$$

And the table now becomes

n	$b_{n,r}$	$b_n$
$b_0$	1	1
$b_1$	0	0
$b_2$	$\frac{1}{n^2 - r^2 - 4r - 4}$	$\frac{1}{4n-4}$
$b_3$	0	0
$b_4$	$\frac{1}{(n^2 - r^2 - 4r - 4)(n^2 - r^2 - 8r - 16)}$	$\frac{1}{32(n-1)(n-2)}$

For n=5, using the above recursive equation gives

$$b_5 = 0$$

And the table now becomes

n	$b_{n,r}$	$b_n$
$b_0$	1	1
$b_1$	0	0
$b_2$	$\frac{1}{n^2 - r^2 - 4r - 4}$	$\frac{1}{4n-4}$
$b_3$	0	0
$b_4$	$\frac{1}{(n^2-r^2-4r-4)(n^2-r^2-8r-16)}$	$\frac{1}{32(n-1)(n-2)}$
$b_5$	0	0

Using the above table, then the solution  $y_2(x)$  is

$$y_2(x) = x^n \left( b_0 + b_1 x + b_2 x^2 + b_3 x^3 + b_4 x^4 + b_5 x^5 + b_6 x^6 \dots \right)$$
$$= x^{-n} \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{4n - 4} + \frac{x^4}{32(n - 1)(n - 2)} + O(x^6) \right)$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$y_h(x) = c_1 y_1(x) + c_2 y_2(x)$$

$$= c_1 x^n \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{-4n - 4} + \frac{x^4}{32(n+1)(2+n)} + O(x^6) \right)$$

$$+ c_2 x^{-n} \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{4n - 4} + \frac{x^4}{32(n-1)(n-2)} + O(x^6) \right)$$

Hence the final solution is

$$y = y_h$$

$$= c_1 x^n \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{-4n - 4} + \frac{x^4}{32(n+1)(2+n)} + O(x^6) \right)$$

$$+ c_2 x^{-n} \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{4n - 4} + \frac{x^4}{32(n-1)(n-2)} + O(x^6) \right)$$

### Summary

The solution(s) found are the following

$$y = c_1 x^n \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{-4n - 4} + \frac{x^4}{32(n+1)(2+n)} + O(x^6) \right)$$

$$+ c_2 x^{-n} \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{4n - 4} + \frac{x^4}{32(n-1)(n-2)} + O(x^6) \right)$$
(1)

Verification of solutions

$$y = c_1 x^n \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{-4n - 4} + \frac{x^4}{32(n+1)(2+n)} + O(x^6) \right)$$
$$+ c_2 x^{-n} \left( 1 + \frac{x^2}{4n - 4} + \frac{x^4}{32(n-1)(n-2)} + O(x^6) \right)$$

Verified OK.

## 13.10.1 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$y''x^2 + y'x + (-n^2 + x^2)y = 0$$

ullet Highest derivative means the order of the ODE is 2

y''

• Isolate 2nd derivative

$$y'' = \frac{(n^2 - x^2)y}{x^2} - \frac{y'}{x}$$

• Group terms with y on the lhs of the ODE and the rest on the rhs of the ODE; ODE is linear

$$y'' + \frac{y'}{x} - \frac{(n^2 - x^2)y}{x^2} = 0$$

- $\Box$  Check to see if  $x_0 = 0$  is a regular singular point
  - Define functions

$$P_2(x) = \frac{1}{x}, P_3(x) = -\frac{n^2 - x^2}{x^2}$$

 $\circ$   $x \cdot P_2(x)$  is analytic at x = 0

$$(x \cdot P_2(x)) \bigg|_{x=0} = 1$$

 $\circ \quad x^2 \cdot P_3(x) \text{ is analytic at } x = 0$ 

$$(x^2 \cdot P_3(x)) \Big|_{x=0} = -n^2$$

 $\circ$  x = 0 is a regular singular point

Check to see if  $x_0 = 0$  is a regular singular point

$$x_0 = 0$$

• Multiply by denominators

$$y''x^2 + y'x + (-n^2 + x^2)y = 0$$

• Assume series solution for y

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+r}$$

- $\square$  Rewrite ODE with series expansions
  - Convert  $x^m \cdot y$  to series expansion for m = 0..2

$$x^m \cdot y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+r+m}$$

 $\circ$  Shift index using k->k-m

$$x^m \cdot y = \sum_{k=m}^{\infty} a_{k-m} x^{k+r}$$

 $\circ$  Convert  $x \cdot y'$  to series expansion

$$x \cdot y' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(k+r) x^{k+r}$$

• Convert  $x^2 \cdot y''$  to series expansion

$$x^{2} \cdot y'' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_{k}(k+r) (k+r-1) x^{k+r}$$

Rewrite ODE with series expansions

$$a_0(n+r)\left(-n+r\right)x^r + a_1(1+n+r)\left(1-n+r\right)x^{1+r} + \left(\sum_{k=2}^{\infty}\left(a_k(k+n+r)\left(k-n+r\right) + a_{k-2}\right)\right)x^{1+r} + a_1(1+n+r)\left(1-n+r\right)x^{1+r} + a_2(1+n+r)\left(1-n+r\right)x^{1+r} + a_3(1+n+r)\left(1-n+r\right)x^{1+r} + a_4(1+n+r)\left(1-n+r\right)x^{1+r} + a_4(1+n+r)x^{1+r} + a_4(1+n+r)x^$$

•  $a_0$  cannot be 0 by assumption, giving the indicial equation

$$(n+r)(-n+r) = 0$$

• Values of r that satisfy the indicial equation

$$r \in \{n, -n\}$$

• Each term must be 0

$$a_1(1+n+r)(1-n+r) = 0$$

• Solve for the dependent coefficient(s)

$$a_1 = 0$$

• Each term in the series must be 0, giving the recursion relation

$$a_k(k+n+r)(k-n+r) + a_{k-2} = 0$$

• Shift index using k - > k + 2

$$a_{k+2}(k+2+n+r)(k+2-n+r) + a_k = 0$$

• Recursion relation that defines series solution to ODE

$$a_{k+2} = -\frac{a_k}{(k+2+n+r)(k+2-n+r)}$$

• Recursion relation for r = n

$$a_{k+2} = -\frac{a_k}{(k+2+2n)(k+2)}$$

• Solution for r = n

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+n}, a_{k+2} = -\frac{a_k}{(k+2+2n)(k+2)}, a_1 = 0$$

• Recursion relation for r = -n

$$a_{k+2} = -\frac{a_k}{(k+2)(k+2-2n)}$$

• Solution for r = -n

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k-n}, a_{k+2} = -\frac{a_k}{(k+2)(k+2-2n)}, a_1 = 0$$

• Combine solutions and rename parameters

$$y = \left(\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+n}\right) + \left(\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} b_k x^{k-n}\right), a_{k+2} = -\frac{a_k}{(k+2+2n)(k+2)}, a_1 = 0, b_{k+2} = -\frac{b_k}{(k+2)(k+2-2n)}, b_1 = 0, b_{k+2} = -\frac{b_k}{(k+2)(k+2-2n)}, b_2 = 0, b_{k+2} = -\frac{b_k}{(k+2)(k+2-2n)}, b_3 = 0, b_4 = 0,$$

### Maple trace

`Methods for second order ODEs:

--- Trying classification methods ---

trying a quadrature

checking if the LODE has constant coefficients

checking if the LODE is of Euler type

trying a symmetry of the form [xi=0, eta=F(x)]

checking if the LODE is missing y

- -> Trying a Liouvillian solution using Kovacics algorithm
- <- No Liouvillian solutions exists
- -> Trying a solution in terms of special functions:
  - -> Bessel
  - <- Bessel successful
- <- special function solution successful`</pre>

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.031 (sec). Leaf size: 77

Order:=6;  $dsolve(x^2*diff(y(x),x$2)+x*diff(y(x),x)+(x^2-n^2)*y(x)=0,y(x),type='series',x=0);$ 

$$y(x) = x^{-n} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{4n - 4} x^2 + \frac{1}{32} \frac{1}{(n - 2)(n - 1)} x^4 + O(x^6) \right) c_1$$
$$+ c_2 x^n \left( 1 - \frac{1}{4n + 4} x^2 + \frac{1}{32} \frac{1}{(n + 2)(n + 1)} x^4 + O(x^6) \right)$$

## / Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.005 (sec). Leaf size: 160

AsymptoticDSolveValue[ $x^2*y''[x]+x*y'[x]+(x^2-n^2)*y[x]==0,y[x],\{x,0,5\}$ ]

$$y(x) \to c_2 \left( \frac{x^4}{(-n^2 - n + (1-n)(2-n) + 2)(-n^2 - n + (3-n)(4-n) + 4)} - \frac{x^2}{-n^2 - n + (1-n)(2-n) + 2} + 1 \right) x^{-n} + c_1 \left( \frac{x^4}{(-n^2 + n + (n+1)(n+2) + 2)(-n^2 + n + (n+3)(n+4) + 4)} - \frac{x^2}{-n^2 + n + (n+1)(n+2) + 2} + 1 \right) x^n$$

# 14 Chapter 26, Explicit solutions of coupled linear systems. Exercises page 257

14.1	problem	26.1	(i) .																	12	:33
14.2	problem	26.1	(ii)																	12	43
14.3	problem	26.1	(iii)																	12	252
14.4	problem	26.1	(iv)																	12	62
14.5	problem	26.1	(v)																	12	272
14.6	problem	26.1	(vi)																	12	281
14.7	problem	26.1	(vii)																	12	291

## 14.1 problem 26.1 (i)

- 14.1.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method . . . 1235

Internal problem ID [12081]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10733\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_12\_AM\_56986172/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 26, Explicit solutions of coupled linear systems. Exercises page 257

Problem number: 26.1 (i).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs"

Solve

$$x'(t) = 4x(t) - y(t)$$
  
 $y'(t) = 2x(t) + y(t) + t^{2}$ 

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = 0, y(0) = 1]$$

#### 14.1.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 4 & -1 \\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ t^2 \end{bmatrix}$$

Since the system is nonhomogeneous, then the solution is given by

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

Where  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  is the homogeneous solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$  and  $\vec{x}_p(t)$  is a particular solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$ . The particular solution will be found using variation

of parameters method applied to the fundamental matrix. For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} -e^{2t} + 2e^{3t} & -e^{3t} + e^{2t} \\ 2e^{3t} - 2e^{2t} & 2e^{2t} - e^{3t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = e^{At} \vec{x}_0$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -e^{2t} + 2e^{3t} & -e^{3t} + e^{2t} \\ 2e^{3t} - 2e^{2t} & 2e^{2t} - e^{3t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -e^{3t} + e^{2t} \\ 2e^{2t} - e^{3t} \end{bmatrix}$$

The particular solution given by

$$ec{x}_p(t) = e^{At} \int e^{-At} ec{G}(t) \, dt$$

But

$$e^{-At} = (e^{At})^{-1}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -e^{-3t}(e^t - 2) & e^{-3t}(e^t - 1) \\ -2e^{-3t}(e^t - 1) & e^{-3t}(2e^t - 1) \end{bmatrix}$$

Hence

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_p(t) &= \begin{bmatrix} -\mathrm{e}^{2t} + 2\,\mathrm{e}^{3t} & -\mathrm{e}^{3t} + \mathrm{e}^{2t} \\ 2\,\mathrm{e}^{3t} - 2\,\mathrm{e}^{2t} & 2\,\mathrm{e}^{2t} - \mathrm{e}^{3t} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} -\mathrm{e}^{-3t}(\mathrm{e}^t - 2) & \mathrm{e}^{-3t}(\mathrm{e}^t - 1) \\ -2\,\mathrm{e}^{-3t}(\mathrm{e}^t - 1) & \mathrm{e}^{-3t}(2\,\mathrm{e}^t - 1) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ t^2 \end{bmatrix} dt \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} -\mathrm{e}^{2t} + 2\,\mathrm{e}^{3t} & -\mathrm{e}^{3t} + \mathrm{e}^{2t} \\ 2\,\mathrm{e}^{3t} - 2\,\mathrm{e}^{2t} & 2\,\mathrm{e}^{2t} - \mathrm{e}^{3t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(9t^2 + 6t + 2)\mathrm{e}^{-3t}}{27} - \frac{(t^2 + t + \frac{1}{2})\mathrm{e}^{-2t}}{2} \\ \frac{(9t^2 + 6t + 2)\mathrm{e}^{-3t}}{27} - (t^2 + t + \frac{1}{2})\,\mathrm{e}^{-2t} \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{6}t^2 - \frac{5}{18}t - \frac{19}{108} \\ -\frac{2}{3}t^2 - \frac{7}{9}t - \frac{23}{54} \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

Hence the complete solution is

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -e^{3t} + e^{2t} - \frac{t^2}{6} - \frac{5t}{18} - \frac{19}{108} \\ 2e^{2t} - e^{3t} - \frac{2t^2}{3} - \frac{7t}{9} - \frac{23}{54} \end{bmatrix}$$

#### 14.1.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 4 & -1 \\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ t^2 \end{bmatrix}$$

Since the system is nonhomogeneous, then the solution is given by

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

Where  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  is the homogeneous solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A\vec{x}(t)$  and  $\vec{x}_p(t)$  is a particular solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A\vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$ . The particular solution will be found using variation of parameters method applied to the fundamental matrix.

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 4 & -1 \\ 2 & 1 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 4-\lambda & -1\\ 2 & 1-\lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 - 5\lambda + 6 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = 2$$

$$\lambda_2 = 3$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
2	1	real eigenvalue
3	1	real eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = 2$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 4 & -1 \\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - (2) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 2 & -1 \\ 2 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 2 & -1 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 2 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = \frac{t}{2}\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[egin{array}{c} rac{t}{2} \ t \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} rac{t}{2} \ t \end{array}
ight]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[egin{array}{c} rac{t}{2} \ t \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} rac{1}{2} \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

Which is normalized to

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 2 \end{array}\right]$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = 3$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 4 & -1 \\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - (3) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 2 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 2 & -2 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - 2R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=t\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multi	plicity		
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
2	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$
3	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Since eigenvalue 2 is real and distinct then the corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \vec{v}_1 e^{2t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{2t}$$

Since eigenvalue 3 is real and distinct then the corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = \vec{v}_2 e^{3t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{3t}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\left[egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array}
ight] = c_1 \left[egin{array}{c} rac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{2} \ \mathrm{e}^{2t} \end{array}
ight] + c_2 \left[egin{array}{c} \mathrm{e}^{3t} \ \mathrm{e}^{3t} \end{array}
ight]$$

Now that we found homogeneous solution above, we need to find a particular solution  $\vec{x}_p(t)$ . We will use Variation of parameters. The fundamental matrix is

$$\Phi = \begin{bmatrix} \vec{x}_1 & \vec{x}_2 & \cdots \end{bmatrix}$$

Where  $\vec{x}_i$  are the solution basis found above. Therefore the fundamental matrix is

$$\Phi(t) = \left[egin{array}{cc} rac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{2} & \mathrm{e}^{3t} \ \mathrm{e}^{2t} & \mathrm{e}^{3t} \end{array}
ight]$$

The particular solution is then given by

$$ec{x}_p(t) = \Phi \int \Phi^{-1} ec{G}(t) \, dt$$

But

$$\Phi^{-1} = \left[ egin{array}{ccc} -2 \, \mathrm{e}^{-2t} & 2 \, \mathrm{e}^{-2t} \ 2 \, \mathrm{e}^{-3t} & -\mathrm{e}^{-3t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

Hence

$$\vec{x}_p(t) = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{e^{2t}}{2} & e^{3t} \\ e^{2t} & e^{3t} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} -2e^{-2t} & 2e^{-2t} \\ 2e^{-3t} & -e^{-3t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ t^2 \end{bmatrix} dt$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{e^{2t}}{2} & e^{3t} \\ e^{2t} & e^{3t} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} 2e^{-2t}t^2 \\ -e^{-3t}t^2 \end{bmatrix} dt$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{e^{2t}}{2} & e^{3t} \\ e^{2t} & e^{3t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{(2t^2+2t+1)e^{-2t}}{2} \\ (9t^2+6t+2)e^{-3t} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{6}t^2 - \frac{5}{18}t - \frac{19}{108} \\ -\frac{2}{3}t^2 - \frac{7}{9}t - \frac{23}{54} \end{bmatrix}$$

Now that we found particular solution, the final solution is

$$ec{x}(t) = ec{x}_h(t) + ec{x}_p(t)$$

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array} \right] = \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{c_1 \mathrm{e}^{2t}}{2} \\ c_1 \mathrm{e}^{2t} \end{array} \right] + \left[ egin{array}{c} c_2 \mathrm{e}^{3t} \\ c_2 \mathrm{e}^{3t} \end{array} \right] + \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{6}t^2 - rac{5}{18}t - rac{19}{108} \\ -rac{2}{3}t^2 - rac{7}{9}t - rac{23}{54} \end{array} \right]$$

Which becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{c_1 e^{2t}}{2} + c_2 e^{3t} - \frac{t^2}{6} - \frac{5t}{18} - \frac{19}{108} \\ c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{3t} - \frac{2t^2}{3} - \frac{7t}{9} - \frac{23}{54} \end{bmatrix}$$

Since initial conditions are given, the solution above needs to be updated by solving for the constants of integrations using the given initial conditions

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(0) = 0 \\ y(0) = 1 \end{bmatrix} \tag{1}$$

Substituting initial conditions into the above solution at t=0 gives

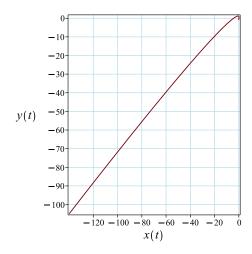
$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{c_1}{2} + c_2 - \frac{19}{108} \\ c_1 + c_2 - \frac{23}{54} \end{bmatrix}$$

Solving for the constants of integrations gives

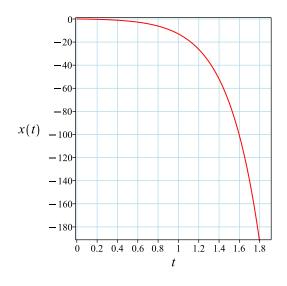
$$\begin{bmatrix}
c_1 = \frac{5}{2} \\
c_2 = -\frac{29}{27}
\end{bmatrix}$$

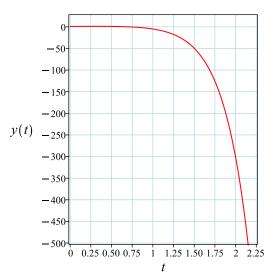
Substituting these constants back in original solution in Eq. (1) gives

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{5e^{2t}}{4} - \frac{29e^{3t}}{27} - \frac{t^2}{6} - \frac{5t}{18} - \frac{19}{108} \\ \frac{5e^{2t}}{2} - \frac{29e^{3t}}{27} - \frac{2t^2}{3} - \frac{7t}{9} - \frac{23}{54} \end{bmatrix}$$



The following are plots of each solution.





# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.031 (sec). Leaf size: 52

$$x(t) = -\frac{29 e^{3t}}{27} + \frac{5 e^{2t}}{4} - \frac{t^2}{6} - \frac{5t}{18} - \frac{19}{108}$$
$$y(t) = -\frac{29 e^{3t}}{27} + \frac{5 e^{2t}}{2} - \frac{7t}{9} - \frac{23}{54} - \frac{2t^2}{3}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.128 (sec). Leaf size: 64

DSolve[{x'[t]==4\*x[t]-y[t],y'[t]==2\*x[t]+y[t]+t^2},{x[0]==0,y[0]==1},{x[t],y[t]},t,IncludeSi

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{108} \left( -18t^2 - 30t + 135e^{2t} - 116e^{3t} - 19 \right)$$
$$y(t) \to \frac{1}{54} \left( -36t^2 - 42t + 135e^{2t} - 58e^{3t} - 23 \right)$$

## 14.2 problem 26.1 (ii)

14.2.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method . . . 1245

Internal problem ID [12082]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10734\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_13\_AM\_85594900/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 26, Explicit solutions of coupled linear systems. Exercises page 257

Problem number: 26.1 (ii).

ODE order: 1.
ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "system of linear ODEs"

Solve

$$x'(t) = x(t) - 4y(t) + 2\cos(t)^{2} - 1$$
  
$$y'(t) = x(t) + y(t)$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = 1, y(0) = 1]$$

## 14.2.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 2\cos(t)^2 - 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Since the system is nonhomogeneous, then the solution is given by

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

Where  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  is the homogeneous solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$  and  $\vec{x}_p(t)$  is a particular solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$ . The particular solution will be found using variation

of parameters method applied to the fundamental matrix. For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^t \cos(2t) & -2e^t \sin(2t) \\ \frac{e^t \sin(2t)}{2} & e^t \cos(2t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = e^{At} \vec{x}_0$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^t \cos(2t) & -2e^t \sin(2t) \\ \frac{e^t \sin(2t)}{2} & e^t \cos(2t) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^t \cos(2t) - 2e^t \sin(2t) \\ \frac{e^t \sin(2t)}{2} + e^t \cos(2t) \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^t (\cos(2t) - 2\sin(2t)) \\ \frac{e^t (\sin(2t) + 2\cos(2t))}{2} \end{bmatrix}$$

The particular solution given by

$$ec{x}_p(t) = e^{At} \int e^{-At} ec{G}(t) dt$$

But

$$e^{-At} = (e^{At})^{-1}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t}\cos(2t) & 2e^{-t}\sin(2t) \\ -\frac{e^{-t}\sin(2t)}{2} & e^{-t}\cos(2t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Hence

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_p(t) &= \begin{bmatrix} e^t \cos{(2t)} & -2e^t \sin{(2t)} \\ \frac{e^t \sin{(2t)}}{2} & e^t \cos{(2t)} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t} \cos{(2t)} & 2e^{-t} \sin{(2t)} \\ -\frac{e^{-t} \sin{(2t)}}{2} & e^{-t} \cos{(2t)} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2\cos{(t)}^2 - 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} dt \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} e^t \cos{(2t)} & -2e^t \sin{(2t)} \\ \frac{e^t \sin{(2t)}}{2} & e^t \cos{(2t)} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{(17 + \cos{(4t)} - 4\sin{(4t)})e^{-t}}{34} \\ \frac{e^{-t}(4\cos{(4t)} + \sin{(4t)})}{68} \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{9\cos{(2t)}}{17} + \frac{2\sin{(2t)}}{17} \\ -\frac{4\sin{(2t)}}{17} + \frac{\cos{(2t)}}{17} \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

Hence the complete solution is

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(17e^t - 9)\cos(2t)}{17} + \frac{(-34e^t + 2)\sin(2t)}{17} \\ \frac{(34e^t + 2)\cos(2t)}{34} + \frac{\sin(2t)(17e^t - 8)}{34} \end{bmatrix}$$

#### 14.2.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 2\cos(t)^2 - 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Since the system is nonhomogeneous, then the solution is given by

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

Where  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  is the homogeneous solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$  and  $\vec{x}_p(t)$  is a particular solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$ . The particular solution will be found using variation of parameters method applied to the fundamental matrix.

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1-\lambda & -4\\ 1 & 1-\lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 - 2\lambda + 5 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = 1 + 2i$$
$$\lambda_2 = 1 - 2i$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
1+2i	1	complex eigenvalue
1-2i	1	complex eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = 1 - 2i$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - (1-2i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 2i & -4 \\ 1 & 2i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$egin{bmatrix} 2i & -4 & 0 \ 1 & 2i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + \frac{iR_1}{2} \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 2i & -4 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 2i & -4 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = -2it\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[ \begin{array}{c} -2 \text{ I } t \\ t \end{array} \right] = \left[ \begin{array}{c} -2it \\ t \end{array} \right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -2 \text{ I } t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} -2i \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[ \begin{array}{c} -2 \text{ I } t \\ t \end{array} \right] = \left[ \begin{array}{c} -2i \\ 1 \end{array} \right]$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = 1 + 2i$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - (1+2i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -2i & -4 \\ 1 & -2i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -2i & -4 & 0 \\ 1 & -2i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - \frac{iR_1}{2} \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -2i & -4 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} -2i & -4 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = 2it\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}2\text{ I }t\\t\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}2it\\t\end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \text{ I } t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 2i \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \text{ I } t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2i \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multij	plicity		
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
1+2i	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}2i\\1\end{array}\right]$
1-2i	1	1	No	$\left[ egin{array}{c} -2i \ 1 \end{array}  ight]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = c_1 \begin{bmatrix} 2ie^{(1+2i)t} \\ e^{(1+2i)t} \end{bmatrix} + c_2 \begin{bmatrix} -2ie^{(1-2i)t} \\ e^{(1-2i)t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Now that we found homogeneous solution above, we need to find a particular solution  $\vec{x}_p(t)$ . We will use Variation of parameters. The fundamental matrix is

$$\Phi = \begin{bmatrix} \vec{x}_1 & \vec{x}_2 & \cdots \end{bmatrix}$$

Where  $\vec{x}_i$  are the solution basis found above. Therefore the fundamental matrix is

$$\Phi(t) = \left[ egin{array}{ccc} 2i\mathrm{e}^{(1+2i)t} & -2i\mathrm{e}^{(1-2i)t} \ \mathrm{e}^{(1+2i)t} & \mathrm{e}^{(1-2i)t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

The particular solution is then given by

$$ec{x}_p(t) = \Phi \int \Phi^{-1} ec{G}(t) \, dt$$

But

$$\Phi^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{i\mathrm{e}^{(-1-2i)t}}{4} & \frac{\mathrm{e}^{(-1-2i)t}}{2} \\ \frac{i\mathrm{e}^{(-1+2i)t}}{4} & \frac{\mathrm{e}^{(-1+2i)t}}{2} \end{bmatrix}$$

Hence

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_p(t) &= \begin{bmatrix} 2i\mathrm{e}^{(1+2i)t} & -2i\mathrm{e}^{(1-2i)t} \\ \mathrm{e}^{(1+2i)t} & \mathrm{e}^{(1-2i)t} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{i\mathrm{e}^{(-1-2i)t}}{4} & \frac{\mathrm{e}^{(-1-2i)t}}{2} \\ \frac{i\mathrm{e}^{(-1+2i)t}}{4} & \frac{\mathrm{e}^{(-1+2i)t}}{2} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2\cos(t)^2 - 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} dt \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 2i\mathrm{e}^{(1+2i)t} & -2i\mathrm{e}^{(1-2i)t} \\ \mathrm{e}^{(1+2i)t} & \mathrm{e}^{(1-2i)t} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{i\cos(2t)\mathrm{e}^{(-1-2i)t}}{4} \\ \frac{i\cos(2t)\mathrm{e}^{(-1-2i)t}}{4} \end{bmatrix} dt \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 2i\mathrm{e}^{(1+2i)t} & -2i\mathrm{e}^{(1-2i)t} \\ \mathrm{e}^{(1-2i)t} & \mathrm{e}^{(1-2i)t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \frac{((2+9i)\cos(2t) + (-8-2i)\sin(2t))\mathrm{e}^{(-1-2i)t}}{68} \\ -\frac{9((-\frac{2}{9}+i)\cos(2t) + (\frac{8}{9}-\frac{2i}{9})\sin(2t))\mathrm{e}^{(-1+2i)t}}{68} \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{9\cos(2t)}{17} + \frac{2\sin(2t)}{17} \\ -\frac{4\sin(2t)}{17} + \frac{\cos(2t)}{17} \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

Now that we found particular solution, the final solution is

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2ic_1e^{(1+2i)t} \\ c_1e^{(1+2i)t} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} -2ic_2e^{(1-2i)t} \\ c_2e^{(1-2i)t} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{9\cos(2t)}{17} + \frac{2\sin(2t)}{17} \\ -\frac{4\sin(2t)}{17} + \frac{\cos(2t)}{17} \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2ic_1 e^{(1+2i)t} - 2ic_2 e^{(1-2i)t} - \frac{9\cos(2t)}{17} + \frac{2\sin(2t)}{17} \\ c_1 e^{(1+2i)t} + c_2 e^{(1-2i)t} - \frac{4\sin(2t)}{17} + \frac{\cos(2t)}{17} \end{bmatrix}$$

Since initial conditions are given, the solution above needs to be updated by solving for the constants of integrations using the given initial conditions

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(0) = 1 \\ y(0) = 1 \end{bmatrix} \tag{1}$$

Substituting initial conditions into the above solution at t=0 gives

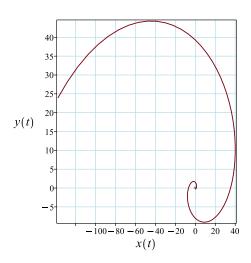
$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2ic_1 - 2ic_2 - \frac{9}{17} \\ c_1 + c_2 + \frac{1}{17} \end{bmatrix}$$

Solving for the constants of integrations gives

$$\begin{bmatrix} c_1 = \frac{8}{17} - \frac{13i}{34} \\ c_2 = \frac{8}{17} + \frac{13i}{34} \end{bmatrix}$$

Substituting these constants back in original solution in Eq. (1) gives

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{13}{17} + \frac{16i}{17}\right) e^{(1+2i)t} + \left(\frac{13}{17} - \frac{16i}{17}\right) e^{(1-2i)t} - \frac{9\cos(2t)}{17} + \frac{2\sin(2t)}{17} \\ \left(\frac{8}{17} - \frac{13i}{34}\right) e^{(1+2i)t} + \left(\frac{8}{17} + \frac{13i}{34}\right) e^{(1-2i)t} - \frac{4\sin(2t)}{17} + \frac{\cos(2t)}{17} \end{bmatrix}$$



The following are plots of each solution.

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.093 (sec). Leaf size: 66

$$dsolve([diff(x(t),t) = x(t)-4*y(t)+cos(2*t), diff(y(t),t) = x(t)+y(t), x(0) = 1, y(0) = 1],$$

$$x(t) = \frac{26 e^{t} \cos(2t)}{17} - \frac{32 e^{t} \sin(2t)}{17} + \frac{2 \sin(2t)}{17} - \frac{9 \cos(2t)}{17}$$
$$y(t) = \frac{13 e^{t} \sin(2t)}{17} + \frac{16 e^{t} \cos(2t)}{17} + \frac{\cos(2t)}{17} - \frac{4 \sin(2t)}{17}$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.122 (sec). Leaf size: 67

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{17} ((26e^t - 9)\cos(2t) - 2(16e^t - 1)\sin(2t))$$
$$y(t) \to \frac{1}{17} ((13e^t - 4)\sin(2t) + (16e^t + 1)\cos(2t))$$

## 14.3 problem 26.1 (iii)

14.3.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method . . . 1254

Internal problem ID [12083]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10735\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_14\_AM\_41076842/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 26, Explicit solutions of coupled linear systems. Exercises page 257

Problem number: 26.1 (iii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs"

Solve

$$x'(t) = 2x(t) + 2y(t)$$
  
 $y'(t) = 6x(t) + 3y(t) + e^{t}$ 

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = 0, y(0) = 1]$$

#### 14.3.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 2 \\ 6 & 3 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ e^t \end{bmatrix}$$

Since the system is nonhomogeneous, then the solution is given by

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

Where  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  is the homogeneous solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$  and  $\vec{x}_p(t)$  is a particular solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$ . The particular solution will be found using variation

of parameters method applied to the fundamental matrix. For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{4e^{-t}}{7} + \frac{3e^{6t}}{7} & \frac{2e^{6t}}{7} - \frac{2e^{-t}}{7} \\ \frac{6e^{6t}}{7} - \frac{6e^{-t}}{7} & \frac{3e^{-t}}{7} + \frac{4e^{6t}}{7} \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_h(t) &= e^{At} \vec{x}_0 \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{4 e^{-t}}{7} + \frac{3 e^{6t}}{7} & \frac{2 e^{6t}}{7} - \frac{2 e^{-t}}{7} \\ \frac{6 e^{6t}}{7} - \frac{6 e^{-t}}{7} & \frac{3 e^{-t}}{7} + \frac{4 e^{6t}}{7} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{2 e^{6t}}{7} - \frac{2 e^{-t}}{7} \\ \frac{3 e^{-t}}{7} + \frac{4 e^{6t}}{7} \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

The particular solution given by

$$ec{x}_p(t) = e^{At} \int e^{-At} ec{G}(t) \, dt$$

But

$$e^{-At} = (e^{At})^{-1}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(4e^{7t}+3)e^{-6t}}{7} & -\frac{2(e^{7t}-1)e^{-6t}}{7} \\ -\frac{6(e^{7t}-1)e^{-6t}}{7} & \frac{(3e^{7t}+4)e^{-6t}}{7} \end{bmatrix}$$

Hence

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_p(t) &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{4\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{7} + \frac{3\,\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{7} & \frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{7} - \frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{7} \\ \frac{6\,\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{7} - \frac{6\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{7} & \frac{3\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{7} + \frac{4\,\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{7} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(4\,\mathrm{e}^{7t} + 3)\,\mathrm{e}^{-6t}}{7} & -\frac{2(\mathrm{e}^{7t} - 1)\,\mathrm{e}^{-6t}}{7} \\ -\frac{6(\mathrm{e}^{7t} - 1)\,\mathrm{e}^{-6t}}{7} & \frac{(3\,\mathrm{e}^{7t} + 4)\,\mathrm{e}^{-6t}}{7} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ \mathrm{e}^t \end{bmatrix} dt \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{4\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{7} + \frac{3\,\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{7} & \frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{7} - \frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{7} \\ \frac{6\,\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{7} - \frac{6\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{7} & \frac{3\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{7} + \frac{4\,\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{7} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{(5\,\mathrm{e}^{7t} + 2)\,\mathrm{e}^{-5t}}{35} \\ \frac{(15\,\mathrm{e}^{7t} - 8)\,\mathrm{e}^{-5t}}{70} \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{\mathrm{e}^t}{5} \\ \frac{\mathrm{e}^t}{10} \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

Hence the complete solution is

$$egin{aligned} ec{x}(t) &= ec{x}_h(t) + ec{x}_p(t) \ &= \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{2\,\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{7} - rac{2\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{7} - rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{5} \ & \ rac{3\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{7} + rac{4\,\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{7} + rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{10} \end{array} 
ight] \end{aligned}$$

### 14.3.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A\,\vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 2 \\ 6 & 3 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ e^t \end{bmatrix}$$

Since the system is nonhomogeneous, then the solution is given by

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

Where  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  is the homogeneous solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A\vec{x}(t)$  and  $\vec{x}_p(t)$  is a particular solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A\vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$ . The particular solution will be found using variation of parameters method applied to the fundamental matrix.

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 2 & 2 \\ 6 & 3 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 2-\lambda & 2\\ 6 & 3-\lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 - 5\lambda - 6 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = -1$$
$$\lambda_2 = 6$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
-1	1	real eigenvalue
6	1	real eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = -1$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 2 \\ 6 & 3 \end{bmatrix} - (-1) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 3 & 2 \\ 6 & 4 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 3 & 2 & 0 \\ 6 & 4 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - 2R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 3 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = -\frac{2t}{3}\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{2t}{3} \ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{2t}{3} \ t \end{array} 
ight]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{2t}{3} \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{2}{3} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{2t}{3} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{2}{3} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Which is normalized to

$$\left[ \begin{array}{c} -\frac{2t}{3} \\ t \end{array} \right] = \left[ \begin{array}{c} -2 \\ 3 \end{array} \right]$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = 6$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 2 \\ 6 & 3 \end{bmatrix} - (6) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -4 & 2 \\ 6 & -3 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -4 & 2 & 0 \\ 6 & -3 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + \frac{3R_1}{2} \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -4 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} -4 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = \frac{t}{2}\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} rac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array} 
ight]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[egin{array}{c} rac{t}{2} \ t \end{array}
ight] = t \left[egin{array}{c} rac{1}{2} \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} rac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

Which is normalized to

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} rac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} 1 \\ 2 \end{array} 
ight]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multiplicity			
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
-1	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{2}{3} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$
6	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Since eigenvalue -1 is real and distinct then the corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \vec{v}_1 e^{-t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{2}{3} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{-t}$$

Since eigenvalue 6 is real and distinct then the corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = \vec{v}_2 e^{6t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{6t}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\left[egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array}
ight] = c_1 \left[egin{array}{c} -rac{2\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{3} \ \mathrm{e}^{-t} \end{array}
ight] + c_2 \left[egin{array}{c} rac{\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{2} \ \mathrm{e}^{6t} \end{array}
ight]$$

Now that we found homogeneous solution above, we need to find a particular solution  $\vec{x}_p(t)$ . We will use Variation of parameters. The fundamental matrix is

$$\Phi = \begin{bmatrix} \vec{x}_1 & \vec{x}_2 & \cdots \end{bmatrix}$$

Where  $\vec{x}_i$  are the solution basis found above. Therefore the fundamental matrix is

$$\Phi(t) = \left[ egin{array}{ccc} -rac{2\operatorname{e}^{-t}}{3} & rac{\operatorname{e}^{6t}}{2} \ \operatorname{e}^{-t} & \operatorname{e}^{6t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

The particular solution is then given by

$$ec{x}_p(t) = \Phi \int \Phi^{-1} ec{G}(t) \, dt$$

But

$$\Phi^{-1} = \left[ egin{array}{ccc} -rac{6\,\mathrm{e}^t}{7} & rac{3\,\mathrm{e}^t}{7} \ rac{6\,\mathrm{e}^{-6t}}{7} & rac{4\,\mathrm{e}^{-6t}}{7} \end{array} 
ight]$$

Hence

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_p(t) &= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{2e^{-t}}{3} & \frac{e^{6t}}{2} \\ e^{-t} & e^{6t} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{6e^t}{7} & \frac{3e^t}{7} \\ \frac{6e^{-6t}}{7} & \frac{4e^{-6t}}{7} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ e^t \end{bmatrix} dt \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{2e^{-t}}{3} & \frac{e^{6t}}{2} \\ e^{-t} & e^{6t} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} \frac{3e^{2t}}{7} \\ \frac{4e^{-5t}}{7} \end{bmatrix} dt \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{2e^{-t}}{3} & \frac{e^{6t}}{2} \\ e^{-t} & e^{6t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \frac{3e^{2t}}{14} \\ -\frac{4e^{-5t}}{35} \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{e^t}{5} \\ \frac{e^t}{10} \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

Now that we found particular solution, the final solution is

$$egin{aligned} ec{x}(t) &= ec{x}_h(t) + ec{x}_p(t) \ egin{bmatrix} x(t) \ y(t) \end{bmatrix} &= egin{bmatrix} -rac{2c_1\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{3} \ c_1\mathrm{e}^{-t} \end{bmatrix} + egin{bmatrix} rac{c_2\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{2} \ c_2\mathrm{e}^{6t} \end{bmatrix} + egin{bmatrix} -rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{5} \ rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{10} \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{2c_1\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{3} + rac{c_2\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{2} - rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{5} \ c_1\mathrm{e}^{-t} + c_2\mathrm{e}^{6t} + rac{\mathrm{e}^t}{10} \end{array} 
ight]$$

Since initial conditions are given, the solution above needs to be updated by solving for the constants of integrations using the given initial conditions

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(0) = 0 \\ y(0) = 1 \end{bmatrix} \tag{1}$$

Substituting initial conditions into the above solution at t=0 gives

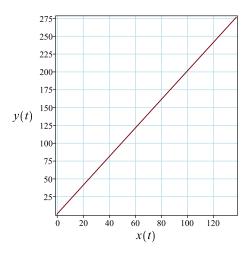
$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{2c_1}{3} + \frac{c_2}{2} - \frac{1}{5} \\ c_1 + c_2 + \frac{1}{10} \end{bmatrix}$$

Solving for the constants of integrations gives

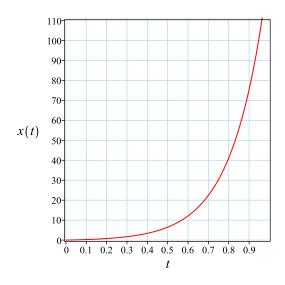
$$\left[ \begin{array}{c} c_1 = \frac{3}{14} \\ c_2 = \frac{24}{35} \end{array} \right]$$

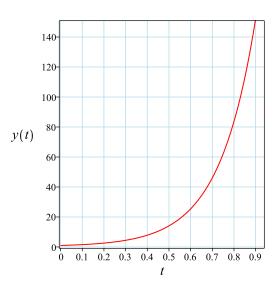
Substituting these constants back in original solution in Eq. (1) gives

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{7} + rac{12\,\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{35} - rac{\mathrm{e}^{t}}{5} \ rac{3\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{14} + rac{24\,\mathrm{e}^{6t}}{35} + rac{\mathrm{e}^{t}}{10} \end{array} 
ight]$$



The following are plots of each solution.





# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.031 (sec). Leaf size: 42

 $\frac{dsolve([diff(x(t),t) = 2*x(t)+2*y(t), diff(y(t),t) = 6*x(t)+3*y(t)+exp(t), x(0) = 0, y(0) = 0)}{dsolve([diff(x(t),t) = 2*x(t)+2*y(t), diff(y(t),t) = 6*x(t)+3*y(t)+exp(t), x(0) = 0)}$ 

$$x(t) = \frac{12 e^{6t}}{35} - \frac{e^{-t}}{7} - \frac{e^{t}}{5}$$
$$y(t) = \frac{24 e^{6t}}{35} + \frac{3 e^{-t}}{14} + \frac{e^{t}}{10}$$

# Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.101 (sec). Leaf size: 58

DSolve[{x'[t]==2\*x[t]+2\*y[t],y'[t]==6\*x[t]+3\*y[t]+Exp[t]},{x[0]==0,y[0]==1},{x[t],y[t]},t,Ir

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{35}e^{-t}(-7e^{2t} + 12e^{7t} - 5)$$

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{35}e^{-t}(-7e^{2t} + 12e^{7t} - 5)$$
  
 $y(t) \to \frac{1}{70}e^{-t}(7e^{2t} + 48e^{7t} + 15)$ 

## 14.4 problem 26.1 (iv)

14.4.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method . . . 1264

Internal problem ID [12084]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10736\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_15\_AM\_74835345/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 26, Explicit solutions of coupled linear systems. Exercises page 257

Problem number: 26.1 (iv).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs"

Solve

$$x'(t) = 5x(t) - 4y(t) + e^{3t}$$
  
 $y'(t) = x(t) + y(t)$ 

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = 1, y(0) = -1]$$

#### 14.4.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A\,\vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 5 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t} \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Since the system is nonhomogeneous, then the solution is given by

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

Where  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  is the homogeneous solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$  and  $\vec{x}_p(t)$  is a particular solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$ . The particular solution will be found using variation

of parameters method applied to the fundamental matrix. For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(2t+1) & -4t e^{3t} \\ t e^{3t} & e^{3t}(1-2t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = e^{At} \vec{x}_0$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t} (2t+1) & -4t e^{3t} \\ t e^{3t} & e^{3t} (1-2t) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t} (2t+1) + 4t e^{3t} \\ t e^{3t} - e^{3t} (1-2t) \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t} (1+6t) \\ e^{3t} (-1+3t) \end{bmatrix}$$

The particular solution given by

$$ec{x}_p(t) = e^{At} \int e^{-At} ec{G}(t) dt$$

But

$$e^{-At} = (e^{At})^{-1}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{-3t}(1-2t) & 4t e^{-3t} \\ -t e^{-3t} & e^{-3t}(2t+1) \end{bmatrix}$$

Hence

$$\vec{x}_p(t) = \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(2t+1) & -4t e^{3t} \\ t e^{3t} & e^{3t}(1-2t) \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} e^{-3t}(1-2t) & 4t e^{-3t} \\ -t e^{-3t} & e^{-3t}(2t+1) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t} \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} dt$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(2t+1) & -4t e^{3t} \\ t e^{3t} & e^{3t}(1-2t) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -t(t-1) \\ -\frac{t^2}{2} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(1+t) t \\ \frac{t^2 e^{3t}}{2} \end{bmatrix}$$

Hence the complete solution is

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(t^2 + 7t + 1) \\ e^{3t}(-1 + 3t + \frac{1}{2}t^2) \end{bmatrix}$$

#### 14.4.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 5 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t} \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Since the system is nonhomogeneous, then the solution is given by

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

Where  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  is the homogeneous solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A\vec{x}(t)$  and  $\vec{x}_p(t)$  is a particular solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A\vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$ . The particular solution will be found using variation of parameters method applied to the fundamental matrix.

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 5 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 5-\lambda & -4\\ 1 & 1-\lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 - 6\lambda + 9 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = 3$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue	
3	1	real eigenvalue	

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = 3$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v}=\lambda\vec{v}$  or  $(A-\lambda I)\vec{v}=\vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 5 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - (3) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 2 & -4 \\ 1 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 2 & -4 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - \frac{R_1}{2} \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -4 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 2 & -4 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = 2t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multiplicity			
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
3	2	1	Yes	$\left[\begin{array}{c}2\\1\end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. eigenvalue 3 is real and repated eigenvalue of multiplicity 2. There are two possible cases that can happen. This is illustrated in this diagram

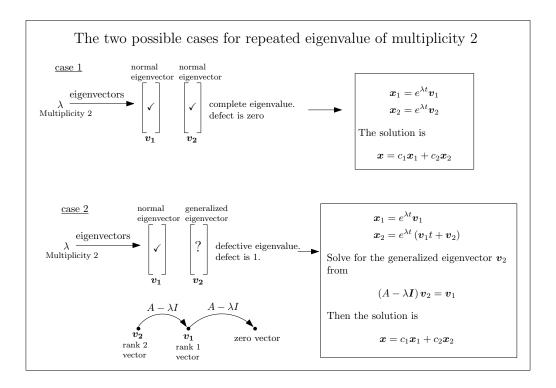


Figure 183: Possible case for repeated  $\lambda$  of multiplicity 2

This eigenvalue has algebraic multiplicity of 2, and geometric multiplicity 1, therefore this is defective eigenvalue. The defect is 1. This falls into case 2 shown above. We need to generate the missing additional generalized eigevector  $\vec{v}_2$  by solving

$$(A - \lambda I) \, \vec{v}_2 = \vec{v}_1$$

Where  $\vec{v}_1$  is the normal (rank 1) eigenvector found above. Hence we need to solve

$$\begin{pmatrix}
\begin{bmatrix} 5 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - (3) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 2 & -4 \\ 1 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Solving for  $\vec{v}_2$  gives

$$ec{v}_2 = \left[ egin{array}{c} 3 \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

We have found two generalized eigenvectors for eigenvalue 3. Therefore the two basis solution associated with this eigenvalue are

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \vec{v}_1 e^{\lambda t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{3t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 2 e^{3t} \\ e^{3t} \end{bmatrix}$$

And

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = (\vec{v}_1 t + \vec{v}_2) e^{\lambda t}$$

$$= \left( \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} t + \begin{bmatrix} 3 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) e^{3t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t} (2t+3) \\ e^{3t} (1+t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = c_1 \begin{bmatrix} 2e^{3t} \\ e^{3t} \end{bmatrix} + c_2 \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(2t+3) \\ e^{3t}(1+t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Now that we found homogeneous solution above, we need to find a particular solution  $\vec{x}_p(t)$ . We will use Variation of parameters. The fundamental matrix is

$$\Phi = \begin{bmatrix} \vec{x}_1 & \vec{x}_2 & \cdots \end{bmatrix}$$

Where  $\vec{x}_i$  are the solution basis found above. Therefore the fundamental matrix is

$$\Phi(t) = \left[ egin{array}{ccc} 2 \, \mathrm{e}^{3t} & \mathrm{e}^{3t} (2t+3) \ \mathrm{e}^{3t} & \mathrm{e}^{3t} (1+t) \end{array} 
ight]$$

The particular solution is then given by

$$ec{x}_p(t) = \Phi \int \Phi^{-1} ec{G}(t) \, dt$$

But

$$\Phi^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} -e^{-3t}(1+t) & e^{-3t}(2t+3) \\ e^{-3t} & -2e^{-3t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Hence

$$\vec{x}_p(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 2 e^{3t} & e^{3t}(2t+3) \\ e^{3t} & e^{3t}(1+t) \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} -e^{-3t}(1+t) & e^{-3t}(2t+3) \\ e^{-3t} & -2e^{-3t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t} \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} dt$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 2 e^{3t} & e^{3t}(2t+3) \\ e^{3t} & e^{3t}(1+t) \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} -1-t \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} dt$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 2 e^{3t} & e^{3t}(2t+3) \\ e^{3t} & e^{3t}(2t+3) \\ e^{3t} & e^{3t}(1+t) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{t(t+2)}{2} \\ t \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(1+t)t \\ \frac{t^2e^{3t}}{2} \end{bmatrix}$$

Now that we found particular solution, the final solution is

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2c_1 e^{3t} \\ c_1 e^{3t} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} c_2 e^{3t} (2t+3) \\ c_2 e^{3t} (1+t) \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t} (1+t) t \\ \frac{t^2 e^{3t}}{2} \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(t^2 + 2c_2t + t + 2c_1 + 3c_2) \\ e^{3t}(c_1 + c_2t + c_2 + \frac{1}{2}t^2) \end{bmatrix}$$

Since initial conditions are given, the solution above needs to be updated by solving for the constants of integrations using the given initial conditions

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(0) = 1 \\ y(0) = -1 \end{bmatrix} \tag{1}$$

Substituting initial conditions into the above solution at t=0 gives

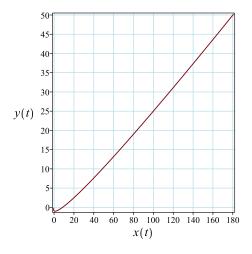
$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2c_1 + 3c_2 \\ c_1 + c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

Solving for the constants of integrations gives

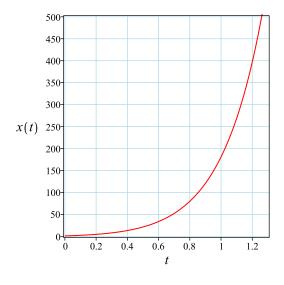
$$\left[ \begin{array}{c} c_1 = -4 \\ c_2 = 3 \end{array} \right]$$

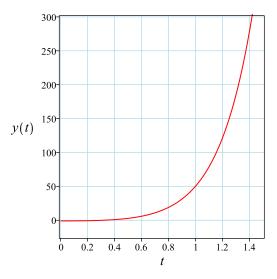
Substituting these constants back in original solution in Eq. (1) gives

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(t^2 + 7t + 1) \\ e^{3t}(-1 + 3t + \frac{1}{2}t^2) \end{bmatrix}$$



The following are plots of each solution.





# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.031 (sec). Leaf size: 35

dsolve([diff(x(t),t) = 5\*x(t)-4\*y(t)+exp(3\*t), diff(y(t),t) = x(t)+y(t), x(0) = 1, y(0) = -1

$$x(t) = e^{3t} (t^2 + 7t + 1)$$
$$y(t) = \frac{e^{3t} (t^2 + 6t - 2)}{2}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.007 (sec). Leaf size: 39

DSolve[{x'[t]==5\*x[t]-4\*y[t]+Exp[3\*t],y'[t]==x[t]+y[t]},{x[0]==1,y[0]==-1},{x[t],y[t]},t,Inc

$$x(t) \to e^{3t}(t^2 + 7t + 1)$$

$$y(t) \to \frac{1}{2}e^{3t}(t^2 + 6t - 2)$$

### 14.5 problem 26.1 (v)

14.5.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method . . . 1274

Internal problem ID [12085]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10737\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_16\_AM\_73901759/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 26, Explicit solutions of coupled linear systems. Exercises page 257

Problem number: 26.1 (v).

ODE order: 1.
ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs"

Solve

$$x'(t) = 2x(t) + 5y(t)$$
  
$$y'(t) = -2x(t) + 4\cos(t)^{3} - 3\cos(t)$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = 2, y(0) = -1]$$

### 14.5.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A\,\vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 5 \\ -2 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 4\cos(t)^3 - 3\cos(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Since the system is nonhomogeneous, then the solution is given by

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

Where  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  is the homogeneous solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$  and  $\vec{x}_p(t)$  is a particular solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$ . The particular solution will be found using variation

of parameters method applied to the fundamental matrix. For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^t \cos(3t) + \frac{e^t \sin(3t)}{3} & \frac{5e^t \sin(3t)}{3} \\ -\frac{2e^t \sin(3t)}{3} & e^t \cos(3t) - \frac{e^t \sin(3t)}{3} \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{e^t (3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t))}{3} & \frac{5e^t \sin(3t)}{3} \\ -\frac{2e^t \sin(3t)}{3} & \frac{e^t (3\cos(3t) - \sin(3t))}{3} \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_h(t) &= e^{At} \vec{x}_0 \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\mathrm{e}^t (3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t))}{3} & \frac{5\,\mathrm{e}^t \sin(3t)}{3} \\ -\frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^t \sin(3t)}{3} & \frac{\mathrm{e}^t (3\cos(3t) - \sin(3t))}{3} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^t (3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t))}{3} - \frac{5\,\mathrm{e}^t \sin(3t)}{3} \\ -\frac{4\,\mathrm{e}^t \sin(3t)}{3} - \frac{\mathrm{e}^t (3\cos(3t) - \sin(3t))}{3} \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{e}^t (2\cos(3t) - \sin(3t)) \\ -\mathrm{e}^t (\sin(3t) + \cos(3t)) \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

The particular solution given by

$$ec{x}_p(t) = e^{At} \int e^{-At} ec{G}(t) \, dt$$

But

$$e^{-At} = (e^{At})^{-1}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(3\cos(3t) - \sin(3t))e^{-t}}{3} & -\frac{5e^{-t}\sin(3t)}{3} \\ \frac{2e^{-t}\sin(3t)}{3} & \frac{e^{-t}(3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t))}{3} \end{bmatrix}$$

Hence

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_p(t) &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\mathrm{e}^t(3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t))}{3} & \frac{5\,\mathrm{e}^t\sin(3t)}{3} \\ -\frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^t\sin(3t)}{3} & \frac{\mathrm{e}^t(3\cos(3t) - \sin(3t))}{3} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(3\cos(3t) - \sin(3t))\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{3} & -\frac{5\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}\sin(3t)}{3} \\ \frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}\sin(3t)}{3} & \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-t}(3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t))}{3} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 4\cos(t)^3 - \frac{1}{3} \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\mathrm{e}^t(3\cos(3t) + \sin(3t))}{3} & \frac{5\,\mathrm{e}^t\sin(3t)}{3} \\ -\frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^t\sin(3t)}{3} & \frac{\mathrm{e}^t(3\cos(3t) - \sin(3t))}{3} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \frac{5\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}(\sin(6t) + 6\cos(6t))}{222} \\ -\frac{(111 - 17\sin(6t) + 9\cos(6t))\mathrm{e}^{-t}}{222} \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{30\sin(3t)}{37} + \frac{5\cos(3t)}{37} \\ \frac{9\sin(3t)}{37} - \frac{20\cos(3t)}{37} \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

Hence the complete solution is

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(74e^t + 5)\cos(3t)}{37} + \frac{(-37e^t - 30)\sin(3t)}{37} \\ \frac{(-37e^t - 20)\cos(3t)}{37} + \frac{(-37e^t + 9)\sin(3t)}{37} \end{bmatrix}$$

#### 14.5.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 5 \\ -2 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 4\cos(t)^3 - 3\cos(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Since the system is nonhomogeneous, then the solution is given by

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

Where  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  is the homogeneous solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$  and  $\vec{x}_p(t)$  is a particular solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$ . The particular solution will be found using variation of parameters method applied to the fundamental matrix.

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 2 & 5 \\ -2 & 0 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 2-\lambda & 5\\ -2 & -\lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 - 2\lambda + 10 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = 1 + 3i$$
$$\lambda_2 = 1 - 3i$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
1+3i	1	complex eigenvalue
1-3i	1	complex eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = 1 - 3i$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 5 \\ -2 & 0 \end{bmatrix} - (1 - 3i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 1 + 3i & 5 \\ -2 & -1 + 3i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1+3i & 5 & 0 \\ -2 & -1+3i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + \left(\frac{1}{5} - \frac{3i}{5}\right)R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 1+3i & 5 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1+3i & 5 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2=t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1=\left(-\frac{1}{2}+\frac{3i}{2}\right)t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[egin{array}{c} \left(-rac{1}{2}+rac{3\,\mathrm{I}}{2}
ight)t \ t \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} \left(-rac{1}{2}+rac{3i}{2}
ight)t \ t \end{array}
ight]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(-\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix} = t \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3i}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(-\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3\,\mathrm{I}}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3i}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Which is normalized to

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(-\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3 \text{ I}}{2}\right)t\\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -1 + 3i\\ 2 \end{array}\right]$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = 1 + 3i$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 5 \\ -2 & 0 \end{bmatrix} - (1+3i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 1-3i & 5 \\ -2 & -1-3i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 - 3i & 5 & 0 \\ -2 & -1 - 3i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + \left(\frac{1}{5} + \frac{3i}{5}\right)R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 1 - 3i & 5 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 - 3i & 5 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2=t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1=\left(-\frac{1}{2}-\frac{3i}{2}\right)t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3\,\mathrm{I}}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \left(-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3i}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3i}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3\,\mathrm{I}}{2}\right)t\\ t\end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3i}{2}\\ 1\end{array}\right]$$

Which is normalized to

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -1 - 3i \\ 2 \end{bmatrix}$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multiplicity			
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
1+3i	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3i}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$
1-3i	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3i}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = c_1 \begin{bmatrix} \left( -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3i}{2} \right) e^{(1+3i)t} \\ e^{(1+3i)t} \end{bmatrix} + c_2 \begin{bmatrix} \left( -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3i}{2} \right) e^{(1-3i)t} \\ e^{(1-3i)t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Now that we found homogeneous solution above, we need to find a particular solution  $\vec{x}_p(t)$ . We will use Variation of parameters. The fundamental matrix is

$$\Phi = egin{bmatrix} ec{x}_1 & ec{x}_2 & \cdots \end{bmatrix}$$

Where  $\vec{x}_i$  are the solution basis found above. Therefore the fundamental matrix is

$$\Phi(t) = \begin{bmatrix} \left( -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3i}{2} \right) e^{(1+3i)t} & \left( -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3i}{2} \right) e^{(1-3i)t} \\ e^{(1+3i)t} & e^{(1-3i)t} \end{bmatrix}$$

The particular solution is then given by

$$\vec{x}_p(t) = \Phi \int \Phi^{-1} \vec{G}(t) dt$$

But

$$\Phi^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{ie^{(-1-3i)t}}{3} & \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{6}\right)e^{(-1-3i)t} \\ -\frac{ie^{(-1+3i)t}}{3} & \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{6}\right)e^{(-1+3i)t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Hence

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_p(t) &= \begin{bmatrix} \left( -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3i}{2} \right) \mathrm{e}^{(1+3i)t} & \left( -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3i}{2} \right) \mathrm{e}^{(1-3i)t} \\ \mathrm{e}^{(1-3i)t} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\mathrm{i}e^{(-1-3i)t}}{3} & \left( \frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{6} \right) \mathrm{e}^{(-1-3i)t} \\ -\frac{\mathrm{i}e^{(-1+3i)t}}{3} & \left( \frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{6} \right) \mathrm{e}^{(-1+3i)t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 4\cos\left(t\right)^3 - 3\cos\left(t\right) \\ -\frac{\mathrm{i}e^{(-1+3i)t}}{3} & \left( \frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{6} \right) \mathrm{e}^{(-1+3i)t} \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \left( -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3i}{2} \right) \mathrm{e}^{(1+3i)t} & \left( -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3i}{2} \right) \mathrm{e}^{(1-3i)t} \\ \mathrm{e}^{(1-3i)t} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} \left( \frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{6} \right) \mathrm{e}^{(-1-3i)t} \cos\left(3t\right) \\ \left( \frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{6} \right) \mathrm{e}^{(-1+3i)t} \cos\left(3t\right) \end{bmatrix} dt \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \left( -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3i}{2} \right) \mathrm{e}^{(1+3i)t} & \left( -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3i}{2} \right) \mathrm{e}^{(1-3i)t} \\ \mathrm{e}^{(1-3i)t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \left( \frac{3}{74} + \frac{i}{74} \right) \left( \left( -\frac{19}{3} + i \right) \cos\left(3t \right) + \left( 1 - 6i \right) \sin\left(3t \right) \right) \mathrm{e}^{(-1+3i)t} \\ \left( -\frac{3}{74} + \frac{i}{74} \right) \mathrm{e}^{(-1+3i)t} \left( \left( \frac{19}{3} + i \right) \cos\left(3t \right) + \left( -1 - 6i \right) \sin\left(3t \right) \right) \mathrm{e}^{(-1+3i)t} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{30\sin(3t)}{37} + \frac{5\cos(3t)}{37} \\ \frac{9\sin(3t)}{37} - \frac{20\cos(3t)}{37} \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

Now that we found particular solution, the final solution is

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \left(-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3i}{2}\right) c_1 e^{(1+3i)t} \\ c_1 e^{(1+3i)t} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} \left(-\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3i}{2}\right) c_2 e^{(1-3i)t} \\ c_2 e^{(1-3i)t} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{30\sin(3t)}{37} + \frac{5\cos(3t)}{37} \\ \frac{9\sin(3t)}{37} - \frac{20\cos(3t)}{37} \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \left(-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3i}{2}\right) c_1 e^{(1+3i)t} + \left(-\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3i}{2}\right) c_2 e^{(1-3i)t} - \frac{30\sin(3t)}{37} + \frac{5\cos(3t)}{37} \\ c_1 e^{(1+3i)t} + c_2 e^{(1-3i)t} + \frac{9\sin(3t)}{37} - \frac{20\cos(3t)}{37} \end{bmatrix}$$

Since initial conditions are given, the solution above needs to be updated by solving for the constants of integrations using the given initial conditions

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(0) = 2\\ y(0) = -1 \end{bmatrix} \tag{1}$$

Substituting initial conditions into the above solution at t=0 gives

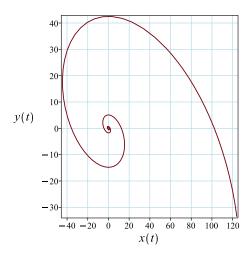
$$\begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \left(-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3i}{2}\right)c_1 + \frac{5}{37} + \left(-\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3i}{2}\right)c_2 \\ c_1 + c_2 - \frac{20}{37} \end{bmatrix}$$

Solving for the constants of integrations gives

$$\begin{bmatrix} c_1 = -\frac{17}{74} + \frac{121i}{222} \\ c_2 = -\frac{17}{74} - \frac{121i}{222} \end{bmatrix}$$

Substituting these constants back in original solution in Eq. (1) gives

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{69}{74} + \frac{8i}{111}\right) e^{(1+3i)t} + \left(\frac{69}{74} - \frac{8i}{111}\right) e^{(1-3i)t} - \frac{30\sin(3t)}{37} + \frac{5\cos(3t)}{37} \\ \left(-\frac{17}{74} + \frac{121i}{222}\right) e^{(1+3i)t} + \left(-\frac{17}{74} - \frac{121i}{222}\right) e^{(1-3i)t} + \frac{9\sin(3t)}{37} - \frac{20\cos(3t)}{37} \end{bmatrix}$$



The following are plots of each solution.

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.109 (sec). Leaf size: 66

$$dsolve([diff(x(t),t) = 2*x(t)+5*y(t), diff(y(t),t) = -2*x(t)+cos(3*t), x(0) = 2, y(0) = -1],$$

$$x(t) = -\frac{16 e^{t} \sin(3t)}{111} + \frac{69 e^{t} \cos(3t)}{37} + \frac{5 \cos(3t)}{37} - \frac{30 \sin(3t)}{37}$$
$$y(t) = -\frac{121 e^{t} \sin(3t)}{111} - \frac{17 e^{t} \cos(3t)}{37} + \frac{9 \sin(3t)}{37} - \frac{20 \cos(3t)}{37}$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.363 (sec). Leaf size: 70

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{111} \left( 3(69e^t + 5)\cos(3t) - 2(8e^t + 45)\sin(3t) \right)$$
$$y(t) \to \frac{1}{111} \left( -(121e^t - 27)\sin(3t) - 3(17e^t + 20)\cos(3t) \right)$$

### 14.6 problem 26.1 (vi)

14.6.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method . . . 1283

Internal problem ID [12086]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10738\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_17\_AM\_80096652/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 26, Explicit solutions of coupled linear systems. Exercises page 257

Problem number: 26.1 (vi).

ODE order: 1.
ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs"

Solve

$$x'(t) = x(t) + y(t) + e^{-t}$$
  
 $y'(t) = 4x(t) - 2y(t) + e^{2t}$ 

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = 1, y(0) = -1]$$

### 14.6.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A\,\vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 4 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t} \\ e^{2t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Since the system is nonhomogeneous, then the solution is given by

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

Where  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  is the homogeneous solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$  and  $\vec{x}_p(t)$  is a particular solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$ . The particular solution will be found using variation

of parameters method applied to the fundamental matrix. For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(4e^{5t}+1)e^{-3t}}{5} & \frac{(e^{5t}-1)e^{-3t}}{5} \\ \frac{4(e^{5t}-1)e^{-3t}}{5} & \frac{(e^{5t}+4)e^{-3t}}{5} \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_h(t) &= e^{At} \vec{x}_0 \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(4e^{5t}+1)e^{-3t}}{5} & \frac{(e^{5t}-1)e^{-3t}}{5} \\ \frac{4(e^{5t}-1)e^{-3t}}{5} & \frac{(e^{5t}+4)e^{-3t}}{5} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(4e^{5t}+1)e^{-3t}}{5} - \frac{(e^{5t}-1)e^{-3t}}{5} \\ \frac{4(e^{5t}-1)e^{-3t}}{5} - \frac{(e^{5t}+4)e^{-3t}}{5} \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(3e^{5t}+2)e^{-3t}}{5} \\ \frac{(3e^{5t}-8)e^{-3t}}{5} \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

The particular solution given by

$$ec{x}_p(t) = e^{At} \int e^{-At} ec{G}(t) \, dt$$

But

$$e^{-At} = (e^{At})^{-1}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(e^{5t}+4)e^{-2t}}{5} & -\frac{(e^{5t}-1)e^{-2t}}{5} \\ -\frac{4(e^{5t}-1)e^{-2t}}{5} & \frac{(4e^{5t}+1)e^{-2t}}{5} \end{bmatrix}$$

Hence

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_p(t) &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(4e^{5t}+1)e^{-3t}}{5} & \frac{(e^{5t}-1)e^{-3t}}{5} \\ \frac{4(e^{5t}-1)e^{-3t}}{5} & \frac{(e^{5t}+4)e^{-3t}}{5} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(e^{5t}+4)e^{-2t}}{5} & -\frac{(e^{5t}-1)e^{-2t}}{5} \\ -\frac{4(e^{5t}-1)e^{-2t}}{5} & \frac{(4e^{5t}+1)e^{-2t}}{5} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t} \\ e^{2t} \end{bmatrix} dt \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(4e^{5t}+1)e^{-3t}}{5} & \frac{(e^{5t}-1)e^{-3t}}{5} \\ \frac{4(e^{5t}-1)e^{-3t}}{5} & \frac{(e^{5t}-1)e^{-3t}}{5} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(-6e^{8t}+15e^{5t}+30te^{3t}-40)e^{-3t}}{150} \\ -\frac{(-12e^{8t}+30e^{5t}-15te^{3t}+20)e^{-3t}}{75} \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(5t-1)e^{2t}}{25} - \frac{e^{-t}}{6} \\ \frac{(4+5t)e^{2t}}{25} - \frac{2e^{-t}}{3} \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

Hence the complete solution is

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{(-30t e^{5t} - 84 e^{5t} + 25 e^{2t} - 60)e^{-3t}}{150} \\ -\frac{(-15t e^{5t} - 57 e^{5t} + 50 e^{2t} + 120)e^{-3t}}{75} \end{bmatrix}$$

#### 14.6.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 4 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t} \\ e^{2t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Since the system is nonhomogeneous, then the solution is given by

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_h(t) + \vec{x}_p(t)$$

Where  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  is the homogeneous solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$  and  $\vec{x}_p(t)$  is a particular solution to  $\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t) + \vec{G}(t)$ . The particular solution will be found using variation of parameters method applied to the fundamental matrix.

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 1 \\ 4 & -2 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1-\lambda & 1\\ 4 & -2-\lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 + \lambda - 6 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = 2$$
$$\lambda_2 = -3$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue	
-3	1	real eigenvalue	
2	1	real eigenvalue	

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = -3$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 4 & -2 \end{bmatrix} - (-3) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 4 & 1 \\ 4 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 4 & 1 & 0 \\ 4 & 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 4 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[egin{array}{cc} 4 & 1 \ 0 & 0 \end{array}
ight] \left[egin{array}{c} v_1 \ v_2 \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} 0 \ 0 \end{array}
ight]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = -\frac{t}{4}\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{t}{4} \\ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{t}{4} \\ t \end{array} 
ight]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{t}{4} \\ t \end{array} 
ight] = t \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{4} \\ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{t}{4} \ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{4} \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

Which is normalized to

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{t}{4} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 4 \end{array}\right]$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = 2$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 4 & -2 \end{bmatrix} - (2) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 \\ 4 & -4 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 4 & -4 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + 4R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=t\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multiplicity			
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
2	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$
-3	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{1}{4} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Since eigenvalue 2 is real and distinct then the

corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$ec{x}_1(t) = ec{v}_1 e^{2t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{2t}$$

Since eigenvalue -3 is real and distinct then the corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = \vec{v}_2 e^{-3t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{4} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{-3t}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\left[egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array}
ight] = c_1 \left[egin{array}{c} \mathrm{e}^{2t} \ \mathrm{e}^{2t} \end{array}
ight] + c_2 \left[egin{array}{c} -rac{\mathrm{e}^{-3t}}{4} \ \mathrm{e}^{-3t} \end{array}
ight]$$

Now that we found homogeneous solution above, we need to find a particular solution  $\vec{x}_{v}(t)$ . We will use Variation of parameters. The fundamental matrix is

$$\Phi = egin{bmatrix} ec{x}_1 & ec{x}_2 & \cdots \end{bmatrix}$$

Where  $\vec{x}_i$  are the solution basis found above. Therefore the fundamental matrix is

$$\Phi(t) = \left[ egin{array}{cc} \mathrm{e}^{2t} & -rac{\mathrm{e}^{-3t}}{4} \ \mathrm{e}^{2t} & \mathrm{e}^{-3t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

The particular solution is then given by

$$ec{x}_p(t) = \Phi \int \Phi^{-1} ec{G}(t) \, dt$$

But

$$\Phi^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{4e^{-2t}}{5} & \frac{e^{-2t}}{5} \\ -\frac{4e^{3t}}{5} & \frac{4e^{3t}}{5} \end{bmatrix}$$

Hence

$$\vec{x}_p(t) = \begin{bmatrix} e^{2t} & -\frac{e^{-3t}}{4} \\ e^{2t} & e^{-3t} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} \frac{4e^{-2t}}{5} & \frac{e^{-2t}}{5} \\ -\frac{4e^{3t}}{5} & \frac{4e^{3t}}{5} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t} \\ e^{2t} \end{bmatrix} dt$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{2t} & -\frac{e^{-3t}}{4} \\ e^{2t} & e^{-3t} \end{bmatrix} \int \begin{bmatrix} \frac{4e^{-3t}}{5} + \frac{1}{5} \\ -\frac{4e^{2t}}{5} + \frac{4e^{5t}}{5} \end{bmatrix} dt$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{2t} & -\frac{e^{-3t}}{4} \\ e^{2t} & e^{-3t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \frac{t}{5} - \frac{4e^{-3t}}{15} \\ \frac{4e^{5t}}{25} - \frac{2e^{2t}}{5} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(5t-1)e^{2t}}{25} - \frac{e^{-t}}{6} \\ \frac{(4+5t)e^{2t}}{25} - \frac{2e^{-t}}{3} \end{bmatrix}$$

Now that we found particular solution, the final solution is

$$ec{x}(t) = ec{x}_h(t) + ec{x}_p(t)$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} c_1 e^{2t} \\ c_1 e^{2t} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{c_2 e^{-3t}}{4} \\ c_2 e^{-3t} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(5t-1)e^{2t}}{25} - \frac{e^{-t}}{6} \\ \frac{(4+5t)e^{2t}}{25} - \frac{2e^{-t}}{3} \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-3t}\left((t+5c_1-\frac{1}{5})\mathrm{e}^{5t}-\frac{5c_2}{4}-\frac{5\,\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{6}\right)}{5} \\ \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-3t}\left((t+5c_1+\frac{4}{5})\mathrm{e}^{5t}+5c_2-\frac{10\,\mathrm{e}^{2t}}{3}\right)}{5} \end{array}\right]$$

Since initial conditions are given, the solution above needs to be updated by solving for the constants of integrations using the given initial conditions

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(0) = 1 \\ y(0) = -1 \end{bmatrix} \tag{1}$$

Substituting initial conditions into the above solution at t=0 gives

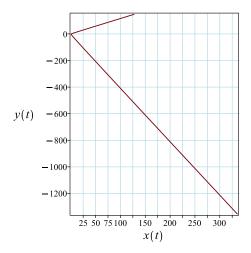
$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{31}{150} + c_1 - \frac{c_2}{4} \\ -\frac{38}{75} + c_1 + c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

Solving for the constants of integrations gives

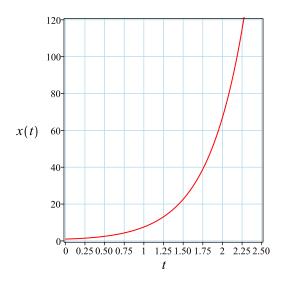
$$\begin{bmatrix} c_1 = \frac{13}{15} \\ c_2 = -\frac{34}{25} \end{bmatrix}$$

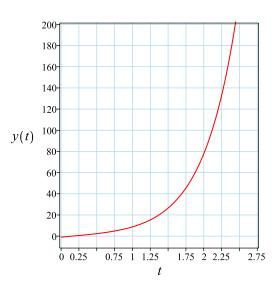
Substituting these constants back in original solution in Eq. (1) gives

$$\left[egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} rac{\mathrm{e}^{-3t}\left((t+rac{62}{15})\mathrm{e}^{5t}+rac{17}{10}-rac{5}{6}rac{2t}{6}
ight)}{5} \ rac{\mathrm{e}^{-3t}\left((t+rac{77}{15})\mathrm{e}^{5t}-rac{34}{5}-rac{10}{3}rac{2t}{3}
ight)}{5} \end{array}
ight]$$



The following are plots of each solution.





# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.078 (sec). Leaf size: 60

 $\frac{dsolve([diff(x(t),t) = x(t)+y(t)+exp(-t), diff(y(t),t) = 4*x(t)-2*y(t)+exp(2*t), x(0) = 1, y(t)+exp(-t), x(0) = 1, y(t)+exp(-t)+ex$ 

$$x(t) = \frac{62 e^{2t}}{75} + \frac{17 e^{-3t}}{50} + \frac{e^{2t}t}{5} - \frac{e^{-t}}{6}$$
$$y(t) = \frac{77 e^{2t}}{75} - \frac{34 e^{-3t}}{25} + \frac{e^{2t}t}{5} - \frac{2 e^{-t}}{3}$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.69 (sec). Leaf size: 67

DSolve[{x'[t]==x[t]+y[t]+Exp[-t],y'[t]==4\*x[t]-2\*y[t]+Exp[2\*t]},{x[0]==1,y[0]==-1},{x[t],y[t]

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{150}e^{-3t} \left(2e^{5t}(15t+62) - 25e^{2t} + 51\right)$$
$$y(t) \to \frac{1}{75}e^{-3t} \left(e^{5t}(15t+77) - 50e^{2t} - 102\right)$$

## 14.7 problem 26.1 (vii)

14.7.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method . . . 1292

Internal problem ID [12087]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10739\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_18\_AM\_68308895/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 26, Explicit solutions of coupled linear systems. Exercises page 257

Problem number: 26.1 (vii).

ODE order: 1.
ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs"

Solve

$$x'(t) = 8x(t) + 14y(t)$$
$$y'(t) = 7x(t) + y(t)$$

With initial conditions

$$[x(0) = 1, y(0) = 1]$$

### 14.7.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 8 & 14 \\ 7 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(2e^{21t}+1)e^{-6t}}{3} & \frac{2(e^{21t}-1)e^{-6t}}{3} \\ \frac{(e^{21t}-1)e^{-6t}}{3} & \frac{(e^{21t}+2)e^{-6t}}{3} \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = e^{At} \vec{x}_0$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(2e^{21t}+1)e^{-6t}}{3} & \frac{2(e^{21t}-1)e^{-6t}}{3} \\ \frac{(e^{21t}-1)e^{-6t}}{3} & \frac{(e^{21t}+2)e^{-6t}}{3} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(2e^{21t}+1)e^{-6t}}{3} + \frac{2(e^{21t}-1)e^{-6t}}{3} \\ \frac{(e^{21t}-1)e^{-6t}}{3} + \frac{(e^{21t}+2)e^{-6t}}{3} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(4e^{21t}-1)e^{-6t}}{3} \\ \frac{(2e^{21t}+1)e^{-6t}}{3} \end{bmatrix}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

### 14.7.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 8 & 14 \\ 7 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 8 & 14 \\ 7 & 1 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 8-\lambda & 14\\ 7 & 1-\lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 - 9\lambda - 90 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = -6$$

$$\lambda_2 = 15$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
-6	1	real eigenvalue
15	1	real eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = -6$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 8 & 14 \\ 7 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - (-6) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 14 & 14 \\ 7 & 7 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 14 & 14 & 0 \\ 7 & 7 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - \frac{R_1}{2} \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 14 & 14 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 14 & 14 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = -t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = 15$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 8 & 14 \\ 7 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - (15) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -7 & 14 \\ 7 & -14 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -7 & 14 & 0 \\ 7 & -14 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -7 & 14 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -7 & 14 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = 2t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multiplicity			
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
-6	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$
15	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}2\\1\end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Since eigenvalue -6 is real and distinct then the

corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \vec{v}_1 e^{-6t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{-6t}$$

Since eigenvalue 15 is real and distinct then the corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = \vec{v}_2 e^{15t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{15t}$$

Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = c_1 \begin{bmatrix} -e^{-6t} \\ e^{-6t} \end{bmatrix} + c_2 \begin{bmatrix} 2e^{15t} \\ e^{15t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -(-2c_2e^{21t} + c_1)e^{-6t} \\ (c_2e^{21t} + c_1)e^{-6t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Since initial conditions are given, the solution above needs to be updated by solving for the constants of integrations using the given initial conditions

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(0) = 1 \\ y(0) = 1 \end{bmatrix} \tag{1}$$

Substituting initial conditions into the above solution at t=0 gives

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c}2c_2 - c_1\\c_2 + c_1\end{array}\right]$$

Solving for the constants of integrations gives

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} c_1 = \frac{1}{3} \\ c_2 = \frac{2}{3} \end{array}\right]$$

Substituting these constants back in original solution in Eq. (1) gives

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -\left(-\frac{4e^{21t}}{3} + \frac{1}{3}\right)e^{-6t} \\ \left(\frac{2e^{21t}}{3} + \frac{1}{3}\right)e^{-6t} \end{bmatrix}$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

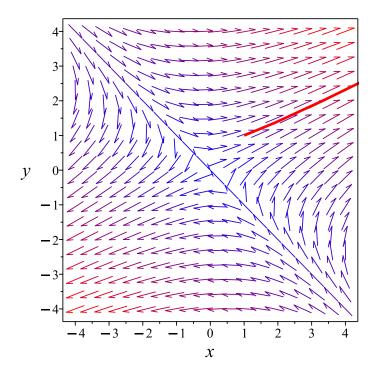
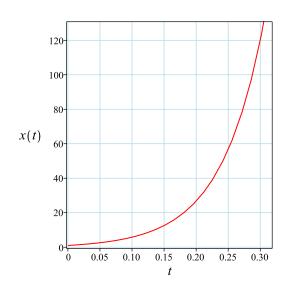
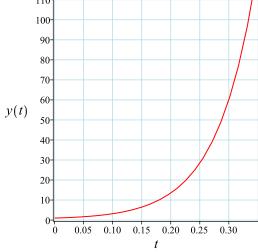


Figure 184: Phase plot

The following are plots of each solution.





# Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 34

dsolve([diff(x(t),t) = 8\*x(t)+14\*y(t), diff(y(t),t) = 7\*x(t)+y(t), x(0) = 1, y(0) = 1], sing(x(t),t) = x(t)+y(t)

$$x(t) = -\frac{e^{-6t}}{3} + \frac{4e^{15t}}{3}$$
 $y(t) = \frac{e^{-6t}}{3} + \frac{2e^{15t}}{3}$ 

## Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.007 (sec). Leaf size: 44

 $DSolve[\{x'[t] == 8*x[t] + 14*y[t], y'[t] == 7*x[t] + y[t]\}, \{x[0] == 1, y[0] == 1\}, \{x[t], y[t]\}, t, IncludeSing(x) = 1, y[0] == 1$ 

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{3}e^{-6t} (4e^{21t} - 1)$$
  
 $y(t) \to \frac{1}{3}e^{-6t} (2e^{21t} + 1)$ 

$$y(t) \to \frac{1}{3}e^{-6t}(2e^{21t} + 1)$$

# 15 Chapter 27, Eigenvalues and eigenvectors. Exercises page 267

15.1	problem	27.1	(ii)										•	•							13	00
15.2	$\operatorname{problem}$	27.1	(iii)										•								13	05
15.3	$\operatorname{problem}$	27.1	(iv)										•	•							13	10
15.4	$\operatorname{problem}$	27.1	(v)									•	•	•							13	15
15.5	$\operatorname{problem}$	27.1	(vi)										•								13	18
15.6	$\operatorname{problem}$	27.1	(vii)									•	•	•							13	23
15.7	$\operatorname{problem}$	27.1	(viii)	)																	13	27
15.8	$\operatorname{problem}$	27.1	(ix)										•								13	32
15.9	problem	27.1	(x)																		13	35

#### 15.1 problem 27.1 (ii)

Internal problem ID [12088]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10740\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_18\_AM\_9897443/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 27, Eigenvalues and eigenvectors. Exercises page 267

Problem number: 27.1 (ii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "find eigenvalues and eigenvectors"

Find the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors of the matrix

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc}2&2\\0&-4\end{array}\right]$$

The first step is to determine the characteristic polynomial of the matrix in order to find the eigenvalues of the matrix A. This is given by

$$\det(A - \lambda I) = 0$$

$$\det\left(\begin{bmatrix} 2 & 2 \\ 0 & -4 \end{bmatrix} - \lambda \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}\right) = 0$$

$$\det\begin{bmatrix} 2 - \lambda & 2 \\ 0 & -4 - \lambda \end{bmatrix} = 0$$

$$(-2 + \lambda)(4 + \lambda) = 0$$

The eigenvalues are the roots of the above characteristic polynomial. Solving for the roots gives

$$\lambda_1 = -4$$
$$\lambda_2 = 2$$

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
2	1	real eigenvalue
-4	1	real eigenvalue

For each eigenvalue  $\lambda$  found above, we now find the corresponding eigenvector. Considering  $\lambda=2$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 2 \\ 0 & -4 \end{bmatrix} - (2) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 2 \\ 0 & -4 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 2 \\ 0 & -6 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & -6 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + 3R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_1\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_2\}$ . Let  $v_1 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_2 = 0\}$ 

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ 0 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ 0 \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\0\end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c}1\\0\end{array}\right]$$

Considering  $\lambda = -4$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 2 \\ 0 & -4 \end{bmatrix} - (-4) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 2 \\ 0 & -4 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} -4 & 0 \\ 0 & -4 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 6 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 6 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 6 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = -\frac{t}{3}\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{t}{3} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{t}{3} \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{t}{3} \ t \end{array} 
ight] = t \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{3} \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{t}{3} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{1}{3} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Which can be normalized to

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{t}{3} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 3 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table summarises the result found above.

λ	algebraic	geometric	defective	associated
	multiplicity	multiplicity	eigenvalue?	eigenvectors
2	1	2	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\0\end{array}\right]$
-4	1	2	No	$\left[ egin{array}{c} -1 \ 3 \end{array}  ight]$

Since the matrix is not defective, then it is diagonalizable. Let P the matrix whose columns are the eigenvectors found, and let D be diagonal matrix with the eigenvalues at its diagonal. Then we can write

$$A = PDP^{-1}$$

Where

$$D = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ 0 & -4 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$P = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 3 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 2 & 2 \\ 0 & -4 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 3 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ 0 & -4 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 3 \end{bmatrix}^{-1}$$

#### 15.2 problem 27.1 (iii)

Internal problem ID [12089]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10741\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_19\_AM\_8761059/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 27, Eigenvalues and eigenvectors. Exercises page 267

Problem number: 27.1 (iii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "find eigenvalues and eigenvectors"

Find the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors of the matrix

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 7 & -2 \\ 26 & -1 \end{array}\right]$$

The first step is to determine the characteristic polynomial of the matrix in order to find the eigenvalues of the matrix A. This is given by

$$\det(A - \lambda I) = 0$$

$$\det\left(\begin{bmatrix} 7 & -2 \\ 26 & -1 \end{bmatrix} - \lambda \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}\right) = 0$$

$$\det\begin{bmatrix} 7 - \lambda & -2 \\ 26 & -1 - \lambda \end{bmatrix} = 0$$

$$\lambda^2 - 6\lambda + 45 = 0$$

The eigenvalues are the roots of the above characteristic polynomial. Solving for the roots gives

$$\lambda_1 = 3 + 6i$$
$$\lambda_2 = 3 - 6i$$

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
3-6i	1	complex eigenvalue
3+6i	1	complex eigenvalue

For each eigenvalue  $\lambda$  found above, we now find the corresponding eigenvector. Considering  $\lambda = 3-6i$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 7 & -2 \\ 26 & -1 \end{bmatrix} - (3 - 6i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 7 & -2 \\ 26 & -1 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 3 - 6i & 0 \\ 0 & 3 - 6i \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 4 + 6i & -2 \\ 26 & -4 + 6i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 4+6i & -2 & 0 \\ 26 & -4+6i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + (-2+3i) R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 4+6i & -2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[egin{array}{cc} 4+6i & -2 \ 0 & 0 \end{array}
ight] \left[egin{array}{c} v_1 \ v_2 \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} 0 \ 0 \end{array}
ight]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = \left(\frac{2}{13} - \frac{3i}{13}\right)t\}$ 

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{2}{13} - \frac{3}{13}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{2}{13} - \frac{3i}{13}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{2}{13} - \frac{3}{13}\right)t\\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{2}{13} - \frac{3i}{13}\\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{2}{13} - \frac{3}{13}\right)t\\ t\end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{2}{13} - \frac{3i}{13}\\ 1\end{array}\right]$$

Which can be normalized to

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{2}{13} - \frac{3}{13}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 - 3i \\ 13 \end{bmatrix}$$

Considering  $\lambda = 3 + 6i$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 7 & -2 \\ 26 & -1 \end{bmatrix} - (3+6i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 7 & -2 \\ 26 & -1 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 3+6i & 0 \\ 0 & 3+6i \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 4-6i & -2 \\ 26 & -4-6i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 4 - 6i & -2 & 0 \\ 26 & -4 - 6i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + (-2 - 3i) R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 4 - 6i & -2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 4-6i & -2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = \left(\frac{2}{13} + \frac{3i}{13}\right)t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{2}{13} + \frac{3}{13}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{2}{13} + \frac{3i}{13}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix}$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{2}{13} + \frac{3}{13}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{2}{13} + \frac{3i}{13} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{2}{13} + \frac{3}{13}\right)t\\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{2}{13} + \frac{3i}{13}\\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Which can be normalized to

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{2}{13} + \frac{3}{13}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2+3i \\ 13 \end{bmatrix}$$

The following table summarises the result found above.

λ	algebraic	geometric	defective	associated
	multiplicity	multiplicity	eigenvalue?	eigenvectors
3-6i	1	2	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}2-3i\\13\end{array}\right]$
3+6i	1	2	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2+3i\\13\end{array}\right]$

Since the matrix is not defective, then it is diagonalizable. Let P the matrix whose columns are the eigenvectors found, and let D be diagonal matrix with the eigenvalues at its diagonal. Then we can write

$$A = PDP^{-1}$$

Where

$$D = \begin{bmatrix} 3 - 6i & 0 \\ 0 & 3 + 6i \end{bmatrix}$$

$$P = \begin{bmatrix} 2 - 3i & 2 + 3i \\ 13 & 13 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{bmatrix} 7 & -2 \\ 26 & -1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 - 3i & 2 + 3i \\ 13 & 13 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 3 - 6i & 0 \\ 0 & 3 + 6i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 - 3i & 2 + 3i \\ 13 & 13 \end{bmatrix}^{-1}$$

#### 15.3 problem 27.1 (iv)

Internal problem ID [12090]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10742\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_19\_AM\_71352917/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 27, Eigenvalues and eigenvectors. Exercises page 267

Problem number: 27.1 (iv).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "find eigenvalues and eigenvectors"

Find the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors of the matrix

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 9 & 2 \\ 2 & 6 \end{array}\right]$$

The first step is to determine the characteristic polynomial of the matrix in order to find the eigenvalues of the matrix A. This is given by

$$\det(A - \lambda I) = 0$$

$$\det\left(\begin{bmatrix} 9 & 2 \\ 2 & 6 \end{bmatrix} - \lambda \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}\right) = 0$$

$$\det\begin{bmatrix} 9 - \lambda & 2 \\ 2 & 6 - \lambda \end{bmatrix} = 0$$

$$\lambda^2 - 15\lambda + 50 = 0$$

The eigenvalues are the roots of the above characteristic polynomial. Solving for the roots gives

$$\lambda_1 = 10$$
$$\lambda_2 = 5$$

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
5	1	real eigenvalue
10	1	real eigenvalue

For each eigenvalue  $\lambda$  found above, we now find the corresponding eigenvector. Considering  $\lambda = 5$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 9 & 2 \\ 2 & 6 \end{bmatrix} - (5) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 9 & 2 \\ 2 & 6 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 5 & 0 \\ 0 & 5 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 4 & 2 \\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 4 & 2 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - \frac{R_1}{2} \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 4 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 4 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2=t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1=-\frac{t}{2}\}$ 

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{t}{2} \ t \end{array} 
ight] = t \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{2} \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{t}{2} \ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{2} \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

Which can be normalized to

$$\left[ \begin{array}{c} -\frac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array} \right] = \left[ \begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 2 \end{array} \right]$$

Considering  $\lambda = 10$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 9 & 2 \\ 2 & 6 \end{bmatrix} - (10) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 9 & 2 \\ 2 & 6 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 10 & 0 \\ 0 & 10 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} -1 & 2 \\ 2 & -4 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -1 & 2 & 0 \\ 2 & -4 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + 2R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[ egin{array}{cc} -1 & 2 \ 0 & 0 \end{array} 
ight] \left[ egin{array}{c} v_1 \ v_2 \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \ 0 \end{array} 
ight]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = 2t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table summarises the result found above.

λ	algebraic	geometric	defective	associated
	multiplicity	multiplicity	eigenvalue?	eigenvectors
5	1	2	No	$\left[ egin{array}{c} -1 \ 2 \end{array}  ight]$
10	1	2	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}2\\1\end{array}\right]$

Since the matrix is not defective, then it is diagonalizable. Let P the matrix whose columns are the eigenvectors found, and let D be diagonal matrix with the eigenvalues at its diagonal. Then we can write

$$A = PDP^{-1}$$

Where

$$D = \begin{bmatrix} 5 & 0 \\ 0 & 10 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$P = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 2 \\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{bmatrix} 9 & 2 \\ 2 & 6 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 2 \\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 5 & 0 \\ 0 & 10 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 2 \\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix}^{-1}$$

## 15.4 problem 27.1 (v)

Internal problem ID [12091]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10743\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_19\_AM\_24070263/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 27, Eigenvalues and eigenvectors. Exercises page 267

Problem number: 27.1 (v).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "find eigenvalues and eigenvectors"

Find the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors of the matrix

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc}
7 & 1 \\
-4 & 11
\end{array}\right]$$

The first step is to determine the characteristic polynomial of the matrix in order to find the eigenvalues of the matrix A. This is given by

$$\det(A - \lambda I) = 0$$

$$\det\left(\begin{bmatrix} 7 & 1 \\ -4 & 11 \end{bmatrix} - \lambda \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}\right) = 0$$

$$\det\begin{bmatrix} 7 - \lambda & 1 \\ -4 & 11 - \lambda \end{bmatrix} = 0$$

$$\lambda^2 - 18\lambda + 81 = 0$$

The eigenvalues are the roots of the above characteristic polynomial. Solving for the roots gives

$$\lambda_1 = 9$$
$$\lambda_2 = 9$$

eiger	value	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
9		2	real eigenvalue

For each eigenvalue  $\lambda$  found above, we now find the corresponding eigenvector. Considering  $\lambda = 9$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 7 & 1 \\ -4 & 11 \end{bmatrix} - (9) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 7 & 1 \\ -4 & 11 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 9 & 0 \\ 0 & 9 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} -2 & 1 \\ -4 & 2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -2 & 1 & 0 \\ -4 & 2 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - 2R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} -2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = \frac{t}{2}\}$ 

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} rac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array} 
ight]$$

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Which can be normalized to

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 2 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table summarises the result found above.

λ	algebraic	geometric	defective	associated
	multiplicity	multiplicity	eigenvalue?	eigenvectors
9	2	2	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\2\end{array}\right]$

Since the matrix is not defective, then it is diagonalizable. Let P the matrix whose columns are the eigenvectors found, and let D be diagonal matrix with the eigenvalues at its diagonal. Then we can write

$$A = PDP^{-1}$$

Where

$$D = \begin{bmatrix} 9 & 0 \\ 0 & 9 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$P = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{bmatrix} 7 & 1 \\ -4 & 11 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 9 & 0 \\ 0 & 9 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix}^{-1}$$

#### 15.5 problem 27.1 (vi)

Internal problem ID [12092]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10744\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_19\_AM\_98924648/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 27, Eigenvalues and eigenvectors. Exercises page 267

Problem number: 27.1 (vi).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "find eigenvalues and eigenvectors"

Find the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors of the matrix

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc}2&-3\\3&2\end{array}\right]$$

The first step is to determine the characteristic polynomial of the matrix in order to find the eigenvalues of the matrix A. This is given by

$$\det(A - \lambda I) = 0$$

$$\det\left(\begin{bmatrix} 2 & -3 \\ 3 & 2 \end{bmatrix} - \lambda \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}\right) = 0$$

$$\det\begin{bmatrix} 2 - \lambda & -3 \\ 3 & 2 - \lambda \end{bmatrix} = 0$$

$$\lambda^2 - 4\lambda + 13 = 0$$

The eigenvalues are the roots of the above characteristic polynomial. Solving for the roots gives

$$\lambda_1 = 2 + 3i$$
$$\lambda_2 = 2 - 3i$$

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
2-3i	1	complex eigenvalue
2+3i	1	complex eigenvalue

For each eigenvalue  $\lambda$  found above, we now find the corresponding eigenvector. Considering  $\lambda = 2 - 3i$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -3 \\ 3 & 2 \end{bmatrix} - (2 - 3i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -3 \\ 3 & 2 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 2 - 3i & 0 \\ 0 & 2 - 3i \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 3i & -3 \\ 3 & 3i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 3i & -3 & 0 \\ 3 & 3i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = iR_1 + R_2 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 3i & -3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 3i & -3 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = -it\}$ 

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\mathrm{I}\,t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -it \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} -\mathrm{I}\,t \ t \end{array} 
ight] = t \left[ egin{array}{c} -i \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[egin{array}{c} -\mathrm{I}\,t \ t \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} -i \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

Considering  $\lambda = 2 + 3i$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -3 \\ 3 & 2 \end{bmatrix} - (2+3i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -3 \\ 3 & 2 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 2+3i & 0 \\ 0 & 2+3i \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} -3i & -3 \\ 3 & -3i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -3i & -3 & 0 \\ 3 & -3i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = -iR_1 + R_2 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -3i & -3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -3i & -3 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = it\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[egin{array}{c} \operatorname{I} t \\ t \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} it \\ t \end{array}
ight]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[egin{array}{c} \operatorname{I} t \ t \end{array}
ight] = t \left[egin{array}{c} i \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \operatorname{I} t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} i \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table summarises the result found above.

λ	algebraic	geometric	defective	associated
	multiplicity	multiplicity	eigenvalue?	eigenvectors
2-3i	1	2	No	$\left[ egin{array}{c} -i \ 1 \end{array}  ight]$
2+3i	1	2	No	$\left[egin{array}{c} i \ 1 \end{array} ight]$

Since the matrix is not defective, then it is diagonalizable. Let P the matrix whose columns are the eigenvectors found, and let D be diagonal matrix with the eigenvalues at its diagonal. Then we can write

$$A = PDP^{-1}$$

Where

$$D = \begin{bmatrix} 2 - 3i & 0 \\ 0 & 2 + 3i \end{bmatrix}$$

$$P = \begin{bmatrix} -i & i \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 2 & -3 \\ 3 & 2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -i & i \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2-3i & 0 \\ 0 & 2+3i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -i & i \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}^{-1}$$

## 15.6 problem 27.1 (vii)

Internal problem ID [12093]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10745\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_20\_AM\_917783/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 27, Eigenvalues and eigenvectors. Exercises page 267

Problem number: 27.1 (vii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "find eigenvalues and eigenvectors"

Find the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors of the matrix

$$\begin{bmatrix}
6 & 0 \\
0 & -13
\end{bmatrix}$$

The first step is to determine the characteristic polynomial of the matrix in order to find the eigenvalues of the matrix A. This is given by

$$\det(A - \lambda I) = 0$$

$$\det\left(\begin{bmatrix} 6 & 0 \\ 0 & -13 \end{bmatrix} - \lambda \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}\right) = 0$$

$$\det\begin{bmatrix} 6 - \lambda & 0 \\ 0 & -13 - \lambda \end{bmatrix} = 0$$

$$(-6 + \lambda)(13 + \lambda) = 0$$

The eigenvalues are the roots of the above characteristic polynomial. Solving for the roots gives

$$\lambda_1 = -13$$
$$\lambda_2 = 6$$

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
6	1	real eigenvalue
-13	1	real eigenvalue

For each eigenvalue  $\lambda$  found above, we now find the corresponding eigenvector. Considering  $\lambda = 6$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 6 & 0 \\ 0 & -13 \end{bmatrix} - (6) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 6 & 0 \\ 0 & -13 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 6 & 0 \\ 0 & 6 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -19 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -19 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Since the current pivot A(1,2) is zero, then the current pivot row is replaced with a row with a non-zero pivot. Swapping row 1 and row 2 gives

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & -19 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 0 & -19 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_1\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_2\}$ . Let  $v_1 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_2 = 0\}$ 

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ 0 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ 0 \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\0\end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c}1\\0\end{array}\right]$$

Considering  $\lambda = -13$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 6 & 0 \\ 0 & -13 \end{bmatrix} - (-13) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 6 & 0 \\ 0 & -13 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} -13 & 0 \\ 0 & -13 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 19 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 19 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 19 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = 0\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table summarises the result found above.

λ	algebraic	geometric	defective	associated
	multiplicity	multiplicity	eigenvalue?	eigenvectors
6	1	2	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\0\end{array}\right]$
-13	1	2	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$

Since the matrix is not defective, then it is diagonalizable. Let P the matrix whose columns are the eigenvectors found, and let D be diagonal matrix with the eigenvalues at its diagonal. Then we can write

$$A = PDP^{-1}$$

Where

$$D = \begin{bmatrix} 6 & 0 \\ 0 & -13 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$P = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{bmatrix} 6 & 0 \\ 0 & -13 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 6 & 0 \\ 0 & -13 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}^{-1}$$

#### 15.7 problem 27.1 (viii)

Internal problem ID [12094]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10746\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_20\_AM\_17291308/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 27, Eigenvalues and eigenvectors. Exercises page 267

Problem number: 27.1 (viii).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "find eigenvalues and eigenvectors"

Find the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors of the matrix

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 4 & -2 \\ 1 & 2 \end{array}\right]$$

The first step is to determine the characteristic polynomial of the matrix in order to find the eigenvalues of the matrix A. This is given by

$$\det(A - \lambda I) = 0$$

$$\det\left(\begin{bmatrix} 4 & -2 \\ 1 & 2 \end{bmatrix} - \lambda \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}\right) = 0$$

$$\det\begin{bmatrix} 4 - \lambda & -2 \\ 1 & 2 - \lambda \end{bmatrix} = 0$$

$$\lambda^2 - 6\lambda + 10 = 0$$

The eigenvalues are the roots of the above characteristic polynomial. Solving for the roots gives

$$\lambda_1 = 3 + i$$
$$\lambda_2 = 3 - i$$

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
3+i	1	complex eigenvalue
3-i	1	complex eigenvalue

For each eigenvalue  $\lambda$  found above, we now find the corresponding eigenvector. Considering  $\lambda = 3 + i$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 4 & -2 \\ 1 & 2 \end{bmatrix} - (3+i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 4 & -2 \\ 1 & 2 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 3+i & 0 \\ 0 & 3+i \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1-i & -2 \\ 1 & -1-i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1-i & -2 & 0 \\ 1 & -1-i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + \left(-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{2}\right) R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 1 - i & -2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1-i & -2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = (1+i)t\}$ 

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} (1+\mathrm{I})\,t\\t\end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} (1+i)\,t\\t\end{array}\right]$$

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(1+\mathrm{I}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 1+i \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\begin{bmatrix} (1+\mathrm{I})\,t \\ t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1+i \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Considering  $\lambda = 3 - i$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 4 & -2 \\ 1 & 2 \end{bmatrix} - (3 - i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 4 & -2 \\ 1 & 2 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 3 - i & 0 \\ 0 & 3 - i \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 + i & -2 \\ 1 & -1 + i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$egin{bmatrix} 1+i & -2 & 0 \ 1 & -1+i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + \left(-\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{2}\right)R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 1+i & -2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1+i & -2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = (1-i)t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(1-\mathrm{I}\right)t\\t\end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \left(1-i\right)t\\t\end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[egin{array}{c} \left(1-\mathrm{I}
ight)t \ t \end{array}
ight]=t\left[egin{array}{c} 1-i \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} (1-\mathrm{I})\,t\\t\end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 1-i\\1\end{array}\right]$$

The following table summarises the result found above.

λ	algebraic	geometric	defective	associated
	multiplicity	multiplicity	eigenvalue?	eigenvectors
3+i	1	2	No	$\left[egin{array}{c} 1+i \ 1 \end{array} ight]$
3-i	1	2	No	$egin{bmatrix} 1-i \ 1 \end{bmatrix}$

Since the matrix is not defective, then it is diagonalizable. Let P the matrix whose columns are the eigenvectors found, and let D be diagonal matrix with the eigenvalues at its diagonal. Then we can write

$$A = PDP^{-1}$$

Where

$$D = \begin{bmatrix} 3+i & 0 \\ 0 & 3-i \end{bmatrix}$$

$$P = \begin{bmatrix} 1+i & 1-i \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{bmatrix} 4 & -2 \\ 1 & 2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1+i & 1-i \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 3+i & 0 \\ 0 & 3-i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1+i & 1-i \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}^{-1}$$

## 15.8 problem 27.1 (ix)

Internal problem ID [12095]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10747\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_20\_AM\_3171660/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 27, Eigenvalues and eigenvectors. Exercises page 267

Problem number: 27.1 (ix).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "find eigenvalues and eigenvectors"

Find the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors of the matrix

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 3 & -1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{array}\right]$$

The first step is to determine the characteristic polynomial of the matrix in order to find the eigenvalues of the matrix A. This is given by

$$\det(A - \lambda I) = 0$$

$$\det\left(\begin{bmatrix} 3 & -1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - \lambda \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}\right) = 0$$

$$\det\begin{bmatrix} 3 - \lambda & -1 \\ 1 & 1 - \lambda \end{bmatrix} = 0$$

$$\lambda^2 - 4\lambda + 4 = 0$$

The eigenvalues are the roots of the above characteristic polynomial. Solving for the roots gives

$$\lambda_1 = 2$$
$$\lambda_2 = 2$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
2	2	real eigenvalue

For each eigenvalue  $\lambda$  found above, we now find the corresponding eigenvector. Considering  $\lambda = 2$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 3 & -1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - (2) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 3 & -1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[egin{array}{cc} 1 & -1 \ 0 & 0 \end{array}
ight] \left[egin{array}{c} v_1 \ v_2 \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} 0 \ 0 \end{array}
ight]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=t\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table summarises the result found above.

$\lambda$	algebraic	geometric	defective	associated
	multiplicity	multiplicity	eigenvalue?	eigenvectors
2	2	2	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$

Since the matrix is not defective, then it is diagonalizable. Let P the matrix whose columns are the eigenvectors found, and let D be diagonal matrix with the eigenvalues at its diagonal. Then we can write

$$A = PDP^{-1}$$

Where

$$D = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$P = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{bmatrix} 3 & -1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}^{-1}$$

## 15.9 problem 27.1 (x)

Internal problem ID [12096]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10748\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_21\_AM\_81019018/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 27, Eigenvalues and eigenvectors. Exercises page 267

Problem number: 27.1 (x).

ODE order: 2. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "find eigenvalues and eigenvectors"

Find the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors of the matrix

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} -7 & 6 \\ 12 & -1 \end{array}\right]$$

The first step is to determine the characteristic polynomial of the matrix in order to find the eigenvalues of the matrix A. This is given by

$$\det(A - \lambda I) = 0$$

$$\det\left(\begin{bmatrix} -7 & 6 \\ 12 & -1 \end{bmatrix} - \lambda \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}\right) = 0$$

$$\det\begin{bmatrix} -7 - \lambda & 6 \\ 12 & -1 - \lambda \end{bmatrix} = 0$$

$$\lambda^2 + 8\lambda - 65 = 0$$

The eigenvalues are the roots of the above characteristic polynomial. Solving for the roots gives

$$\lambda_1 = 5$$
$$\lambda_2 = -13$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
5	1	real eigenvalue
-13	1	real eigenvalue

For each eigenvalue  $\lambda$  found above, we now find the corresponding eigenvector. Considering  $\lambda = 5$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -7 & 6 \\ 12 & -1 \end{bmatrix} - (5) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -7 & 6 \\ 12 & -1 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 5 & 0 \\ 0 & 5 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} -12 & 6 \\ 12 & -6 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -12 & 6 & 0 \\ 12 & -6 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -12 & 6 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[ egin{array}{cc} -12 & 6 \ 0 & 0 \end{array} 
ight] \left[ egin{array}{c} v_1 \ v_2 \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \ 0 \end{array} 
ight]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = \frac{t}{2}\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} rac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array} 
ight]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Which can be normalized to

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 2 \end{array}\right]$$

Considering  $\lambda = -13$ 

We need now to determine the eigenvector  $\boldsymbol{v}$  where

$$A\mathbf{v} = \lambda \mathbf{v}$$

$$A\mathbf{v} - \lambda \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$(A - \lambda I)\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{0}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -7 & 6 \\ 12 & -1 \end{bmatrix} - (-13) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -7 & 6 \\ 12 & -1 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} -13 & 0 \\ 0 & -13 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 6 & 6 \\ 12 & 12 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

We will now do Gaussian elimination in order to solve for the eigenvector. The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 6 & 6 & 0 \\ 12 & 12 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - 2R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 6 & 6 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 6 & 6 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = -t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Or, by letting t = 1 then the eigenvector is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table summarises the result found above.

λ	algebraic	geometric	defective	associated
	multiplicity	multiplicity	eigenvalue?	eigenvectors
5	1	2	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\2\end{array}\right]$
-13	1	2	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$

Since the matrix is not defective, then it is diagonalizable. Let P the matrix whose columns are the eigenvectors found, and let D be diagonal matrix with the eigenvalues at its diagonal. Then we can write

$$A = PDP^{-1}$$

Where

$$D = \begin{bmatrix} 5 & 0 \\ 0 & -13 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$P = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{bmatrix} -7 & 6 \\ 12 & -1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 5 & 0 \\ 0 & -13 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix}^{-1}$$

# 16 Chapter 28, Distinct real eigenvalues. Exercises page 282

16.1	problem	28.2	(i) .							 									. 13	341
16.2	problem	28.2	(ii)							 									. 13	50
16.3	problem	28.2	(iii)							 									. 13	59
16.4	problem	28.2	(iv)							 									. 13	68
16.5	problem	28.6	(iii)							 									. 13	377

## 16.1 problem 28.2 (i)

16.1.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method	. 1341
16.1.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method	. 1342

Internal problem ID [12097]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10749\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_21\_AM\_19334543/index.tex]

 $\mathbf{Book} :$  AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 28, Distinct real eigenvalues. Exercises page 282

Problem number: 28.2 (i).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs"

Solve

$$x'(t) = 8x(t) + 14y(t)$$
$$y'(t) = 7x(t) + y(t)$$

#### 16.1.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A\,\vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 8 & 14 \\ 7 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(2e^{21t}+1)e^{-6t}}{3} & \frac{2(e^{21t}-1)e^{-6t}}{3} \\ \frac{(e^{21t}-1)e^{-6t}}{3} & \frac{(e^{21t}+2)e^{-6t}}{3} \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = e^{At}\vec{c}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(2e^{21t}+1)e^{-6t}}{3} & \frac{2(e^{21t}-1)e^{-6t}}{3} \\ \frac{(e^{21t}-1)e^{-6t}}{3} & \frac{(e^{21t}+2)e^{-6t}}{3} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(2e^{21t}+1)e^{-6t}c_1}{3} + \frac{2(e^{21t}-1)e^{-6t}c_2}{3} \\ \frac{(e^{21t}-1)e^{-6t}c_1}{3} + \frac{(e^{21t}+2)e^{-6t}c_2}{3} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{2e^{-6t}((c_1+c_2)e^{21t}+\frac{c_1}{2}-c_2)}{3} \\ \frac{((c_1+c_2)e^{21t}-c_1+2c_2)e^{-6t}}{3} \end{bmatrix}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

#### 16.1.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 8 & 14 \\ 7 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 8 & 14 \\ 7 & 1 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 8-\lambda & 14\\ 7 & 1-\lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 - 9\lambda - 90 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = -6$$

$$\lambda_2 = 15$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
-6	1	real eigenvalue
15	1	real eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = -6$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 8 & 14 \\ 7 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - (-6) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 14 & 14 \\ 7 & 7 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 14 & 14 & 0 \\ 7 & 7 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - \frac{R_1}{2} \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 14 & 14 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 14 & 14 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = -t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array} 
ight]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = 15$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 8 & 14 \\ 7 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - (15) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -7 & 14 \\ 7 & -14 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -7 & 14 & 0 \\ 7 & -14 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -7 & 14 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -7 & 14 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = 2t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multij	plicity		
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
-6	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$
15	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}2\\1\end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Since eigenvalue -6 is real and distinct then the

corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \vec{v}_1 e^{-6t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{-6t}$$

Since eigenvalue 15 is real and distinct then the corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$ec{x}_2(t) = ec{v}_2 e^{15t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{15t}$$

Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight] = c_1 \left[ egin{array}{c} -\mathrm{e}^{-6t} \ \mathrm{e}^{-6t} \end{array} 
ight] + c_2 \left[ egin{array}{c} 2\,\mathrm{e}^{15t} \ \mathrm{e}^{15t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

Which becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -(-2c_2e^{21t} + c_1)e^{-6t} \\ (c_2e^{21t} + c_1)e^{-6t} \end{bmatrix}$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

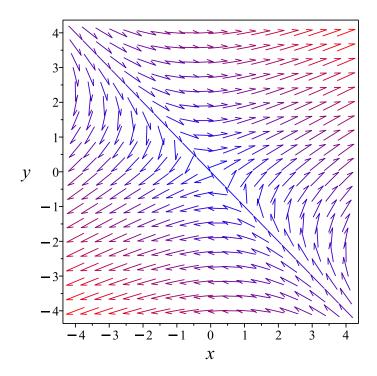


Figure 185: Phase plot

#### 16.1.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x'(t) = 8x(t) + 14y(t), y'(t) = 7x(t) + y(t)]$$

• Define vector

$$\vec{x}(t) = \left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 8 & 14 \\ 7 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 8 & 14 \\ 7 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 8 & 14 \\ 7 & 1 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[ \begin{bmatrix} -6, \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} 15, \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix} \right]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\left[ -6, \left[ \begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array} \right] \right]$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\vec{x}_1 = e^{-6t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\begin{bmatrix} 15, \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\overrightarrow{x}_2 = \mathrm{e}^{15t} \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\overrightarrow{x} = c_1 \overrightarrow{x}_1 + c_2 \overrightarrow{x}_2$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\vec{x} = c_1 e^{-6t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} + c_2 e^{15t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -(-2c_2e^{21t} + c_1)e^{-6t} \\ (c_2e^{21t} + c_1)e^{-6t} \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to the system of ODEs

$${x(t) = -(-2c_2e^{21t} + c_1)e^{-6t}, y(t) = (c_2e^{21t} + c_1)e^{-6t}}$$

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 36

dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=8\*x(t)+14\*y(t),diff(y(t),t)=7\*x(t)+y(t)],singsol=all)

$$x(t) = e^{-6t}c_1 + c_2e^{15t}$$
$$y(t) = -e^{-6t}c_1 + \frac{c_2e^{15t}}{2}$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.005 (sec). Leaf size: 71

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{3}e^{-6t} \left( c_1 \left( 2e^{21t} + 1 \right) + 2c_2 \left( e^{21t} - 1 \right) \right)$$
  
$$y(t) \to \frac{1}{3}e^{-6t} \left( c_1 \left( e^{21t} - 1 \right) + c_2 \left( e^{21t} + 2 \right) \right)$$

## 16.2 problem 28.2 (ii)

16.2.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method	1350
16.2.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method	1351
16.2.3	Maple step by step solution	1356

Internal problem ID [12098]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10750\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_21\_AM\_76006389/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 28, Distinct real eigenvalues. Exercises page 282

Problem number: 28.2 (ii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs" Solve

$$x'(t) = 2x(t)$$
  
$$y'(t) = -5x(t) - 3y(t)$$

#### 16.2.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A\,\vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ -5 & -3 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{2t} & 0 \\ -(e^{5t} - 1)e^{-3t} & e^{-3t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = e^{At}\vec{c}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{2t} & 0 \\ -(e^{5t} - 1)e^{-3t} & e^{-3t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{2t}c_1 \\ -(e^{5t} - 1)e^{-3t}c_1 + e^{-3t}c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{2t}c_1 \\ -(e^{5t}c_1 - c_1 - c_2)e^{-3t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

#### 16.2.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ -5 & -3 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc}2&0\\-5&-3\end{array}\right]-\lambda\left[\begin{array}{cc}1&0\\0&1\end{array}\right]\right)=0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 2-\lambda & 0\\ -5 & -3-\lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Since the matrix A is triangular matrix, then the determinant is the product of the elements along the diagonal. Therefore the above becomes

$$(2 - \lambda)(-3 - \lambda) = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = -3$$

$$\lambda_2 = 2$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
-3	1	real eigenvalue
2	1	real eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = -3$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ -5 & -3 \end{bmatrix} - (-3) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 5 & 0 \\ -5 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 5 & 0 & 0 \\ -5 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 5 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 5 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = 0\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = 2$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ -5 & -3 \end{bmatrix} - (2) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ -5 & -5 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -5 & -5 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Since the current pivot A(1,1) is zero, then the current pivot row is replaced with a row with a non-zero pivot. Swapping row 1 and row 2 gives

$$\begin{bmatrix} -5 & -5 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[ \begin{array}{cc} -5 & -5 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array} \right] \left[ \begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array} \right] = \left[ \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array} \right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = -t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multij	plicity		
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
-3	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$
2	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Since eigenvalue -3 is real and distinct then the corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \vec{v}_1 e^{-3t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{-3t}$$

Since eigenvalue 2 is real and distinct then the corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = \vec{v}_2 e^{2t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{2t}$$

Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = c_1 \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ e^{-3t} \end{bmatrix} + c_2 \begin{bmatrix} -e^{2t} \\ e^{2t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -c_2 e^{2t} \\ (c_2 e^{5t} + c_1) e^{-3t} \end{bmatrix}$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

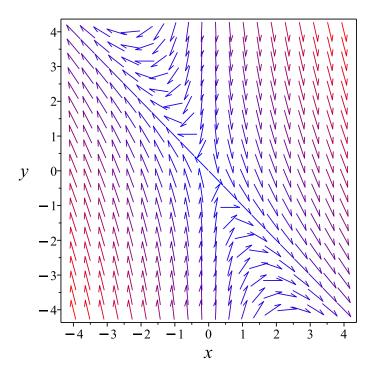


Figure 186: Phase plot

#### 16.2.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x'(t) = 2x(t), y'(t) = -5x(t) - 3y(t)]$$

• Define vector

$$\vec{x}(t) = \left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 2 & 0 \\ -5 & -3 \end{array} \right] \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \left[ \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array} \right]$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ -5 & -3 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 2 & 0 \\ -5 & -3 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[ \left[ -3, \left[ \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 1 \end{array} \right] \right], \left[ 2, \left[ \begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array} \right] \right] \right]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\left[ -3, \left[ \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 1 \end{array} \right] \right]$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\vec{x}_1 = e^{-3t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\left[2, \left[\begin{array}{c} -1\\1 \end{array}\right]\right]$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\vec{x}_2 = e^{2t} \cdot \left[ \begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 1 \end{array} \right]$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\overrightarrow{x} = c_1 \overrightarrow{x}_1 + c_2 \overrightarrow{x}_2$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\vec{x} = e^{-3t}c_1 \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} + c_2 e^{2t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} -c_2\mathrm{e}^{2t} \ (c_2\mathrm{e}^{5t} + c_1)\,\mathrm{e}^{-3t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Solution to the system of ODEs

$${x(t) = -c_2 e^{2t}, y(t) = (c_2 e^{5t} + c_1) e^{-3t}}$$

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 28

dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=2\*x(t),diff(y(t),t)=-5\*x(t)-3\*y(t)],singsol=all)

$$x(t) = c_2 e^{2t}$$
  
 $y(t) = -c_2 e^{2t} + c_1 e^{-3t}$ 

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.01 (sec). Leaf size: 36

DSolve[{x'[t]==2\*x[t],y'[t]==-5\*x[t]-3\*y[t]},{x[t],y[t]},t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to c_1 e^{2t}$$
  
 $y(t) \to e^{-3t} (c_1 (-e^{5t}) + c_1 + c_2)$ 

## 16.3 problem 28.2 (iii)

16.3.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method	1359	
16.3.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method	1360	
16.3.3	Maple step by step solution	1365	

Internal problem ID [12099]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10751\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_22\_AM\_41435237/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 28, Distinct real eigenvalues. Exercises page 282

Problem number: 28.2 (iii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs" Solve

$$x'(t) = 11x(t) - 2y(t)$$
  
$$y'(t) = 3x(t) + 4y(t)$$

### 16.3.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A\,\vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 11 & -2 \\ 3 & 4 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{e^{5t}}{5} + \frac{6e^{10t}}{5} & -\frac{2e^{10t}}{5} + \frac{2e^{5t}}{5} \\ \frac{3e^{10t}}{5} - \frac{3e^{5t}}{5} & \frac{6e^{5t}}{5} - \frac{e^{10t}}{5} \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_h(t) &= e^{At} \vec{c} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{\mathrm{e}^{5t}}{5} + \frac{6\,\mathrm{e}^{10t}}{5} & -\frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^{10t}}{5} + \frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^{5t}}{5} \\ \frac{3\,\mathrm{e}^{10t}}{5} - \frac{3\,\mathrm{e}^{5t}}{5} & \frac{6\,\mathrm{e}^{5t}}{5} - \frac{\mathrm{e}^{10t}}{5} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \left( -\frac{\mathrm{e}^{5t}}{5} + \frac{6\,\mathrm{e}^{10t}}{5} \right) c_1 + \left( -\frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^{10t}}{5} + \frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^{5t}}{5} \right) c_2 \\ \left( \frac{3\,\mathrm{e}^{10t}}{5} - \frac{3\,\mathrm{e}^{5t}}{5} \right) c_1 + \left( \frac{6\,\mathrm{e}^{5t}}{5} - \frac{\mathrm{e}^{10t}}{5} \right) c_2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(6c_1 - 2c_2)\mathrm{e}^{10t}}{5} - \frac{\mathrm{e}^{5t}(c_1 - 2c_2)}{5} \\ \frac{(3c_1 - c_2)\mathrm{e}^{10t}}{5} - \frac{3\,\mathrm{e}^{5t}(c_1 - 2c_2)}{5} \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

#### 16.3.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 11 & -2 \\ 3 & 4 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 11 & -2\\ 3 & 4 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 11 - \lambda & -2\\ 3 & 4 - \lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 - 15\lambda + 50 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = 5$$

$$\lambda_2 = 10$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
5	1	real eigenvalue
10	1	real eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = 5$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 11 & -2 \\ 3 & 4 \end{bmatrix} - (5) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 6 & -2 \\ 3 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 6 & -2 & 0 \\ 3 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - \frac{R_1}{2} \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 6 & -2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 6 & -2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = \frac{t}{3}\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} rac{t}{3} \ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{t}{3} \ t \end{array} 
ight]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{t}{3} \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{3} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{t}{3} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{3} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Which is normalized to

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{t}{3} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 3 \end{array}\right]$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = 10$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 11 & -2 \\ 3 & 4 \end{bmatrix} - (10) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 1 & -2 \\ 3 & -6 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 & -2 & 0 \\ 3 & -6 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - 3R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & -2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = 2t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multiplicity			
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
5	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{3} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$
10	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}2\\1\end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Since eigenvalue 5 is real and distinct then the corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$ec{x}_1(t) = ec{v}_1 e^{5t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{3} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{5t}$$

Since eigenvalue 10 is real and distinct then the corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = \vec{v}_2 e^{10t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{10t}$$

Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\left[egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array}
ight] = c_1 \left[egin{array}{c} rac{\mathrm{e}^{5t}}{3} \ \mathrm{e}^{5t} \end{array}
ight] + c_2 \left[egin{array}{c} 2\,\mathrm{e}^{10t} \ \mathrm{e}^{10t} \end{array}
ight]$$

Which becomes

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{c_1 \mathrm{e}^{5t}}{3} + 2c_2 \mathrm{e}^{10t} \ c_1 \mathrm{e}^{5t} + c_2 \mathrm{e}^{10t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

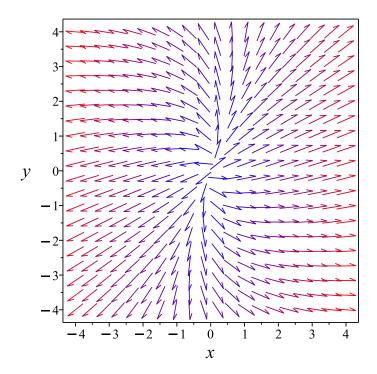


Figure 187: Phase plot

#### 16.3.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x'(t) = 11x(t) - 2y(t), y'(t) = 3x(t) + 4y(t)]$$

• Define vector

$$\overrightarrow{x}(t) = \left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 11 & -2 \\ 3 & 4 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 11 & -2 \\ 3 & 4 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 11 & -2 \\ 3 & 4 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[ \left[ 5, \left[ \begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{3} \\ 1 \end{array} \right] \right], \left[ 10, \left[ \begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array} \right] \right] \right]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\begin{bmatrix} 5, \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{3} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\overrightarrow{x}_1 = \mathrm{e}^{5t} \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{1}{3} \\ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\left[10, \left[\begin{array}{c} 2\\1 \end{array}\right]\right]$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\vec{x}_2 = e^{10t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\overrightarrow{x} = c_1 \overrightarrow{x}_1 + c_2 \overrightarrow{x}_2$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\overrightarrow{x} = c_1 e^{5t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{3} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} + c_2 e^{10t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{c_1 \mathrm{e}^{5t}}{3} + 2c_2 \mathrm{e}^{10t} \ c_1 \mathrm{e}^{5t} + c_2 \mathrm{e}^{10t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Solution to the system of ODEs

$$\left\{ x(t) = \frac{c_1 e^{5t}}{3} + 2c_2 e^{10t}, y(t) = c_1 e^{5t} + c_2 e^{10t} \right\}$$

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 36

dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=11\*x(t)-2\*y(t),diff(y(t),t)=3\*x(t)+4\*y(t)],singsol=all)

$$x(t) = e^{5t}c_1 + c_2e^{10t}$$
$$y(t) = 3e^{5t}c_1 + \frac{c_2e^{10t}}{2}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.033 (sec). Leaf size: 95

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{5}e^{3t} \left(5c_1 \cos\left(\sqrt{5}t\right) - \sqrt{5}(c_1 + 2c_2)\sin\left(\sqrt{5}t\right)\right)$$
$$y(t) \to \frac{1}{5}e^{3t} \left(5c_2 \cos\left(\sqrt{5}t\right) + \sqrt{5}(3c_1 + c_2)\sin\left(\sqrt{5}t\right)\right)$$

## 16.4 problem 28.2 (iv)

_		
16.4.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method	1368
16.4.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method .	1369

Internal problem ID [12100]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10752\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_22\_AM\_18660549/index.tex]

 $\mathbf{Book} :$  AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 28, Distinct real eigenvalues. Exercises page 282

Problem number: 28.2 (iv).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs" Solve

$$x'(t) = x(t) + 20y(t)$$
  
 
$$y'(t) = 40x(t) - 19y(t)$$

#### 16.4.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 20 \\ 40 & -19 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \left[ egin{array}{ccc} rac{(2\,\mathrm{e}^{60t}+1)\mathrm{e}^{-39t}}{3} & rac{(\mathrm{e}^{60t}-1)\mathrm{e}^{-39t}}{3} \ rac{2(\mathrm{e}^{60t}-1)\mathrm{e}^{-39t}}{3} & rac{(\mathrm{e}^{60t}+2)\mathrm{e}^{-39t}}{3} \end{array} 
ight]$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_h(t) &= e^{At} \vec{c} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(2e^{60t}+1)e^{-39t}}{3} & \frac{(e^{60t}-1)e^{-39t}}{3} \\ \frac{2(e^{60t}-1)e^{-39t}}{3} & \frac{(e^{60t}+2)e^{-39t}}{3} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(2e^{60t}+1)e^{-39t}c_1}{3} + \frac{(e^{60t}-1)e^{-39t}c_2}{3} \\ \frac{2(e^{60t}-1)e^{-39t}c_1}{3} + \frac{(e^{60t}+2)e^{-39t}c_2}{3} \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{e^{-39t}((2c_1+c_2)e^{60t}+c_1-c_2)}{3} \\ \frac{2e^{-39t}((c_1+\frac{c_2}{2})e^{60t}-c_1+c_2)}{3} \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

#### 16.4.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 20 \\ 40 & -19 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 20\\ 40 & -19 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1-\lambda & 20\\ 40 & -19-\lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 + 18\lambda - 819 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = -39$$
$$\lambda_2 = 21$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
21	1	real eigenvalue
-39	1	real eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = -39$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 20 \\ 40 & -19 \end{bmatrix} - (-39) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 40 & 20 \\ 40 & 20 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 40 & 20 & 0 \\ 40 & 20 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 40 & 20 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 40 & 20 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = -\frac{t}{2}\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{t}{2} \ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{t}{2} \ t \end{array} 
ight]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{t}{2} \ t \end{array} 
ight] = t \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{2} \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Which is normalized to

$$\left[ \begin{array}{c} -\frac{t}{2} \\ t \end{array} \right] = \left[ \begin{array}{c} -1 \\ 2 \end{array} \right]$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = 21$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 20 \\ 40 & -19 \end{bmatrix} - (21) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -20 & 20 \\ 40 & -40 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -20 & 20 & 0 \\ 40 & -40 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + 2R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -20 & 20 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -20 & 20 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multij	plicity		
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
-39	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$
21	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Since eigenvalue -39 is real and distinct then the corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \vec{v}_1 e^{-39t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{-39t}$$

Since eigenvalue 21 is real and distinct then the corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = \vec{v}_2 e^{21t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{21t}$$

Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = c_1 \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-39t}}{2} \\ \mathrm{e}^{-39t} \end{bmatrix} + c_2 \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{e}^{21t} \\ \mathrm{e}^{21t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\left[egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} -rac{(-2c_2\mathrm{e}^{60t}+c_1)\mathrm{e}^{-39t}}{2} \ (c_2\mathrm{e}^{60t}+c_1)\,\mathrm{e}^{-39t} \end{array}
ight]$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

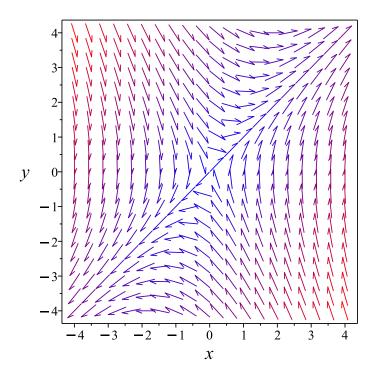


Figure 188: Phase plot

#### 16.4.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x'(t) = x(t) + 20y(t), y'(t) = 40x(t) - 19y(t)]$$

• Define vector

$$\overrightarrow{x}(t) = \left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 20 \\ 40 & -19 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 20 \\ 40 & -19 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 1 & 20 \\ 40 & -19 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[ \begin{bmatrix} -39, \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} 21, \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix} \right]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\begin{bmatrix} -39, & -\frac{1}{2} \\ 1 & \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\overrightarrow{x}_1 = \mathrm{e}^{-39t} \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{2} \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\begin{bmatrix} 21, \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\overrightarrow{x}_2 = \mathrm{e}^{21t} \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\overrightarrow{x} = c_1 \overrightarrow{x}_1 + c_2 \overrightarrow{x}_2$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\vec{x} = c_1 e^{-39t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} + c_2 e^{21t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\left[egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} -rac{(-2c_2{
m e}^{60t}+c_1){
m e}^{-39t}}{2} \ (c_2{
m e}^{60t}+c_1){
m e}^{-39t} \end{array}
ight]$$

Solution to the system of ODEs

$$\left\{ x(t) = -\frac{(-2c_2e^{60t} + c_1)e^{-39t}}{2}, y(t) = (c_2e^{60t} + c_1)e^{-39t} \right\}$$

## Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.031 (sec). Leaf size: 35

dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=x(t)+20\*y(t),diff(y(t),t)=40\*x(t)-19\*y(t)],singsol=all)

$$x(t) = c_1 e^{21t} + c_2 e^{-39t}$$

## $y(t) = c_1 e^{21t} - 2c_2 e^{-39t}$

## Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.005 (sec). Leaf size: 71

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{3}e^{-39t} \left( c_1 \left( 2e^{60t} + 1 \right) + c_2 \left( e^{60t} - 1 \right) \right)$$
$$y(t) \to \frac{1}{3}e^{-39t} \left( 2c_1 \left( e^{60t} - 1 \right) + c_2 \left( e^{60t} + 2 \right) \right)$$

$$y(t) \rightarrow \frac{1}{3}e^{-39t} (2c_1(e^{60t} - 1) + c_2(e^{60t} + 2))$$

## 16.5 problem 28.6 (iii)

16.5.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method	1377
16.5.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method	1378
16.5.3	Maple step by step solution	1383

Internal problem ID [12101]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10753\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_23\_AM\_44456228/index.tex]

 $\bf Book:$  AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 28, Distinct real eigenvalues. Exercises page 282

Problem number: 28.6 (iii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs" Solve

$$x'(t) = -2x(t) + 2y(t)$$
  
$$y'(t) = x(t) - y(t)$$

## 16.5.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A\,\vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{cc} -2 & 2 \\ 1 & -1 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array}\right]$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{2e^{-3t}}{3} + \frac{1}{3} & \frac{2}{3} - \frac{2e^{-3t}}{3} \\ \frac{1}{3} - \frac{e^{-3t}}{3} & \frac{e^{-3t}}{3} + \frac{2}{3} \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = e^{At}\vec{c}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{2e^{-3t}}{3} + \frac{1}{3} & \frac{2}{3} - \frac{2e^{-3t}}{3} \\ \frac{1}{3} - \frac{e^{-3t}}{3} & \frac{e^{-3t}}{3} + \frac{2}{3} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{2e^{-3t}}{3} + \frac{1}{3}\right)c_1 + \left(\frac{2}{3} - \frac{2e^{-3t}}{3}\right)c_2 \\ \left(\frac{1}{3} - \frac{e^{-3t}}{3}\right)c_1 + \left(\frac{e^{-3t}}{3} + \frac{2}{3}\right)c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{(2c_1 - 2c_2)e^{-3t}}{3} + \frac{c_1}{3} + \frac{2c_2}{3} \\ \frac{(-c_1 + c_2)e^{-3t}}{3} + \frac{c_1}{3} + \frac{2c_2}{3} \end{bmatrix}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

#### 16.5.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 2 \\ 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} -2 & 2\\ 1 & -1 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} -2 - \lambda & 2\\ 1 & -1 - \lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 + 3\lambda = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = -3$$

$$\lambda_2 = 0$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
0	1	real eigenvalue
-3	1	real eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = -3$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v}=\lambda\vec{v}$  or  $(A-\lambda I)\vec{v}=\vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 2 \\ 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} - (-3) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 1 & 2 \\ 1 & 2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 & 2 & 0 \\ 1 & 2 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = -2t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -2t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} -2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = 0$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 2 \\ 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} - (0) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -2 & 2 \\ 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -2 & 2 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + \frac{R_1}{2} \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[ \begin{array}{cc} -2 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array} \right] \left[ \begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array} \right] = \left[ \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array} \right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=t\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multi	plicity		
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
-3	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} -2\\1\end{array}\right]$
0	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Since eigenvalue -3 is real and distinct then the

corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \vec{v}_1 e^{-3t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{-3t}$$

Since eigenvalue 0 is real and distinct then the corresponding eigenvector solution is

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = \vec{v}_2 e^0$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^0$$

Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = c_1 \begin{bmatrix} -2e^{-3t} \\ e^{-3t} \end{bmatrix} + c_2 \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -2c_1e^{-3t} + c_2 \\ c_1e^{-3t} + c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

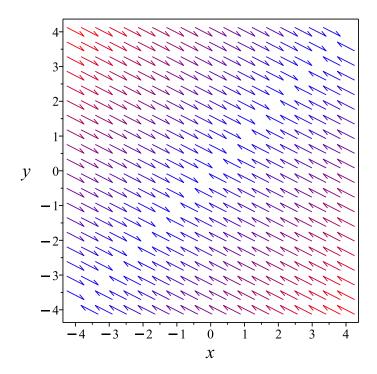


Figure 189: Phase plot

#### 16.5.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x'(t) = -2x(t) + 2y(t), y'(t) = x(t) - y(t)]$$

• Define vector

$$\vec{x}(t) = \left[ \begin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array} \right]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\overrightarrow{x}'(t) = \left[ egin{array}{cc} -2 & 2 \ 1 & -1 \end{array} 
ight] \cdot \overrightarrow{x}(t) + \left[ egin{array}{cc} 0 \ 0 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 2 \\ 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} -2 & 2 \\ 1 & -1 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[ \left[ -3, \left[ \begin{array}{c} -2\\1 \end{array} \right] \right], \left[ 0, \left[ \begin{array}{c} 1\\1 \end{array} \right] \right] \right]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\begin{bmatrix} -3, & -2 \\ 1 & \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\vec{x}_1 = e^{-3t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} -2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\left[0, \left[\begin{array}{c} 1\\1 \end{array}\right]\right]$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\vec{x}_2 = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\vec{x} = c_1 \vec{x}_1 + c_2 \vec{x}_2$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\vec{x} = e^{-3t}c_1 \cdot \begin{bmatrix} -2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} c_2 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -2e^{-3t}c_1 + c_2 \\ e^{-3t}c_1 + c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to the system of ODEs

$${x(t) = -2e^{-3t}c_1 + c_2, y(t) = e^{-3t}c_1 + c_2}$$

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 25

dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=-2\*x(t)+2\*y(t),diff(y(t),t)=x(t)-y(t)],singsol=all)

$$x(t) = c_1 + c_2 e^{-3t}$$
$$y(t) = -\frac{c_2 e^{-3t}}{2} + c_1$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.004 (sec). Leaf size: 71

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{3}e^{-3t} \left( c_1 \left( e^{3t} + 2 \right) + 2c_2 \left( e^{3t} - 1 \right) \right)$$
$$y(t) \to \frac{1}{3}e^{-3t} \left( c_1 \left( e^{3t} - 1 \right) + c_2 \left( 2e^{3t} + 1 \right) \right)$$

# 17 Chapter 29, Complex eigenvalues. Exercises page 292

17.1	$\operatorname{problem}$	29.3	(i) .																	1387
17.2	problem	29.3	(ii)																	1396
17.3	$\operatorname{problem}$	29.3	(iii)																	1405
17.4	problem	29.3	(iv)																	1414

## 17.1 problem 29.3 (i)

17.1.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method	1387
17.1.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method	1388
17.1.3	Maple step by step solution	1393

Internal problem ID [12102]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10754\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_23\_AM\_30234506/index.tex]

 $\mathbf{Book} :$  AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 29, Complex eigenvalues. Exercises page 292

Problem number: 29.3 (i).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs"

Solve

$$x'(t) = -y(t)$$
$$y'(t) = x(t) - y(t)$$

## 17.1.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array}\right]$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-\frac{t}{2}}\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) + \frac{e^{-\frac{t}{2}}\sqrt{3}\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)}{3} & -\frac{2e^{-\frac{t}{2}}\sqrt{3}\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)}{3} \\ \frac{2e^{-\frac{t}{2}}\sqrt{3}\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)}{3} & e^{-\frac{t}{2}}\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) - \frac{e^{-\frac{t}{2}}\sqrt{3}\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)}{3} \end{bmatrix} \\ = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{e^{-\frac{t}{2}}\left(\sqrt{3}\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) + 3\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)\right)}{3} & -\frac{2e^{-\frac{t}{2}}\sqrt{3}\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)}{3} \\ \frac{2e^{-\frac{t}{2}}\sqrt{3}\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)}{3} & -\frac{\left(\sqrt{3}\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) - 3\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)\right)e^{-\frac{t}{2}}}{3} \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_h(t) &= e^{At} \vec{c} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}} \left(\sqrt{3} \sin \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) + 3 \cos \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)\right)}{3} & -\frac{2 \, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}} \sqrt{3} \sin \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)}{3} \\ \frac{2 \, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}} \sqrt{3} \sin \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)}{3} & -\frac{\left(\sqrt{3} \sin \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) - 3 \cos \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}}}{3} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}} \left(\sqrt{3} \sin \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) + 3 \cos \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)\right) c_1}{3} - \frac{2 \, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}} \sqrt{3} \sin \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) c_2}{3} \\ \frac{2 \, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}} \sqrt{3} \sin \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) c_1}{3} - \frac{\left(\sqrt{3} \sin \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) - 3 \cos \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}} c_2}{3} \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\left(\sqrt{3} \left(c_1 - 2c_2\right) \sin \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) + 3 \cos \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) c_1\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}}}{3} \\ \frac{2 \, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}} \left(\sqrt{3} \left(c_1 - \frac{c_2}{2}\right) \sin \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) + \frac{3 \cos \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) c_2}{2} \right)}{3} \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

#### 17.1.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} -\lambda & -1\\ 1 & -1 - \lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 + \lambda + 1 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}$$
$$\lambda_2 = -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
$-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}$	1	complex eigenvalue
$-\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}$	1	complex eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\begin{pmatrix}
\begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2} & -1 \\ 1 & -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2} & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - \frac{R_1}{\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}} \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2} & -1 & 0\\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2} & -1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2=t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\left\{v_1=\frac{2t}{1+i\sqrt{3}}\right\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} rac{2t}{1+\mathrm{I}\sqrt{3}} \ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{2t}{1+i\sqrt{3}} \ t \end{array} 
ight]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} rac{2t}{1+\mathrm{i}\sqrt{3}} \\ t \end{array} 
ight] = t \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{2}{1+\mathrm{i}\sqrt{3}} \\ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{2t}{1+\mathrm{I}\sqrt{3}} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{2}{1+i\sqrt{3}} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Which is normalized to

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{2t}{1+\mathrm{I}\sqrt{3}} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{2}{1+i\sqrt{3}} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\begin{pmatrix}
\begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} - \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2} & -1 \\ 1 & -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} - \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2} & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - \frac{R_1}{\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}} \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} - \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2} & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[egin{array}{ccc} rac{1}{2}-rac{i\sqrt{3}}{2} & -1 \ 0 & 0 \end{array}
ight] \left[egin{array}{c} v_1 \ v_2 \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} 0 \ 0 \end{array}
ight]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2=t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\left\{v_1=-\frac{2t}{i\sqrt{3}-1}\right\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{2t}{\mathrm{I}\sqrt{3}-1} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{2t}{i\sqrt{3}-1} \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{2t}{\sqrt{3}-1} \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{2}{i\sqrt{3}-1} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{2t}{\sqrt{3}-1} \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{2}{i\sqrt{3}-1} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Which is normalized to

$$\begin{bmatrix} -\frac{2t}{\sqrt{3}-1} \\ t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{2}{i\sqrt{3}-1} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number

of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m-k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multij	plicity		
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
$-\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}$	1	1	No	$\left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{-rac{1}{2}+rac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}} \ 1 \end{array}  ight]$
$-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}$	1	1	No	$\left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{-rac{1}{2}-rac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}} \ 1 \end{array}  ight]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\left[egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array}
ight] = c_1 \left[egin{array}{c} -rac{\mathrm{e}^{\left(-rac{1}{2}+rac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}
ight)t}}{-rac{1}{2}+rac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}} \ \mathrm{e}^{\left(-rac{1}{2}+rac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}
ight)t} \end{array}
ight] + c_2 \left[egin{array}{c} -rac{\mathrm{e}^{\left(-rac{1}{2}-rac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}
ight)t}}{-rac{1}{2}-rac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}} \ \mathrm{e}^{\left(-rac{1}{2}-rac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}
ight)t} \end{array}
ight]$$

Which becomes

$$\left[egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} -rac{ic_2\left(\sqrt{3}+i
ight)\mathrm{e}^{-rac{\left(1+i\sqrt{3}
ight)t}{2}}}{2} - rac{i\mathrm{e}^{rac{\left(i\sqrt{3}-1
ight)t}{2}}c_1\left(i-\sqrt{3}
ight)}{2} \ c_1\mathrm{e}^{rac{\left(i\sqrt{3}-1
ight)t}{2}} + c_2\mathrm{e}^{-rac{\left(1+i\sqrt{3}
ight)t}{2}} \end{array}
ight]$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

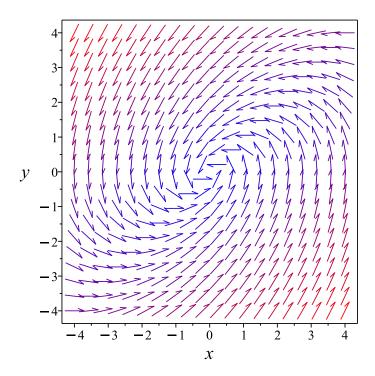


Figure 190: Phase plot

## 17.1.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[x'(t)=-y(t)\,,y'(t)=x(t)-y(t)\right]$$

• Define vector

$$\vec{x}(t) = \left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\overrightarrow{x}'(t) = \left[ egin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \ 1 & -1 \end{array} 
ight] \cdot \overrightarrow{x}(t) + \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \ 0 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[ \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{\mathrm{I}\sqrt{3}}{2}, \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{\mathrm{I}\sqrt{3}}{2}} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{\mathrm{I}\sqrt{3}}{2}, \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{-\frac{1}{2} + \frac{\mathrm{I}\sqrt{3}}{2}} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix} \right]$$

• Consider complex eigenpair, complex conjugate eigenvalue can be ignored

$$\begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{I\sqrt{3}}{2}, & -\frac{1}{-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{I\sqrt{3}}{2}} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution from eigenpair

$$\mathrm{e}^{\left(-rac{1}{2}-rac{\mathrm{I}\sqrt{3}}{2}
ight)t}\cdot\left[egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{-rac{1}{2}-rac{\mathrm{I}\sqrt{3}}{2}} \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

• Use Euler identity to write solution in terms of sin and cos

$$\mathrm{e}^{-rac{t}{2}}\cdot\left(\cos\left(rac{\sqrt{3}\,t}{2}
ight)-\mathrm{I}\sin\left(rac{\sqrt{3}\,t}{2}
ight)
ight)\cdot\left[egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{-rac{1}{2}-rac{\mathrm{I}\sqrt{3}}{2}} \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

• Simplify expression

$$\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}} \cdot \left[ \begin{array}{c} -\frac{\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\,t}{2}\right) - \mathrm{I}\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\,t}{2}\right)}{-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{\mathrm{I}\sqrt{3}}{2}} \\ \cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\,t}{2}\right) - \mathrm{I}\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\,t}{2}\right) \end{array} \right]$$

Both real and imaginary parts are solutions to the homogeneous system

$$\begin{bmatrix} \overrightarrow{x}_1(t) = \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)}{2} - \frac{\sqrt{3}\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)}{2} \\ \cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) \end{bmatrix}, \overrightarrow{x}_2(t) = \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)\sqrt{3}}{2} - \frac{\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)}{2} \\ -\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\overrightarrow{x} = c_1 \overrightarrow{x}_1(t) + c_2 \overrightarrow{x}_2(t)$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\vec{x} = c_1 e^{-\frac{t}{2}} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)}{2} - \frac{\sqrt{3}\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)}{2} \\ \cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) \end{bmatrix} + c_2 e^{-\frac{t}{2}} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)\sqrt{3}}{2} - \frac{\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)}{2} \\ -\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{\left(\left(c_2\sqrt{3}-c_1\right)\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\,t}{2}\right)+\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\,t}{2}\right)\left(\sqrt{3}\,c_1+c_2\right)\right)\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}}}{2} \\ \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{t}{2}}\left(c_1\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\,t}{2}\right)-c_2\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}\,t}{2}\right)\right) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to the system of ODEs

$$\left\{x(t) = -\frac{\left(\left(c_2\sqrt{3} - c_1\right)\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) + \sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)\left(\sqrt{3}c_1 + c_2\right)\right)e^{-\frac{t}{2}}}{2}, y(t) = e^{-\frac{t}{2}}\left(c_1\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) - c_2\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right)\right)\right\}$$

✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.031 (sec). Leaf size: 82

dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=-y(t),diff(y(t),t)=x(t)-y(t)],singsol=all)

$$x(t) = e^{-\frac{t}{2}} \left( \sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) c_1 + \cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) c_2 \right)$$
$$y(t) = \frac{e^{-\frac{t}{2}} \left(\sqrt{3}\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) c_2 - \sqrt{3}\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) c_1 + \sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) c_1 + \cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) c_2 \right)}{2}$$

✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.029 (sec). Leaf size: 112

DSolve[{x'[t]==-y[t],y'[t]==x[t]-y[t]},{x[t],y[t]},t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{3}e^{-t/2} \left( 3c_1 \cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) + \sqrt{3}(c_1 - 2c_2) \sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) \right)$$
$$y(t) \to \frac{1}{3}e^{-t/2} \left( 3c_2 \cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) + \sqrt{3}(2c_1 - c_2) \sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}t}{2}\right) \right)$$

## 17.2 problem 29.3 (ii)

17.2.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method	1396
17.2.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method	1397
17.2.3	Maple step by step solution	1402

Internal problem ID [12103]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10755\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_24\_AM\_84521943/index.tex]

 $\mathbf{Book} :$  AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 29, Complex eigenvalues. Exercises page 292

Problem number: 29.3 (ii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs"

Solve

$$x'(t) = -2x(t) + 3y(t)$$
  
$$y'(t) = -6x(t) + 4y(t)$$

## 17.2.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 3 \\ -6 & 4 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{t}\cos(3t) - e^{t}\sin(3t) & e^{t}\sin(3t) \\ -2e^{t}\sin(3t) & e^{t}\cos(3t) + e^{t}\sin(3t) \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{t}(\cos(3t) - \sin(3t)) & e^{t}\sin(3t) \\ -2e^{t}\sin(3t) & e^{t}(\sin(3t) + \cos(3t)) \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_h(t) &= e^{At} \vec{c} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} e^t(\cos{(3t)} - \sin{(3t)}) & e^t \sin{(3t)} \\ -2 e^t \sin{(3t)} & e^t (\sin{(3t)} + \cos{(3t)}) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} e^t(\cos{(3t)} - \sin{(3t)}) c_1 + e^t \sin{(3t)} c_2 \\ -2 e^t \sin{(3t)} c_1 + e^t (\sin{(3t)} + \cos{(3t)}) c_2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} e^t((-c_1 + c_2) \sin{(3t)} + c_1 \cos{(3t)}) \\ -2 \left( (c_1 - \frac{c_2}{2}) \sin{(3t)} - \frac{c_2 \cos{(3t)}}{2} \right) e^t \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

#### 17.2.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 3 \\ -6 & 4 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} -2 & 3\\ -6 & 4 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} -2-\lambda & 3\\ -6 & 4-\lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 - 2\lambda + 10 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = 1 + 3i$$

$$\lambda_2 = 1 - 3i$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
1+3i	1	complex eigenvalue
1-3i	1	complex eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = 1 - 3i$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 3 \\ -6 & 4 \end{bmatrix} - (1 - 3i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -3 + 3i & 3 \\ -6 & 3 + 3i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -3+3i & 3 & 0 \\ -6 & 3+3i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + (-1 - i) R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -3 + 3i & 3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -3+3i & 3 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{2}\right)t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Which is normalized to

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} \left( rac{1}{2} + rac{1}{2} 
ight) t \\ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} 1 + i \\ 2 \end{array} 
ight]$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = 1 + 3i$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 3 \\ -6 & 4 \end{bmatrix} - (1+3i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -3-3i & 3 \\ -6 & 3-3i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -3 - 3i & 3 & 0 \\ -6 & 3 - 3i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + (-1+i) R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -3-3i & 3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -3 - 3i & 3 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{2}\right)t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[egin{array}{c} \left(rac{1}{2}-rac{\mathrm{I}}{2}
ight)t \ t \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} \left(rac{1}{2}-rac{i}{2}
ight)t \ t \end{array}
ight]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} \left(rac{1}{2}-rac{1}{2}
ight)t \ t \end{array} 
ight] = t \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{1}{2}-rac{i}{2} \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{\mathrm{I}}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Which is normalized to

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{\mathrm{I}}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 1 - i \\ 2 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multiplicity			
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
1+3i	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$
1-3i	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = c_1 \begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{2}\right) \mathrm{e}^{(1+3i)t} \\ \mathrm{e}^{(1+3i)t} \end{bmatrix} + c_2 \begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{2}\right) \mathrm{e}^{(1-3i)t} \\ \mathrm{e}^{(1-3i)t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{2}\right) c_1 e^{(1+3i)t} + \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{2}\right) c_2 e^{(1-3i)t} \\ c_1 e^{(1+3i)t} + c_2 e^{(1-3i)t} \end{bmatrix}$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

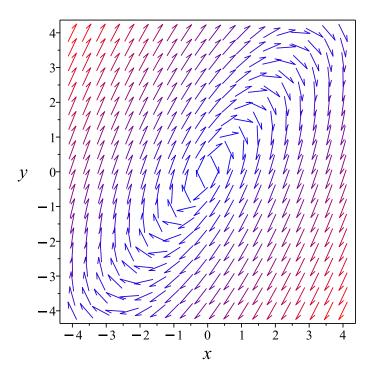


Figure 191: Phase plot

#### 17.2.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x'(t) = -2x(t) + 3y(t)\,, y'(t) = -6x(t) + 4y(t)]$$

• Define vector

$$\overrightarrow{x}(t) = \left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 3 \\ -6 & 4 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 3 \\ -6 & 4 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} -2 & 3 \\ -6 & 4 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[ \left[ 1 - 3I, \left[ \begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{I}{2} \\ 1 \end{array} \right] \right], \left[ 1 + 3I, \left[ \begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} - \frac{I}{2} \\ 1 \end{array} \right] \right] \right]$$

• Consider complex eigenpair, complex conjugate eigenvalue can be ignored

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 - 3I, \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{I}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution from eigenpair

$$e^{(1-3I)t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{I}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Use Euler identity to write solution in terms of sin and cos

$$\mathrm{e}^t \cdot \left(\cos\left(3t
ight) - \mathrm{I}\sin\left(3t
ight)
ight) \cdot \left[egin{array}{c} rac{1}{2} + rac{\mathrm{I}}{2} \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

• Simplify expression

$$\mathrm{e}^{t} \cdot \left[ \begin{array}{c} \left( \frac{1}{2} + \frac{\mathrm{I}}{2} \right) \left( \cos \left( 3t \right) - \mathrm{I} \sin \left( 3t \right) \right) \\ \cos \left( 3t \right) - \mathrm{I} \sin \left( 3t \right) \end{array} \right]$$

• Both real and imaginary parts are solutions to the homogeneous system

$$\begin{bmatrix} \overrightarrow{x}_1(t) = e^t \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\cos(3t)}{2} + \frac{\sin(3t)}{2} \\ \cos(3t) \end{bmatrix}, \overrightarrow{x}_2(t) = e^t \cdot \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{\sin(3t)}{2} + \frac{\cos(3t)}{2} \\ -\sin(3t) \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\vec{x} = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\vec{x} = c_1 e^t \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\cos(3t)}{2} + \frac{\sin(3t)}{2} \\ \cos(3t) \end{bmatrix} + c_2 e^t \cdot \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{\sin(3t)}{2} + \frac{\cos(3t)}{2} \\ -\sin(3t) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{\mathrm{e}^t ((c_1 + c_2) \cos(3t) + \sin(3t)(c_1 - c_2))}{2} \ \mathrm{e}^t (c_1 \cos{(3t)} - c_2 \sin{(3t)}) \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Solution to the system of ODEs

$$\left\{x(t) = \frac{e^{t((c_1+c_2)\cos(3t)+\sin(3t)(c_1-c_2))}}{2}, y(t) = e^t(c_1\cos(3t)-c_2\sin(3t))\right\}$$

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 53

$$dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=-2*x(t)+3*y(t),diff(y(t),t)=-6*x(t)+4*y(t)],singsol=all)$$

$$x(t) = e^{t}(c_1 \sin(3t) + c_2 \cos(3t))$$
  

$$y(t) = e^{t}(c_1 \cos(3t) + c_2 \cos(3t) + c_1 \sin(3t) - c_2 \sin(3t))$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.009 (sec). Leaf size: 56

DSolve[{x'[t]==-2\*x[t]+3\*y[t],y'[t]==-6\*x[t]+4\*y[t]},{x[t],y[t]},t,IncludeSingularSolutions

$$x(t) \to e^t(c_1 \cos(3t) + (c_2 - c_1)\sin(3t))$$
  
 $y(t) \to e^t(c_2 \cos(3t) + (c_2 - 2c_1)\sin(3t))$ 

## 17.3 problem 29.3 (iii)

17.3.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method	1405
17.3.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method	1406

Internal problem ID [12104]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10756\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_24\_AM\_28376538/index.tex]

Book: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 29, Complex eigenvalues. Exercises page 292

Problem number: 29.3 (iii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program: "system of linear ODEs"

Solve

$$x'(t) = -11x(t) - 2y(t)$$
  
$$y'(t) = 13x(t) - 9y(t)$$

#### 17.3.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -11 & -2 \\ 13 & -9 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-10t}\cos(5t) - \frac{e^{-10t}\sin(5t)}{5} & -\frac{2e^{-10t}\sin(5t)}{5} \\ \frac{13e^{-10t}\sin(5t)}{5} & e^{-10t}\cos(5t) + \frac{e^{-10t}\sin(5t)}{5} \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{e^{-10t}(5\cos(5t) - \sin(5t))}{5} & -\frac{2e^{-10t}\sin(5t)}{5} \\ \frac{13e^{-10t}\sin(5t)}{5} & \frac{e^{-10t}(5\cos(5t) + \sin(5t))}{5} \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_h(t) &= e^{At} \vec{c} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-10t}(5\cos(5t) - \sin(5t))}{5} & -\frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^{-10t}\sin(5t)}{5} \\ \frac{13\,\mathrm{e}^{-10t}\sin(5t)}{5} & \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-10t}(5\cos(5t) + \sin(5t))}{5} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-10t}(5\cos(5t) - \sin(5t))c_1}{5} - \frac{2\,\mathrm{e}^{-10t}\sin(5t)c_2}{5} \\ \frac{13\,\mathrm{e}^{-10t}\sin(5t)c_1}{5} + \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-10t}(5\cos(5t) + \sin(5t))c_2}{5} \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-10t}(-c_1 - 2c_2)\sin(5t)}{5} + \mathrm{e}^{-10t}\cos(5t)c_1 \\ \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-10t}(13c_1 + c_2)\sin(5t)}{5} + \mathrm{e}^{-10t}\cos(5t)c_2 \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

#### 17.3.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -11 & -2 \\ 13 & -9 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} -11 & -2\\ 13 & -9 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} -11 - \lambda & -2\\ 13 & -9 - \lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 + 20\lambda + 125 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = -10 + 5i$$

$$\lambda_2 = -10 - 5i$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
-10 - 5i	1	complex eigenvalue
-10 + 5i	1	complex eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = -10 - 5i$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} -11 & -2 \\ 13 & -9 \end{bmatrix} - (-10 - 5i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -1 + 5i & -2 \\ 13 & 1 + 5i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -1+5i & -2 & 0 \\ 13 & 1+5i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{5i}{2}\right)R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -1 + 5i & -2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -1+5i & -2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = \left(-\frac{1}{13} - \frac{5i}{13}\right)t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(-\frac{1}{13} - \frac{5}{13}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \left(-\frac{1}{13} - \frac{5i}{13}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix}$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left( -\frac{1}{13} - \frac{5}{13} \right) t \\ t \end{bmatrix} = t \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{13} - \frac{5i}{13} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(-\frac{1}{13} - \frac{5}{13}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{13} - \frac{5i}{13} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Which is normalized to

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left( -\frac{1}{13} - \frac{5}{13} \right) t \\ t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -1 - 5i \\ 13 \end{bmatrix}$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = -10 + 5i$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} -11 & -2 \\ 13 & -9 \end{bmatrix} - (-10+5i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -1-5i & -2 \\ 13 & 1-5i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -1 - 5i & -2 & 0 \\ 13 & 1 - 5i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{5i}{2}\right)R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -1 - 5i & -2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -1 - 5i & -2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = \left(-\frac{1}{13} + \frac{5i}{13}\right)t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(-\frac{1}{13} + \frac{5}{13}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \left(-\frac{1}{13} + \frac{5i}{13}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix}$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(-\frac{1}{13}+\frac{5}{13}\right)t\\ t\end{array}\right]=t\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{1}{13}+\frac{5i}{13}\\ 1\end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(-\frac{1}{13} + \frac{5}{13}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{13} + \frac{5i}{13} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Which is normalized to

$$\begin{bmatrix} \left(-\frac{1}{13} + \frac{5}{13}\right)t \\ t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -1 + 5i \\ 13 \end{bmatrix}$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multi	plicity		
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
-10 + 5i	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{1}{13} + \frac{5i}{13} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$
-10-5i	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} -\frac{1}{13} - \frac{5i}{13} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = c_1 \begin{bmatrix} \left( -\frac{1}{13} + \frac{5i}{13} \right) e^{(-10+5i)t} \\ e^{(-10+5i)t} \end{bmatrix} + c_2 \begin{bmatrix} \left( -\frac{1}{13} - \frac{5i}{13} \right) e^{(-10-5i)t} \\ e^{(-10-5i)t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \left( -\frac{1}{13} + \frac{5i}{13} \right) c_1 e^{(-10+5i)t} + \left( -\frac{1}{13} - \frac{5i}{13} \right) c_2 e^{(-10-5i)t} \\ c_1 e^{(-10+5i)t} + c_2 e^{(-10-5i)t} \end{bmatrix}$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

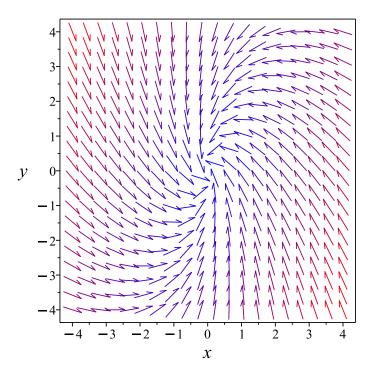


Figure 192: Phase plot

### 17.3.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x'(t) = -11x(t) - 2y(t)\,, y'(t) = 13x(t) - 9y(t)]$$

• Define vector

$$\overrightarrow{x}(t) = \left[ \begin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array} \right]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} -11 & -2 \\ 13 & -9 \end{array} \right] \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \left[ \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array} \right]$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -11 & -2 \\ 13 & -9 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{rr} -11 & -2 \\ 13 & -9 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[ \begin{bmatrix} -10 - 5 \, \mathrm{I}, \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{13} - \frac{5 \, \mathrm{I}}{13} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \right], \begin{bmatrix} -10 + 5 \, \mathrm{I}, \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{13} + \frac{5 \, \mathrm{I}}{13} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \right] \right]$$

• Consider complex eigenpair, complex conjugate eigenvalue can be ignored

$$\begin{bmatrix} -10 - 5 \, \mathrm{I}, & \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{13} - \frac{5 \, \mathrm{I}}{13} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution from eigenpair

$$e^{(-10-5I)t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{13} - \frac{5I}{13} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Use Euler identity to write solution in terms of sin and cos

$$\mathrm{e}^{-10t}\cdot\left(\cos\left(5t
ight)-\mathrm{I}\sin\left(5t
ight)
ight)\cdot\left[egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{13}-rac{51}{13} \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

• Simplify expression

$$e^{-10t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \left(-\frac{1}{13} - \frac{51}{13}\right) \left(\cos\left(5t\right) - I\sin\left(5t\right)\right) \\ \cos\left(5t\right) - I\sin\left(5t\right) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Both real and imaginary parts are solutions to the homogeneous system

$$\begin{bmatrix} \overrightarrow{x}_1(t) = \mathrm{e}^{-10t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{\cos(5t)}{13} - \frac{5\sin(5t)}{13} \\ \cos(5t) \end{bmatrix}, \overrightarrow{x}_2(t) = \mathrm{e}^{-10t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\sin(5t)}{13} - \frac{5\cos(5t)}{13} \\ -\sin(5t) \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\vec{x} = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\vec{x} = c_1 e^{-10t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{\cos(5t)}{13} - \frac{5\sin(5t)}{13} \\ \cos(5t) \end{bmatrix} + c_2 e^{-10t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\sin(5t)}{13} - \frac{5\cos(5t)}{13} \\ -\sin(5t) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{e^{-10t}((5c_2+c_1)\cos(5t)+5\sin(5t)(c_1-\frac{c_2}{5}))}{13} \\ e^{-10t}(c_1\cos(5t)-c_2\sin(5t)) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to the system of ODEs

$$\left\{x(t) = -\frac{e^{-10t}((5c_2 + c_1)\cos(5t) + 5\sin(5t)(c_1 - \frac{c_2}{5}))}{13}, y(t) = e^{-10t}(c_1\cos(5t) - c_2\sin(5t))\right\}$$

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 59

$$dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=-11*x(t)-2*y(t),diff(y(t),t)=13*x(t)-9*y(t)],singsol=all)$$

$$x(t) = e^{-10t} (\sin (5t) c_1 + c_2 \cos (5t))$$
  
$$y(t) = -\frac{e^{-10t} (\sin (5t) c_1 - 5c_2 \sin (5t) + 5\cos (5t) c_1 + c_2 \cos (5t))}{2}$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.009 (sec). Leaf size: 69

 $\textbf{DSolve}[\{x'[t] == -11*x[t] - 2*y[t], y'[t] == 13*x[t] - 9*y[t]\}, \{x[t], y[t]\}, t, IncludeSingularSolutions \}$ 

$$x(t) \to \frac{1}{5}e^{-10t}(5c_1\cos(5t) - (c_1 + 2c_2)\sin(5t))$$
$$y(t) \to \frac{1}{5}e^{-10t}(5c_2\cos(5t) + (13c_1 + c_2)\sin(5t))$$

## 17.4 problem 29.3 (iv)

17.4.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method	4
17.4.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method 141	5
17.4.3	Maple step by step solution	0

Internal problem ID [12105]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10757\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_25\_AM\_96493573/index.tex]

 $\mathbf{Book} :$  AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES

C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 29, Complex eigenvalues. Exercises page 292

Problem number: 29.3 (iv).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs"

Solve

$$x'(t) = 7x(t) - 5y(t)$$
$$y'(t) = 10x(t) - 3y(t)$$

### 17.4.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \, \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 7 & -5 \\ 10 & -3 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{2t}\cos(5t) + e^{2t}\sin(5t) & -e^{2t}\sin(5t) \\ 2e^{2t}\sin(5t) & e^{2t}\cos(5t) - e^{2t}\sin(5t) \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{2t}(\cos(5t) + \sin(5t)) & -e^{2t}\sin(5t) \\ 2e^{2t}\sin(5t) & e^{2t}(\cos(5t) - \sin(5t)) \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\begin{split} \vec{x}_h(t) &= e^{At} \vec{c} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} e^{2t} (\cos{(5t)} + \sin{(5t)}) & -e^{2t} \sin{(5t)} \\ 2 e^{2t} \sin{(5t)} & e^{2t} (\cos{(5t)} - \sin{(5t)}) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} e^{2t} (\cos{(5t)} + \sin{(5t)}) c_1 - e^{2t} \sin{(5t)} c_2 \\ 2 e^{2t} \sin{(5t)} c_1 + e^{2t} (\cos{(5t)} - \sin{(5t)}) c_2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} (\sin{(5t)} (c_1 - c_2) + c_1 \cos{(5t)}) e^{2t} \\ e^{2t} (2c_1 - c_2) \sin{(5t)} + e^{2t} \cos{(5t)} c_2 \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

#### 17.4.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 7 & -5 \\ 10 & -3 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 7 & -5\\ 10 & -3 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 7-\lambda & -5\\ 10 & -3-\lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 - 4\lambda + 29 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = 2 + 5i$$

$$\lambda_2 = 2 - 5i$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
2-5i	1	complex eigenvalue
2+5i	1	complex eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = 2 - 5i$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 7 & -5 \\ 10 & -3 \end{bmatrix} - (2 - 5i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 5 + 5i & -5 \\ 10 & -5 + 5i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 5+5i & -5 & 0 \\ 10 & -5+5i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + (-1+i) R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 5+5i & -5 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 5+5i & -5 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2=t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1=\left(\frac{1}{2}-\frac{i}{2}\right)t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{\mathrm{I}}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} \left(rac{1}{2}-rac{1}{2}
ight)t \ t \end{array} 
ight] = t \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{1}{2}-rac{i}{2} \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{\mathrm{I}}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Which is normalized to

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{\mathrm{I}}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 1 - i \\ 2 \end{array}\right]$$

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_2 = 2 + 5i$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 7 & -5 \\ 10 & -3 \end{bmatrix} - (2+5i) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 5-5i & -5 \\ 10 & -5-5i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 5 - 5i & -5 & 0 \\ 10 & -5 - 5i & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 + (-1 - i) R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 5 - 5i & -5 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 5 - 5i & -5 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{2}\right)t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{\mathrm{I}}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{2}\right)t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} \left( rac{1}{2} + rac{1}{2} 
ight) t \ t \end{array} 
ight] = t \left[ egin{array}{c} rac{1}{2} + rac{i}{2} \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{\mathrm{I}}{2}\right)t\\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{2}\\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Which is normalized to

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}\right)t\\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 1+i\\ 2 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multij	plicity		
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
2+5i	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$
2-5i	1	1	No	$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{2} \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\left[egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array}
ight] = c_1 \left[egin{array}{c} \left(rac{1}{2}+rac{i}{2}
ight) \mathrm{e}^{(2+5i)t} \ \mathrm{e}^{(2+5i)t} \end{array}
ight] + c_2 \left[egin{array}{c} \left(rac{1}{2}-rac{i}{2}
ight) \mathrm{e}^{(2-5i)t} \ \mathrm{e}^{(2-5i)t} \end{array}
ight]$$

Which becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{i}{2}\right) c_1 e^{(2+5i)t} + \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{i}{2}\right) c_2 e^{(2-5i)t} \\ c_1 e^{(2+5i)t} + c_2 e^{(2-5i)t} \end{bmatrix}$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

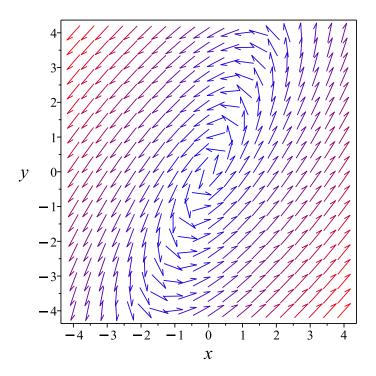


Figure 193: Phase plot

### 17.4.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x'(t) = 7x(t) - 5y(t), y'(t) = 10x(t) - 3y(t)]$$

• Define vector

$$\vec{x}(t) = \left[ \begin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array} \right]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 7 & -5 \\ 10 & -3 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 7 & -5 \\ 10 & -3 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 7 & -5 \\ 10 & -3 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\overrightarrow{x}'(t) = A \cdot \overrightarrow{x}(t)$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[ \begin{bmatrix} 2-5\operatorname{I}, \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2}-\frac{\operatorname{I}}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \right], \begin{bmatrix} 2+5\operatorname{I}, \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2}+\frac{\operatorname{I}}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \right]$$

Consider complex eigenpair, complex conjugate eigenvalue can be ignored

$$\begin{bmatrix} 2-5\operatorname{I}, \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2}-\frac{\operatorname{I}}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{bmatrix}$$

Solution from eigenpair

$$e^{(2-5I)t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} - \frac{I}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Use Euler identity to write solution in terms of sin and cos

$$\mathrm{e}^{2t}\cdot\left(\cos\left(5t
ight)-\mathrm{I}\sin\left(5t
ight)
ight)\cdot\left[egin{array}{c} rac{1}{2}-rac{\mathrm{I}}{2} \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

• Simplify expression

$$e^{2t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2}\right) \left(\cos\left(5t\right) - I\sin\left(5t\right)\right) \\ \cos\left(5t\right) - I\sin\left(5t\right) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Both real and imaginary parts are solutions to the homogeneous system

$$\begin{bmatrix} \overrightarrow{x}_1(t) = \mathrm{e}^{2t} \cdot \left[ \begin{array}{c} \frac{\cos(5t)}{2} - \frac{\sin(5t)}{2} \\ \cos\left(5t\right) \end{array} \right], \overrightarrow{x}_2(t) = \mathrm{e}^{2t} \cdot \left[ \begin{array}{c} -\frac{\sin(5t)}{2} - \frac{\cos(5t)}{2} \\ -\sin\left(5t\right) \end{array} \right] \end{bmatrix}$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\vec{x} = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\vec{x} = c_1 e^{2t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\cos(5t)}{2} - \frac{\sin(5t)}{2} \\ \cos(5t) \end{bmatrix} + c_2 e^{2t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{\sin(5t)}{2} - \frac{\cos(5t)}{2} \\ -\sin(5t) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\left[egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} rac{\mathrm{e}^{2t}((c_1-c_2)\cos(5t)-\sin(5t)(c_1+c_2))}{2} \ \mathrm{e}^{2t}(c_1\cos(5t)-c_2\sin(5t)) \end{array}
ight]$$

• Solution to the system of ODEs

$$\left\{x(t) = \frac{e^{2t}((c_1 - c_2)\cos(5t) - \sin(5t)(c_1 + c_2))}{2}, y(t) = e^{2t}(c_1\cos(5t) - c_2\sin(5t))\right\}$$

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 57

$$dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=7*x(t)-5*y(t),diff(y(t),t)=10*x(t)-3*y(t)],singsol=all)$$

$$x(t) = e^{2t}(\sin(5t) c_1 + c_2 \cos(5t))$$
  

$$y(t) = e^{2t}(\sin(5t) c_1 + c_2 \sin(5t) - \cos(5t) c_1 + c_2 \cos(5t))$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.008 (sec). Leaf size: 62

$$x(t) \to e^{2t}(c_1 \cos(5t) + (c_1 - c_2)\sin(5t))$$
  
$$y(t) \to e^{2t}(c_2 \cos(5t) + (2c_1 - c_2)\sin(5t))$$

# 18 Chapter 30, A repeated real eigenvalue. Exercises page 299

18.1	problem	30.1	(i) .																	14	124
18.2	$\operatorname{problem}$	30.1	(ii)																	14	134
18.3	problem	30.1	(iii)																	14	144
18.4	$\operatorname{problem}$	30.1	(iv)																	14	154
18.5	problem	30.1	(v)																	14	<del>1</del> 63
18.6	problem	30.5	(iii)																	14	173

# 18.1 problem 30.1 (i)

18.1.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method		1424
18.1.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method $$		1425

Internal problem ID [12106]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10758\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_26\_AM\_52766681/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 30, A repeated real eigenvalue. Exercises page 299

Problem number: 30.1 (i).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs" Solve

$$x'(t) = 5x(t) - 4y(t)$$
$$y'(t) = x(t) + y(t)$$

### 18.1.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A\,\vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{cc} 5 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array}\right]$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(2t+1) & -4te^{3t} \\ te^{3t} & e^{3t}(1-2t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = e^{At}\vec{c}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(2t+1) & -4te^{3t} \\ te^{3t} & e^{3t}(1-2t) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(2t+1)c_1 - 4te^{3t}c_2 \\ te^{3t}c_1 + e^{3t}(1-2t)c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(2tc_1 - 4c_2t + c_1) \\ e^{3t}(tc_1 - 2c_2t + c_2) \end{bmatrix}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

### 18.1.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{cc} 5 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array}\right]$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 5 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 5-\lambda & -4\\ 1 & 1-\lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 - 6\lambda + 9 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = 3$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
3	1	real eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = 3$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 5 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - (3) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 2 & -4 \\ 1 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 2 & -4 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - \frac{R_1}{2} \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -4 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 2 & -4 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = 2t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multij	olicity		
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
3	2	1	Yes	$\left[\begin{array}{c}2\\1\end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. eigenvalue 3 is real and repated eigenvalue of multiplicity 2. There are two possible cases that can happen. This is illustrated in this diagram

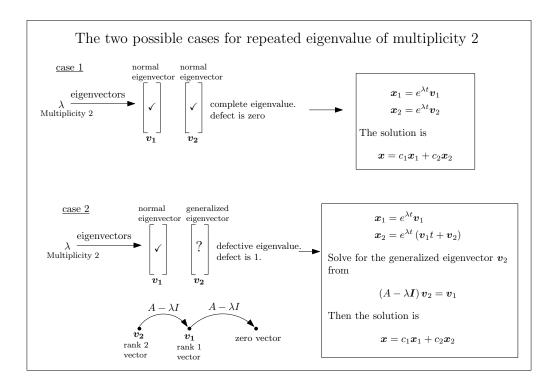


Figure 194: Possible case for repeated  $\lambda$  of multiplicity 2

This eigenvalue has algebraic multiplicity of 2, and geometric multiplicity 1, therefore this is defective eigenvalue. The defect is 1. This falls into case 2 shown above. We need to generate the missing additional generalized eigevector  $\vec{v}_2$  by solving

$$(A - \lambda I)\,\vec{v}_2 = \vec{v}_1$$

Where  $\vec{v}_1$  is the normal (rank 1) eigenvector found above. Hence we need to solve

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 5 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - (3) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 2 & -4 \\ 1 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Solving for  $\vec{v}_2$  gives

$$ec{v}_2 = \left[egin{array}{c} 3 \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

We have found two generalized eigenvectors for eigenvalue 3. Therefore the two basis solution associated with this eigenvalue are

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \vec{v}_1 e^{\lambda t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{3t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 2 e^{3t} \\ e^{3t} \end{bmatrix}$$

And

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = (\vec{v}_1 t + \vec{v}_2) e^{\lambda t}$$

$$= \left( \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} t + \begin{bmatrix} 3 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) e^{3t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t} (2t+3) \\ e^{3t} (1+t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = c_1 \begin{bmatrix} 2e^{3t} \\ e^{3t} \end{bmatrix} + c_2 \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(2t+3) \\ e^{3t}(1+t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} ((2t+3)c_2 + 2c_1)e^{3t} \\ e^{3t}(c_2t + c_1 + c_2) \end{bmatrix}$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

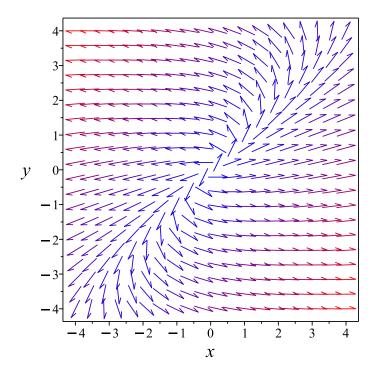


Figure 195: Phase plot

### 18.1.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[x'(t)=5x(t)-4y(t)\,,y'(t)=x(t)+y(t)\right]$$

• Define vector

$$\vec{x}(t) = \left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \left[ egin{array}{cc} 5 & -4 \ 1 & 1 \end{array} 
ight] \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \ 0 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 5 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 5 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[ \left[ 3, \left[ \begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array} \right] \right], \left[ 3, \left[ \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array} \right] \right] \right]$$

• Consider eigenpair, with eigenvalue of algebraic multiplicity 2

$$\left[3, \left[\begin{array}{c} 2\\1 \end{array}\right]\right]$$

• First solution from eigenvalue 3

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = e^{3t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Form of the 2nd homogeneous solution where  $\vec{p}$  is to be solved for,  $\lambda=3$  is the eigenvalue, and  $\vec{x}_2(t)=\mathrm{e}^{\lambda t}\left(t\vec{v}+\vec{p}\right)$ 

• Note that the t multiplying  $\overrightarrow{v}$  makes this solution linearly independent to the 1st solution obtain

Substitute  $\overrightarrow{x}_2(t)$  into the homogeneous system

$$\lambda e^{\lambda t} \left( t \overrightarrow{v} + \overrightarrow{p} \right) + e^{\lambda t} \overrightarrow{v} = \left( e^{\lambda t} A \right) \cdot \left( t \overrightarrow{v} + \overrightarrow{p} \right)$$

• Use the fact that  $\overrightarrow{v}$  is an eigenvector of A

$$\lambda\,\mathrm{e}^{\lambda t} \Big(t\overrightarrow{v} + \overrightarrow{p}\Big) + \mathrm{e}^{\lambda t}\overrightarrow{v} = \mathrm{e}^{\lambda t} \Big(\lambda t\overrightarrow{v} + A \cdot \overrightarrow{p}\Big)$$

• Simplify equation

$$\lambda \overrightarrow{p} + \overrightarrow{v} = A \cdot \overrightarrow{p}$$

ullet Make use of the identity matrix I

$$(\lambda \cdot I) \cdot \overrightarrow{p} + \overrightarrow{v} = A \cdot \overrightarrow{p}$$

• Condition  $\overrightarrow{p}$  must meet for  $\overrightarrow{x}_2(t)$  to be a solution to the homogeneous system

$$(A - \lambda \cdot I) \cdot \overrightarrow{p} = \overrightarrow{v}$$

• Choose  $\overrightarrow{p}$  to use in the second solution to the homogeneous system from eigenvalue 3

$$\left( \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 5 & -4 \\ 1 & 1 \end{array} \right] - 3 \cdot \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array} \right] \right) \cdot \overrightarrow{p} = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 2 \\ 1 \end{array} \right]$$

• Choice of  $\overrightarrow{p}$ 

$$\vec{p} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Second solution from eigenvalue 3

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = e^{3t} \cdot \left( t \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \right)$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\vec{x} = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\overrightarrow{x} = c_1 \mathrm{e}^{3t} \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array} 
ight] + c_2 \mathrm{e}^{3t} \cdot \left( t \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array} 
ight] + \left[ egin{array}{c} 1 \\ 0 \end{array} 
ight] 
ight)$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t}(2c_2t + 2c_1 + c_2) \\ e^{3t}(c_2t + c_1) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to the system of ODEs

$${x(t) = e^{3t}(2c_2t + 2c_1 + c_2), y(t) = e^{3t}(c_2t + c_1)}$$

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 35

$$dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=5*x(t)-4*y(t),diff(y(t),t)=x(t)+y(t)],singsol=all)$$

$$x(t) = e^{3t}(c_2t + c_1)$$
$$y(t) = \frac{e^{3t}(2c_2t + 2c_1 - c_2)}{4}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.004 (sec). Leaf size: 45

$$x(t) \to e^{3t}(2c_1t - 4c_2t + c_1)$$
  
 $y(t) \to e^{3t}((c_1 - 2c_2)t + c_2)$ 

## 18.2 problem 30.1 (ii)

18.2.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method	. 1434
18.2.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method	1435
18.2.3	Maple step by step solution	. 1440

Internal problem ID [12107]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10759\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_26\_AM\_80135249/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 30, A repeated real eigenvalue. Exercises page 299

Problem number: 30.1 (ii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs" Solve

$$x'(t) = -6x(t) + 2y(t)$$
  
$$y'(t) = -2x(t) - 2y(t)$$

## 18.2.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A\,\vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -6 & 2 \\ -2 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t}(1-2t) & 2t e^{-4t} \\ -2t e^{-4t} & e^{-4t}(2t+1) \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = e^{At}\vec{c}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t}(1-2t) & 2t e^{-4t} \\ -2t e^{-4t} & e^{-4t}(2t+1) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t}(1-2t) c_1 + 2t e^{-4t} c_2 \\ -2t e^{-4t} c_1 + e^{-4t}(2t+1) c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} (c_1(1-2t) + 2c_2t) e^{-4t} \\ (c_2(2t+1) - 2tc_1) e^{-4t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

#### 18.2.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -6 & 2 \\ -2 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} -6 & 2\\ -2 & -2 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det \left( \begin{bmatrix} -6 - \lambda & 2 \\ -2 & -2 - \lambda \end{bmatrix} \right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 + 8\lambda + 16 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = -4$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
-4	1	real eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = -4$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} -6 & 2 \\ -2 & -2 \end{bmatrix} - (-4) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -2 & 2 \\ -2 & 2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -2 & 2 & 0 \\ -2 & 2 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} -2 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} t \\ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} t \\ t \end{array} 
ight]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multiplicity			
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
-4	2	1	Yes	$\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. eigenvalue -4 is real and repated eigenvalue of multiplicity 2. There are two possible cases that can happen. This is illustrated in this diagram

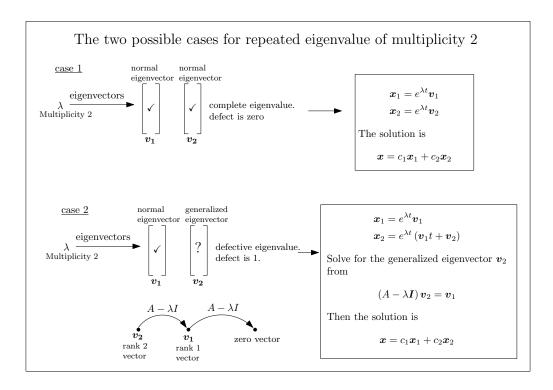


Figure 196: Possible case for repeated  $\lambda$  of multiplicity 2

This eigenvalue has algebraic multiplicity of 2, and geometric multiplicity 1, therefore this is defective eigenvalue. The defect is 1. This falls into case 2 shown above. We need to generate the missing additional generalized eigevector  $\vec{v}_2$  by solving

$$(A - \lambda I)\,\vec{v}_2 = \vec{v}_1$$

Where  $\vec{v}_1$  is the normal (rank 1) eigenvector found above. Hence we need to solve

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} -6 & 2 \\ -2 & -2 \end{bmatrix} - (-4) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -2 & 2 \\ -2 & 2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Solving for  $\vec{v}_2$  gives

$$ec{v}_2 = \left[egin{array}{c} rac{1}{2} \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

We have found two generalized eigenvectors for eigenvalue -4. Therefore the two basis solution associated with this eigenvalue are

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \vec{v}_1 e^{\lambda t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{-4t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t} \\ e^{-4t} \end{bmatrix}$$

And

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = (\vec{v}_1 t + \vec{v}_2) e^{\lambda t}$$

$$= \left( \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} t + \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) e^{-4t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{e^{-4t}(2t+1)}{2} \\ e^{-4t}(1+t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = c_1 \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{e}^{-4t} \\ \mathrm{e}^{-4t} \end{bmatrix} + c_2 \begin{bmatrix} \mathrm{e}^{-4t}(t + \frac{1}{2}) \\ \mathrm{e}^{-4t}(1 + t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} \mathrm{e}^{-4t} ig( c_1 + c_2 t + rac{1}{2} c_2 ig) \ \mathrm{e}^{-4t} ig( c_2 t + c_1 + c_2 ig) \end{array} 
ight]$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

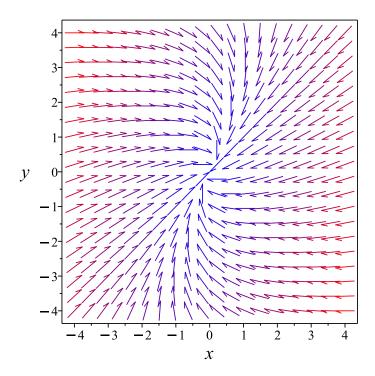


Figure 197: Phase plot

## 18.2.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x'(t) = -6x(t) + 2y(t)\,, y'(t) = -2x(t) - 2y(t)]$$

• Define vector

$$\vec{x}(t) = \left[ \begin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array} \right]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -6 & 2 \\ -2 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -6 & 2\\ -2 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{rr} -6 & 2 \\ -2 & -2 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left\lceil \left\lceil -4, \left\lceil \begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \end{array} \right\rceil \right\rceil, \left\lceil -4, \left\lceil \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array} \right\rceil \right\rceil \right\rceil$$

• Consider eigenpair, with eigenvalue of algebraic multiplicity 2

$$\left[-4,\left[egin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}
ight]$$

• First solution from eigenvalue -4

$$\overrightarrow{x}_1(t) = \mathrm{e}^{-4t} \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} 1 \ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

- Form of the 2nd homogeneous solution where  $\vec{p}$  is to be solved for,  $\lambda = -4$  is the eigenvalue, an  $\vec{x}_2(t) = e^{\lambda t} \left( t \vec{v} + \vec{p} \right)$
- Note that the t multiplying  $\overrightarrow{v}$  makes this solution linearly independent to the 1st solution obtain
- Substitute  $\vec{x}_2(t)$  into the homogeneous system

$$\lambda e^{\lambda t} \left( t \overrightarrow{v} + \overrightarrow{p} \right) + e^{\lambda t} \overrightarrow{v} = \left( e^{\lambda t} A \right) \cdot \left( t \overrightarrow{v} + \overrightarrow{p} \right)$$

• Use the fact that  $\overrightarrow{v}$  is an eigenvector of A

$$\lambda\,\mathrm{e}^{\lambda t}\!\left(t\overrightarrow{v}+\overrightarrow{p}\right)+\mathrm{e}^{\lambda t}\overrightarrow{v}=\mathrm{e}^{\lambda t}\!\left(\lambda t\overrightarrow{v}+A\cdot\overrightarrow{p}\right)$$

• Simplify equation

$$\lambda \overrightarrow{p} + \overrightarrow{v} = A \cdot \overrightarrow{p}$$

ullet Make use of the identity matrix I

$$(\lambda \cdot I) \cdot \overrightarrow{p} + \overrightarrow{v} = A \cdot \overrightarrow{p}$$

• Condition  $\overrightarrow{p}$  must meet for  $\overrightarrow{x}_2(t)$  to be a solution to the homogeneous system

$$(A - \lambda \cdot I) \cdot \overrightarrow{p} = \overrightarrow{v}$$

• Choose  $\overrightarrow{p}$  to use in the second solution to the homogeneous system from eigenvalue -4

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} -6 & 2 \\ -2 & -2 \end{bmatrix} - (-4) \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \cdot \vec{p} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Choice of  $\overrightarrow{p}$ 

$$\vec{p} = \left[ egin{array}{c} -rac{1}{2} \ 0 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Second solution from eigenvalue -4

$$\overrightarrow{x}_2(t) = \mathrm{e}^{-4t} \cdot \left( t \cdot \left[ \begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \end{array} \right] + \left[ \begin{array}{c} -\frac{1}{2} \\ 0 \end{array} \right] \right)$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\vec{x} = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\overrightarrow{x} = c_1 e^{-4t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} + c_2 e^{-4t} \cdot \left( t \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \right)$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t} \left( c_1 + c_2 t - \frac{1}{2} c_2 \right) \\ e^{-4t} \left( c_2 t + c_1 \right) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to the system of ODEs

$$\left\{x(t) = e^{-4t} \left(c_1 + c_2 t - \frac{1}{2}c_2\right), y(t) = e^{-4t} \left(c_2 t + c_1\right)\right\}$$

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 33

$$dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=-6*x(t)+2*y(t),diff(y(t),t)=-2*x(t)-2*y(t)],singsol=all)$$

$$x(t) = e^{-4t}(c_2t + c_1)$$
$$y(t) = \frac{e^{-4t}(2c_2t + 2c_1 + c_2)}{2}$$

# Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.004 (sec). Leaf size: 46

$$x(t) \to e^{-4t}(-2c_1t + 2c_2t + c_1)$$
  
 $y(t) \to e^{-4t}(-2c_1t + 2c_2t + c_2)$ 

$$y(t) \to e^{-4t}(-2c_1t + 2c_2t + c_2)$$

## 18.3 problem 30.1 (iii)

-		
18.3.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method	1444
18.3.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method	1445
18.3.3	Maple step by step solution	1450

Internal problem ID [12108]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10760\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_26\_AM\_89570837/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 30, A repeated real eigenvalue. Exercises page 299

Problem number: 30.1 (iii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs" Solve

$$x'(t) = -3x(t) - y(t)$$
  
$$y'(t) = x(t) - 5y(t)$$

## 18.3.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A\,\vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -3 & -1 \\ 1 & -5 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t}(1+t) & -t e^{-4t} \\ t e^{-4t} & e^{-4t}(1-t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = e^{At}\vec{c}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t}(1+t) & -te^{-4t} \\ te^{-4t} & e^{-4t}(1-t) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t}(1+t)c_1 - te^{-4t}c_2 \\ te^{-4t}c_1 + e^{-4t}(1-t)c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t}(tc_1 - c_2t + c_1) \\ e^{-4t}(tc_1 - c_2t + c_2) \end{bmatrix}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

## 18.3.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -3 & -1 \\ 1 & -5 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} -3 & -1\\ 1 & -5 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} -3 - \lambda & -1\\ 1 & -5 - \lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 + 8\lambda + 16 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = -4$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
-4	1	real eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = -4$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} -3 & -1 \\ 1 & -5 \end{bmatrix} - (-4) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multiplicity			
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
-4	2	1	Yes	$\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. eigenvalue -4 is real and repated eigenvalue of multiplicity 2. There are two possible cases that can happen. This is illustrated in this diagram

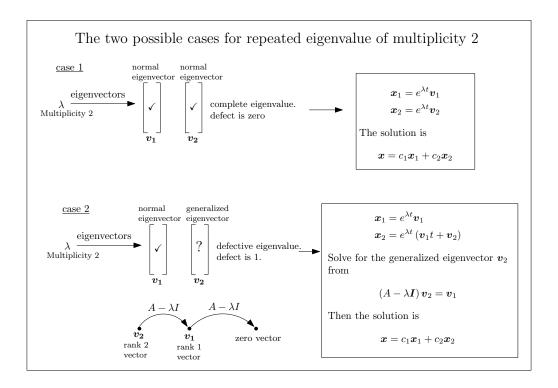


Figure 198: Possible case for repeated  $\lambda$  of multiplicity 2

This eigenvalue has algebraic multiplicity of 2, and geometric multiplicity 1, therefore this is defective eigenvalue. The defect is 1. This falls into case 2 shown above. We need to generate the missing additional generalized eigevector  $\vec{v}_2$  by solving

$$(A - \lambda I)\,\vec{v}_2 = \vec{v}_1$$

Where  $\vec{v}_1$  is the normal (rank 1) eigenvector found above. Hence we need to solve

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} -3 & -1 \\ 1 & -5 \end{bmatrix} - (-4) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Solving for  $\vec{v}_2$  gives

$$ec{v}_2 = \left[egin{array}{c} 2 \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

We have found two generalized eigenvectors for eigenvalue -4. Therefore the two basis solution associated with this eigenvalue are

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \vec{v}_1 e^{\lambda t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{-4t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t} \\ e^{-4t} \end{bmatrix}$$

And

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = (\vec{v}_1 t + \vec{v}_2) e^{\lambda t}$$

$$= \left( \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} t + \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) e^{-4t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t}(t+2) \\ e^{-4t}(1+t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = c_1 \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t} \\ e^{-4t} \end{bmatrix} + c_2 \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t}(t+2) \\ e^{-4t}(1+t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t}((t+2)c_2 + c_1) \\ e^{-4t}(c_2t + c_1 + c_2) \end{bmatrix}$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

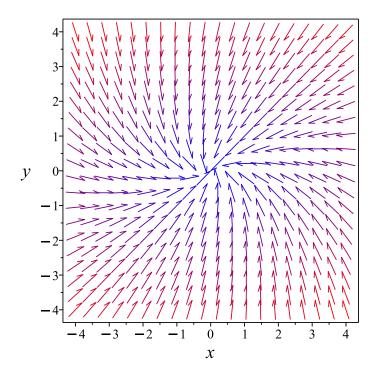


Figure 199: Phase plot

## 18.3.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[x'(t)=-3x(t)-y(t)\,,y'(t)=x(t)-5y(t)\right]$$

• Define vector

$$\overrightarrow{x}(t) = \left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} -3 & -1 \\ 1 & -5 \end{array} \right] \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \left[ \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array} \right]$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -3 & -1 \\ 1 & -5 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{rr} -3 & -1 \\ 1 & -5 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left\lceil \left\lceil -4, \left\lceil \begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \end{array} \right\rceil \right\rceil, \left\lceil -4, \left\lceil \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array} \right\rceil \right\rceil \right\rceil$$

• Consider eigenpair, with eigenvalue of algebraic multiplicity 2

$$\left[-4,\left[egin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}
ight]$$

• First solution from eigenvalue -4

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \mathrm{e}^{-4t} \cdot \left[ \begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \end{array} \right]$$

- Form of the 2nd homogeneous solution where  $\vec{p}$  is to be solved for,  $\lambda = -4$  is the eigenvalue, an  $\vec{x}_2(t) = e^{\lambda t} \left( t \vec{v} + \vec{p} \right)$
- ullet Note that the t multiplying  $\overrightarrow{v}$  makes this solution linearly independent to the 1st solution obtain
- Substitute  $\overrightarrow{x}_2(t)$  into the homogeneous system

$$\lambda e^{\lambda t} \left( t \overrightarrow{v} + \overrightarrow{p} \right) + e^{\lambda t} \overrightarrow{v} = \left( e^{\lambda t} A \right) \cdot \left( t \overrightarrow{v} + \overrightarrow{p} \right)$$

• Use the fact that  $\overrightarrow{v}$  is an eigenvector of A

$$\lambda\,\mathrm{e}^{\lambda t}\!\left(t\overrightarrow{v}+\overrightarrow{p}\right)+\mathrm{e}^{\lambda t}\overrightarrow{v}=\mathrm{e}^{\lambda t}\!\left(\lambda t\overrightarrow{v}+A\cdot\overrightarrow{p}\right)$$

• Simplify equation

$$\lambda \overrightarrow{p} + \overrightarrow{v} = A \cdot \overrightarrow{p}$$

• Make use of the identity matrix I

$$(\lambda \cdot I) \cdot \overrightarrow{p} + \overrightarrow{v} = A \cdot \overrightarrow{p}$$

• Condition  $\overrightarrow{p}$  must meet for  $\overrightarrow{x}_2(t)$  to be a solution to the homogeneous system

$$(A - \lambda \cdot I) \cdot \overrightarrow{p} = \overrightarrow{v}$$

• Choose  $\overrightarrow{p}$  to use in the second solution to the homogeneous system from eigenvalue -4

$$\left( \left[ \begin{array}{cc} -3 & -1 \\ 1 & -5 \end{array} \right] - (-4) \cdot \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array} \right] \right) \cdot \overrightarrow{p} = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 1 \\ 1 \end{array} \right]$$

• Choice of  $\overrightarrow{p}$ 

$$\vec{p} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Second solution from eigenvalue -4

$$\overrightarrow{x}_2(t) = \mathrm{e}^{-4t} \cdot \left( t \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} 1 \ 1 \end{array} 
ight] + \left[ egin{array}{c} 1 \ 0 \end{array} 
ight] 
ight)$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\vec{x} = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\overrightarrow{x} = c_1 \mathrm{e}^{-4t} \cdot \left[ \begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \end{array} \right] + c_2 \mathrm{e}^{-4t} \cdot \left( t \cdot \left[ \begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \end{array} \right] + \left[ \begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 0 \end{array} \right] \right)$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-4t}(c_2t + c_1 + c_2) \\ e^{-4t}(c_2t + c_1) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to the system of ODEs

$$\{x(t) = e^{-4t}(c_2t + c_1 + c_2), y(t) = e^{-4t}(c_2t + c_1)\}$$

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.0 (sec). Leaf size: 31

$$dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=-3*x(t)-y(t),diff(y(t),t)=x(t)-5*y(t)],singsol=all)$$

$$x(t) = e^{-4t}(c_2t + c_1)$$
  

$$y(t) = e^{-4t}(c_2t + c_1 - c_2)$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.004 (sec). Leaf size: 44

$$x(t) \to e^{-4t}(c_1(t+1) - c_2t)$$
  
 $y(t) \to e^{-4t}((c_1 - c_2)t + c_2)$ 

## 18.4 problem 30.1 (iv)

18.4.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method	1454
18.4.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method	1455
18.4.3	Maple step by step solution	1459

Internal problem ID [12109]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10761\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_27\_AM\_86659631/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 30, A repeated real eigenvalue. Exercises page 299

Problem number: 30.1 (iv).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs" Solve

$$x'(t) = 13x(t)$$

$$y'(t) = 13y(t)$$

#### 18.4.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A\,\vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 13 & 0 \\ 0 & 13 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{13t} & 0\\ 0 & e^{13t} \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = e^{At}\vec{c}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{13t} & 0 \\ 0 & e^{13t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{13t}c_1 \\ e^{13t}c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

## 18.4.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 13 & 0 \\ 0 & 13 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 13 & 0\\ 0 & 13 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 13 - \lambda & 0\\ 0 & 13 - \lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Since the matrix A is triangular matrix, then the determinant is the product of the elements along the diagonal. Therefore the above becomes

$$(13 - \lambda)(13 - \lambda) = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = 13$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
13	1	real eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = 13$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 13 & 0 \\ 0 & 13 \end{bmatrix} - (13) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_1, v_2\}$  and there are no leading variables. Let  $v_1 = t$ . Let  $v_2 = s$ . Since there are two free Variable, we have found two eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} t \\ s \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} t \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ s \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= t \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} + s \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

By letting t = 1 and s = 1 then the above becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\s\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\0\end{array}\right]+\left[\begin{array}{c}0\\1\end{array}\right]$$

Hence the two eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue are

$$\left(\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\0\end{array}\right],\left[\begin{array}{c}0\\1\end{array}\right]\right)$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multiplicity			
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
13	2	2	No	$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. eigenvalue 13 is real and repated eigenvalue of multiplicity 2. There are two possible cases that can happen. This is illustrated in this diagram

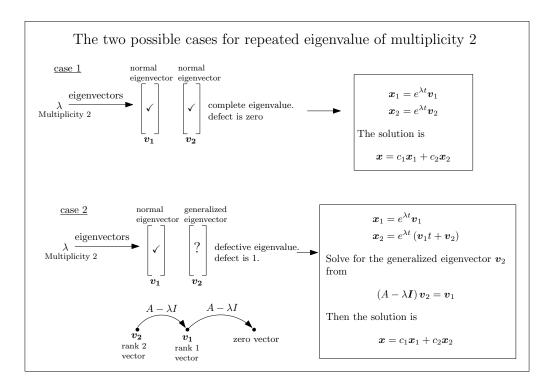


Figure 200: Possible case for repeated  $\lambda$  of multiplicity 2

This eigenvalue has algebraic multiplicity of 2 which is the same as its geometric multiplicity 2, then it is complete eigenvalue and this falls into case 1 shown above. Hence the corresponding eigenvector basis are

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \vec{v}_1 e^{13t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} e^{13t}$$

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = \vec{v}_2 e^{13t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{13t}$$

Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight] = c_1 \left[ egin{array}{c} \mathrm{e}^{13t} \ 0 \end{array} 
ight] + c_2 \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \ \mathrm{e}^{13t} \end{array} 
ight]$$

Which becomes

$$\left[egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} c_1 \mathrm{e}^{13t} \ c_2 \mathrm{e}^{13t} \end{array}
ight]$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

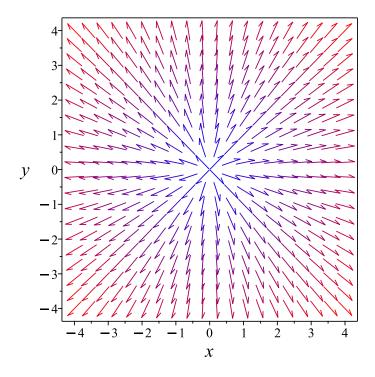


Figure 201: Phase plot

## 18.4.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x'(t) = 13x(t), y'(t) = 13y(t)]$$

• Define vector

$$\vec{x}(t) = \left[ \begin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array} \right]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 13 & 0 \\ 0 & 13 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

• System to solve

$$\overrightarrow{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 13 & 0 \\ 0 & 13 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \overrightarrow{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 13 & 0 \\ 0 & 13 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\overrightarrow{x}'(t) = A \cdot \overrightarrow{x}(t)$$

- To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[ \left[ 13, \left[ \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 1 \end{array} \right] \right], \left[ 13, \left[ \begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 0 \end{array} \right] \right] \right]$$

• Consider eigenpair, with eigenvalue of algebraic multiplicity 2

$$\begin{bmatrix} 13, & 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• First solution from eigenvalue 13

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \mathrm{e}^{13t} \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \\ 1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

- Form of the 2nd homogeneous solution where  $\vec{p}$  is to be solved for,  $\lambda = 13$  is the eigenvalue, and  $\vec{x}_2(t) = e^{\lambda t} \left( t \vec{v} + \vec{p} \right)$
- Note that the t multiplying  $\overrightarrow{v}$  makes this solution linearly independent to the 1st solution obtain
- Substitute  $\vec{x}_2(t)$  into the homogeneous system

$$\lambda e^{\lambda t} \left( t \overrightarrow{v} + \overrightarrow{p} \right) + e^{\lambda t} \overrightarrow{v} = \left( e^{\lambda t} A \right) \cdot \left( t \overrightarrow{v} + \overrightarrow{p} \right)$$

• Use the fact that  $\overrightarrow{v}$  is an eigenvector of A

$$\lambda e^{\lambda t} \left( t \overrightarrow{v} + \overrightarrow{p} \right) + e^{\lambda t} \overrightarrow{v} = e^{\lambda t} \left( \lambda t \overrightarrow{v} + A \cdot \overrightarrow{p} \right)$$

• Simplify equation

$$\lambda \overrightarrow{p} + \overrightarrow{v} = A \cdot \overrightarrow{p}$$

• Make use of the identity matrix I

$$(\lambda \cdot I) \cdot \overrightarrow{p} + \overrightarrow{v} = A \cdot \overrightarrow{p}$$

• Condition  $\overrightarrow{p}$  must meet for  $\overrightarrow{x}_2(t)$  to be a solution to the homogeneous system

$$(A - \lambda \cdot I) \cdot \overrightarrow{p} = \overrightarrow{v}$$

 $\bullet$  Choose  $\overrightarrow{p}$  to use in the second solution to the homogeneous system from eigenvalue 13

$$\left( \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 13 & 0 \\ 0 & 13 \end{array} \right] - 13 \cdot \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{array} \right] \right) \cdot \overrightarrow{p} = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 0 \\ 1 \end{array} \right]$$

• Choice of  $\overrightarrow{p}$ 

$$\vec{p} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Second solution from eigenvalue 13

$$\overrightarrow{x}_2(t) = \mathrm{e}^{13t} \cdot \left( t \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \ 1 \end{array} 
ight] + \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \ 0 \end{array} 
ight] 
ight)$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\vec{x} = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\overrightarrow{x} = c_1 \mathrm{e}^{13t} \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \ 1 \end{array} 
ight] + c_2 \mathrm{e}^{13t} \cdot \left( t \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \ 1 \end{array} 
ight] + \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \ 0 \end{array} 
ight] 
ight)$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ e^{13t}(c_2t + c_1) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to the system of ODEs

$$\{x(t) = 0, y(t) = e^{13t}(c_2t + c_1)\}$$

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.015 (sec). Leaf size: 20

dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=13\*x(t),diff(y(t),t)=13\*y(t)],singsol=all)

$$x(t) = c_2 e^{13t}$$

$$y(t) = e^{13t}c_1$$

## ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.065 (sec). Leaf size: 65

 $DSolve[\{x'[t]==13*x[t],y'[t]==13*y[t]\},\{x[t],y[t]\},t,IncludeSingularSolutions \rightarrow True]$ 

$$x(t) \to c_1 e^{13t}$$

$$y(t) \rightarrow c_2 e^{13t}$$

$$x(t) \rightarrow c_1 e^{13t}$$

$$y(t) \to 0$$

$$x(t) \to 0$$

$$y(t) \to c_2 e^{13t}$$

$$x(t) \to 0$$

$$y(t) \rightarrow 0$$

## 18.5 problem 30.1 (v)

18.5.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method	. 1463
18.5.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method	1464
18.5.3	Maple step by step solution	. 1469

Internal problem ID [12110]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10762\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_27\_AM\_81599353/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 30, A repeated real eigenvalue. Exercises page 299

Problem number: 30.1 (v).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs" Solve

$$x'(t) = 7x(t) - 4y(t)$$
$$y'(t) = x(t) + 3y(t)$$

## 18.5.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A\,\vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\begin{bmatrix} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 7 & -4 \\ 1 & 3 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix}$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{5t}(2t+1) & -4t e^{5t} \\ t e^{5t} & e^{5t}(1-2t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{x}_h(t) &= e^{At} \vec{c} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} e^{5t}(2t+1) & -4t e^{5t} \\ t e^{5t} & e^{5t}(1-2t) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} e^{5t}(2t+1) c_1 - 4t e^{5t} c_2 \\ t e^{5t} c_1 + e^{5t}(1-2t) c_2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} e^{5t}(2tc_1 - 4c_2t + c_1) \\ e^{5t}(tc_1 - 2c_2t + c_2) \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

## 18.5.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{cc} 7 & -4 \\ 1 & 3 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array}\right]$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 7 & -4\\ 1 & 3 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} 7-\lambda & -4\\ 1 & 3-\lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 - 10\lambda + 25 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = 5$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
5	1	real eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = 5$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 7 & -4 \\ 1 & 3 \end{bmatrix} - (5) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 2 & -4 \\ 1 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} 2 & -4 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - \frac{R_1}{2} \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -4 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[\begin{array}{cc} 2 & -4 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = 2t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} 2t \\ t \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

	multiplicity			
eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
5	2	1	Yes	$\left[\begin{array}{c}2\\1\end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. eigenvalue 5 is real and repated eigenvalue of multiplicity 2. There are two possible cases that can happen. This is illustrated in this diagram

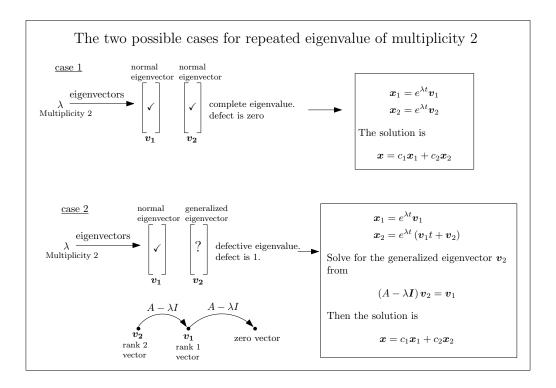


Figure 202: Possible case for repeated  $\lambda$  of multiplicity 2

This eigenvalue has algebraic multiplicity of 2, and geometric multiplicity 1, therefore this is defective eigenvalue. The defect is 1. This falls into case 2 shown above. We need to generate the missing additional generalized eigevector  $\vec{v}_2$  by solving

$$(A - \lambda I)\,\vec{v}_2 = \vec{v}_1$$

Where  $\vec{v}_1$  is the normal (rank 1) eigenvector found above. Hence we need to solve

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 7 & -4 \\ 1 & 3 \end{bmatrix} - (5) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} 2 & -4 \\ 1 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Solving for  $\vec{v}_2$  gives

$$ec{v}_2 = \left[egin{array}{c} 3 \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

We have found two generalized eigenvectors for eigenvalue 5. Therefore the two basis solution associated with this eigenvalue are

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = \vec{v}_1 e^{\lambda t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{5t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 2 e^{5t} \\ e^{5t} \end{bmatrix}$$

And

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = (\vec{v}_1 t + \vec{v}_2) e^{\lambda t}$$

$$= \left( \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} t + \begin{bmatrix} 3 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) e^{5t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{5t} (2t+3) \\ e^{5t} (1+t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = c_1 \begin{bmatrix} 2 e^{5t} \\ e^{5t} \end{bmatrix} + c_2 \begin{bmatrix} e^{5t}(2t+3) \\ e^{5t}(1+t) \end{bmatrix}$$

Which becomes

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} ((2t+3)c_2 + 2c_1)e^{5t} \\ e^{5t}(c_2t + c_1 + c_2) \end{bmatrix}$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

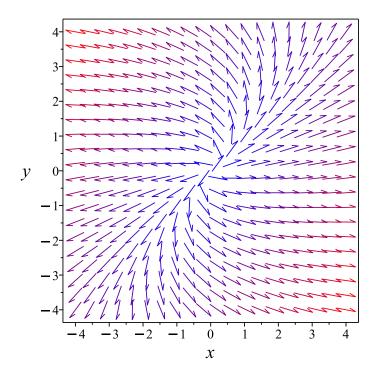


Figure 203: Phase plot

## 18.5.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$\left[x'(t)=7x(t)-4y(t)\,,y'(t)=x(t)+3y(t)\right]$$

• Define vector

$$\vec{x}(t) = \left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \left[ egin{array}{cc} 7 & -4 \\ 1 & 3 \end{array} 
ight] \cdot \vec{x}(t) + \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \left[ egin{array}{cc} 7 & -4 \\ 1 & 3 \end{array} 
ight] \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 7 & -4 \\ 1 & 3 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[ \left[ 5, \left[ \begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 1 \end{array} \right] \right], \left[ 5, \left[ \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array} \right] \right] \right]$$

• Consider eigenpair, with eigenvalue of algebraic multiplicity 2

$$\begin{bmatrix} 5, & 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• First solution from eigenvalue 5

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = e^{5t} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

- Form of the 2nd homogeneous solution where  $\vec{p}$  is to be solved for,  $\lambda = 5$  is the eigenvalue, and  $\vec{x}_2(t) = e^{\lambda t} \left( t \vec{v} + \vec{p} \right)$
- Note that the t multiplying  $\overrightarrow{v}$  makes this solution linearly independent to the 1st solution obtain
- Substitute  $\vec{x}_2(t)$  into the homogeneous system

$$\lambda e^{\lambda t} \left( t \overrightarrow{v} + \overrightarrow{p} \right) + e^{\lambda t} \overrightarrow{v} = \left( e^{\lambda t} A \right) \cdot \left( t \overrightarrow{v} + \overrightarrow{p} \right)$$

• Use the fact that  $\overrightarrow{v}$  is an eigenvector of A

$$\lambda\,\mathrm{e}^{\lambda t}\Big(t\overrightarrow{v}+\overrightarrow{p}\Big)+\mathrm{e}^{\lambda t}\overrightarrow{v}=\mathrm{e}^{\lambda t}\Big(\lambda t\overrightarrow{v}+A\cdot\overrightarrow{p}\Big)$$

• Simplify equation

$$\lambda \overrightarrow{p} + \overrightarrow{v} = A \cdot \overrightarrow{p}$$

ullet Make use of the identity matrix I

$$(\lambda \cdot I) \cdot \overrightarrow{p} + \overrightarrow{v} = A \cdot \overrightarrow{p}$$

• Condition  $\overrightarrow{p}$  must meet for  $\overrightarrow{x}_2(t)$  to be a solution to the homogeneous system

$$(A - \lambda \cdot I) \cdot \overrightarrow{p} = \overrightarrow{v}$$

• Choose  $\overrightarrow{p}$  to use in the second solution to the homogeneous system from eigenvalue 5

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} 7 & -4 \\ 1 & 3 \end{bmatrix} - 5 \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \cdot \overrightarrow{p} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Choice of  $\overrightarrow{p}$ 

$$\vec{p} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

• Second solution from eigenvalue 5

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = e^{5t} \cdot \left( t \cdot \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \right)$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\vec{x} = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\overrightarrow{x} = c_1 \mathrm{e}^{5t} \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} 2 \ 1 \end{array} 
ight] + c_2 \mathrm{e}^{5t} \cdot \left( t \cdot \left[ egin{array}{c} 2 \ 1 \end{array} 
ight] + \left[ egin{array}{c} 1 \ 0 \end{array} 
ight] 
ight)$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\begin{bmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{5t}(2c_2t + 2c_1 + c_2) \\ e^{5t}(c_2t + c_1) \end{bmatrix}$$

• Solution to the system of ODEs

$${x(t) = e^{5t}(2c_2t + 2c_1 + c_2), y(t) = e^{5t}(c_2t + c_1)}$$

## ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 35

dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=7\*x(t)-4\*y(t),diff(y(t),t)=x(t)+3\*y(t)],singsol=all)

$$x(t) = e^{5t}(c_2t + c_1)$$
$$y(t) = \frac{e^{5t}(2c_2t + 2c_1 - c_2)}{4}$$

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

 $\overline{\text{Time used: 0.004 (sec). Leaf size: 45}}$ 

$$x(t) \to e^{5t}(2c_1t - 4c_2t + c_1)$$
  
 $y(t) \to e^{5t}((c_1 - 2c_2)t + c_2)$ 

## 18.6 problem 30.5 (iii)

18.6.1	Solution using Matrix exponential method	. 1473
18.6.2	Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method	1474
18.6.3	Maple step by step solution	1479

Internal problem ID [12111]

Internal file name [OUTPUT/10763\_Monday\_September\_11\_2023\_12\_50\_27\_AM\_21214228/index.tex]

**Book**: AN INTRODUCTION TO ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS by JAMES C. ROBINSON. Cambridge University Press 2004

Section: Chapter 30, A repeated real eigenvalue. Exercises page 299

Problem number: 30.5 (iii).

ODE order: 1. ODE degree: 1.

The type(s) of ODE detected by this program : "system of linear ODEs" Solve

$$x'(t) = -x(t) + y(t)$$

$$y'(t) = -x(t) + y(t)$$

#### 18.6.1 Solution using Matrix exponential method

In this method, we will assume we have found the matrix exponential  $e^{At}$  allready. There are different methods to determine this but will not be shown here. This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A\,\vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array}\right]$$

For the above matrix A, the matrix exponential can be found to be

$$e^{At} = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 1 - t & t \\ -t & 1 + t \end{array} \right]$$

Therefore the homogeneous solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = e^{At}\vec{c}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 - t & t \\ -t & 1 + t \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} (1 - t)c_1 + tc_2 \\ -tc_1 + (1 + t)c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} (-c_1 + c_2)t + c_1 \\ (-c_1 + c_2)t + c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

Since no forcing function is given, then the final solution is  $\vec{x}_h(t)$  above.

#### 18.6.2 Solution using explicit Eigenvalue and Eigenvector method

This is a system of linear ODE's given as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \vec{x}(t)$$

Or

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} x'(t) \\ y'(t) \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} -1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{array}\right] \left[\begin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array}\right]$$

The first step is find the homogeneous solution. We start by finding the eigenvalues of A. This is done by solving the following equation for the eigenvalues  $\lambda$ 

$$\det\left(A - \lambda I\right) = 0$$

Expanding gives

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} -1 & 1\\ -1 & 1 \end{array}\right] - \lambda \left[\begin{array}{cc} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Therefore

$$\det\left(\left[\begin{array}{cc} -1 - \lambda & 1\\ -1 & 1 - \lambda \end{array}\right]\right) = 0$$

Which gives the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 = 0$$

The roots of the above are the eigenvalues.

$$\lambda_1 = 0$$

This table summarises the above result

eigenvalue	algebraic multiplicity	type of eigenvalue
0	1	real eigenvalue

Now the eigenvector for each eigenvalue are found.

Considering the eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 = 0$ 

We need to solve  $A\vec{v} = \lambda \vec{v}$  or  $(A - \lambda I)\vec{v} = \vec{0}$  which becomes

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - (0) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now forward elimination is applied to solve for the eigenvector  $\vec{v}$ . The augmented matrix is

$$\begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$R_2 = R_2 - R_1 \Longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the system in Echelon form is

$$\left[ egin{array}{cc} -1 & 1 \ 0 & 0 \end{array} 
ight] \left[ egin{array}{c} v_1 \ v_2 \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \ 0 \end{array} 
ight]$$

The free variables are  $\{v_2\}$  and the leading variables are  $\{v_1\}$ . Let  $v_2 = t$ . Now we start back substitution. Solving the above equation for the leading variables in terms of free variables gives equation  $\{v_1 = t\}$ 

Hence the solution is

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} t \\ t \end{array} 
ight] = \left[ egin{array}{c} t \\ t \end{array} 
ight]$$

Since there is one free Variable, we have found one eigenvector associated with this eigenvalue. The above can be written as

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} t \\ t \end{array}\right] = t \left[\begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]$$

Let t = 1 the eigenvector becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c}t\\t\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$$

The following table gives a summary of this result. It shows for each eigenvalue the algebraic multiplicity m, and its geometric multiplicity k and the eigenvectors associated with the eigenvalue. If m > k then the eigenvalue is defective which means the number of normal linearly independent eigenvectors associated with this eigenvalue (called the geometric multiplicity k) does not equal the algebraic multiplicity m, and we need to determine an additional m - k generalized eigenvectors for this eigenvalue.

		multiplicity			
	eigenvalue	algebraic $m$	geometric $k$	defective?	eigenvectors
•	0	2	1	Yes	$\left[\begin{array}{c}1\\1\end{array}\right]$

Now that we found the eigenvalues and associated eigenvectors, we will go over each eigenvalue and generate the solution basis. The only problem we need to take care of is if the eigenvalue is defective. eigenvalue 0 is real and repated eigenvalue of multiplicity 2. There are two possible cases that can happen. This is illustrated in this diagram

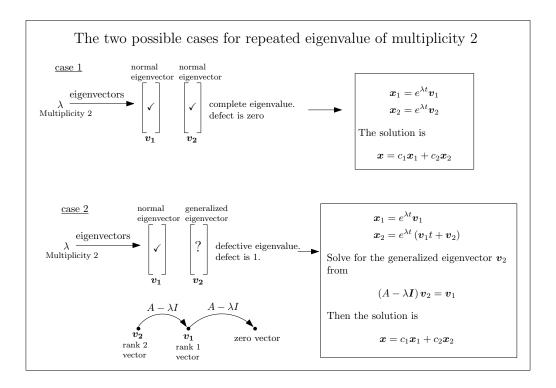


Figure 204: Possible case for repeated  $\lambda$  of multiplicity 2

This eigenvalue has algebraic multiplicity of 2, and geometric multiplicity 1, therefore this is defective eigenvalue. The defect is 1. This falls into case 2 shown above. We need to generate the missing additional generalized eigevector  $\vec{v}_2$  by solving

$$(A - \lambda I)\,\vec{v}_2 = \vec{v}_1$$

Where  $\vec{v}_1$  is the normal (rank 1) eigenvector found above. Hence we need to solve

$$\left( \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} - (0) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \\
\begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Solving for  $\vec{v}_2$  gives

$$ec{v}_2 = \left[egin{array}{c} 0 \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

We have found two generalized eigenvectors for eigenvalue 0. Therefore the two basis solution associated with this eigenvalue are

$$ec{x}_1(t) = ec{v}_1 e^{\lambda t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} 1$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

And

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = (\vec{v}_1 t + \vec{v}_2) e^{\lambda t}$$

$$= \left( \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} t + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) 1$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} t \\ 1 + t \end{bmatrix}$$

Therefore the final solution is

$$\vec{x}_h(t) = c_1 \vec{x}_1(t) + c_2 \vec{x}_2(t)$$

Which is written as

$$\left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight] = c_1 \left[ egin{array}{c} 1 \ 1 \end{array} 
ight] + c_2 \left[ egin{array}{c} t \ 1+t \end{array} 
ight]$$

Which becomes

$$\left[\begin{array}{c} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{array}\right] = \left[\begin{array}{c} c_2t + c_1 \\ c_2t + c_1 + c_2 \end{array}\right]$$

The following is the phase plot of the system.

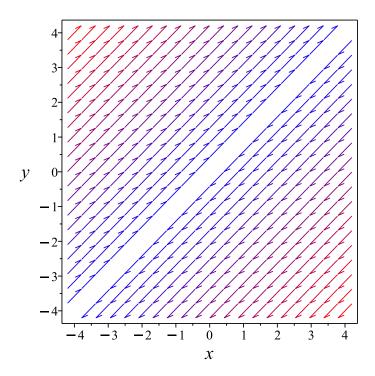


Figure 205: Phase plot

## 18.6.3 Maple step by step solution

Let's solve

$$[x'(t) = -x(t) + y(t) \,, y'(t) = -x(t) + y(t)]$$

• Define vector

$$\vec{x}(t) = \left[ egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Convert system into a vector equation

$$\overrightarrow{x}'(t) = \left[ egin{array}{cc} -1 & 1 \ -1 & 1 \end{array} 
ight] \cdot \overrightarrow{x}(t) + \left[ egin{array}{c} 0 \ 0 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• System to solve

$$\vec{x}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

• Define the coefficient matrix

$$A = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} -1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{array} \right]$$

• Rewrite the system as

$$\vec{x}'(t) = A \cdot \vec{x}(t)$$

- $\bullet$  To solve the system, find the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of A
- $\bullet$  Eigenpairs of A

$$\left[ \left[ 0, \left[ \begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \end{array} \right] \right], \left[ 0, \left[ \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array} \right] \right] \right]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\left[0, \left[\begin{array}{c} 1 \\ 1 \end{array}\right]\right]$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$ec{x}_1 = \left[egin{array}{c} 1 \ 1 \end{array}
ight]$$

• Consider eigenpair

$$\left[0, \left[\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array}\right]\right]$$

• Solution to homogeneous system from eigenpair

$$\vec{x}_2 = \left[ \begin{array}{c} 0 \\ 0 \end{array} \right]$$

• General solution to the system of ODEs

$$\vec{x} = c_1 \vec{x}_1 + c_2 \vec{x}_2$$

• Substitute solutions into the general solution

$$\overrightarrow{x} = \left[ egin{array}{c} c_1 \\ c_1 \end{array} 
ight]$$

• Substitute in vector of dependent variables

$$\left[egin{array}{c} x(t) \ y(t) \end{array}
ight] = \left[egin{array}{c} c_1 \ c_1 \end{array}
ight]$$

• Solution to the system of ODEs

$${x(t) = c_1, y(t) = c_1}$$

# ✓ Solution by Maple

Time used: 0.016 (sec). Leaf size: 19

 $\label{eq:diff} dsolve([diff(x(t),t)=-x(t)+y(t),diff(y(t),t)=-x(t)+y(t)],singsol=all)$ 

$$x(t) = c_1 t + c_2$$
  
 $y(t) = c_1 t + c_1 + c_2$ 

# ✓ Solution by Mathematica

Time used: 0.003 (sec). Leaf size: 32

DSolve[{x'[t]==-x[t]+y[t],y'[t]==-x[t]+y[t]},{x[t],y[t]},t,IncludeSingularSolutions -> True]

$$x(t) \to c_1(-t) + c_2t + c_1$$
  
 $y(t) \to (c_2 - c_1)t + c_2$